This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 3433 08165744 1

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

COLBURN'S

UNITED SERVICE

MAGAZINE

AND

Naval and Military Journal.

v. 65

1851. PART I.

LONDON:
H. HURST, 21, KING WILLIAM STREET, STRAND.
SOLD BY ALL BOOKSELLERS.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS

OF THE

FIRST PART FOR 1851.

Military Crisis in Europe, ... 1
Memoirs and Essays on the Navy, ... 22, 288
Army and Ordnance Expenditure, ... 40
The French Army as it is, ... 51, 227, 415
The Disasters in Cabul, ... 65
Rough Notes of a Musqueteer, ... 78
On "Orders" and Honorary Distinctions. By Lambda, . 89
Reminiscences of the Gold Coast, ... 93
General Rosas and the Argentine Republic, ... 103
A Few Days' Sport in Chinese Tartary. By an ex-Political, . 111
Pencillings of the Prairie. By John Mills, . . 118, 268, 435, 598
Reminiscences of a Voyage to Canada, ... 124, 206, 359
The Victories of the Month, ... 133, 274, 409, 607
Political Importance of Affghanistan, ... 169
The Army of Old England—past and present, ... 179, 374
The Staff of the British Army. By Captain Haw Haw, . . 191
The National Defences, ... 199
The Pirate of the Black Rock, ... 215
The Roads in Western India, ... 223
On the Increase of Crime. By a Medical Staff-Officer, . . 238
The Heiress of Bogbally, ... 247
The Invasion of Malta by the French, under Napoleon Bonaparte, in 1798. Abridged from the Italian, by C. S. Bunyon, . 255
The Dutchman. A Legend of Fisher-lane, Greenwich. By Joseph Allen, ... 281
Relations of Great Britain with Siam, ... 329
A Reminiscence of Cuba, ... 344, 541
A Visit to the Danish Army, ... 367
A Gap in History Supplied. By Captain Bellew, . . 384
Sketches of Bivouacs and Combats during the War in Hungary, . 399
Army Expenditure and Discipline, ... 423
The Law of Naval Courts-Martial, ... 428
The Necessity of a General Poor Law. By a Medical Staff-Officer, 444
Major Edwardes' Year on the Punjab, ... 448
Prospects of Europe, ... 489
The British Officer, ... 504
Position and Prospects of the Soldier in Australia, . . 505
Our Useless Colonies, ... 521

Digitized by Google

A Trip to the Continent, ... 529
A Sketch of the Services of Disbanded Regiments, . . 554
On the Employment of Time in India, ... 559
The Medals for the Army in India, ... 569
The Abdication of Louis Philippe, ... 575
Ball Practice! or Hints from a Good Chaperone, . . 582
Pipp's Cruise in the "Violet," 586
Foreign Summary 138, 301, 452, 612
General Correspondence, ... 303, 453, 615
Correspondence from the Principal Ports and Stations, 139, 305, 461, 619
Critical Notices 141, 306, 463, 620
Correspondents 150, 319, 466
Editor's Portfolio; or Naval and Military Register, 143, 311, 467, 626
Stations of the British Army . . 151, 315, 477, 634
Stations of the E.I.C. Army . . . 152, 316, 478, 635
Stations of the Royal Navy in Commission . 153, 317, 479, 636
Promotions and Appointments . . 156, 320, 482, 639
Births, Marriages, and Deaths . . 166, 325, 486, 641
Quarterly Naval Obituary 328

Digitized by Google

COLBURN'S

UNITED SERVICE MAGAZINE:

MILITARY CRISIS IN EUROPE.

No greater contrast exists than that between the people of this country and the military nations of the continent. Here the army is an instrument organized for a particular purpose, and kept in the highest order known to modern times. But it exists apart from popular sympathy, and properly speaking, its members stand towards the state in the relation of citizens, only when they cease temporarily or permanently to exercise the functions of soldiers. For this reason England must be left altogether out of view in the present investigation. She occupies a position peculiar to herself in the military as well as in the political world, and if we were to add that it is her proud distinction to be as superior as she is different from the other countries of Europe, we should scarcely be accused by any statesman of yielding to the suggestions of vanity.

To the few who are versed in the philosophy of history—and they are indeed a few—it must have been long apparent that the system of society existing on the continent contained within itself the seeds of its own destruction. What despotism regarded as its main support has proved its chief weakness. Everything was expected from military discipline and organization, save that portentous result which looming in the distance now excites the most poignant alarms in so many arbitrary cabinets. Statesmen, who affect to look ahead as well as to read with precision the signs of the times, have proved themselves unequal to their pretensions in both cases, and purchase passing security by accumulating dangers of the greatest magnitude, upon the future through which society will have to make its way at an incredible cost of blood and treasure. And after all to what goal will the struggles and convulsions now inevitable conduct the nations of Europe? We behold everywhere around us persons of certain mental idiosyncracies prophecying in the spirit of the past, who foretell the greatest disasters to mankind from cultivating the use of arms. Not comprehending in the slightest degree the nature of the military crisis, they have convinced themselves and would persuade others that communities have no other hope of political deliverance than that which is based upon the most complete ignorance of military science.

This, as our readers will perceive, is an extraordinary paradox. Nations like individuals, covet the possession of strength, because experience has taught them that it is necessary for self protection; and strength being useless without the knowledge of how to employ it, prudent nations have at all times cultivated that knowledge on which they have conferred the name of military science. It is unquestionably a new

Digitized by Google

doctrine, that abstaining from all application to these studies will prove a more effectual preservative to mankind from the effects of neighbouring hostility or ambition, than the most consummate acquaintance with them. It would be pursuing an analogous course to teach that the best means to escape being drenched in rainy weather would be to abjure great coats and umbrellas. It is because you make provision against it that the rain wets you, and not because it is its nature to do so. It is the same with arms. Despotism will not oppress, ambition will not invade, unless they observe people disciplining themselves and preparing to assert their rights or defend their country. Under other circumstances these scourges of human society will lose their characteristic propensities and be converted into so many blessings.

One of the most important truths taught by history is this, that every kind of mental development causes or presupposes other intellectual processes. At first sight it may not be quite apparent in what way the arts of war further the object of civilization; but a profound inquiry into the subject will teach us that the science of arms is incapable of allying itself with mere barbarism, that it necessarily awakens innumerable arts, that it promotes industry, and imparts a powerful impulse to education. Soldiers all the world over soon make the discovery that in order to subdue their enemies they must surpass them as well in intelligence as in courage, that they must be acquainted with the nature of their country, with their institutions and modes of existence, and with their historical antecedents, on which their actual power must in a great measure be based. This conviction sends the military student to consult the phenomena of the present and the records of past times, and with whatever view he may have originally commenced his inquiries he inevitably ends by convincing himself that those communities are happiest in which the people manage their own concerns, and out of this belief arises the wish to co-operate with statesmen and patriots in procuring the blessing of self government for his own land.

To this truth which history and experience combine to force on us the arbitrary princes of Christendom are beginning to open their eyes. Until recently they would appear to have regarded their soldiers, not as thinking and reasoning beings, who might possibly acquire a political creed of their own, but as so many unintelligent parts of a machine, designed to repress the growth of liberty. The greater the proportion of the country's power withdrawn from the useful arts, and employed in developing the schemes of ambition abroad, or in checking and perverting the civilizing impulses of the people at home, the more secure they once considered themselves. Persuaded of the possibility of erecting an impassable barrier between the army and the great body of the nation, they looked with imperturbable complacency on the artificial hostility exerted between them, by the craft of short-sighted courtiers, or capricious and venial statesmen.

But events, the current of which often frustrates the purposes of the unprincipled, interfered to disturb the calculations of despotism. When the light of civilisation began to illuminate the face of society, and to warm into life their hopes and aspirations after freedom, it was found impossible to remove the army beyond the reach of this genial influence. Public opinion found its way into the barracks and the mess-room, followed the soldier to camp and garrison, accompanied

Digitized by Google

him to the battle-field, and gradually inspired him with the wish to be like other men, an argumentative, logical, free preacher, in matters of thought altogether his own master, and therefore inclined to inquire into the causes of those wars, which his valour, patriotism, and intellect, could alone conduct to a happy issue.

From the moment this change was effected in the military service of Europe, it became manifest that the doom of arbitrary power was sealed, though it was—and is still impossible, to foretell the date of its final overthrow, still the order of things which owed its existence to an unreasoning army, must obviously pass more or less rapidly away, when that representative of the nation's energy and courage, assumes the right to exercise the privilege of thought. One of the most striking illustrations of this truth, contained in history, was supplied during the last century by the armies of France, during the unhappy quarrel between Great Britain and her North American colonies, which terminated on the founding of the United States. France, with a policy which now appears to us short-sighted, but was then supposed to indicate consummate prudence and sagacity, sent out a moderate force to co-operate with our revolted colonists. With the fortunes and issues of that war our readers are familiar, and they may have met also with historians, who have connected what was then accomplished beyond the Atlantic with what afterwards took place among our immediate neighbours. The French soldiers serving in America, when they asked themselves or were asked by others what was the principle for which they had drawn their swords, must have been conscious there was but one answer to be given, namely, that it was for popular liberty against power, and as it eventually turned out for a republic against a monarchy. Men easily identify themselves with the principle for which they contend, and almost necessarily believe that in all the quarrels in which they engage, they are the defenders and upholders of the right. The French, therefore, in the course of the American war, having been made by accident the champions of freedom, soon learned to be proud of the achievements in its defence. They talked to each other over their camp fires of what they had done for the republic, then rising in shadowy magnificence amid the mighty forests of the New World, and though passionately fond of their own country, thought of their return to its hereditary servitude, not merely with reluctance but with indignation.

Everybody knows what ideas and opinions they brought back with them to Europe, and how these, operating through their own influence as well as through that of their friends and relatives, combined with those set afloat by the philosophers, and greatly strengthened by circumstances, to accelerate the revolution. It is perhaps impossible to trace through all their ramifications the roots of mighty catastrophes, but in attributing to the tendency of the army with the republican principle by serving in America, some portion of the events which immediately afterwards followed in the mother country, we cannot be mistaken; undeniable evidence of the fact has indeed been given in history, and there will in these days be few, if any, disposed to contest the point.

What occurred on that occasion, in an obscure manner, and on a comparatively small field, has since been partially effected throughout the whole dimensions of Christendom, where the army has become the

Digitized by Google

arbiter of the destinies of mankind. Despotism is conscious of reposing on a basis hollow and uncertain, filled with combustible and explosive materials, to which at any moment the spark may be applied, that will shatter into ten thousand fragments the whole structure. Doubts, misgivings, alternate boasting and timidity,—a confident appeal to the sword at one moment and at another an apprehensive shrinking from it,—characterize the policy of contemporary governments. It is felt that the army is no longer what it was—a blind instrument, wielded by weakness and perfidy, for their own aggrandizement. Into the mind of the European soldier the notion has found its way that he is a citizen also, and that it consequently behoves him to investigate, in that capacity, the nature and object of the designs he is first, of all men, called upon to accomplish.

It is well known that men who occupy a humble or even a humiliating and degrading position seldom discover of themselves the whole ignominy of it. While they are able to persuade themselves that they are the sole depositories of their own secret, they are not altogether unhappy; but when coming into contact with others, they make the discovery that beyond their own immediate circle they are scorned and despised; that as civilization diffuses itself, this contempt must become proportionably more intense, when inspired with indignation, and avenge, as if by a spontaneous movement, the humiliation which others aught them to understand.

No army in Europe, if we except that of Russia, has stood in a more degrading relation to the state than that of the Austrian empire. In the old system, which does not yet seem to have been laid aside, to be a soldier in Austria was in the worst sense of the word to be a slave. Not content with possessing a complete authority over the acts of the body, the government sought likewise to command the functions of the mind, to regulate according to a given scale, the acquisition of knowledge, to modify opinion, to deaden or destroy the feelings of the heart, in one word to drug the intellect, pervert the moral economy, and convert those who should be the enlightened defenders of their country into its greatest bane.

Here in England, when a man of superior education and mental powers finds himself in the army, he is not at all the less, on that account, a member of the republic of letters. He may discuss, he may speculate, he may write, he may print anything in connexion with any subject, from metaphysics and theology down to the remotest or humblest occurrence of the day. Accordingly, numbers of our military men rank amongst the most popular writers of our time, and belong to all shades of opinion in politics or religion, and in this perhaps consists the greatest triumph of our institutions which have known, as experience proves, how to unite great freedom in the individual with the most thorough effectiveness of discipline.

In Austria, military men were altogether incapable, till revolution somewhat lightened the condition of their bondage, to discuss any subject, save the most frivolous and contemptible. They were not expected to think, still less was it supposed to be in the nature of things that they should ever venture to express their thoughts. Much pains were taken to make them feel that they lived encircled by dangers—that there was a sort of providence in their watchful state, which whether

Digitized by Google

it succeeded or not, aimed at being conversant with their utmost thoughts, as well as their most secret actions. No man felt sure of the fidelity of his messmate, or of his friend—the more agreeable his smiles, the more friendly the grasp of the hand, the more frank his pretended confession, the greater was the danger to be apprehended from him. The Emperor it was known had his spies everywhere, and every officer who experienced a single impulse friendly to liberty, believed himself for that reason to be an object of suspicion and surveillance.

This, it will be admitted, was sufficiently humiliating to brave men. But other and more galling examples of the tyranny to which the army was subjected remain to be enumerated. Favouritism, practised more or less in all countries, may be said to have received its fullest development in Austria, where injustice was the rule and fair play the rare exception. As might of course have been anticipated, everything practicable was done to keep down the army; every man properly belonging to the people, who, whatever might have been his merits, the length of his services, or his devotion to the Emperor, was sure to encounter the mortification of beholding numerous members of the privileged classes, young, inexperienced, or incapable, passed contumeliously over his head to positions of honour and emolument. If anyone had the misfortune to rise from the ranks, and receive the Emperor's commission, the hardships of his situation as a common soldier were more than quadrupled. Indeed it may be truly said, that whereas in the ranks hundreds of thousands found it practicable to exist, scarcely any could face the horrors of the service when for their courage or intelligence they had been promoted to what it was hoped would prove a place of pleasure as well as of honour. They had no alternative but to sell out, as we term it, and retire to seek for peace of mind in the bosom of their original obscurity.

In France and many other countries, pains have been taken to make up to the soldier in some respect for the strictness of the discipline to which he is necessarily subjected, by enabling him in the intervals of duty to enter into agreeable relations with the inhabitants of the towns or cities in which he happens to be stationed. But in Austria a policy exactly the reverse of this has been adopted. There the object is to render the soldiery inimical to the people, and the people to the soldiery, which is in part effected by sending the troops of one country to serve as garrisons in another, where, ignorant of the language, manners, feelings, and in some cases even of the religion of the locality, they almost necessarily inspire the fixed inhabitants with disgust. For instance, the Kroats, Hungarians, and Majjars serving the Lombardo Venetian kingdom, are known to live in perpetual enmity with the natives. Perpetual insults lead to perpetual retaliation. The military possessing the power of the sword, and secretly encouraged by the authorities, commit all manner of offences against the inhabitants, who, as they cannot but observe, regard them with aversion and contempt, and these in their turn, as often as occasion serves, exercise all their vengeance against the soldiers by blows, wounds, or assassination.

Again, the troops raised in Italy by forced conscription are taken to keep down the spirit of disaffection in Austria Proper, particularly Vienna, or employed in Hungary, where they are regarded with espe-

Digitized by Google

cial dislike. Even in the Italian section of the army itself personal and class animosities are fostered to serve the sinister purposes of government; the officers being incited to exhibit unusual severity towards their countrymen, to prove their impartiality, while the common soldiers are adroitly led to hate them, because while they themselves serve involuntarily, the officers are supposed to lend themselves by their own choice to further the designs of Italy's oppressors.

Persons who have never felt the force of Oxenstiern's observation to his son when about to commence his travels—"Go forth, my boy, and see with how little wisdom the world is governed,"—may possibly experience surprise at finding so many traces of a crafty policy among the slow and heavy politicians of Germany. But, if wisdom be rare, nothing is more common than cunning, and it requires nothing beyond this to suggest the arts usually employed by despotism. Ignorance and brutality reconcile men with slavery, while knowledge and refinement lead naturally to freedom, by exciting in men ideas of self respect, for when a man respects himself, he will insist on being respected by others. In the time of Maria Theresa the lower grades of officers were not regarded as gentlemen; captains were only required to be sober once a year, and it was imperative that the decision of courts-martial should be delivered before twelve o'clock in the morning. This state of things no longer exists, civilization having found its way even within the lines of the Austrian service. The grossest abuses, however, are still found. Gentlemen are struck by their superiors with the cane, which, by the custom of the country, is "required to be of moderate substance;" and when sick in hospital, they are often subjected to the most opprobrious treatment.

A singular story is related of a surgeon whom a traveller saw striking a young cadet in the hospital of Verona. Nothing could be more ferocious than the manners of this disciple of Esculapius, who was observed to exhibit particular antipathy towards the officers of rifle corps. The reason for this strange behaviour which was kept for some time a mystery, was at length discovered. It appeared that in his youth he had been assaulted in an extremely brutal manner by a Count Montmorency, whom the government for this offence condemned to the Bagnio, at Venice. But this by no means satisfied the revengeful spirit of Doctor Taubes, who during the remainder of his life pursued with relentless vindictiveness the whole military race, particularly riflemen, the branch of the service to which his old enemy, the Count Montmorency, belonged. If they chanced to be Italians, the circumstance infused an additional zest into his hatred, and the words with which he addressed them when they came under his charge invariably were, "Now then for the grave!" He had studied, no doubt, the institutes of Doctor Sangrado, who in six weeks (as Gil Blas expresses it) made more widows and orphans than the siege of Troy, and making use of an extremely analogous system, viz., that of low diet, of which he was always a strenuous advocate, cleared the hospitals of Verona in an exceedingly short space of time, to the great relief of the Emperor's treasury.

From what has been said, the reader will easily be able to understand why, in the Austrian empire, the government has of late years reposed a greatly diminished confidence in the army. In 1848, when constitutional enthusiasm was at its height in Germany, the soldiers fully

Digitized by Google

shared the excitement of their countrymen, and longed with equal earnestness for a change. Afterwards the sway of discipline seemed for a while to recover its vigour, and the army again allowed itself to be be made an instrument of oppression. But the prestige of loyalty is gone, and whenever events, whether sooner or later, shall open up to the Germans a rational prospect of establishing their freedom, nothing can be calculated upon with greater certainty than the defection of the army to the people.

It is some obscure consciousness of this truth that has preserved up to this moment the tranquillity of Christendom, constantly opposed to the influence of disturbing causes, which may at any moment destroy the equilibrium of the system. Despotism now stands in awe of its own instruments. It called them up, and subjected them to the modifying force of discipline, to further its own designs; but having completed the organisation of its military establishments, it trembles at its own handiwork, not knowing into what scale this new stormer of the capitol may cast its sword. Neither for the present does it seem practicable to arrive at certainty on this subject. We speculate in the midst of vicissitudes, more fleeting and transient than the phenomena of a northern sky. In the midst of sunshine a cloud comes over us, and when we reckon confidently on a storm, the sun bursts forth again, and all for the moment is clear. Still it seems to be within our competence to perceive the final result of the movement now going on, and to convince ourselves that the military system on the continent is preparing to pass away, and make room for a totally new order of things. The science of arms, it is well known, is not cultivated for its own sake, but for the insuring of certain benefits either to society, or to those who oppress and exhaust it; and as hitherto the army has generally allied itself with the few against the many, so there seems to be every reason to believe that its practice will henceforward be reversed, and that belonging chiefly to the many, it will side with them against the few.

It is immaterial to the truth of the proposition we lay down, whether even while we write some portions of the 4,000,000 of armed men, now employed to suppress the spirit of liberty in Europe, come into conflict with each other or not, though it be far from unimportant to ascertain why they have taken up arms, and the purpose they hope to effect by doing so. All the military powers of the continent have now, as ever, one end only in view; namely, that of destroying the balance of power, and establishing its own predominance on its ruins. This has always been the policy of Austria, France, and Russia; and now the King of Prussia, disguising his ambition under various pretexts, is endeavouring to accomplish the same purpose. During a peace of thirty-four years' duration the subtle and varied arts of diplomacy have been exhausted in preparing for the hour which has at length arrived, or is fast approaching. No one will suffer himself to be deluded into the belief that the real causes of quarrel put forward by the several parties engaged in the contest, have any affinity to those publicly assigned. The object of Prussia is to obtain a predominance over Austria in Germany and in the councils of Christendom; the object of Austria, sluggish and unenterprising to the last, is to maintain the *status quo*; and the object of Russia, extremely different from the others, is so to complicate the affairs of Central Europe, that nothing but the sword of the Czar can

Digitized by Google

disentangle them. France, though apparently out of the quarrel, declares, and with good reason, that she cannot remain an indifferent spectator, though the aim of the government in adding 40,000 men to the army is less to provide against foreign eventualities than to carry into execution some favourite scheme of domestic policy.

If we considered only the present, the true policy of England would be to prevent the disturbance of the peace of Europe. But in matters of statesmanship and diplomacy we must examine attentively the whole field of the question, look far and near, retrospectively and a-head, and come to a decision on the results of the whole. Peace is good, but an honest adherence to principle is better. We cannot, therefore, believe it to be for our interest to pursue with a vulgar policy of putting off the evil day, and of bequeathing to our descendants a quarrel which it is our duty to settle for them, especially as that which might be easy now will inevitably, as time advances, be invested with multiplied difficulties, incessantly augmenting in force and number. There is a vulgar proverb, familiar to the mind of this nation, which contains the whole philosophy of the question—"a stitch in time saves nine"—by which humble phrase our forefathers desired to teach us that putting off the performance of present duty is sure incalculably to multiply the difficulties of our position.

We maintain, then, that instead of exerting its influence to prevent the nations of Europe from drawing the sword, Great Britain ought rather to encourage them. We have no reasons, political or commercial, for giving permanence to the *status quo*. On the contrary, the more we meditate on the probabilities of the future, the more we seek to realize to ourselves the history of the events that are to be, the more thoroughly must we be convinced that now is the time for us, as well as for all those whose interests are linked with the progress and well-being of humanity. Communities entertain friendship towards each other, *cæteris paribus*, in proportion to the similarity of their institutions, particularly when the state of the world is such as to render them more or less dependent on each other against the attempts of antagonistic states.

Now the experience of every day makes it manifest that our great rival, Russia, is infinitely better calculated than we to command the sympathies of despotic governments because of the close analogy existing between them. She is in fact their natural ally and protector, and has a paramount interest in giving them force and permanence, though always in subservience to herself. Freedom, however modified, limited, or disguised, she is compelled by the very laws of her existence to regard with aversion, since exactly in proportion to the increase of its influence, must be the diminution of her own. It is this fact that justifies, in the eyes of her statesmen, the incurring of so lavish an expenditure by engaging in foreign intervention. All reforms in neighbouring states are pregnant with danger to her; ideas travel and diffuse themselves in an inexplicable manner; opinions are more contagious than the plague, for men brought into each others vicinity, whether for mutual aid or mutual destruction, are sure to communicate the virus of innovation. Nevertheless, it is still believed possible in Russia to convert bayonets into an effectual circumvallation against the principle of liberty, for which reason Russia holds herself in constant readiness

Digitized by Google

with nearly a million of armed men, to rush towards any point on which it gives signs of vitality.

In conformity with the old maxim, "fas est et ab hoste doceri," we should allow the prudence of our enemy to exert a beneficial influence over our own proceedings. Precisely in the ratio in which the establishment of free governments is injurious to Russia, must it be beneficial to us. We should ally ourselves, therefore, with the revolutionary principle on which all our own institutions are based, and further, by all the means at our disposal, the subversion of the continental despotisms. It is every day becoming more and more a contradiction to denominate them military governments, since they already dread the soldiers, whom they have disciplined for their support, but who, in proportion as circumstances have enabled them to look abroad, have made the discovery, that there exists no identity of interest between them and their employers; but that instead, their wisest course will henceforward be rather to insist on their own rights as citizens, than to aid a few virtual usurpers in trampling on the rights of others. It is this startling truth, now every day becoming more and more apparent, that has, during so many months of excitement, and on the most feverish effervescence of ambition, paralysed the arms of Germany, France, and Russia. Democracy has got into the havresack, and the soldier longs to be his own master. Almost for the first time, therefore, in the history of the world, the military system is found in opposition to the system of absolution, and if we may draw any conclusive inference from the existing phenomena of society, the greatest danger to arbitrary power resides in the very bayonets which it has sharpened and polished for the subversion of civil liberty.

It would be mere presumption to attempt to trace beforehand in what way this new fact will develop itself in the history of Europe; but that it is a fact, we entertain no manner of doubt. Our persuasion, however, is, that all nations which contemplate the recovery of their liberty, will trust, chiefly, to their military education. Far be it from us to despise civil knowledge, the study of history, philosophy, and politics, or application to the arts, or the cultivation of industry, since we are aware that all these things tend to enlarge and elevate the enjoyments of life. But without freedom all enjoyment is insipid, and this rests on no broader basis than the sword's point. The scripture says, he that will not work neither should he eat, and we say, he that will not fight neither should he be free. All our hopes as free men centre in the worship of steel, without which humanity is a degraded and a worthless thing, the plaything of despots, the sport and pastime of emperors and kings.

Among the peace agitators in this country, it is fashionable to pretend that the most successful mode of combating despotism, is to stand with folded arms while it buffets and oppresses you. To this blasphemous parody of a sacred precept we make but one reply, namely, that it is based on a combination of ignorance and impudence, to which we know no parallel in the history of human imposture. The arrogant charlatan who uttered it, has since writhed under the scorn with which all enlightened politicians regard his empty declamation, and betrayed the extent of his inward suffering by the violence with which he has denounced those who listen to the dictates of common sense. But the

Digitized by Google

importance of a military education is only rendered the more evident by the ridiculous attempts of itinerant mountebanks to throw discredit on it. Put your trust in God and keep your powder dry, was the quaint observation of Cromwell; and the fundamental maxim of all free communities would be analogous to it in spirit; cultivate with equal assiduity all the arts that ennoble civilization, but above all that art, without the knowledge and practice of which, to be civilized is to be a slave.

Thoroughly to be convinced of the truth of the doctrine we desire to inculcate, our readers need only to consider what is taking place at this moment in a part of Germany. Ever since the French war, the King of Prussia has been promising a constitution to his people, which, with equal impudence and dishonesty, he withheld till he could refuse it no longer. But what constituted the necessity to which he ultimately yielded? Was it, think you, that his subjects were versed in the philosophy of Kant or Heggel? Was it that they delighted to wander in the mazes of Metaphysics, to amuse themselves with disquisitions on the first principles of art? to speculate on the beautiful and sublime, or to lose themselves, as they often did, in searching after the foundation of all human knowledge?—Not at all! That which staggered his Prussian majesty, was the slow discovery of the fact, that nearly all his subjects were soldiers; and needed only the incentive of an enlarged political theory, to precipitate him from his throne, and instal a popular governor in his place. At this very moment he stands trembling in the midst of 500,000 bayonets; which—though they may be wielded during a short space of time for his personal advantage—will, at the conclusion of that period, in all likelihood, be turned against him; unless in the mean time he should consent to do the nation justice, and establish that liberty of which it has hitherto been defrauded.

Alexander of Macedon expressed, with rough military frankness, the pith of the philosophy we are endeavouring to search. When dissuaded from entering Asia, with his comparatively small army, because Darius would be able to bring against him a countless array of barbarians, he replied by putting this question!—"When did you know one butcher frightened at 10,000 sheep?" Apart from the coarseness of the illustration, which has something regal in it, all students of history will recognize the irresistible force of truth in the saying of the Macedonian. He meant to impress on those around him the fact, that military discipline must always be the mistress of the world. It was no consideration with him that his lame discipline may be used for a variety of purposes, and that as in the decline of the Roman Empire, it may become the setter-up and puller-down of kings. The son of Philip was the disciple of Aristotle, and from him probably had learned what he did not think expedient to preach at the head of his army; that the very same weapon, which in one hand may be fatal to liberty, may be in another better instructed, be its most sacred palladium.

We repeat, then, that no fallacy can be more mischievous than that which anticipates danger to society from cultivating a knowledge of the use of arms. Frederic the second of Prussia, who, on a small scale imitated Alexander, laid the foundation of Prussian ascendancy in Germany, by initiating his countrymen in the worship of steel, though he was much too short sighted to foresee the social consequences of his

Digitized by Google

policy. It could not enter into his imagination to conceive that the day would arrive when the sovereigns of Germany, with more than a million of men at their disposal, would march and counter-march, take up positions, retreat from them, enter large towns, again retire upon the country, throw themselves athwart the great military roads, and then shrink from making use of the advantages they seem to offer them, merely because they dreaded the consequences of engaging in an internecine contest a whole population versed in arms.

The bayonet is the only thing on which you can safely suspend the cap of liberty. Give men discipline, familiarise them with the smell of gunpowder, teach them how to march in compact bodies, accustom them to co-operate with each other in accomplishing great military results, and when the germs of a wholesome knowledge have been once transplanted into their mind, and fructified there, they will apply the experience they have acquired to produce great social results, not at all contemplated by those who originally drilled them

That this truth has become known to the greatest masters of armies in Christendom, our readers will probably have discovered from the events of the last two or three years. When the Emperor of Austria invited the Czar to aid him in the reduction of Hungary, the military autocrat was at first held from consenting by reflecting on the moral atmosphere in which his troops would have for some time to exist. He knew there is an enthusiasm in revolution, which is apt to seize on all who come in contact with it. He had seen how well in the last seventy years the still small voice of democracy, which at first only murmured in feeble accents on the banks of the Seine, swelled in a few years into a voice of thunder which shook the whole civilized world. He therefore hesitated, and only at length complied with the "demands of his cousin of Austria when it was suggested that he might easily supply an overwhelming force which would suffice to trample out the sparks of liberty before they could possibly ascend and kindle the feeling of his ignorant hordes. That he made the attempt is well known; that he succeeded also is known; but it is no less certain that had success been a few months longer doubtful, he would have withdrawn abruptly from the struggle and left Austria to her fate. The Sclavonic element in his ranks was beginning to be operated upon by the influence of kindred, and the point of one hundred and fifty thousand swords at first projected towards the homes of the Majjars were beginning to waver, and might soon have pointed northwards, if, by a desperate effort, the result rather of gold than of steel, had not brought the conflict suddenly to a termination by the infamous defection of Gorgi from the standard of liberty.

We hope we shall not be at all misunderstood, as though we trusted for the salvation of society exclusively to the military instinct. Our theory is far different. What we believe is this, that it is by engrafting the love of civil liberty on a thorough knowledge of the use of arms, society is to be regenerated throughout Europe. England, as our readers are well aware, is not an intriguing, proselyte-making country. It has on the continent no emissaries engaged in carrying on the propagation of liberty. Still it is no paradox to maintain that the example and philosophy of Great Britain lie at the root of all continental troubles and revolutions. When oppressed, humiliated, and im-

Digitized by Google

poverished, they ask themselves how it happens that the people of Great Britain, taking at once the lead in civilization and arms, have extended their political supremacy over a fifth part of the globe, founded innumerable colonies, and exerted an unparalleled influence over the destinies of their species. And there can be but one answer, namely, that they have accomplished all this because they have possessed more or less perfectly the privilege of self-government. Our neighbours are invited to follow in our track, that they may obtain some share of the glory we have acquired, and of the power we exercise.

France, as was natural, took the lead in this career of imitation, and, as was also but too natural, pushed to extreme exaggeration the theory she had borrowed. We are not by any means the advocates of that system, according to which institutions may be transplanted without modification from one country to another. On the contrary, we assert that though principles are of universal application, the forms of civil polity which grow out of them must necessarily vary in every community, according to its genius, habits, predilections, and intelligence. But had the example of England been allowed its due weight at an early period of the French Revolution, that is to say—had the reformers of the period avoided our errors as well as imitated our excellencies—the whole face of society in Christendom might have been changed.

At the present moment, it would be possible for us to improve our existence as a nation by imitating, in some respects, the practice of the continent. We are not the advocates of overwhelming armaments, but we think it would be in every respect politic to educate a very large proportion of our population in a knowledge of the use of arms. We share in none of those panic terrors which seize from time to time on the public mind in this country, and inspire honest people with apprehension of what some nation on the continent may achieve against us, but we are, nevertheless, fully persuaded that it would be highly advantageous to give a more military impress to the character of the British people. Fear of any community on earth it is contemptible to suppose we ought ever to entertain, but to impart perfect confidence to the invincible masses of our population, we should teach them how to shoulder the musket, and go through their military evolutions calmly in the face of an enemy. Whether this ought to be done by the constitution, or a National Guard, or the old plan of a local militia, or in any other more agreeable manner, we undertake not just now to determine. All we desire to insist upon is, that every Englishman of the military age ought to be able, on an emergency, to fall into rank, and face the enemies of his country.

This brings us to the consideration of another question, much handled by economists and those who desire to be thought so; we mean the cost in money and time which the disciplining of the people would entail upon us. But there is a philosophy paramount to that of the economists, which teaches us that the chief use of property is to diffuse happiness through society, which is surely not to be done by abandoning it periodically not only to all sorts of senseless alarms, but likewise to real dangers. We are not now alluding to any schemes of invasion fostered by madmen in foreign countries. There are other perils from which a great people should be careful to guard itself; and we reiterate the remark, that the chief use of property is to ensure a country

Digitized by Google

the tranquil enjoyment of its entire resources. This, however, is not to be tasted by an effeminate community, which, shrinking from the duty of self-defence, devolves it on mercenaries, thus taking from the military service its greatest lustre. Free citizens must be their own defenders, and be always ready to exchange the pleasures of social life for the hardships of the field, at the call of the state of which they have the honour to be members.

Reverting to the continent, and carrying along with us the idea of economy and expense, we may observe that the unnatural development of the military system in various parts of Christendom, will of itself suffice to precipitate into fatal collapse those unnatural institutions which depend on it exclusively. It would be a pedantic application of philosophy to attempt to determine *a priori* what number of men can in this or that community be safely withdrawn from the labours and duties of social life to be exclusively employed in the military service. But according to the nature of its social institutions, a country can dispense with the labours of more or fewer of its inhabitants.

It may, however, be laid down as an axiom, the truth of which is not to be contested, that wherever and whenever too great a number of the citizens are withdrawn from their habitual pursuits and callings, to be employed in war, the ruin or extreme impoverishment of the state is inevitable. For as in modern society the tendency of population is to increase, care must be taken to provide for the constantly recurring surplus, that it may be absorbed into the system of industry, and find its interest in the preservation of the system which provides for its happiness. If the means of doing this be diverted into another channel, call it by what name you please, the society which permits the disorder must reckon on having inevitably to encounter the consequences.

Now on the continent little or no care seems to be taken to produce a nice equilibrium between the resources and the efforts of the community, still less is any wise plan adopted for meeting those eventualities which spring necessarily out of the growth of the population. Governments construct their armies not with any reference to the internal condition of the country, but with reference to circumstances existing beyond the frontier. They have often, therefore, to contract enormous debts in order to rival, or perhaps, to overawe their neighbours by a display of a vast military force, not rendered necessary by events, or justifiable by their own circumstances.

We would, however, guard against the supposition that we altogether condemn the system of loans. Communities, like individuals, may sometimes be placed in situations in which it is impossible to avoid forestalling the resources of the future. They must saddle society with debt, that they may preserve its existence—must make a small and reparable sacrifice that they may not be called upon to make one which is altogether irreparable. This is the proper answer to those who go about declaiming ridiculously against the system of loans which, though they may often be contracted imprudently, because unnecessarily, must sometimes be had recourse to in performing the primary duty of self-preservation.

Thus much we have stated in order that we may not be supposed to side with those who rashly condemn all those extraordinary efforts which communities are sometimes called upon to make for attack or

Digitized by Google

defence. But at the present moment we observe among the states of the continent a sort of rivalry in folly and extravagance, which, unless counteracted by miracle, must inevitably involve them in anarchy and revolution. It may seem paradoxical to say that the people of those states will owe their ultimate deliverance to their impoverishment. But this, nevertheless, is the true state of the case. The oppressed themselves become formidable when oppression is carried beyond certain limits, that is to say, when it surpasses the peoples' power of endurance. We are averse from repeating the clap-trap and common places of itinerant agitators. But truth is not the less true because persons like them become by chance possessed of it. We would point out to our readers, therefore, at the risk of coinciding in opinion with those whom we despise, the disastrous effects upon agriculture and all kinds of industry, of that insane passion for great armies which at this moment possesses the sovereigns of continental Europe. The wars of Louis XIV., the insurrection in Bretagne and other provinces, the ravages of the Palatinate, the campaign in the low countries, and the continuance of the same system under Louis XV., so exhausted and wore out the population of France, that, as was remarked at the time by the Duke of Argyle, you might ride forty miles almost in any direction through the country, without meeting a single man fit to carry arms. Precisely the same thing might have been predicted of the financial resources of the kingdom. They were all forestalled and consumed, and to the government of Louis XVI. was bequeathed the sad necessity of paying these long-contracted debts in 1789 and 1793.

Austria and Prussia are obviously treading in the footsteps of France. When we speak of the debts of government, we must not be understood to make reference to our own debt, which from the concurrence of a variety of circumstances has proved a source of strength, and not of weakness. This neither is nor can be the case on the continent, where recklessness and ignorance combine to embarrass the financial relations of communities. Germany, with a population of thirty-eight millions, not remarkable for superior industry or intelligence, has at this moment upwards of a million of men under arms. England, with a population of thirty millions, has an army of about 123,000 to do service in a hundred distant colonies, and support our claim to be reckoned among the military powers of Christendom. We complain, however, of the pressure of this small force, and continual efforts are made for its reduction. What, then, must be the condition of the German people, among whom the processes of agriculture are disturbed, where women are compelled to do the work of men in the fields, where the manufacturing system is deranged, where trade and commerce have their resources and operations interfered with, and where the tide of imperial and royal debt is rising every moment like a flood which must shortly overwhelm everything!

Political speculators often run into the error of predicting absolute ruin to this or that community from the extravagance of its government. But it is impossible to destroy a nation, and extremely difficult totally to overthrow a government. There is a sort of *vis vitalis* in states which sometimes enables them to survive the heaviest losses, and to preserve their unity of action, their prolongation of existence, with-

Digitized by Google

out any apparent solution of continuity. But the statesman who looks beyond the external phenomena, the action of the political Nemesis, within the bosom of society, in the ruin of families, the indigence of individuals, the impoverishment of provinces, the paralysis of industry, the circumscription of commerce and trade, sees there is a wide-spread deluge of suffering worse than death, accompanied by that fearful demoralization which usually follows in the track of great national catastrophes. We know not why plague, pestilence, and war should be the parents of crime and vice; we know not why the uncertainty of life should dispose men to fling it away recklessly, or to consume it in sensual enjoyments. But so it is. Misfortunes which descend like a vast cloud on large spaces of society, quicken into life within the circumference of their influence all sorts of excesses and abominations, and in this way the national poverty, occasioned by the squandering of the peoples' resources by the government, is converted into a scourge fearful beyond description.

It remains to be considered what the result of all these sufferings and sacrifices is likely to be. Russia obviously anticipates from the complication of the affairs of Germany, that she will soon be enabled to make one vast stride towards the total subjugation of Europe. Whatever may be said of her immense armaments, truth compels us to remark that she pursues a policy far more judicious in this respect than Prussia or Austria. With a population of sixty-three millions, she has no greater force under arms than nine hundred and forty thousand, considerably less than Germany, with a population not exceeding thirty eight millions. England again stands strikingly differenced from other communities in the proportion of her army to her population. Taking her whole empire into view, she has a population of two hundred millions, while her troops altogether do not exceed four hundred and thirty thousand, fewer than those of Prussia, with a population of fourteen millions.

But the subject to which we desire to direct our reader's especial attention is, the policy of Russia, which has its army distributed chiefly along its European frontier, out of the reach, as it hopes, of revolutionary influence, but sufficiently near to be concentrated within a short space of time on any given point to repress the outbreak of liberty. With this mighty phantom at their back, the Russian diplomatists boldly mix themselves up with the affairs of Central and Western Europe, with the view of destroying one power by another. Austria has already almost dwindled into a political dependency of the northern despotism, and the efforts of personal and national ambition are at this moment kept in check throughout Germany by the Czar. Not that the court of Vienna derives any satisfaction from its relations with Russia. On the contrary, it writhes under the consciousness of its dependence, to which it nevertheless feels itself impelled by a sort of destiny. It knows that, while Russia openly affects to preserve its existence, it is labouring throughout the whole extent of its eastern provinces to cut away the ground from beneath its feet. Wherever a fragment of the Sclavonic race is found, Russian emissaries have long been at work to win them over from Austria to the Czar, and though their labours have hitherto proved fruitless, the animus of their employers is not on that account the less visible.

Digitized by Google

While we write the phases of the question are changing every moment, war now appearing inevitable, and now the most improbable of all events—we mean according to the reports of those who write from the scene of action, or rather of inaction. Fortunately, there are means of forming a judgment independent of diplomatic communications. Events have a language of their own, which, whatever pains be taken to conceal its meaning, will distinctly reveal to all who attend to it the character and tendencies of the period. We have remarked already that the energies of the conspiring sovereigns are paralysed by a secret, thoroughly well known to them, but not entirely hidden from the rest of the world, provided they have eyes to see. It has been revealed to those whom it chiefly concerns, that the first shot fired in Germany is sure to prove the signal of a revolutionary rising in several parts of Christendom. Italy resembles a volcanic table land, beneath which inextinguishable fires are burning, and upheaving its level perpetually. The interpreters of the national feeling, scattered by the reverses of last year, are reviving in heart and hope, and returning by various tracks to the proper and natural scene of their labour, that they may be able to produce a popular explosion at the first moment it is likely to prove effectual.

We are less informed respecting what is taking place in Hungary, but from glimpses now and then obtained of the secret working of popular principles in that country, we may safely predict that it will safely follow the example of Italy, cry havock, and let slip the dogs of war, as soon as Austria should be engaged in hand-to-hand contest with Prussia.

The negotiators at Olmutz, whatever may be the ultimate result of their labours, could not disguise from each other that it was not diplomacy, but terror, that dictated the terms of their forced convention. They sat in the broad shadow of democracy while they plotted, and felt that the time was come when imperial despotism must yield in one way or other to the convictions of the people. If it refused to meet the necessities of the times by suitable concessions, not to benevolence, but to justice; if it rejected the commands of nations for popular institutions, it must succumb in another way to the general will, and sacrifice its darling projects of ambition to preserve itself awhile from insurrection. The military element is now diffused over Europe, like an iron stratum, to depress and keep down all the other strata of Society. But what, we ask, is to keep down the element itself, which has long exhibited a striking inclination to fuse and mingle finally with those beneath it.

No writer runs so many risks as he who speculates on the events of the next few weeks. Throw your predictions forward into immeasurable time, take a period of duration equal to Plato's great year for the fulfilment of your prophecies, and you may easily establish a character for sagacity. But when you run neck and neck, as it were, with events, and when only a small portion of the dates by which you are to judge of them is within your reach, it requires unusual prudence and foresight to determine beforehand what is to take place. Yet with the full consciousness of this truth in our mind, we venture to maintain that, if there be war on the continent, for whatever purpose commenced, it will be a war of liberty. The people, if they strike one blow for their tyrants, will strike two for themselves. They cast their eyes towards England, and beholding our commercial and industrial prosperity, the

Digitized by Google

increase of our mercantile navy, greater than that of all the rest of the world put together, the multiplication of our colonies and dependencies, the spread of education among us, and the existence of an unfettered public opinion, they are seised by the irresistible desire to possess a freedom like ours, and will have it at any price whatsoever.

Here at home people easily lose sight of what is said by a minister, because to us it is comparatively unimportant; but on the continent it will never be forgotten that, in the winter of 1848, Lord John Russell delivered it as his opinion in Parliament, that, though the nations of Europe were paying dear for liberty, they were not paying more than it is worth. Again, within the last few weeks, Lord Palmerston observed, at the Mansion-house, that the continental nations were right in being ready to shed their heart's dearest blood to secure to themselves the blessings of freedom. Such sentiments as these are "as familiar to our mouths as household words," but are beginning almost for the first time to awaken an echo on the continent.

But the partizans of absolute power always return to what they regard as their indefeasable vantage ground, the bayonet. They persuade themselves that as force is the master of the world, the despots who have hitherto wielded it, must prove for ever invincible. But we again invite them to consider that a totally new element has infused itself into the military system, that the sword is fast wedding itself to opinion, and that in future, therefore, it is perfectly safe to presume, that with whomsoever opinion sides, that party must in the long run prove victorious. Over the whole extent of the continent, the army, formed chiefly of the people, has begun to think of its alliance of kindred with them; has begun to remember that it has fathers and brothers, and friends, beyond the line of circumvallation described by the obligations of military discipline. As soon as this process shall have been completed, the reign of despotism will be at an end; since it will be still less able to show itself in the camp than anywhere else. Soldiers have often been compared with children, and such, perhaps, they formerly were; but as they have lately displayed a determination to become men, the probability is, that they who sported with their lives, while they were under age, will not find them so docile or flexible, now that they have acquired the use of their reason.

We have alluded above, to one of the chief elements of difficulty in the situation of the German powers; we mean the scantiness of financial resources, now experienced all over the continent, with the single exception of France. The plan we pursue in India, among half-civilized populations, where no other would perhaps be practicable, Austria endeavours to naturalize in Europe, in the midst of the enlightenment which is the boast of our age. We quarter our army as contingent, or subsidiary, forces on the native governments; and thus compel them to support, in part at least, the weight of those arms by which they are kept in subjection. In the great Soubah of the Dekkan, in Oude, in Gwalior, and in the Rajpoot states, this is feasable enough; but in Hungary, in Bohemia, in Italy, we should scarcely think to see the maxims of an Asiatic policy adopted as rules of action.

That the fact, however, is so, is a matter of universal notoriety; but it is only now beginning to appear how galling the effects are felt to be, even by the most timid, ignorant, and servile of all the community.

Digitized by Google

Up to the present time, twenty thousand Austrian troops, judged necessary for the maintenance of the successor of St. Peter on the throne, have been supported by the Papal states, to the great impoverishment and demoralization of the country. A peremptory demand has now been made by the Pope, that this force should be reduced from twenty to twelve thousand men; and he would doubtless have stipulated for the entire evacuation of his dominions by these transalpine vampires, if the fear of losing his triple crown were not involved in the transaction. Italy is everywhere kept down at the point of foreign bayonets. The French are in the eternal city, the Swiss at Naples, Austrians in the legations and the Lombardo-Venetian kingdoms, and strangers, raked together from all countries, in Piedmont.

If the French regiments are not perpetually renewed, they will in a short time fraternize with the Roman people; and if there be no hope that the same result will be arrived at in other parts of Italy, there is still something more than a chance that events beyond the Alps may compel their departure, and leave the peninsula to the empire of its own enthusiasm.

Meanwhile, it is satisfactory to observe that financial, combined with political and moral reasons, require the withdrawal of the Austrians from Central Italy. The same symptoms present themselves everywhere. To keep the people down, has become the most costly of all processes; and it requires but little sagacity to perceive that the charge will soon become too heavy to be borne. In this case communities will say to themselves, if we are called upon to make great sacrifices, it is better that we should make them for our own benefit. We will, therefore, rise, and put down our oppressors, and wielding ourselves the power of the purse, we will allure under our own standard the military, who constitute their strength, and who, united to us by situation, opinion, and sympathy, must experience more satisfaction in fighting our battles than those of our enemies.

We must not omit to notice, among the most remarkable signs of the times, that what is called the Italian loan has been almost completely taken up, and that too, by natives of the peninsula. The exiles, therefore, provided with the funds necessary for kindling on proper points the flames of insurrection, are returning singly, or in small detached parties, to their country, or taking up their position in Switzerland, where every liberal opinion uttered, will instantaneously cause a vibration which will run through the whole peninsula, from the Alps to the Faro of Messina. The Sardinian government is supposed to wink at the proceedings of the refugees. It is more reasonable to infer that it has not the power to prevent them; since a majority of its subjects known to sympathize strongly with the advocates of the new order of things, on the point of which rests the insurrectionary lever for moving the whole continent, is in London. The exiled chiefs of the Roman Republic found a securer asylum here, and were able to mature their plans for revolutionizing Italy. England, indeed, takes no part in these proceedings, although it extends its warmest sympathy to all who hazard their lives in the cause of liberty. In proof of this, it may be observed that the Italian capitalists have supplied the greater portion of the loan. Englishmen have not been entirely wanting on the occasion; we formerly supplied the means of revolutionizing Greece,

Digitized by Google

though, as it has turned out, to very little purpose; we assisted the South American republics in establishing their independence; we threw arms and money into Sicily; and though the result in none of these cases has been answerable to our expectations, we have at least the pleasure to reflect that freedom all over the world is indebted to us.

It will only be known hereafter what part we are now taking for the furtherance of liberty in Germany. The exigencies of government require a seeming acquiescence in the decisions of the despotic cabinets. But a consideration paramount to all others, involving our dearest interests as a people, constrains us to desire the establishment of constitutional freedom in Germany. Russia, as we have already remarked, is now playing a desperate game, the object of which is to render the principle of absolutism supreme in Europe. As her interests seem to demand, she brings forward or withdraws her forces, now displaying them by way of menace on the frontiers of Germany, and now retiring and concentrating them in convenient localities within her own borders.

Distinctly stated, therefore, the nature of the contest on which Europe appears to be at this moment about to enter, is this—an attempt to decide, whether in future, civilization is to be directed by the principle of despotism, or by that of liberty, named according to the different genius of communities, and developing itself in the form of constitutional republics, or limited monarchies. In whatever way the conflict may terminate, the military system of Christendom must undergo a change. Should absolutism prevail, soldiers must consent to degenerate into armed serfs, without a country, without rights, without special privileges, without education or self-respect. Detested by the countries they oppress, there must be a perpetual war with civil society, of which they will be the scourge. On the other hand, should the popular principle prove triumphant, the military will ascend to a level much higher than they have ever reached in modern times on the European continent. They will become the defenders of liberty and civilisation, will be invested with the rights of citizens, will share the sanctity of laws and institutions, and enjoy the love of those communities, of which they will prove themselves the benefactors. For our own part, we cannot hesitate to decide what will be the choice the army throughout Europe will make. Despotism has deferred the final struggle much too long for its own interests. In intentions, though not openly, the armies of the continent have already made their decision, though the mode of declaring it, will, of course, depend on circumstances. We would not at all be understood to mean that there exists any great military conspiracy, having for its object to change the condition of society. But soldiers have received knowledge like other men, and as the human intellect, in all ages, countries, and situations, is regulated by precisely the same laws, we cannot be greatly mistaken in believing, that giving or receiving orders in uniform, will not entirely blind men to their dearest and noblest interests as inhabitants of the human family.

As the accidents of peace or war in Germany and the neighbouring countries, depend unfortunately on the will of arbitrary princes, we feel that the most absolute uncertainty surrounds them. The too precipitate advance of the federal troops, or the too slow retreat of the Prussians, may bring about a collision; or the ambitious schemes of second-rate

Digitized by Google

powers, swayed by ideas unintelligible beyond their own borders, may involve the whole continent in hostilities. These are circumstances which the most comprehensive speculation is obviously unable to grasp. They must be determined by time and chance, the great fundamental principles of human affairs, but the passions of communities are roused, and strife entered upon; a political current will be created, not thenceforward to be regulated by human will. Kings and kaisars, emperors and their ministers, will find themselves embarked on an ocean, on which they must submit to the irresistible vicissitudes of winds and waves. It is not they who will be the pilots then, but the eternal laws of human society, which will drive them hither and thither like the meanest skiffs.

One topic connected with this subject we have hitherto abstained from touching upon—we mean the temper of the French army, composed of materials which render it extremely different from any other in Europe. According to the most probable reports which reach this country, the common soldiers in France, or at least a very large proportion of them, have become the disciples of the new political systems on which we, without precisely knowing what we do, bestow the name of Socialism or sometimes of Communism. But these terms, scarcely at all understood on this side of the Channel, are apt to lead us astray. Determinate meaning they have none. They express nothing positive, but merely indicate a want felt more or less throughout the civilized world, where the craving for some remedy for the evils which affect the industrial classes of society is among the most prominent phenomena of the times.

But whatever may be signified by the terms in question, it is altogether impossible to doubt that large numbers of Frenchmen, as well in the army as out of it, are partizans of the new doctrine, and would at a moment's notice be ready to take up arms for its propagation or defence. This fact is the principal cause of that strange uneasiness by which the French government has been recently tormented. The uniform of the army hides opinions and predilections of all colours beneath it. To the eye of Louis Napoleon or Changarnier it reveals nothing positive. The men, as they defile before them, may be thinking of they know not what; and in those little clubs which, for the last sixty years, have existed in the French army, and communicated to it a peculiar character, schemes may every day be discussed, having for their object, not merely the subversion of government, but the entire reconstruction of civil society in France.

Now, should Germany, at the instigation of Russia, engage in the war of absolutism against popular principles, it is not in the nature of things that France should stand aloof, and survey the contest with folded arms. Louis Napoleon might, if left to himself, pursue a line of policy well calculated to give satisfaction to the absolutists, because he might then hope to further his own pretensions. But the army in France has a voice of its own, seldom very different from that of the people—a term by which we do not by any means designate the bourgeosie, but rather that infinite variety of classes, in which the dealers in articles of luxury are not so much as included. Military France, therefore, would inevitably take part in the struggle, and give it a new character. German and Russian ideas would soon disperse before the

Digitized by Google

more popular and explosive opinions of our neighbours, so that a war entered upon by princes with the most flattering hopes, would in all likelihood terminate in their utter discomfiture and abasement.

Such at least are our ideas of the military crisis in Europe. We judge of what is likely to take place, by what has already happened. It could be of no service to ourselves or others, to substitute antiquated prejudices in lieu of living experience. What we or others may wish, is nothing at all to the purpose. The thing is to ascertain what exists, and is likely to come to pass, and having been at some pains to do this, we frankly maintain, that this is a moment of transition, that the military order throughout Christendom is preparing to take up new ground, that it has become weary of being regarded as a mere tool, that it is resolved to think and judge for itself, and that this indicates the greatest possible danger to those who, in all their schemes of mischief or self-aggrandizement, have been wont to reckon on its implicit obedience. That we are not singular in cherishing these opinions is moreover perfectly certain. The absolute sovereigns of the continent have unquestionably their misgivings on the subject, which have alone withheld them from commencing hostilities. They feel that no man can foresee to what goal the impetuous and turbulent current of war may carry the nations of Europe. Something they discern in the dim distance which greatly disquiets them, the trappings of a form of civil polity, severe and grand with an air of antiquity about it. In connexion with this phantom is the fame of Great Britain, in something like fraternal union. The voice of unborn parliaments and senates and electoral chambers, and popular assemblies, sounds like a knell in their prophetic ears, and makes them painfully aware, that the roar of the first gun fired in Prussia or Austria may prove the knell of the ancient order of things.

Our readers, we trust, will not consider this view of things at all calculated to disquiet us here in England. In our opinion it should inspire us with hope and confidence, and with some degree, moreover, of pride and exultation, inasmuch as the theory of civil government, out of all which these cunning changes must proceed, was ripened in the womb of English society. It is undeniably the intellectual offspring of the English mind, and wherever it may demonstrate itself, will with no less certainty inspire consideration and attachment for the country of its birth.

There are but two orders of ideas possible in the political world, the one favourable to liberty, the other to despotism. Our lot has been cast in the period in which it is to be determined, and that too on the field of battle, which of these is to prevail, and influence hereafter the destines of the human race. At the head of free states stands Great Britain, at the head of absolute states is Russia, and the world has to choose between them. The enemies of liberty may please to denominate our doctrine revolutionary, but they are only revolutionary in the sense in which our Government founded in 1688 is so. We assert the rights of the people, in opposition to absolute power, and have all the fundamental laws of amity on our side. If, moreover, we except the Russian serfs, it is scarcely to be doubted, that the military throughout Europe, have secretly come over to the camp of freedom. The sword is allied with the gown, strength with political prudence—a fact from which we may augur the speedy regeneration of society. That the process will

Digitized by Google

not be a tranquil one we are prepared to admit, because arbitrary power will not consent to be extinguished peaceably. But like all holy causes freedom must have its martyrs, and we are far from reckoning those among the least happy of mankind, who have the honour to perish in the cause. The Roman understood those who said "Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori," and the soldiers of these days will not be backward at the call of duty to rival the patriots of other times. Christendom now stands more than at any former period in need of enlightened valour, and our conviction is that the sword has been already forged which is to effect her final deliverance.

MEMOIRS AND ESSAYS ON THE NAVY.

No. I.

THE PAST, THE PRESENT, AND THE FUTURE OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

"To say the truth, a miserable shame and dishonour it were for our shipwrights, if they did not exceed all others in the setting up of our royal ships, the errors of other nations being far more excusable than ours; for the kings of England have for many years been at the charge to build and to furnish a navy of powerful ships, for their own defence and for war only; whereas the French, the Spaniards, the Portuguese, and the Hollanders, till of late, have had no proper fleet belonging to their prince or state.

"The forces of princes by sea are indisputable marks of the greatness of an estate.

"Whosoever commands the sea commands the trade; whosoever commands the trade of the world commands the treasures of the world, and consequently the world itself."—*Sir Walter Raleigh.*

THE subject of Naval Administration has been latterly so frequently and prominently brought before the notice of the public, that it is perfectly clear it possesses an interest at the present moment of pre-eminent importance. We cannot pretend, within the limited space which we can command at the present moment, to offer anything like an analysis of the numerous topics which are embraced in some late publications upon naval affairs: we however propose to ourselves the task of offering a few remarks upon our naval administration, in doing which we shall not fail to make available, from time to time, the suggestions or information afforded by late writers. We have long been impressed with the idea that much of the evil which is justly charged to the account of our naval administration is the natural result of a system which, however recommended by its wisdom in earlier times, has long ceased to be either appropriate or sufficient to satisfy the exigencies of the present age. It is true that England, under the present system, has earned for herself a glorious immortality, and that the achievements of her naval heroes have adorned the brightest page of her heroic history; but it is not to be forgotten that in national as in physical existence there are stages of comparative strength and feebleness, and it has seldom happened that a nation has for a long period retained the most exalted point of its reputation, and the experience of history has

Digitized by Google

generally shown that the descent from the highest pinnacle of glory to a state of decay is not only an easy and natural consequence of national fortune, but seems the inevitable result of moral laws. Though decay and decrepitude are the natural consequences of age, their ravages upon the frame may be not only postponed, but materially alleviated by the judicious care and experienced appliances of the learned physician. So may the wisdom of a nation which timely anticipates the operation of the laws of the moral world do much to postpone, if it cannot avert, the doom which is to extinguish its glory and close its existence. The maritime pre-eminence of England over the other nations of the world has been gradually and progressively advancing to its present exalted degree of prosperity and pre-eminence. That England has attained that pre-eminence by a happy combination of moral and physical causes is manifest, and whatever may be the real grounds of complaint which now operate to the prejudice of our naval character and efficiency, it seems pretty clear that no evidence exists which would justify us in assuming that either the moral or physical causes which have secured our pre-eminence have become either deteriorated, or have ceased to operate in our own age. The ascendancy of Great Britain over the seas, however ancient her title, has not been altogether enjoyed without formidable competition. Spain, Portugal, and Holland, insignificant as they are esteemed at the present day as maritime powers, were once formidable competitors upon the sea. After the discovery of the western hemisphere, and while these nations were engaged in planting colonies, and laying the foundations of future states, the seamen of England, if they were not surpassed, were at least too nearly matched by those of other nations, to permit their pretensions to realise any material advantage to the country. But the race has been most closely run between England and France, and there is little doubt that no small share of our naval glory is due to our steady emulation of the efforts which, from the time of Charlemagne, have never ceased to distinguish that gallant and well-instructed people. To offer anything like a sketch of the progress of naval affairs in this country during the earlier period of our history, within the limits of a single article, would only be to add obscurity to a subject in itself more than ordinarily dark and meagre of evidence; but as we propose to ourselves to offer a comparison between the progressive growth of the English and other navies, it will be necessary to record a few observations upon this portion of our subject, before we touch upon the main object of these remarks. There are many circumstances which would lead us to suppose that Britain, at a very early period of her existence, was familiar with the art of constructing a rude description of galley, which was sufficiently formidable to make the alliance of the Britons an object of desire to their Gaulish brethren of the continent. And there are many passages in Cæsar and other writers, which lead us to suppose that the Britons, before the descent of Cæsar, were familiar with navigation, and frequently corresponded with the other nations of Gaul on the opposite shores. After the Conquest, the history of our naval affairs became so interwoven with those of France, that it is impossible to unravel the complicated web, and for all practical purposes it is better to avoid making the effort. The first period of our maritime history, though not altogether without valuable and interesting records, is on the whole

Digitized by Google

so enveloped in doubt and fable, that nothing can be gleaned which can be deemed a satisfactory foundation for a naval story. Our annals, even from the highest antiquity, show that maritime taste and naval excellence have ever distinguished our people. Everything tends to shew that a remarkable aptitude for maritime pursuits, and a strong popular attachment to naval affairs, have ever distinguished the inhabitants of this country, and our people dwell with unbounded delight on the exploits of Uther Pendragon and the renowned Arthur, while the naval victories of Alfred and the triumph of Edgar are still pointed to with unabated pride and satisfaction by a brave and generous people. It is impossible to suppose, however favourable the aspect under which the subject is regarded, that in a rude and ignorant age, and in a territory where there could be little unity of purpose, and less co-operation of will, that there could exist any great development of naval power. The very constitution of the Heptarchy would prevent the growth or expansion of naval force, and we are, therefore, constrained to regard the Conquest as the period to which we are to look for the authentic foundation of our naval pre-eminence. The insular position of Britain, and the repeated depredatory expeditions of the Danes, operated as a powerful stimulant to the cultivation of naval pursuits, and when it is recollected that the Danes were possessed of most formidable fleets, the danger of an invasion from such a people would naturally induce the intended victims of their aggression to cultivate the means of defence and national protection. But though we may refer to the time of William the Conqueror as the earliest period at which we may fix the commencement of our naval history, it is only at a later period that we have anything like satisfactory evidence of the existence of an organised fleet. In 1106, Henry Beauclerk invaded Normandy, and the expeditions of the Crusaders, which immediately followed, prove that England had now commenced in real earnest that naval career which has subsequently distinguished every period of her history. It is not to be supposed that this period actually marked the first pretensions of Britain to the dominion of the sea, which for so many ages afterwards she so carefully and jealously asserted against other nations. The learned Selden, in alluding to this pretension of his countrymen at this period, does not speak of it as a novelty, but as a well established right. At this time the territorial wars commenced between France and England, and this series of events tended to develope to its utmost limit the natural propensities and capabilities of the people for naval warfare.

At this place it will be seasonable to remark that the fleets which were thus assembled for warlike purposes had scarcely anything in common, either in appearance or means, with the magnificent object which is known at the present day as a man-of-war. Such fleets, formidable as they were, were transports fitted at the expense of different sea-ports, to whom the sovereign gave certain privileges as a consideration for the fleet which they furnished. Thus what are now called the Cinque Ports, first received that name from William I., who regarding the port of Dover as the key of England, appointed a constable over Dover Castle, and made him warden over five ports, viz., Dover, Hastings, Hythe, Romney, and Sandwich; to which Winchelsea and Rye are annexed as principals, and other small towns as members only. Under this ordinance, Hastings was called upon to contribute twenty-

Digitized by Google

one ships, and in each ship twenty men, or upwards. Romney contributed five ships, and in each twenty-one men. Hythe contributed the same number of ships and men as Romney; and Dover the like number of ships aud men as Romney and Hythe; and the same may be recorded of Sandwich.

The quota of contribution by the whole of the Cinque Ports with their members, upon the authority of the Archæologia, appears to have been fifty-seven ships for a period of fifteen days once in the year, each ship to contain twenty-one men and a boy. But this period of service was frequently exceeded, and the ports were often called upon to furnish a greater number of ships than the number above indicated.

This institution, which is the earliest known in our history, having for its object the supply of naval defence, seems to have been borrowed from the Romans; and was probably introduced into England by William I. It is well known that in the time of Theodosius, every city and town of consideration in the empire, contained companies of plebeians similar to those established at Rome; which guilds, or companies exercised either voluntary, or under compulsion, some specific trade or occupation for the safety, benefit, or amusement of their fellow citizens. In each of the sea-ports there was a particular company, called the *navicularii*, whose duty consisted in keeping and navigating vessels for the import of provisions;* and who, in the event of their vessels being wrecked in the public service, were entitled to claim compensation from the public. These guilds were erected from time to time, by particular ordinances of the Emperor, obtained at the requisition of the proconsul, or governor; or, as it sometimes happened, at the request of a delegate sent from the general assembly of the city or province. This seems to have been the earliest form, or organization, for procuring naval supplies; but, it is supposed not to have been introduced into this country so early as the Saxon period. Under this arrangement Hastings, with its dependencies, was bound, after having received a previous notice of forty days, to furnish its quota of ships and men; the former being properly rigged, and equipped for war. After their arrival at the port of *rendezvous*, the ships were ordered to pass into the King's service; but were maintained at the expense of the contributaries for fifteen days. At the end of this period, if a more lengthened service was required of them, they were paid and victualled by the King: the master of the ship receiving sixpence, the rest of the seamen threepence each. This limitation of the period of service is rather an important fact, because it points out the character of naval warfare at this period; and from it we may infer, that the office of the royal fleet was confined either to the mere defence of the coast, or the transport of troops to a short distance. From this period, notwithstanding the progressive march of science, the invention of the mariner's compass, and the consequent improvement of navigation, this simple organisation seems to have suffered little change up to the time of Henry VII., when cannon were first used in naval warfare At this time, they were mounted *en barbet* over the gunwales, portholes not being brought into use until the following reign; when, we believe, the new invention was for the first time brought into general use.

* Cod. Theod. XIII., tit. 4 and 5.

Digitized by Google

At this time port holes had been in use about fourteen years by the French; having been first used by the French navy in 1500.

The office of Lord High Admiral seems in the first instance to have been adopted from the French; but the functions and duty which now belong to that high office, whether held in commission, or otherwise, do not seem to have attached to the office during the early period of its existence. It seems to have been known in this country as early as the time of Edward I; and shortly afterwards, the contests of jurisdiction between this officer and the port towns, frequently introduce him, his office, and functions, to the notice of the historical student.

We have before said that the establishment of the cinque ports was the simple means of providing ships for the royal service; and that the obligations cast upon these ports was imposed upon them in consideration of receiving valuable privileges from the crown. The consideration of these privileges soon brought the rights of the cinque ports into collision with the pretensions of the Lord High Admiral; for we find by the Parliamentary Rolls, as early as the fourteenth year of the reign of Richard II., an entry whereby certain port towns require that the admiral shall hold no plea of trespass, contract, or covenant, done within their liberties. At this time, it would appear that the Lord High Admiral possessed a well-defined judicial authority; and it was only when a similar authority was claimed under the franchises of the port towns, that this officer is prominently brought into notice.

The contentions between these towns and the Lord High Admiral, gave birth to an act passed in the thirteenth year of King Richard II., by which act, after stating that complaints had arisen because admirals and their deputies held their sessions within divers places of the realm, as well within franchises as without, accroaching to them greater authority than belonged to their office, to the prejudice of the King, and of persons possessed of franchises: to remedy which, it was declared that the admiral or his deputies should not meddle with anything done within the realm, but only with things done upon the sea, as had been used in the time of Edward III. This act was followed by the 15th Richard II., whereby the admiral's jurisdiction was more particularly marked out, and the jurisdiction of his court distinguished from that of the common law courts. The most important part of the jurisdiction was that whereby he took cognisance of all offences committed in the Royal Fleet; a jurisdiction which is now defined by a modern statute, familiarly known as the Naval Articles of War.

It was not until the reign of Henry VIII., that the naval power of England assumed a regular and systematic form. This monarch formed the Board of Admiralty as it is known at the present day, together with the Navy Board, which has been latterly abolished. The same monarch also founded the Trinity House; and established the dockyards in Deptford, Woolwich, and Portsmouth.

In a discourse "touching the past and present state of the Navy," by Sir Robert Slingsby, a comptroller of the navy, we find the following passage:

"The most ancient establishment whereof (that I can find) was in the reigne of Henry the Eighth, wherein the officers that were under the lord high admirall were the vice admirall of England, the master of the ordinance, treasurer, comptroller, survevor, and clark of the accounts, called principall

Digitized by Google

officers of the navy; the surveyor general of the victualls, storekeepers, two clarkes of the checq for the several yards of Deptford and Woolwich, (there being then noe more) the storekeeper at Woolwich being but a substitute to him at Deptford (though since a distinct office), the master attendant, the master shipwrite, and the boatswaine of the yards, &c. As the navy increased, soe some new officers were created. The clarke of the rope yard, formerly a branch of the clarke of the checq's duty, were made distinct places, with many other petty officers, according to the new occasions; but as it increased in some, soe it was abridged in others; the master of the ordinance of the navy being discontinued, and his office contracted into the generall office of the ordinance. These two great officers of the admiralty, I doe not find, have (of a long time past) satt or acted with the rest of the principall officers of the navy, the occasion whereof, and the convenyences or inconvenyences which have been, or may be, by their discontinuance or restoration, (before I proceed further in this discourse) may be worthy your consideration."

The office and duties of the Navy Board appear to have been originally to furnish that practical and scientific knowledge to the Board of Admiralty, which that board, from its peculiar construction, might be deficient of. It was also intended, as we are informed by early writers, to furnish counsel to the Lord High Admiral in his government of the affairs of the navy, the Vice-Admiral being president of the council under the Lord High Admiral. The former office, however, soon fell into neglect, and in the beginning of the reign of James I., remained a long time vacant until Sir Robert Mansell, who had formerly been treasurer of the navy, was appointed to the office though without any charge or employment. On the discontinuance of the office of Vice-Admiral, two additional commissioners were appointed to the Navy Board.

Another officer, having formerly most important functions under the old system, viz., the Master of the Ordnance of the Navy, also fell into disuse, a fact which may for some reasons be regretted, as such an officer sitting at the Board of Admiralty and confining his attention to the affairs of the naval artillery and the government of the corps of Royal Marines, would, at the present day, relieve the Board as it is now constituted from much that is foreign to its principal duties, and would ensure to the corps of Royal Marines, which ought to be converted into a corps of marine artillery, a recognized head and with it, a *surveillance* and character of good government, to which at present it is a stranger.

The last Master of the Ordnance of the Navy was Sir William Winter, after whose death the office merged into that of the Master General of the Ordnance. This alteration at first caused considerable dissatisfaction. We quote again from Sir Robert Slingsby, the following passage.

Alluding to the navy and ordnance boards, Sir Robert Slingsby says:—

"Their orders for preparations being distinct, and the councell apart, it always happened that one of them stayed for the other, which occasioned both great expence of time and money, besides many differences in judgment between the two officers, and interlocutory messages and letters between them occasioned still greater retardation. At the returnes of the fleets, the officers of the ordinance having still need of the assistance of the mariners,

Digitized by Google

or ship keepers, for takeing out and disposing of their ordinance, carriages, and ammunition, they being sudordinate only to the officers of the navy, will not move without their orders, whereby there often happen differences and complain between the subordinate officers of both offices. To remedy which it hath been proposed to disjoin the officers of both offices of the ordinance by sea and land, and to unite the office of the ordinance by sea to the generall office of the navy. But the masters of the ordinance of England having been, ever since, of great quality and interest, would never suffer such a collop to be cutt out of their employment."

There is no evidence in existence, as far as we are able to ascertain, that the Master of the Ordnance of the Navy ever had any distinct establishment or subordinate officers; it is therefore to be presumed that the subordinate officers of the Board of Ordnance acted under the two several masters representing the two services, and that distinct warrants were given by each for the several services.

A custom formerly obtained that the Lord High Admiral was entitled to the ships of the Royal Navy past service, and other subordinate officers claimed as their perquisites all decayed and unserviceable stores, claims which it will be unnecessary to say led to much fraud and peculation. In the reign of James I., the evil had become an intolerable burthen upon the king, and in order to put an end to it, considerable alteration was made in the then existing establishments. The commissions then subsisting were suspended and a new commission granted to several of the most eminent merchants of the day. The new commissioners enjoyed considerable salaries, yet they nevertheless managed to convert their trust into a sinecure by transferring the weight and responsibility of their duties to their nominee, inducing a condition of things which it was soon found to be impossible to retain. The meetings of the Board soon became a mere empty form, the nominee of the commissioners virtually conducting the affairs of the navy. It thus happened that the Royal Navy fell entirely under the control and management of the merchants, and the board thus constituted, summoned only to its councils the advice of the Trinity House. This change in the organization of the board rapidly changed the character of the royal service. Peculation and jobbing of every description became intimately ingrafted upon the ordinary system of affairs, and the Trinity House and merchants divided between them the patronage of appointing officers to the Royal Fleets. At first the new system became popular for coming into operation at a time of profound peace, the economists of the day easily found means of making any apparent diminution of the expenses of the navy agreeable both to the court and to the country. For some time, therefore, such was the apparent diminution of the expense of the service that the change was regarded as a most successful measure; but on the breaking out of war it was soon made apparent, that the works effected by the new board had been so superficially performed, that the utmost confusion and difficulties were found to be the consequence. Ships had been built with such little care, and repairs effected in so slovenly a manner, that it became necessary to undo all that had been done. So loud became the complaints against the new administration of the navy, that a new commission was at length issued under the great seal to the Lord High Admiral, some of the Privy Council and others, to enquire into these defects and disorders and report upon the causes and

Digitized by Google

the best means of remedying the same. The commissioners met twice in the Star Chamber, where, having received evidence touching the matters of complaint, the commission was quietly dissolved, as it was believed to screen from punishment the newly erected board and its accomplices. This board, however, was soon afterwards dissolved, and the naval administration reinstated in its original form with the addition only of two commissioners, Sir Kenelm Digby and Captain Phineas Pett. These eminent persons were introduced to the board simply for the purpose of furnishing their advice and the benefit of their experience in such scientific and practical details as required special information. Ten years, however, of misrule, negligence, and incapacity, had introduced so much confusion and difficulty into the affairs of the navy, that it was found exceedingly difficult to attract the streams of business into their ancient channels, and it was not until the appointment of the Earl of Northumberland to fill the office of High Admiral, that the naval affairs of the nation were again reduced to order and regularity. This result was principally obtained by the Earl, who took extreme pains to remove existing evils, and with that view set on foot an enquiry into the respective duties of each of the offices attached to the naval administration, and upon the information thus obtained he published a set of instructions, which became the foundation of all subsequent official directions. History is silent as to what extent these instructions secured for themselves a strict obedience; but, if we regard the subsequent causes of complaint and disorders of the naval administration, which from time to time vexed the public mind and attracted invidious notice from cotemporary writers, we may infer that the labours of the Earl of Northumberland were far from attaining the object of his Lordship's wishes.

The office of the Commissioners of the Navy involved duties of a high order and responsibility. The functions of the Board consisted of executing all orders from the Admiralty for fitting out ships, supplying men, unrigging and laying up ships in ordinary, and building or repairing ships or houses which had relation to the naval service. It was the duty of this Board to represent to the Admiralty the quality and condition of ships, houses, docks, &c., and the merits and efficiency of any person's soliciting preferment in the navy. It was the duty of the Board to inform the Admiralty of the actual state of the affairs of the navy, and to receive from that Board and execute such orders as the Admiralty might issue in the several matters referred to them. The Navy Board entered into the necessary contracts for the supply of the navy, and to pay for the several stores, wages, victuals, and in short all the expenses of the service. Upon this Board also rested the duty of auditing the accounts of the navy, and of furnishing vouchers for payments to the Treasurer, which vouchers the Paymaster of the Navy, on behalf of the Treasurer, passed into the Exchequer every year, where they again underwent a second examination and audit by the Auditor of the Exchequer; who, on being satisfied of their correctness, issued his quietus to the Treasurer. The large mass of business which was necessarily attendant upon and incidental to the duties of this important Board, was but imperfectly performed by an inadequate staff of clerks and subordinate officers. There was at first but a small establishment of very limited extent, called "the office;" and so irregu-

Digitized by Google

larly attended that there was seldom more than one and never more than two officers residing in it; it thus happened that the books containing the navy accounts were kept by each officer at his private residence, and being therefore not available when required for posting the ledgers, these books were kept in a most slovenly and superficial manner. Much of this inconvenience was no doubt to be ascribed to the weighty duties of the principal officers, and the inadequate means put at their disposal by the Government for conducting the affairs of the service. The clerks employed upon the establishment were not only few in number, but the small salaries which they could command excluded the employment of such intelligence and habits of business as were necessary to the exigencies of the Navy Board. Thus, the principal officers were overworked, and necessity impelled them to neglect what, with more ample means, they might have performed with credit to themselves and advantage to the country. The duties of the Comptroller required him to keep exact counter books with the Treasurer and Victualler, and likewise an account of receipts, issues, and expenses of stores, so as to be able to charge the several storekeepers and check the clerk of the cheques. And all this was required to be done with the aid only of two clerks, and was of course done imperfectly and with little regard to exactitude. Much confusion arose out of the neglect of public business, which at this early period gave an unenviable notoriety to our naval administration. A thousand projects were afloat intended to remedy these evils: we extract a specimen from a contemporary writer as not being without interest, and as throwing considerable light upon the manner of carrying on the civil affairs of the navy at this time:

"One proposed an office of checq upon the victualler, in respect it is alleged, the former principall officer in takeing the victualler's account, did only take in such warrants as they had before given, and (upon the purser's receipt) allow them upon account; whereas, it being possible to keepe the compliment of any ship's company soe compleated, but that between the discharge of some, and the entry of others, there must be often some vacancyes, and sometimes very many, whose victuals ought to be saved to the king, and charged as remaine upon the victualler or purser's advantage. If it had be soe, the person certainly deserves thankes, but whether it be fit to erect a new officer, or to reforme the old, is worthy of farther consideration.

"A second project is to keepe a checq upon the clarke of the checq, who, indeed, have a very great trust, and may be conniving with the pursers to defraud the king of very considerable sumes in the year. This office, if such a one should be established, would be in the nature of a Muster-master-generall, which, whether it were more advantageous than the former rules prescribed, if well observed, is worth consideration. Were the principall officers engaged to employ some of their clarkes to muster the severall yards and ships in petty warrant victualling, and though it may be thought a Muster-master (whose particular office it were), would be more exact, yet the inconveniences would be these, if his place were generall through the yards, his checq could not be perfect, and if there should be distinct ones in each yard, with such salliryes as might encourage them to be faithfull in their charge, it is questionable whether the augmentation of charge by soe many sailiryes would not exceed the advantage which would be made by their service, especially when they shall once come to be known and tempted. Whereas, by frequent musters, according to the ancient rules, the person

Digitized by Google

employed in it, and the time not foreknown or expected, it is almost impossible there should be any corruption.

"A third project is far more exact, auditing accounts of stores, which is most true have been very superficially kept, and the reasons were, most of those provisions are bulkey commodities, and soe not easily embezelled, without a joint concurrence of all the officers in the yard; besides that, by a transmutation of them, (as, for instance, hemp and tar delivered to the clark of the rope yard, returned againe in cables and coiles, those issued againe by fathoms, and returned back as worn or decayed, the like of canvas for sailes, and many others), the accounts became so intricate, that though as to inspection or direction for the expence and saveing of the stores, was properly the surveyor's duty, the abridgement whereof to be transferred to the comptroller for the stateing of accounts, yet the surveyor heretofore haveing but two clarkes, one whereof constantly attended att the office, it was very difficult (if not impossible) for the other to performe that duty so exactly throughout all the yards, as might be reasonably required, as was the case under the late usurped power. Though the regiment of the navy, by particular officers seemed then unsuteable to the forme of a commonwealth government in this state, and all public business was reduced to a committie, soe likewise was the navy to commissioners, yet to avoid confusion they appointed distinct clarkes for distinct duties, and so did place in each yard a clarke of the survey, with competant stipend to each of them, which are yet continued, and I suppose soe necessary, that they cannot be easily discontinued. But it seems their part is not that which this projection comes att, as an employment to himselfe, since he doth not propose a residence in a particular yard, but residing in London, to audit the several storekeepeer's accounts, which amounts to noe more than hitherto hath been observed of that part of the comptroller's duty, and certainly may deserve much thanks and incouragement."

At the time of which we are writing the same inconvenience existed which at the present day has been made more than once a subject of just complaint. It is too manifest that great inconvenience, loss of time, and opportunity must be the natural consequence of carrying on the affairs of the Admiralty at two different and distant offices. Such a condition of things existed to a considerable extent at the period while the Earl of Northumberland held office at the Admiralty. The Earl sensible of the inconvenience and obstruction to public business, which were necessarily incidental to the public offices being at a distance from one another, and perceiving that the dispatches from him to the various offices were by that means unnecessarily retarded in their execution, published in his instructions an order which required his subordinate officers to live as near together as conveniently. And it was for the purpose of obviating a similar inconvenience, that habitations were first granted about the same time to the principal officers of the royal dockyards.

One of the most prominent evils at this period of our history was the failure of the government to discharge the arrears of seamen's pay. The consequence of this was that the government, through want of means to discharge these obligations, were obliged to retain unnecessary hands upon the establishment, simply because they could not liquidate their demands for arrears of wages. Thus the victualling of these *bouches inutiles* became an ever increasing and grievous charge upon the government, nor did the government always possess a greater facility in paying for the purchase of stores for the public service. It is therefore unne-

Digitized by Google

cessary to suggest the evils which would necessarily spring out of this great inconvenience, which became a premium to dishonesty, and led finally to the most shameless dereliction of duty. The dockyards were frequently without materials for the employment of the workmen, and as the principal officers of these establishments were forced to obtain material or retain their workpeople in idleness, they purchased stores through purveyors upon credit at exorbitant prices, and of an inferior quality.

The framing of the estimates, or the operation which is distinguished by that term, at the present day, is comparatively of modern date. The ancient custom was that the principal officers made an estimate of the ordinary charge of the navy for the year ensuing, and having decided upon a sum the amount was divided into several divisions. One of these was paid to the treasurer, another to the victualler, &c., and on demands for extraordinary service the same principle seems to have been adopted. There might be some advantage in such a system over that which prevails at the present day, for the board knowing the state of the treasury could not enter into contracts without involving the contracting parties in personal liabilities. If such a system were restored at the present day, it is clear that its inconvenience would at least be accompanied by this benefit, that my Lords Commissioners would lay out their money with more discretion, and probably feel the necessity of restraining the licence and extravagance which at present prevail in the service. The estimates of the year being thus obtained, it was usual for the treasurer of the navy to present his ledgers and vouchers for payment every quarter for examination. The books being thus vouched and compared with the comptroller's account, were signed by the rest of the officers and handed over to the auditor. During the commonwealth, however, these methods seem to have been abandoned; there appears to have been no antecedent estimate, and the records of the naval administration during the time of Cromwell furnish little testimony that is favourable to the exactitude or methodical observance of the times.

In the beginning of the reign of Charles I., the seaman's pay was nine shillings per month, but on the breaking out of the war it was found expedient to increase the seamen's pay from nine shillings to fourteen shillings a month. The Long Parliament again increased their wages, and during the Dutch war they were farther increased. At this time the standard of wages was entirely regulated by the amount paid by the government. The wages paid by the merchants exceeded that amount, and foreigners could not secure the services of British seamen excepting upon an advance on both these amounts. At this period, however, impressment was unnecessary, the government being well supplied with seamen, and always solicited by more than they could provide for. From the same source from which we have previously quoted we make the following extract upon the subject of rating, as notwithstanding its antiquity it is yet worthy of observation:—

"But, however, it were fitt the medium were exactly calculated, and a new booke of rates established, the distinction that is made (contrary to former usage) of able and ordinary seamen, is subject to great abuses. Those that are entered able upon the bookes being more for favour or interest then for merrit. Each captain (besides their retinue) hiring many servants for small wages, which stand upon the booke as able seamen, soe as that increase of

Digitized by Google

pay goes, much of it, into the captain's purse. If therefore it should be thought fit to give some additional incouragement to the most able seamen, it would be convenient they were limited to a number in each rate, by which the medium may be calculated, and those to be no other than such as have served out their apprenticeships."

Thus so far, we have endeavoured to offer a faithful account of the progressive steps of the growth of the civil service of the Royal Navy from the earliest accessible period to the reign of Charles II. We now proceed to offer a few remarks upon the state of the navy at various points of time comprised within the foregoing period. The first ship actually belonging to the Royal Navy was the Great Harry, which cost £14,000. The period, marked by this event, may be regarded as the real starting point for a history of the Royal Navy, for although former kings had hired ships for warlike purposes, to transport forces abroad, and the ordinary purposes of naval defence, yet previously to this reign there is no instance of any ship being built under the immediate superintendence of the government. We have no record extant of the actual condition of the Royal fleet in this reign. The Great Harry was accidentally burnt at Woolwich in 1553. Camden alludes to this ship, and states that she was built in the third year of the reign of Henry VII., he was, however, mistaken in alluding to her as Henry Grace de Dieu, which was not built until the following reign.

Upon this subject, however, there still exists some obscurity. Charnock says the ship alluded to by Stowe, as the Great Harry, certainly belonged to the reign of Henry VII., though it was not launched till a period subsequent to his death. The same ship appears to have been subsequently alluded to as the Sovereign—in other chronicles it is called the Regent. In the list, however, furnished of the royal ships, in the ninth year of the reign of Henry VIII., 1517, we find the Henry Grace de Dieu and Sovereign mentioned as distinct ships; and in 1521 they are again mentioned, the first being described as of 1,500 tons, the latter of 800 tons. At this time the Sovereign appears to have been in dock at Woolwich, and recommended to be rebuilt, "as she is a goodly ship." Henry VII. appears to have been actuated by just notions of the importance of a royal navy; and notwithstanding the parsimonious character of his disposition, he seems to have exercised a liberal patronage upon men distinguished by nautical science. It is believed that Columbus was prevented only by accident, from becoming one of his naval suite. The delay of the arrival of the brother of Columbus in England, and the disordered condition of public affairs at the moment, deprived Columbus of royal patronage, and England of the honor of being the discoverer of a new world. Cabot was more fortunate, and soon after received the most marked attention from the sovereign. Letters-patent were granted to him in 1495, whereby he was to become entitled to a certain and extensive share of any country he might explore.

It has long been an interesting subject of inquiry to discover the form, character, and quality of the ships of war at this infantile stage of our naval existence, but notwithstanding that pictorial representations have been preserved of the Henry Grace de Dieu, it seems more than probable that the original representation of that ship, preserved in the Pepysian Library at Magdalen College, the most authentic drawing

Digitized by Google

which we possess, is founded upon mere fiction. A simple inspection of that drawing, a copy of which will be found in "Derrick's Memoirs," and elsewhere, seems sufficient evidence to prove that a vessel constructed as therein represented would be utterly useless either as a ship of war or for other purposes. Indeed, it may fairly be made a question whether such a ship could insure a sufficient degree of stability to render her safe under any other circumstances than in the calmest weather. We have before stated that the invention of port-holes belongs to this period; they were first used in a double tier, and adapted to culverins, carrying an 18-pound ball, and demi-culverins of nearly the same calibre as the modern 9-pounders. Time has established but few innovations upon the disposition of the guns as adopted shortly after port-holes were invented by Descharges, in the reign of Louis XII. Other guns were also used than those indicated, upon the quarter and forecastle, which were called *sakers* (five-pounders), *minions* (four-pounders), and *falcons* (two-pounders), these being mounted differently to the guns upon the lower deck. The *minions* and *sakers* were mounted on skids, or blocks of wood hollowed in the middle to receive them: while the *falcons*, when used in ships of the largest dimensions, were mounted on stocks, not materially differing from those of the modern swivels. The ports were at first circular holes pierced through the sides of the vessel, and of so small a circumference as scarcely to admit the guns being traversed or fired otherwise than in one direction. It is believed that these circular ports prevailed in this country until after the revolution, though it is pretty certain that they suffered such a modification as to obviate the inconvenience which we have just indicated.

The heaviest guns in the ship were the two stern chasers, whose use was limited to defence in case of pursuit by a superior foe; they were generally demi-cannon, nearly of the same bore with the 32-pounder. The stern chasers were sometimes cannon petronels, which were equivalent to 24-pounders.

Up to the latter part of the reign of Charles I. the masts adapted to first-rate ships were five in number; four of these being vertical, and forming a right angle or nearly so with the plane of the keel. The fifth was shipped obliquely, and has in later times merged into the modern bowsprit. The masts were without division, and of course were found exceedingly inconvenient under a variety of circumstances. It may be unnecessary to add that this inconvenience was soon obviated by the adoption of the modern system. At this period the rigging was of the most extreme simplicity, and greatly inadequate even to the limited requirements of a state of naval warfare which was a stranger to tactics, and which had not yet enlisted in its need, the resources of the ample page of mathematical science. But the art of rigging was gradually ameliorated as experience discovered the defects of original invention. The decks and gunwales were generally decked by a number of small flags, disposed without method, and besides these, the mast heads were similiarly ornamented. The standard of England was hoisted on the main mast, and in addition to this were enormous pendants, a decoration which must have been found exceedingly inconvenient. The outline and general contour of a Chinese junk supplies a tolerably just idea of a British man-of-war during the reign of Henry VII. and that of his successor.

It must be clearly conceived by the modern seaman that the descrip-

Digitized by Google

tion of ship of which we have endeavoured to furnish a faint idea, must not only have been a most cumbrous and awkward piece of machinery in action, but have been entirely unfitted for steering, otherwise than before the wind. It will, however, be recollected that the art of navigation had not at this time extended beyond this very simple operation, and ships were unfurnished with sails which would enable the mariner to haul close upon the wind, even had the construction of the ships permitted such an operation. It must not be supposed that the English were at this time behind their contemporaries, the other nations of Europe. Ship building was at this age a strictly and properly an empirical art, the science of mathematics had not as yet contributed to the formation of its rules, and tradition alone had handed down the several proportions which were observed by the artist. There seems little doubt that these traditions had passed through the Romans, for it is impossible not to see that the ships of this period bore a remarkable resemblance to the gallies of ancient Rome. Like them they were long, narrow, and lofty, having little stability, and consequently liable to be destroyed by a variety of accidents. Such, however, was the condition of ship building generally throughout Europe at this period, that the Venetians, the Genoese, and the Hans Towns, though enjoying a prominent maritime celebrity, had not in the art of construction, advanced beyond this simple condition.

It may be remarked that a tradition exists, though of doubtful authenticity, that there is now preserved at Windsor Castle a picture attributed to Hans Holbein, which is said to represent a ship built by Henry VIII., in the third year of his reign. Others refer it to a much later period, viz., to the eighth year of the reign of King James I.; supposing the picture to represent the Prince Royal of 64-guns, built by Mr. Phineas Pett. The accuracy of the latter conjecture, however, involves doubts upon the authorship of the picture, and since its authenticity has never been questioned, we are forced to limit our hypothesis within conditions which will fix the date of the existence of the ship represented sometime before 1554, at which period Holbein died.

King Henry VIII. not less solicitous than his royal progenitor for the success and amelioration of his navy, applied himself with the greatest earnestness to improve and increase the naval force which his father had commenced, but had not lived long enough to complete. At this time the King had not only to oppose the maritime incursions of foreigners, but the home seas were infested with pirates, insomuch that it was found necessary to despatch the Lord High Admiral of England and Lord Thomas Howard to sea with two ships, for the purpose of destroying a Scottish pirate of the name of Andrew Barton, who infested the seas, and laid every ship, foreign or domestic, under contribution. Grafton, who relates this anecdote, says that a fierce contest took place, which ended in the death of the pirate and the taking of his ship. While Lord Howard had been engaged in effecting this capture, the Lord High Admiral gave chase to a bark sailing under the same piratical captain; we quote the words of the chronicle:—

"All this while was the Lorde Admyral in chace of the barke of Scotlande, called Jenny Pirwyn, which was wont to sayle with the Lion in company, and so much did he with the other that he layed him aboard, and fiercely assayled

Digitized by Google

him, and in the end the Lorde Admyral entered the barke, and slew many, and tooke all the reste. Thus were these two shippes taken and brought to Blackewall, the second day of August, and all the Scottes were sent to the bishoppe's place of Yorke, and there remained, at the King's charge, untill other order was taken for them."

The despatching of a Lord High Admiral for the purpose of destroying a couple of pirates, is a circumstance highly characteristic of the custom of the times, and the subsequent events shew that the crime of piracy must then have been regarded with more indulgence than it is able to secure at the present day. The pirates remained a short time in the custody of the Archbishop of York, and were then set at liberty upon the condition of their leaving the country within twenty days. But it would appear that the death of Barton was regarded by the king of Scots as a national injury, for the chronicle continues:—

"The king of Scottes hearing of the death of Andrew Barton, and taking of his two ships, was wonderful wroth, and sent letters unto the king, requiring restitution, according to the league and amitie. The king wrote with brotherlye salutation to the king of Scottes, for the robberies and evill doings of Andrew Barton, and that it became not one prince to laye a breache of a league to another prince, in doing justice upon a pirate and a theefe, and that all the other Scottes had deserved to die by justice, if he had not extendid his mercy; and with this answer the Scottish herault departed home."

In the third year of Henry VIII. in 1512, we find the king entering into an agreement by indenture with Sir Edward Howard, who is described as Captain General of the army upon the sea, to maintain a certain number of mariners, soldiers, and others, for the service of the Royal Navy. This record is too long for transcription, but is a most curious and valuable document, affording an intimate account of the regulations of the sea service at this period, and at the same time containing the most unquestionable testimony of the number and description of the ships at this time constituting the English fleet. The curious reader may consult the document in *extenso*, by referring to Rymer's Foed, vol. xii. p. 326. The indenture engages Sir Edward Howard in the office of Admiral-in-Chief and General Captain of the army of the sea, and provides that he shall be furnished with 3,000 men, harnessed and arrayed for the warfare, besides 700 soldiers, mariners, and gunners, to form the crew of the Regent. Of these, 1750 were to be soldiers, and 1233 mariners and gunners. The pay of the Admiral for maintaining himself and his diets and rewards daily, he was to have during the voyage ten shillings, and each captain for his diet, wages, and reward daily during the said "kruse," eighteen-pence, and every soldier, mariner, and gunner was to have per month during the voyage (the month being of 28 days) five shillings for his wages, and five shillings for his victuals. Before going on board with his crew, the musters were to be made before such commissioners as were appointed by the king, whereupon the Admiral-in-Chief was to receive by the appointment of his Majesty, by the hands of such as his Grace should appoint for himself, captains, soldiers, and others, the wages, rewards, and victual money, after the rate before indicated, for the three months next ensuing.

At the same time the Admiral was to receive for the cost of every

Digitized by Google

captain and soldier *four shillings*, and for the cost of every mariner and gunner *twenty pence*, and at the end of the period of three months he was with his navy and retinue to make his way to the port of Southampton, where he was again to muster his forces and victual himself and the navy and army before such commissioners as his Majesty should appoint. After this second muster he was to receive on his own behalf and that of his captains, soldiers, &c., by the hands of such persons as the king should appoint, new wages and victual money, after the same rate before indicated, for the period of three months from that date, and so from time to time in like manner at the end of every three months during the voyage. The Admiral was also to have on his own behalf and his captains, &c., the bestowing their baggage and victuals at the cost and charges of the king, and for that purpose he was to have eighteen ships, of which the names and tonnage were recorded in the indenture, and they were to be rigged, equipped, tackled, decked, and furnished with artillery in such manner as might be necessary and expedient.

Another portion of the indenture provides for certain shares which the Admiral was to have in the several ships constituting the fleet, according to a scale indicated. Another part of the same document provides for the victualling and refreshing of the ships, together with conduct money, which was granted to the soldiers, mariners, and gunners, at the rate of sixpence for every day's journey from his house to the place where he might be shipped, calculating twelve miles for each day's journey.

The concluding paragraph of the Indenture is so inteesting as a feature of the times, that we cannot resist the temptation of transcribing it:—

"And forasmuch as our said sovereign lord, at his costs and charges victualled the said army and navy, the said admiral shall therefore answer our said lord the *one half* of all manner of gains and winnings of the warre, that the said admiral, or his retinue, or any of them, shall fortune to have in the said voyage by land or water, all prisoners being *chieftains*, or having our said sovereign lord's adversary's power, and one ship *Royal*, being of the portage of 200 tons, or above, with the ordnance and apparel of every such prize that shall fortune be taken by them in the said warr, reserving to our said sovereign lord all *artillery* contained within any other ship, or ships, by them to be taken, In witness whereof, &c."

Generally it would appear that Henry VIII. took great interest in the formation of the Royal Navy, and for the first time introduced innovations upon the old practices which rapidly raised the Royal Fleet to a degree of power which it had never theretofore attained. It would appear that hitherto the kings of England had depended principally upon Hamburgh, Lubec, Dantzic, Genoa, and Venice, for the hire of their ships; but, a fortunate combination of circumstances enabled Henry to foster his taste for maritime affairs, and to discontinue a practice which made the Navy of England dependent upon foreigners. The Reformation suddenly directed into the coffers of the crown large sums of money produced by the sale of the church lands, and this not only enabled the crown to meet the heavy disbursements which the new condition of things required, but other causes which first came into operation in this reign, co-operated to free the spirit of industry and

Digitized by Google

commerce from the fetters under which it had groaned during previous reigns. Thus the merchants for the first time during this reign, began to build ships of sufficient tonnage to be serviceable for warlike purposes; and it is believed that after this period foreign ships ceased to be hired for the purposes of this country. In introducing to his subjects the practice of self dependence in their maritime pursuits, Henry felt the necessity of affording to his subjects still inexperienced in naval affairs, the assistance of skilful foreigners. With this view he promised great advantages to foreign mariners, and especially to those of Italy, who were prominently distinguished as skilful seamen. He thus incorporated among his own subjects a number of skilful seamen belonging to various countries, and soon formed a body of mariners who could rival the states which had hitherto been the most distinguished.

The Pepysian Collection in Magdalen College, Cambridge, furnishes us with some very interesting particulars of the cost of ship building, the standard of wages, &c., during this reign. The shipwright's wages appear to have been sixpence a day, and fourpence a stone appears to have been paid for oakum. From the same source we learn, that 400 men were employed during four days in working the Henry Grace de Dieu into Barking Creek from Erith, where she was built. This fact is not flattering to the degree of expertness in navigation attained in this age. But something must be allowed for the unwieldiness of the ship, which seems to have been not more adapted to the purpose of a floating battery, than for the ends of navigation.

We find according to a general survey dated 1st June in the 13th year of this reign, that the king's fleet amounted to 16 ships and vessels of 7260 tons. At this time a dispute arose between the Emperor of Germany and the King of France, on which event Henry, in anticipation of a probable rupture of the then existing peace, issued a commission to report upon the state of the ships in the Royal Navy, and in consequence thereof six stout English ships of war were equipped for the protection of commerce from the depredations of French and Scottish freebooters, who taking advantage of the disturbed state of Europe committed many acts of piracy. The command of this expedition was not intrusted to an officer in the Royal service, but was bestowed upon a private person named Christopher Coo.

In 1523 Sir William Fitzwilliams was appointed to the command of a fleet of 36 large ships to cruise on the coast of France; and during the same period Anthony Points had the command of a considerable fleet to protect the western seas. From this time to 1544, we hear little in cotemporary chronicles or in the records of the times of naval affairs, but at the latter date, in consequence of the siege of Boulogne, a large fleet was fitted out by the king, who entrusted the command to Viscount Lisle, then being Lord High Admiral of England. The French fleet appears to have been of a formidable character, consisting of 225, 235, or 247 ships, this difference appearing in the different versions in the chroniclers of the day. D' Annebaut, Admiral of France, commanded this fleet, having under his orders Paulin Baron de la Garde, then recently created General of the Gallies. The French historians represent the English fleet to have amounted to 100 or 160 sail. Francis I. was present in person in the fleet, and previously to leaving port, he gave a feast on board Le Carraquon, the admiral's ship, of 800 tons, and carrying 100 pieces of artillery. In the midst of the rejoicings and

Digitized by Google

festivity, the ship took fire and was consumed by the flames. After this D'Annebaut sailed for the Isle of Wight, with the intention of making a descent upon England. According to Hollingshed, Hall, and other chroniclers, the whole naval force of France amounted only to 200 sail of different vessels, while the fleet of the English is estimated at 160, and are styled by Grafton and other cotemporaries, great ships. But it must be recollected that the majority of such a fleet must have been hired from the merchants, for there is reason to believe that the Royal fleet at no time during this reign ever reached this amount.

"The Englishmen," says a cotemporary writer, "did not determine to set on the whole navie, but shot certaine peeces of ordinaunce at them, which caused the gallies to come abroade, and shot at the Englishmen; which gallies had great advantage by reason of the calme weather; twise eche part assaulted other with ordinaunce, but sodainly the winde rose so great, that the galies coulde not endure the rage of the seas, and the Englishmen were compelled to enter the main seas for fear of the flattes, and so sailed unto Portsmouth."

In this expedition the Mary Rose, commanded by Sir George Carew, a ship of 600 tons, and having on board about 600 men, was sunk at Spithead by some awkward manœuvre.

Grafton gives the following account of the accident:—

"After the departyng of the Englishe navie from Newhaven, the Admirall of France, called the Lorde Danibath, a man of great experience, halsed up his sayles, and with his whole navie came to the poynt of the Isle of Wight, called Saint Helene's poynt, and there, in good order, cast their ankers, and sent XVI of his galies daily to the very haven of Portsmouth. The English navie liyng in the haven made them piest and set out towards them, and stil the one shot at the other. But one day above al other the whole navie of the Englishmen made out and proposed to set on the Frenchmen, but in their settyng forward, a goodly shippe of Englande, called the Marye Rose, was by to much folly drowned in the middes of the haven; for she was laden with to much ordinaunce, and the portes left open, which were verye low, and the great ordinaunce unbreeched, so that when the shipp should turne, the water entered, and sodainly she sanke. In her was Sir George Carewe Knight, Capitaine of the said shippe, and foure hundred men, and much ordinaunce."

Sir Walter Raleigh says that the accident was "occasioned by a little sway in casting the ship about, her ports being within six inches of the water," and the Admiral's ship, the Great Harry, narrowly escaped a similar accident. Father Daniell says that "neither the French nor the English ships which were in this fight had any great number of cannon, as it was remarked as something very extraordinary, that during an engagement in which the two fleets canonaded one another for two hours, there were not less than 300 cannon shots fired on both sides."

At this time, the same author remarks that "the ships of war were built with port holes for their ordnance; a custom which was not then of very long standing. This is certain, that it was in use in the time of Lewis the Twelfth (about the beginning of the sixteenth century); but I believe this manner of building was not in use before his reign, or that of his predecessor, Charles the Eighth. Before that time, they used only to place a few cannon upon the deck (for probably they had but one) of such ships as carried any, and upon the prow, or poop."

Digitized by Google

After the dispersion of the two fleets, the French Admiral is said to have ascended the Thames as high as the Tower of London, where, disembarking with a suite of 200 gentlemen, he placed in the hands of the King of England the treaty of peace ratified by the French King.

The tonnage of ships belonging to the Royal Fleet seems to have greatly and rapidly increased during the reign of Henry VIII.; insomuch that we find in the thirteenth year of the King's reign the total amount of tonnage of the Royal fleet did not exceed 7260 tons, while about the time of the King's death, which happened in 1547, the tonnage of the Royal Navy had attained 11,268 tons, and the number of guns distributed in the fleet being 237 brass, and 1848 iron guns.

The account of the condition of the navy in 1548, on the 5th January, is taken from the sixth volume of the Archælogia, page 218, which account originated in a report, or inventory taken of all the effects of every kind of the king then deceased. There is on the face of the account given in the Archælogia a mistake upon the total of the tonnage; but it appears to be an error only of addition. The Archælogia makes the total only 6255 tons, and the error is transcribed without notice by Charnock. The total tonnage given above is obtained by adding together the respective amounts of tonnage, which are placed opposite the name of each ship in the list furnished by the official record.

ARMY AND ORDNANCE EXPENDITURE.

Some degree of disappointment was felt by the army that the last session of parliament should have closed without some 'sign' of the results of the labours of the Select Committee, appointed to inquire into the estimates. It was not expected, from the constitution of the committee—containing, as it did, scarcely an officer of any experience—that the report which it might put forth would evince an intelligent apprehension of the reforms indispensible in the service; neither was it believed that the report—whatever it might recommend—would be acted upon to the requisite extent, seeing how many of the recommendations of the committee which sat fifteen years ago, have been practically disregarded. But soldiers of all grades were anxious to see what the experienced witnesses might have said in relation to the many military subjects continually under discussion; for there could be little doubt that their opinions would have a due degree of influence upon *public opinion*, on which alone, all reforms must rest. In this respect, curiosity is now gratified. A ponderous Blue Book, containing nearly 1250 pages, and comprehending *nine thousand and four hundred* questions and answers, has just been published; and as we have gone patiently through it, we are prepared to state, that not a single question of military interest has been omitted; although many points have been slurred over, and the investigation has often stopped short with the mere ascertainment that more money was wanted. Never, perhaps,

Digitized by Google

was the pitiful spirit of economy, which it is the delight of many civil legislators and *quasi* financiers to carry into all our defensive arrangements, more offensively apparent than in the manner in which the late enquiries have been conducted. Where there appeared to be the slightest ground for a diminution of expenditure, the investigation was pertinaciously urged; the moment the signal of true distress was hoisted—the moment it became strikingly obvious that some particular function was underpaid, or that some great features of military government needed the support of additional funds, the subject was dropped, 'like a hot potatoe,' and enquiry was directed to another item in the estimate.

Army expenditure, army discipline, and army economy, are so intimately connected, that it is difficult to say where the one begins, and the other ends. No wonder, then, that the discussions of the committee took in the whole scope of military enquiry, often embracing questions in which military finance had no part. And it is a happy thing for the service, that among the gentlemen examined, there were several, whose high character and experience, were at once a guarantee for honesty of opinion, and accuracy of information.

The parties who appeared before the committee, were the Secretary at War; Lord Fitzroy Somerset; the late Mr. John Macdonald; Lieut.-General Sir A. Woodford, Gen. Sir Willoughby Gordon, Major Generals Brown and Brotherton, Colonel Berkley Drummond, Lieut. Colonels Tulloch, Dunne, and Lindsay, Lord William Paulet, the Right Hon. Earl Grey, the Secretary for the Colonies, Sir C. E. Trevelyan, Sir John Kirkland, Sir Randolph Routh, and Philip Melville, W. G. Anderson, C. Hammersley, R. C. Kirby, J Croomes, J. M. Sandham, J. Hollings, W. Booth, W. Tilder, J. D. Wilt, and J. Crauford, Esqs., the whole of the latter gentlemen being clerks in the war office, members of the commissariat, &c.

To offer even an abridgement of the evidence of so many persons extending over so large a quantity of letter-press, will be impossible, within the compass to which we are necessarily limited, by the other claims upon our space. We must therefore be content to analyse the volume quoting occasionally, during our illustrations, from striking passages in the evidence.

Mr. Fox Maule was the first person examined. He began, by describing the peculiar duties of his office, which appear to be sufficiently burdensome, and immediately afterwards detailed to the committee the process of preparing a military commission. The detail insensibly awakens a recollection of the nursery tale descriptive of the numerous agencies a certain old woman was compelled to employ, to force a certain pig to get through a certain stile, that she might be enabled to reach her home upon a given night.

The way in which an officer's commission passes is this. He is recommended by the Commander-in-Chief, in a list to the Queen,—the Queen approves of that list—the Commander-in-Chief then sends the list to the War Office—the War Office then directs, if the officer's regiment is at home, that the Home Secretary will prepare his Commission: if abroad, the Secretary of State for War, and the Colonies, prepare the commission, the commissions are then sent to the Queen

Digitized by Google

for signature; when signed, they are returned to the respective Secretaries of State, by whom they are countersigned, and then sent to the Secretary at War, whose *deputy* countersigns them. They are then delivered to the agents of the officer, for delivery to the parties interested: and, as a matter of course, after this absurdly complicated, and most unnecessary form, they are generally two years in arrear!

An officer's commission ought to be in his possession, from the moment he is gazetted. Its production is often required to establish his precedence, when on duty with officers of a corresponding grade; and if, as Mr. Fox Maule asserts (and no one doubts it), it is a subject of just pride to an officer, to possess the certificate of his appointment under the sign manual of his sovereign, no delay should take place in putting it into his hands. Being prepared to devise a substitute for the present *formula*, the Secretary at War recommends a system, in which the needless agency of the Secretaries of State may be dispensed with; and we dare say the suggestion will, sooner or later, be adopted. It is based upon the most obvious principles of common sense.

After some enquiry as to the mode of preparing the estimates, occasion arises for questioning the Secretary at War regarding military prisons, when he incidentally observes, that he "is sorry our system of military prisons is not sufficiently extended to enable the authorities to get rid of the necessity of sending soldiers to civil gaols." Of course the pseudo financiers at once 'smell a rat,' and pass on to a new theme. But the subject of military prisons is subsequently adverted to, and the excellent effect of their establishment upon the promotion of discipline, strongly pointed out; whence we infer, that the committee will find it in its conscience to recommend the extension of the system. And they may go still further; the prisons actually in use are not, in all cases, sufficiently extensive for the demand. At Chatham, for instance, the men are shamefully crowded, to the great damage of their health, and the establishment of a certain baneful influence upon their morals.

Nor is it only in the notice of military prisons that the folly of half measures is apparent. Mr. Fox Maule now admits, that a penny a day is insufficient for the lodging money of the married men, who are permitted to live out of barracks. Very few have been found to avail themselves of the costly privilege. A soldier, animated by considerations of respect for his young wife, accepts the paltry sum; goes forth into the neighbouring town or village, and finds, not only that he cannot get a decent, wholesome room for sevenpence a week, but that he is put to the additional expense of candles and fuel, all of which he is spared, if he remains within the barracks. The remedy adopted by Mr. Fox Maule is quite unworthy of him, and evinces a moral pusillanimity unworthy of a high ministerial officer. And there is the less excuse for it, because, upon the very question of the vital importance of promoting decency, and therefore morality, the public feels strongly, and would be disposed to act liberally. Mr. Fox Maule desires commanding officers to augment the allowance, as far as the gross total in their hands will permit to some families, leaving the rest to continue in the barracks. We do not believe that a conservative Secretary at War would have adopted such an expedient. We are sure Lord Hardinge would not, in this way, have cast the apple of

Digitized by Google

discord into a regiment, by sanctioning partialities in so important a matter.

The Secretary at War gives satisfactory accounts of the operation of the good conduct warrant, but generally shirks all questions in relation to discipline; preferring, as in duty bound, that these matters should be certified by regimental officers. On the subject of the Prince Regent's allowance of £25 for mess wine, Mr. Maule generously seizes the opportunity of recommending its extension to colonial corps, who do not now receive it. The object of the allowance, first granted in 1811, was to cover the high charge arising from the duty on wine. In some of the colonies a high colonial duty has been established on wines, which, added to the cost of freight, makes the mess expense very heavy, and gives the officers an undoubted claim to the extension of the allowance.

A considerable number of questions were put to the Secretary at War, regarding the creation of the office of Chaplain General, in the person of the Rev. Mr. Gleig, from which it is tolerably apparent that Mr. Sidney Herbert, who made the appointment, does not quite escape an imputation of jobbing. To the office of Chaplain General is united that of Inspector of Schools, an arduous duty, which Mr. Gleig admirably performs; but which, we should think, naturally interferes with the other. In the 'Portfolio,' we have spoken of the spiritual destitution of the troops generally, and we see nothing in this evidence to lead us to hope that it is intended to increase the number of efficient chaplains. Mr. Maule, however, exhibits the principle on which his selections are made; and as far as it goes, the soldier is certainly cared for in a proper way. He says, "the Chaplain General gives me the names of individuals who are, in his opinion, fit and proper persons to do duty to the troops. If I have a person whom I think myself a fit person, I refer to him, to know what is the character of that gentleman, professionally, and in various other ways he assists me in the matter; and then, I generally take care that in addition to all that, I get the opinion of the bishop in whose diocese the clergyman has been serving, as to whether he is a fit and proper person to do the duty."

Mr. Cobden asked, "would not you be safe in assuming that any gentleman in holy orders, not under the ban of his bishop, is fit to officiate to a regiment?" "No, I do not think I should be safe in assuming that, for this reason: I am not acquainted with the disposition and temper of every gentleman who may be in the position of a clergyman; and it requires a gentleman of peculiar temper to deal with soldiers. And if I find a clergyman who, having been for some time himself in the army, has afterwards gone into the church, and who bears an irreproachable character in his new profession, I would rather select him, than any other to deal with soldiers, who are a peculiar kind of people.

Questioned as to the distribution of military honours, i. e. "honorary distinctions," Mr. Fox Maule states that with these, the Commander-in-Chief has nothing whatever to do. The Crown is the fountain of all honours, and they emanate from the Crown, upon the advice of the Secretary of State for War and the Colonies. Of course all our readers

Digitized by Google

are aware of the fact, but we cannot help referring to it, for the sake of putting a question which has continually suggested itself. Why, and for what reason, is the Secretary of the Colonies allowed to have anything to do with war matters? What can he possibly know (unless he be an experienced soldier) of the claims of officers to her Majesty's favour? What are the grounds of such a functionary's peculiar fitness to determine a question of peace and war? What notion can he possibly form of the best method of organizing an army? We see, indeed, in daily practice, that Lord Grey is peculiarly unfitted for the heavy task. His attachments and *penchants* are civil. One by one he has deprived the army of the military governmentship of colonies, which were considered the birth rights of distinguished soldiers. Malta, Mauritius, Ceylon, the West Indies, the Canadas, and others, are now in the hands of civilians. To Lord Grey is owing the exclusion from the Bath of soldiers who had earned it in the hour of peril; and who had won the marked approval of their superiors. Through Lord Grey, old pensioners and policemen are everywhere substituted for soldiers—and so on. Indeed, except for what he says about brevets, one would fancy his Lordship bent upon destroying the military spirit of the country, and placing it at the mercy of any enemy who may be disposed to take advantage of our weakness. He abandons the colonies to their own resources, not considering their importance to England, but their importance to the colonists themselves, who have not the means of rearing fortifications, and maintaining armed men.

And this brings us to the consideration of the importance of appointing a War Minister, who shall not merely simplify the duties and concentrate the responsibilities which arise out of all military preparations, but shall possess in an equal degree the faculty of determining upon the necessity for war, or the maintenance of a large defensive force, and urging the claims of the soldiers upon the generosity of his country. At present we have a Home Secretary, a Secretary for the Colonies, a Secretary-at-War, a Commander-in-Chief, an Ordance Board, all, more or less, concerned in organizing the military force of the nation, and the consequence of the combination, or rather, division of authority, is delay, confusion, and a shifting of responsibility. Mr. Fox Maule is sensible of the inconvenience of such a system, and we are glad to find him urging a greater simplicity of arrangement.

"Supposing the control of the establishments of the army were placed under the Secretary at War, would that necessarily interfere with the duties now imposed upon the two Secretaries of State of giving directions for the employment of the military force of the country, either at home or abroad, as they thought the exigencies of the time required?—Certainly not; it would not interfere with them. What I state is, that if there were an officer, the Secretary at War held responsible for the position and amount of the staff in every district, and for every item that is in the estimate, and if he had the power to control it, and were required to defend it if it was not controlled, I think you might arrive at greater economy in the establishment of the army than at present.

"So that leaving without interference the duty of distribution and employment of the forces with the two Secretaries of State, you think that the administration of the establishments, and the general organization of the

Digitized by Google

army, would be more economically and efficiently conducted under the superintendence of one authority?—Yes, I think it would; and I think it would be more in consonance with the rules which are observed with regard to the navy. The Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs calls upon the First Lord of the Admiralty to furnish him with a naval force in all parts of the world; and the First Lord of the Admiralty has the administration of the whole of that naval force: he is answerable to Parliament for every man and every ship belonging to it. But that is not the position in which the military force of this country is put."

As an instance of the easy indifference with which the Select Committee slur over very important suggestions, we may refer to the two or three questions put to the Secretary-at-War, respecting the prudence of employing black men on the African stations as surgeons of European troops. Mr. Fox Maule admits that it would be a great thing if natives could be got *sufficiently educated* to be entrusted with that responsible duty; he allows that it has been, during his period of service, a desirable object to attain, but "no progress had been made in making the arrangement." And with this intimation the subject is dropped. Surely, looking to the excellent results of specially educating natives of India for the medical service of the army, it would have been as well to have called for evidence on that particular point, with the view of recommending the introduction of a similar plan into the British army. Economy is in its favour. The establishment of a college, with duly qualified professors, would indeed at first entail a little expense, but of what consequence would that be compared with the great importance of having a body of black *medicos*, on whose skill reliance might be placed? The medical establishment in the West Indies and Sierra Leone bears a contemptible proportion to the demand for their assistance. The lives of European and black troops are continually sacrificed to the inefficiency of professional aid—to the great cost of the country and the injury of the service. If we had African surgeons, a saving would be made in the pay of the medical staff, and a still greater economy would result from the salvation of valuable lives..

No part of the constitution of our army has been more actively discussed and evolved a greater diversity of opinion than the brevets, and the system of purchase. It is not our intention to revive the agitation of these matters at the present moment, but as they will inevitably come to be considered when the "Report" of the Committee supplies the House of Commons with a pretext for the introduction of reforms, it cannot be without interest to the army that the sentiments of some of the principal authorities should be known. It is very evident from the shape the interrogatories took (Mr. Cobden and Mr. Hume were the interlocutors) that the leaning of the committee is adverse to the existing system. However, they will not have the excuse of ignorance to urge with such replies before them as we proceed to quote. We are still *vis a vis*, Mr. Fox Maule.

"If you want to obtain a supply of superior officers, would it not be better, both for the service and for the country, to promote according to merit, and to promote younger men, rather than to raise a whole batch of senior officers without reference to their merits, by those brevets?—That power remains with the Sovereign at any time. If there is a particularly meri-

Digitized by Google

torious officer fit for particular service, holding the rank of colonel, and it is necessary to employ him as a major-general, the Sovereign has it in his or her power to take that officer and promote him directly to any rank that she may please, and to appoint him to act in any capacity.

"Is that done?—It is very rarely done.

"Would it not be a better practice than the mode of raising by brevet, which gives you no choice?—It would be a more economical practice, but I doubt whether it would be attended with justice to the army, because there are a great many officers who have served gallantly and have worked their way up to the higher ranks of the army, who might not be fortunate enough to be selected for particular services, and who might, therefore, linger in the shade all their lives.

"Is not that the class of men that would be selected?—The occasions may not arise numerously enough to affect the whole class of those individuals.

"Mr. Hume.] You have said that you think that plan would not be attended with justice to the army, but is it justice to the public to promote officers who are not fit for duty?—They are fit enough for duty when they are promoted, if there is duty for them to perform; but like men in every other profession they get old, and I do not think the public of this country would ever recognize the justice of turning off an old servant because he is old.

"Do not you consider it the duty of the Government to promote only those who are fit for duty, and not to burden the ranks with aged, and, to a certain degree, useless men?—I think promotion should follow more in consideration of former services than immediate fitness for duty.

"Colonel Anson.] Supposing there were a brevet to-morrow, and the senior colonels were promoted to the rank of major-generals, do you think there is any one on the list of colonels who is not fit to serve at this moment?—I believe that all the men who stand at the head of the list of colonels just now are comparatively young men; that is to say, they are men quite fit for service in the field in any part of the world.

"Would not it depend a great deal upon their good fortune in having had opportunities of distinguishing themselves, whether or not they would be selected for particular services as major-generals?—That is exactly what I meant to convey; that if there were promotions only by selection, and on account of distinguished merit, then there might be some who, not having had the good fortune to be brought forward into active service, might yet be quite as capable for any duty as other officers who may have had some opportunity of distinguishing themselves, and attracting the eye of the Commander-in-Chief and the public to them.

"Mr Hume.] Does not the attaining the situation of colonel depend a great deal upon the facilities which an officer may have had of purchasing over the heads of others?—No doubt an officer arrives at the rank of lieutenant-colonel by purchase more speedily than he would do if there was no purchase.

"The purchase is of course no measure of the officer's merit?—The purchase system is a system which is attended with great advantages in the army. It brings up young men to command; but it has this much greater advantage, that the system of purchase advances the rank of those who cannot purchase. An officer is brought up from the ranks by the system of purchase to the top of each grade respectively, far more quickly than he would do if there were no purchase.

"Does not the purchase system often leave men of the first talent below others, because they have not the means of purchase?—Very frequently it may do that; and that may be one of the few drawbacks to the system, as there is no system without drawbacks; but I am convinced when I come to

Digitized by Google

look at the list of officers in the artillery, and the list of officers in the line, that there are great benefits which arise from the system of purchase, if the system of purchase is administered fairly, as I firmly believe it to be, which do not arise under a system without purchase."

In the examination of Lord Fitzroy Somerset the purchase and brevet systems are commented upon. His lordship reports the evidence he gave in 1840. He "thinks the system of purchase benefits not only the officer who purchases but the officer who cannot purchase, inasmuch as it clears his front, and consequently the officer who cannot purchase gets up to the top much sooner than he otherwise would." He is otherwise "quite of opinion" that "the system of purchase could not be abolished in the army without injury to the service." He is also in favour of the periodical brevet which only advances officers in order of seniority.

Lord Grey's opinion of brevets is as follows. We are compelled by the other demands upon our pages to stop with this important testimony; but in our next we shall resume, and complete, the examination of a volume to whose contents no soldier can be indifferent.

"Is it your Lordship's opinion that promotion should take place to serve the officers, without reference to whether their services are required by the country or not?—As long as the system continues of promoting general officers only by seniority, it must inevitably happen that general officers will only attain that rank when much beyond the age at which it was the opinion of Napoleon that general officers ought to retire. At this moment, so far from the brevets having been carried too far under the system of seniority promotion, it is the fact, that when it is necessary to fill up a command in a colony, where the important duties of the situation require that the person to whom it is entrusted should undergo much fatigue, it is a matter of extreme difficulty to find a general officer who is suited to the duties.

"Did not Napoleon in those cases select his officers, and give them brevet rank in order to give them command? Is there any instance of Napoleon ever creating a brevet, or giving officers rank according to seniority, as has been done in England?—No. I believe ours is the only service in Europe in which general officers are appointed entirely by seniority. That system may be a good one or may be a bad one, but undoubtedly, as long as that system exists, it creates an indispensable necessity for having a much larger number of general officers than would otherwise be required.

"Does it (a general brevet) not involve the country in very heavy expense by the number of officers who are added to the list, in the higher classes particularly?—There, I think, you must have regard to the expense of the officers as a whole. If officers are paid very low in proportion to the work you expect from them in the inferior ranks, it is absolutely necessary that there should be more expense incurred in giving them some reward when they arrive at the top of their profession; and, taking it upon the whole, I believe you will find that the cost of the officers, in proportion to the work expected from them, is extremely small.

"Are you aware that, according to Parliamentary Paper 295, of 1849, the promotions in the army by those four brevets amounted to no fewer than 1,663, causing an annual increase of £53,928?—I think that is a fallacious way of putting the case, because, in point of fact, before the second brevet follows the first, a great part of the increase by the first has been absorbed by casualties. To the best of my recollection, the total charge of the half-pay of general officers, instead of being an increasing charge, in spite of those brevets, has been a diminishing charge almost from the peace to this time.

Digitized by Google

"But the lives that have lapsed would equally have fallen in if that additional pay had not been granted by the brevets; and consequently, if those brevets had not taken place, the public would have been saved that expense? —No doubt those lives would have fallen in, but you would have been without any general officers in the army. You must remember that officers in the army have entered into the profession, and paid highly for their commissions, and have served in all parts of the world, upon the faith that they were ultimately to rise to be general officers; and those were expectations which could not fairly be disappointed.

"Is it to be considered that every man who enters the service enters it under an agreement that he shall rise to be a general officer; is not he bound to take the chance of the service, and to enjoy only such pay as the State can give him?—Yes; but when he entered the service, the system of the service was that there would be periodical brevets of a certain number of general officers, by which he might hope in time to become one. The total charge for general officers has been a diminishing one. I do not believe that, in justice to the expectations of the army, and with due regard to its efficiency, it would have been possible, without an entire alteration of the existing system, to have prevented those brevets taking place.

"Taking the number of general officers in the army to be 300, is there any necessity to add to this number from any wants in the service?—No; but you must recollect that an officer of the British army does not rise to be a general in less than about 40 years, and that the half-pay he receives, generally speaking, must be considered in point of fact as a retirement to which he is entitled for 30 or 40 years of very hard service in all parts of the world; and it is often a smaller annuity than he might have purchased with the money which he has sunk in buying commissions.

"Mr. Hume.] But can your Lordship state that the country requires the services of 260 or 270 general officers at this moment, and that any addition should be made whilst so many remain unemployed?—I have not said that the country does require the services of 270 general officers, but it certainly requires the services of a certain number of general officers; and as long as the system of promotion by seniority is adhered to, and you give the rank of general officer to every officer at the head of the list, considering how slowly officers rise to that rank in peace, it is absolutely necessary that you should include a large number, in order to be able to select a few who are still physically equal to the toils of service.

"Would it not, agreeably to the origin of brevet, be practicable, both for the public service and rewarding the merit of individuals, to select individuals when their services are required, and give them that brevet rank which shall enable them to take the command which the circumstances of the country require?—I am not sure that upon grounds of economy any advantage would arise from that system. I am persuaded that in justice to the army it is impossible to put an end to that system of brevets, which I regard as being, in point of fact, a mode of allowing officers to retire with rank and a very moderate half-pay after very protracted and very arduous service; but I certainly do think that with a view to the efficiency of the army it would be of the highest importance that some means should be provided by which a certain number of officers might be selected in the vigour of their age for active employment with the rank of general officers, and I think that at this moment it is a very serious danger to the country that you cannot find for employment in the colonies, officers who have not got in general far beyond the age at which men are equal to very active exertion

"Mr. Ellice.] Inconvenience is even now felt from the officers commanding regiments being too old, from the slowness of the promotion, for the efficient discharge of their duties?—I believe so. I remember being very much struck by seeing in Napoleon's Conversations that he considered himself to

Digitized by Google

have passed the age at which he was really fit for active war at the time when he closed his career. I think he was then only 45. He said the difference between himself then and in his earlier days was that he could no longer sit so many hours on horseback, that he was obliged to see with other people's eyes instead of with his own, and that war was a thing which required all the faculties of man, both bodily and mental, to be in the highest vigour; and I certainly believe that a system by which persons cannot arrive at being general officers usually until they are 60 is defective.

"The Sovereign at this moment has the entire power in her own hands of selecting for promotion any officer that she may choose, has she not?—I believe so.

"And therefore, even at present, if an officer is required for a particular service, the Sovereign has the power of selecting that officer, promoting him to the rank necessary for the service, and appointing him to that service?—Yes; but at the same time, it is so generally the rule to adhere to seniority in the promotion of general officers, that I believe no case can be found for a great many years where an officer has received the permanent rank of a general officer unless he has been at the top of the list of colonels and included in the general brevet.

"The exercise of such a power would be looked upon as somewhat invidious by the rest of the army?—I believe it would be looked upon as very invidious; but at the same time, in earlier periods of our history we know that the rule was departed from, and with very great advantage; we know that Wolfe was selected by Lord Chatham, and was given local and temporary rank as Brigadier-general, being a young lieutenant-colonel.

"But with regard to the general contentment of the service, it would be a practice to be rarely resorted to, and that only in instances where the public safety and the public interest absolutely demanded it?—My own opinion is that it has been allowed to fall too much into disuse, and that for actual command abroad any officer who has risen to the rank of lieutenant-colonel might properly be selected, and receive local and temporary rank, which, after serving a certain time, might become permanent rank.

"Mr. Hume.] Does not your Lordship think that a pension, after a certain service, would be a better mode of allowing officers of long service to retire, instead of keeping such a nominal amount of officers unfit for the service?—I think it would cost a great deal more to the public, and be much less satisfactory to the army, because I think that the rank of general is an object to the officers of the army, as well as the small half-pay of £400 a year, to which they are entitled; and that the present system, which makes the reward to which they ultimately look consist partly of rank and partly of half-pay, is an infinitely better one than one which would teach them to look only to pensions.

"Chairman.] Do I rightly understand from your evidence generally, that looking to the great age now of the general officers, you think that the whole system of promotion by brevet should be reviewed with a view to its alteration?—I do not think that the system should be changed altogether, but I think that there should be engrafted upon it the practice of selecting for actual commands a certain number of officers in the prime of their age. I think it in the highest degree unjust, that officers who have served for many years, and have purchased their commissions upon the faith of the continuance of the existing system, should have those expectations now disappointed; but I think it would be perfectly just to them, and a great advantage to the public, if you were to engraft upon that some mode of selecting general officers at a younger age than that at which they now can reach that rank; and I believe it to be of very great importance for this reason, that the whole efficiency of our army mainly depends upon the efficiency of our general officers. From the

Digitized by Google

manner in which the inspections are carried on, we must expect that the army will go down if you have not general officers efficient and active in carrying on those duties.

"Would not any system of selection be invidious, and open to the charge of favouritism?—I think it would; but I think that though that is an evil, it is a much less evil than what now exists; and my belief is that if the selection were for actual employment, there would be much less danger of favouritism than if it were for mere rank. I believe no Commander-in-Chief and no Government would select an officer for actual employment from the junior ranks of the army, without some good reason for it; and I also think if the system were that the person selected should always be taken from the command of a regiment, it would, by giving a little additional regimental promotion, be in that direction likewise very serviceable to the army.

"In time of war, and while active operations are going on, it may be not very difficult to select an officer fitted for promotion; but is not that difficulty greatly increased in time of peace?—No doubt it is greatly increased; no doubt an army is a machine formed for war, and in peace it is much more difficult to keep it in order; but in the late war, when general officers were wanted, under the existing system there were no means of getting active officers except by promoting a very large number of officers to be general officers, and selecting from amongst them two or three to be employed. I think in war the system of general whosesale promotion is altogether indefensible. I quite concur in the opinion that has been expressed, that, as applied to a state of war, it is a system of extravagance; the case is very different in peace, and when the services of officers are much longer.

"You have referred to the practice of Napoleon; he had always the best test possible of the efficiency of officers, having them engaged in active operation?—Undoubtedly; and then from the number of officers killed, promotion was so rapid that men got to high rank at an early period of life. You cannot have an army in that state of efficiency in peace, nor is it required that you should; but still I think you should be able to have proper officers for your colonial service and for Indian service; you should not be obliged to look to men of 70 to command armies in the field under a tropical sun.

"Mr. V. Smith.] Independently of selection, do you consider the brevet system of promotion a good one?—I think that it is a very fair and just system to the army at present, as a general rule.

"You think that that system of occasional promotion is better than a more general and periodical promotion?—I think so; I think that the object should be to keep the list of general officers at somewhere about a certain amount, and that that should be effected by periodical brevet promotions, as is now done.

"Chairman.] Do you think that a better system than the system of the navy, for instance; viz., to have a certain number of general officers, and to fill that up as one dies off?—I do not think the difference is very material, but upon the whole I should be rather inclined to prefer the existing system.

"Mr. V. Smith.] Does not it, to a certain degree, introduce a hazard in the promotion of officers who may not be considered desirable?—I think there are some objections to it of that kind, but on the other hand I think the other system is also liable to some inconvenience. For instance, in the navy, an officer very nearly at the top of the rank of rear-admirals is employed abroad; he does not wish to leave, but three or four of his seniors die, and he comes to a higher rank than is consistent with the employment which he then holds, and he is relieved merely because three or four persons in England have happened to die.

"Chairman.] But is not the system of brevet objectionable in this point of view, that when a brevet is made, it throws a sudden heavy charge upon the public, whereas the system of naval promotion would keep a limited continual

Digitized by Google

charge, instead of throwing a large charge in one year, gradually to be reduced as the officers again die off?—No doubt there is that disadvantage, but *I think it may be met to a certain degree by having brevets tolerably frequent and not very large.*

THE FRENCH ARMY AS IT IS.

No. V.

(Continued from No. 265, page 614.)

Before going into the system of promotion and pay, which we purpose doing in this paper, we will glance at the specific duties of the various regimental officers, having had a good many enquiries on that subject from military friends.

As it would be only confusing the matter if we were to take generally all the corps of which the army is composed, we will take first a regiment of infantry as the most numerous and important branch of the service. A brief account appeared in No. 1 of these papers of the dress and equipment of the line, which included a list of the officers composing the staff of each regiment. As that was some months ago, in order to save the reader the trouble of going back, we will repeat the list, premising that the seventy-five regiments of Infantry of the Line, and the twenty-five regiments of Light Infantry are all exactly alike in numbers and organisation. Each regiment is divided into three battalions of eight companies each, namely, *six compagnies du centre*, who are termed *fusiliers* in the line and *chasseurs* in the Light Infantry, and two *compagnies d' elite*, one being *grenadiers*, and the other *voltigeurs*, both in the line and the Light Infantry.

Field Officers.

One colonel, one lieutenant-colonel, three chefs de bataillon, and one major.

Regimental Staff.

Three captains, adjutants major; one captain, treasurer; one captain d'habillement; one sub-lieutenant, assistant treasurer; one sub-lieutenant, colour bearer; one lieutenant of the staff corps; one surgeon-major, 2nd class; two surgeons aides major, 2nd class.

Company Officers.

Twenty-four captains; twenty-four lieutenants; twenty-four sub-lieutenants.

The three battalions of a regiment are almost always together. Out of the whole 100 regiments there are only eleven at present that are

Digitized by Google

separated; seven, having two battalions each, in Italy, and four in France, having battalions detached. To Algeria the regiments proceed entire, leaving only a small depot at home.

The colonel is the actual efficient head of the regiment, is always present with it, of course, excepting when on leave, he commands it in the field, regulates its internal economy, appoints all the non-commissioned officers, and, in fact, is much in the same position as the lieutenant-colonel commanding an English regiment.

The lieutenant-colonel assists his superior officer, and takes the command during his absence; he is the medium of communication between the other officers and the colonel; all reports are made to him, and after he has inspected them, he submits them to the colonel.

The three *chefs de bataillon*, as their name implies, each command a battalion, regulating its economy and management according to the orders of the colonel; the captains of each battalion giving in their reports to their respective chef, who inspects them, and reports himself to the lieutenant-colonel. They are mounted officers, and in column or in line take up their position at the head of their respective battalions.

The major is an officer whose rank in the army is *chef de bataillon;* "major" being no more a grade in rank than "adjutant" is with us. He is not attached to any specific battalion, but assists the colonel and lieutenant-colonel generally; he has an office and a clerk, and has to keep register of the daily disposition of the regiment as to station, furnishing guards, &c.; he also manages the correspondence and all other matters relative to recruits; he keeps a register of deserters and their descriptions, and receives all complaints of offences of every sort.

The three adjutants-major are captains in the army, and are each separately attached to a battalion: their functions resemble the English adjutants in some respects, but they are never mounted. They are always distinguished by wearing epaulettes of the contrary metal to that worn by the other officers.

The treasurer, a captain, and his assistant, a sub-lieutenant, manage all the accounts and general correspondence of the regiment, and keep registers of all matters not in the major's department, always excepting the clothing and armament.

The captain d'habillement, who has also an office and clerks, receives and issues all the materials for clothing, keeps accounts of them, and of all the muskets, bayonets, swords, and accoutrements, and their condition; in fact, the whole regimental equipment is under his care.

These regimental staff officers are appointed by the Minister-of-War, from a list kept of officers who are deemed most suitable for the different employments. They take rank with the other captains in the regiment according to seniority, and are equally eligible for promotion. No officer can hold any of these appointments till he has been at least seven years in active service. The colour bearer is also appointed by the Minister-of-War, from among the sub-lieutenants; as he must have served at least seven years, he is generally a man who has risen from the ranks.

The captains and subalterns of companies differ very little in position from the corresponding ranks in the English service. The senior half of the captains and the senior half of the lieutenants are termed 1st

Digitized by Google

class, and the remainder second class; but the only distinction between the two classes is in the amount of pay. Where there is an uneven number, the division is always in favour of the regiment—for instance in a regiment of the line there are twenty-nine captains, therefore fifteen are in the 1st and fourteen in the 2nd class.

What we term non-commissioned officers are divided into two classes, namely, *sous-officiers* and corporals; and as I find I have not made the distinctions in a former paper very clear, I will give them with what would be the equivalent rank in the English service.

Sous-Officiers.

Infantry.	*Cavalry.*	
Adj. sous-officier...	Adjutant sous-officier	Sergeant-Major
Sergeant-major.....	Marèchal des logis, chef	Company Sergeant-Major
Sergeant-fourrier ...	Marèchal des logis fourrier ...	Quartermaster Sergeant
Sergeant	Marèchal des logis	Sergeant

Corporals.

Caporal-fourrier .	Brigadier-fourrier	Quartermaster Corporal
Caporal.....	Brigadier	Corporal

The principal are the adjutants sub-officers. There is one to each battalion, and they correspond very nearly to our regimental sergeant-major. They are dressed like officers, and wear one epaulette of the same metal as the adjutants major.

The next in rank are the sergeants major, one to each company; then the sergeants and sergeants fourriers who rank equally; the corporal fourrier takes precedence of the other corporals; their various duties may be easily fancied.

In the cavalry, the colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major have the same employments as in the infantry; the two chefs d'escadron correspond to our two majors; the two captains adjutants-major, the treasurer, his assistant, the captain superintending the clothing, and the standard bearer, are also the same as in the infantry; but there is another special officer in each regiment called the captain *instructeur*, who is something between an adjutant and a riding-master; he is chosen exclusively from those officers who have gone through the higher class of instruction at the Cavalry School at Saumur, where they must have passed two years, not as élèves, but as *officiers d'instruction*. At the yearly inspections one subaltern is selected from every regiment to be sent to Saumur for this purpose.

In the Artillery the officers are the same, except that instead of a captain instructeur, he is termed *instructeur d' equitation*: as there are sixteen companies in a regiment, there are seven chefs d' escadron, besides the major, making a field officer to every two companies besides the colonel and lieut.-colonel.

The sappers and miners are officered as if they were infantry regi-

Digitized by Google

ments of two battalions, only that there are two captains to each company; they even have a colour bearer.

Promotion.

The grand distinctions between promotion in the English and French armies, are, that in the latter, promotion by purchase in any way, and the system of brevet rank are utterly unknown. We will commence with the lowest rank and shew the regulations appertaining to each step.

The private soldier must have served at least six months, must know how to read and write, and thoroughly understand his duty, before he is eligible to be made a corporal.

As the flank companies are composed of the best men and have higher pay than the centre companies, no man is eligible for them till he has served creditably in a centre company for six months. A corporal must serve as such six months before he can be promoted to the rank of sergeant.

A sergeant must serve six months in that rank before he can become a sergeant major. The corporal and sergeant *fourriers* are required to read and write correctly from dictation, to understand the elements of grammar, and arithmetic sufficiently to keep correct accounts.

The *adjutant sous-officier* is chosen by the colonel from among the sous-officiers of each battalion who have served in that rank at least one year.

The lowest rank amongst the officers is that of sous-lieutenant, with which every officer in the infantry and cavalry must commence; in the etat major, artillery, and engineers, the pupils at the respective schools have that rank, but are almost always made lieutenants on joining their corps. In every branch of the service two thirds of the vacancies amongst the sous-lieutenants are filled up by pupils from the military schools, the remaining third is filled by the promotion of the sous-officiers; so that in fact one third of the officers of the whole French army rise from the ranks. This is managed by a list being kept in each regiment of the sous-officiers fittest for promotion, and on the occurrence of every third vacancy among the sous-lieutenants, or lieutenants *en second*, the man at the head of the list is promoted, and a sum of money, according to the corps, is given him as a fit-out; this takes place equally in the infantry, cavalry, artillery, and engineers, not applying of course to the etat major, as their corps consists solely of officers.

The next step, to the rank of lieutenant, goes by seniority, and of course varies according to the casualties, but every officer in the infantry and cavalry must serve two years as sous-lieutenant before he is eligible for promotion; the usual period is from three to five years. In these corps promotion goes by seniority in the respective regiments for all captains and subalterns; in the artillery and engineers, by seniority in the whole corps, as in England.

A lieutenant cannot be promoted to the rank of captain, till he has served as lieutenant for two years, but promotion seldom comes, till he has been in that rank, from five to seven years.

The law requires captains to serve in that rank for four years before

Digitized by Google

promotion, but practically they remain in that rank, twelve or thirteen years in the infantry and cavalry, in the artillery about sixteen, and in the engineers, about eighteen years.

The next step is to the rank of chef de bataillon in the infantry and engineers, and chef d'escadron in the cavalry and artillery. As vacancies occur they are filled up alternately by seniority and at the disposition of the Minister at War. The seniority is no longer regimental, it is in the whole of the respective arm of the service. For instance, suppose two vacancies occur at the same time in the regular number of chefs de bataillon of infantry, the infantry captain, senior in the army list, would be promoted to one vacancy, and the Minister of War would promote any captain of more than four years standing that he might select, to the other.

With this rank ceases all promotion by seniority, lieutenant-colonels are made at the selection of the Minister at War from those chefs de bataillon or d'escadron who have served in that rank at least three years.

In the same way the colonels are selected from the lieutenant-colonels who have held that rank at least two years.

A colonel must serve three years in that rank before he can be promoted to be general of brigade.

A general of brigade must also serve that period before he can be a general of division.

A general of division must serve three years in command of a *corps d'armée*, before he can be a marshal of France. All the superior grades are in the absolute gift of the government. These are the prescribed periods of service, without which no officer can be promoted, of course practically the period of service in each grade is much longer. The senior chef de bataillon of the line, on active service at present, was promoted to that rank in 1830, but this length of service in that rank has probably happened from some particular circumstance, as the officers of that rank, five or six down the list, date from 1839. The senior lieutenant-colonel of the line dates his promotion to that rank from 1844, and the senior colonel from 1840. These are extreme cases, but I believe the average period of service is about five years as lieutenant-colonel, and seven or eight years as colonel; in this respect there is not much difference between the various corps.

The senior generals of brigade on the active list are of about 1840 and 1841, with very few exceptions; one man has held that rank ever since 1814, so that for some reason he must have been passed over some hundreds of times. There are three generals of division, still on the active list, of 1810 and 1812. Soult has been a marshal of France ever since 1804, next to him is marshal Gerard, promoted to that rank in 1830.

In time of actual war, the laws of promotion are altered, only half the promotions to the ranks of Lieutenant and Captain are by seniority, the government taking the other half, and the alternate promotion by seniority to the rank of chef de bataillon, or escadron, is done away with, the government disposing of all vacancies above the rank of captain at pleasure, reducing the period required to be served in each rank one half.

Digitized by Google

There is also a rule that if one battalion of a regiment is in the field in time of war, and two battalions are at home, the battalion in the field takes one half of the whole promotion in the regiment.

Certainly the government has immense patronage, when we consider that there is no possibility of an officer's promoting himself by purchase, and that even in time of peace half the promotions to what is equivalent with us to the rank of major, and all the promotions to the superior ranks are in the absolute gift of the Minister of War. But every care is taken to prevent unfit persons being pushed on by interest, by making every officer serve a specific time in each rank, before he is eligible for advancement; thus no interest can make any man a field officer under eight years' actual service, nor can the rank of general of brigade be attained without eight years' positive service as a field officer.

I mentioned in a former paper that there was a corps wearing a blue and silver civil uniform, called the Intendance Militaire. It is difficult to explain their functions, as we have no corps in this country at all analogous to them. They superintend part of the recruiting department, pass regimental accounts, give military passports, regulate leaves of absence, besides many other duties that we should expect would belong to the Etat Major; or with us, to either the Adjutant or Quarter-master General's department. The subject is introduced again, as the manner in which the corps is constituted is a species of promotion for the army. The lowest rank are the *Adjoints de 2de Classe*. They are chosen exclusively from captains of any corps on active service. Officers of that rank wishing to enter the Intendance, must be recommended by the Intendant attached to the division as fit for the duty, and must be approved of by a committee appointed periodically by the Minister of War. The *Adjoints de 1ere Classe* are chosen from those of the second class who have served four years in that rank, and also from chefs de bataillon or escadron, on active service, who wish to enter. Sous Intendants 2d class, are taken from the previous rank who have served three years, and from Lieutenant Colonels in the army. Sous Intendants 1st class are taken from the second class of two years' standing, and from colonels in the army. Intendants are exclusively appointed from the Sous Intendants of three years' standing. No officer can be admitted into the corps except from positive active service, nor is any officer admissable who, from length of service is qualified for either retirement or a pension. They rank with the etat major, and are paid according to the same rate, an Intendant ranking with a general of brigade. They have a separate retired list.

The Pay.

The principal difference between the English and French system is, that in the latter there is no possibility of voluntarily going on half-pay; when the officer has by length of service acquired a right to a pension, he may retire—if he quits the service before that period, he does so altogether, and without any claim on the Government. Ano-

Digitized by Google

ther difference is, that no officer under the rank of general, who has retired with a pension, or is in any way not on active service, has his name retained in the official army list. Before stating the amount of pay received by the various corps constituting the French army, we will consider the different positions in which an officer can be placed, and the clearest way probably will be to translate nearly the actual words of the regulations. The *Loi sur l'etat des officiers*, Tit. I., declares that officers shall be dismissed, and be no longer considered as belonging to the army, under the following circumstances only:—Voluntary resignation, if accepted. Losing the rights of a French subject. Condemnation to a criminal punishment. Condemnation to a correctional punishment for offences specified in various sections of the Penal Code. Dismissal by a sentence of a Court Martial. Being absent without leave for three months, if on active service. Quitting the kingdom without leave for fifteen days, whether on active service or not.

Tit. 2 says that the positions of officers are these:—

L'Activitè	Active Service
La Disponibilitè	Waiting Employment.
La Non Activitè	Not employed.
La Reforme	Discharged.
La Retraite	Retired.

L'Activitè we need not consider, it being the position of every officer actually employed. Disponibilitè only applies to generals and officers of the etat major who have no immediate appointment, but are literally, to use the American term, "waiting orders." Non-Activitè is the position in which officers are placed by reductions in their corps, abolition of appointment, or on returning from captivity in an enemy's country, if the appointment previously held by the prisoner has been filled up after his capture. In these three cases, half the vacancies in the different ranks of that arm of the service to which officers respectively belonged, are to be filled up by them in turn. Non-Activitè is also permitted for a limited time on account of temporary infirmities. Going voluntarily into Non-Activitè is never permitted on any account.

La Réforme, which is a certain form of discharge, is for officers labouring under incurable infirmities, and is accompanied by pensions according to rank. It is also, of course, without pension for officers dismissed for misconduct, but in some way is distinct from *demission;* I believe the difference is, "being permitted to retire," instead of being cashiered.

La Retraite is the definitive position of officers restored to civil life, and the enjoyment of pensions for long service. General officers alone have their names retained in the list of the army. As Brevet rank does not exist, once retired from active service an officer's rank never progresses. The two senior Generals of Division on the retired list have held that rank ever since 1793, and the senior retired General of Brigade dates his rank from 1791.

Digitized by Google

The actual pay of the army is a complicated affair to make out, as the daily pay varies according to the position of the soldier. I have now before me the Government Tarif of the pay of the Infantry. It consists of two tables. The first, for the officers, consists of twelve columns, and the second, for the men, of ten columns. They contain the rates of pay in the field, in quarters, on march, extra when quartered in Paris, on leave, in hospital, in hospital while on leave, and while a prisoner of war, all of which differ in their daily amount. Besides these, there are other tables for the amount of forage money, furniture, lodging, and other matters; so that it is no easy matter to make out the real pay received altogether by any rank. In the table of pay of one particular corps, there are thirty-five different ranks mentioned, and the amount for each is specified in twenty-two columns.

In calculating the amount of the different rates of pay, I have assumed 25 francs to be equal to one pound of our money; this makes a franc equal to four-fifths of a shilling, which is between 9½d. and 9¾d.; but, in order to avoid fractions, where the sum is less than a franc I have assumed the franc to be equal to 10d., and have divided it accordingly. The franc consists of one hundred centimes, a centime being equal to one-tenth of a penny; but their scales of pay are calculated to such a nicety that nominal coin of 10 to the centime is introduced, so that every sum can be reckoned to the hundredth of a penny.

Etat Major.

A marshal of France receives at all times, whether employed or not, 1200*l.* a year, if he commands an army or a *corps d'armée*, he is paid in addition according to the discretion of the government; his widow's pension is fixed at 240*l.* a year.

A general of division receives in time of war 750*l.*, and in time of peace 600*l.* a year. The annual allowances are 72*l.* lodging money, when there is no government house, and 24*l.* furnishing money, but generals commanding military divisions who are provided with houses, receive 72*l.* furnishing money. In time of peace there are no rations nor forage provided, but six francs per diem are allowed in lieu of forage for six horses. Forage for a horse being always reckoned at one franc a day. When on leave of absence or a prisoner of war, the pay is reduced to 17*s.* 4*d.* a day. En disponibilitè, the annual pay is 380*l.*; there are at present about twenty generals in this position. The pay is the same for all generals of division, whether they command Infantry or any other arm, but if they command in chief a *corps d'armeé*, they have extra pay at the discretion of government. When commanding a military division of the 1st class, they receive in addition for office expenses, &c., 360*l.*; of the 2nd class, 280*l.* annually. When president of a comitè consulatif in Paris, the additional pay is 200*l.* This would make the whole amount of pay and allowances received, for instance, by the general commanding division No. 3, head quarters at Metz, about 1,120*l.*, out of which is to be deducted 70*l.* or 80*l.* for office expenses.

A general of brigade receives 500*l.* in time of war, and in peace 400*l.*

Digitized by Google

On leave or in captivity, 11s. 6d. a day. En disponibilitè, the pay is 253*l.*, there being at present thirty-five generals so situated. He has in addition 100*l.* when commanding a brigade or a 1st class sub-division, 80*l.* for a 2nd class sub-division, and 160*l.* if presiding over a military school. Lodging and furnishing money when there is no house, 64*l.* This would make the whole annual pay of a general commanding a brigade, when there is no residence, about 620*l.*

The etat major have forage and lodging allowances when not in quarters, the latter for a colonel is 35*l.* a year, and for the other ranks in proportion. The annual pay is—colonel, 250*l.*; lieut.-col., 212*l.*; chef d'escadron, 180*l.*; captain, 1st class, 112*l.*; captain, 2nd class, 96*l.*; lieutenant, 72*l.*; sous-lieutenant at the school, 58*l.*

The allowance when quartered in Paris is from 2s. 10d. a day for a colonel, down to 1s. 4d. for a subaltern. This includes Vincennes, St. Cloud, St. Denis, and the villages in the neighbourhood.

Officers of all corps receive, when on leave, one half only of their regular pay; in hospital, seven-tenths; if in hospital, whilst on leave, one-fifth. There are some slight variations in the amount to this rule, but they are not worth noticing. Officers employed in the recruiting service, receive their full pay according to their respective ranks and corps, with an addition of one-fifth.

Infantry.

The Line, Light Infantry, and Rifles are paid as nearly as possible at the same rate, the principal difference is that in the Rifles, as there are no flank companies, a certain number of men form a 1st class, and receive higher pay. The senior half of the captains, and the senior half of the lieutenants compose respectively the 1st class of their respective ranks. Captains holding regimental staff appointments are classed with the captains of companies according to seniority. The annual pay is—colonel, 200*l.*; lieut.-col., 172*l.*; chef de bataillon and major, 144*l.*; captain, 1st class, 96*l.*; captain, 2nd class, 80*l.*; lieutenant, 1st class, 64*l.*; lieutenant, 2nd class, 58*l.*; sub-lieutenant, 54*l.*: colour-bearer, 56*l.*

Officer's marching money is from 4s. a day for the colonel, down to 2s. for a sub-lieutenant. Extra allowance for Paris in the same way, is from 2s. 3d. down to 1s. a day.

In the ranks the three principal scales of pay. 1. When in the field, with rations. 2. In quarters with bread only. 3. On march also with bread only. The proportions are respectively 5, 8, and 10: thus a private soldier of a centre company receives 2½d. in the field, 4d. in quarters, and 5d on march; in the two last cases he has a loaf of bread, which is in form like a magnified bun about ten inches in diameter, and two inches thick in the middle. In the following scales of pay I have taken the second of these amounts, as being the one received by the great body of the army, namely, being in quarters, with a loaf of bread daily.

The daily pay is, adjutant sous-officier, 1s. 8d.; sergeant-major, 11d.; sergeant, 7½d.; corporal, 5½d.; private, 4d.; drummer, 5d.; sergeants

Digitized by Google

of flank companies receive an additional 1d.; corporals and privates, ½d. a day. Extra pay in Paris is from 5½d. a day for the adjutants sub-officer, down to ½d. a day for a private. The system of reducing the pay when on leave is carried out still further with the soldiers than with the officers, a private soldier on leave, receives one halfpenny a day, a corporal three halfpence and so on.

The band have their regular proportion of sergeants and corporals, who are paid like the centre companies, but there is an allowance of 360*l.* a year for each regiment of Infantry, and 100*l.* in the Cavalry, to be expended in addition, for the band. There is also another allowance of 240*l.* in the Infantry, and 120*l.* in the Cavalry, to be expended in various matters connected with the internal economy of the regiment, including divine worship.

The sum of 1*l.* 12s. is allowed for the first fit-out of every soldier on joining his regiment, and a *prime* of 1d. a day is allowed for keeping it in order, this is for his *petite mise* or necessaries, his uniform being found him. In the Cavalry this is increased to 2*l.* 12s. and 3*l.* according to the corps.

One third of the officers of every corps rising from the ranks, the custom, lately introduced in England, of giving a sum of money as a fit-out to soldiers on obtaining a commission, has long prevailed. In the Heavy Cavalry this is fixed at 42*l.*, in the other Cavalry and the Artillery, 38*l.*, and in the Infantry and Engineers, 22*l.*

When a French army is assembled for a campaign, whether in the kingdom or not, every officer is entitled to an allowance, called *gratification d'entreé en campagne.* It varies regularly, according to rank, from 480*l.* for a marshal, 48*l.* for a colonel, down to 16*l.* for a subaltern.

There is nothing further to mention about the pay of the Infantry, except that the colonel receives 100*l.*, the major 12*l.*, the treasurer, 104*l.*, and the clothing-captain 12*l.* annually, for office expences, stationary, pay of clerks, &c.

Cavalry.

The same scale of pay applies to the officers of all cavalry regiments, but the sub-officers and men are paid according to the corps they belong to. The Carabiniers have the highest pay, the Cuirassiers the next; the Dragoons, Lancers, Chasseurs, and Hussars, being paid at the lowest rate. The officer's pay is—

Colonel, 220*l.*: lieut.-colonel, 188*l.*; chef d'escadron, and major, 160*l.*; captain en 1er, 100*l.*: captain en 2nd, 92*l.*; lieut. en 1er 72*l.*; lieut. en 2nd, 64*l.*; sous-lieut., 60*l.*; standard bearer, 64*l.* Marching money from 4*s.* to 2*s.* 4*d.* a day, extra allowance in Paris, from 2*s.* 6*d.*, down to 14*d.*

As there are no flank companies in the cavalry, the troops are divided into two classes; the first class receiving higher pay, and being selected by the colonel from those men who have been in the regiment at least six months. The following are the three scales of pay in quarters, with bread only.

Digitized by Google

	Carabiniers.		Cuirassiers.		Dragoons, &c.	
	s.	*d.*	*s.*	*d,*	*s.*	*d.*
Adjutant sous-officier	1	10	1	9½	1	8
Marechal des logis chef	1	2	1	1½	1	0
Mareschal des logis	0	11	0	10	0	9
Brigadier	0	7	0	6¼	0	5¾
Cavalier, 1re classe	0	5¾	0	5¼	0	4¾
Cavalier, 2nd classe	0	5¼	0	4¾	0	4¼
Trompette	0	9	0	8½	0	8

The extra allowance for Paris, is from 1*d.* to 6*d.* per day; and on march, from 1*d.* to 9d., according to rank.

The Artillery.

The Artillery have the highest pay of any corps in the French service; the officers receiving more than even the etat major. The scale is

Colonel, 270*l.*; lieut colonel, 228*l.*; chef d'escadron, and major, 196*l.*; captain en 1er, 120*l.*; captain en 2nd, 104*l.*; lieutenant en 1er, 82*l.*; lieutenant en 2le, 74*l.*; sous-lieutenant at the school, 58*l.*

The extra allowance in Paris, is also higher, varying from 3*s.* a day for a colonel, down to 1*s.* 5*d.* for a lieutenant en 2nd. The marching money is about the same as in the cavalry. The men receive, in quarters, with a loaf of bread, adjutant sous-officier, 2*s.* 7*d.*; serjeant major, 1*s.* 6*d.*; serjeant, 1*s.* per diem. The corporals and privates are paid according to the nature of the battery they belong to; in a horse battery, the corporals get 9*d.*; gunners, and drivers, 1st class, 6½*d.*; 2nd class, 5¼d. In a mounted foot battery, the corporals and drivers receive the same as the preceding: gunners, 5½*d.* and 4½*d.*, according to class. In a dismounted foot battery, corporals get 8*d.*, and gunners, 5½*d.* and 4½*d.* In the regiment of Pontonniers, the men receive the same as in the Artillery, but the officers somewhat less. *In the Train des Parcs*, both officers and men receive a smaller scale of pay. The extra pay in Paris, and on march, is rather higher in the artillery, than the cavalry.

Engineers.

The officer's pay is the same as in the etat major, with the same allowance when in Paris, and from 2*s.* to 4*s.* a day, according to rank, when on march. The sappers and miners are paid at nearly the same rate as the horse batteries of the artillery, as regards the sous-officiers; the men get 6¼*d.* and 5¾*d.* per diem, according to class.

As we have now gone through the principal corps of the French army, it will not be necessary to continue the subject, by going through the corps of veterans, workmen, &c., enough has been said to show generally, the pecuniary position of the French soldier in all ranks.

The system now introduced into this country, of giving marks of distinction, and extra pay, for long service, has existed in France for many years. A soldier receives one chevron after 7 years, two after 11, and three after 15 years' good service; they are worn on the upper

Digitized by Google

part of the arm, like our serjeant's chevrons. This distinction does not cease with the soldier's promotion, without he becomes a commissioned officer. In the infantry, for the sous-officiers, it is progressively, 1*d.* 1½*d.*, 2*d.* per diem; for corporals and privates, ¾*d.*, 1*d.*, 1½*d.* In the cavalry, the sous-officiers get 1½*d.*, 2*d.*, 2½*d.*; brigadiers, and privates, 1¼*d.*, 1*d.*, 2*d.* N man is allowed to reckon time for this pay whilst serving as a substitute.

In time of war, every officer taken prisoner by the enemy, has a compensation according to a fixed scale, for the loss of his horses, and baggage. A general of division would receive 72*l.* for his horses, and 120*l.* for baggage. A colonel, 72*l.* altogether; a lieutenant of cavalry, 32*l.*; and the other ranks in proportion.

Officers receive from 16*l.* to 18*l.*, for each horse killed in action.

In the field, every infantry captain and subaltern, above the age of fifty, is entitled to forage for one horse.

When officers are placed in non-activitè, for any of the reasons mentioned under that head, their pay is reduced to, for a colonel, from 100*l.*, to 135*l.*, according to the corps he belongs to, the Artillery receiving the highest rate, and Infantry the lowest! for a captain, 40*l.*, to 52*l.*; for a subaltern, 32*l.*, to 42*l.*; and the other ranks in proportion.

Pensions.

Officers and men of all ranks are allowed to retire with a pension, after counting thirty years' active service; time passed in non-activitê, not reckoning. Time is allowed to count in addition, in the following cases. First, the army being on the establishment of war. Second, serving in a *corps d'armée* occupying a foreign country, either in peace or war. Third, Serving on board ship, during a maritime war. Fourth, Serving out of Europe, in time of peace; this, of course, does not apply to corps specially raised for colonial duty. When serving out of Europe, in time of actual war, the additional time is counted double. This is not very intelligible, so we will exemplify it. Supposing a soldier has been actually in the army for twenty-five years, of which twenty years have been passed in France, three years in an army of occupation, like that in Italy, for instance, and two years in actual war, out of Europe. His time would be reckoned as twenty years for the first period, six years, that is double, for the second period, and six years for the third; that is two years actual time, and double the time in addition; making, altogether, 20+6+6, thirty-two years' service. Consequently, he would be entitled to retire on the pension of thirty two years, having actually been in the army twenty-five years. The minimum pension is for thirty years' service; this goes on increasing at a fixed rate, for every year of service up to fifty, which is the maximum.

Officer's time counts from the date of joining their regiments, in the Infantry, in the other corps, from the date of their entering the schools, at Metz, and Saumur.

Officers having been pupils at the Polytechnique, have the privilege

Digitized by Google

of counting four years' service for the time passed at that school. The following is the scale of pensions.

	Thirty years' Service.	Additional for each year up to	Fifty years' Service.
General of Division	£160	£4 0s.	£240
General of Brigade	120	2 0	160
Colonel	96	1 4	120
Lieut.-Colonel	72	1 4	96
Chef de Bataillon, or d'escadron	60	1 0	80
Captain	48	0 16	64
Lieutenant	32	0 16	48
Sous-Lieutenant	24	0 16	40
Adjutant Sous-Officier . .	16	0 8	24
Sergeant Major	12	0 8	20
Sergeant	10	0 6	16
Corporal	9	0 5	14
Soldier	8	0 4	12

These pensions are augmented one-fifth if the officer or non-commissioned officer has held the rank in which he retires for twelve years previously.

Soldiers of all ranks are entitled at once to the fifty years' pension, no matter what their period of service may actually have been, in the following cases:—Total loss of sight, or loss of two limbs. This, in the case of officers, is extended to the loss of one limb, or losing the use of two. For other wounds and infirmities contracted on service there are corresponding scales of pensions.

Widows of all ranks, whose husbands are killed, or die from wounds, or infectious disorders caught in the course of duty, receive the fourth of the thirty years' pension, if the officer has served less than that time; if he has served longer than that period, the widow receives the fourth of what would have been his pension had he retired, at the period of his death. The widows of retired officers are entitled to the same pensions, if the husband's death is caused by former wounds, provided the marriage took place two years before the officer retired. Officer's children, if their mother has received a pension, continue to enjoy it after her death, until the youngest attains the age of twenty-one.

No widow's pension can be less than 4*l.* a-year. If the fourth of the soldier's pension does not amount to so much, it is made up to that sum.

I have endeavoured to make the system and comparative amounts of pay as intelligible as possible, but it has been no easy matter to select out of such a mass of regulations, only that which was most essential. The law for the regulation of the pay alone, without reference to pensions, &c., consists of nearly 700 sections, and has a tarif attached to it of more than 100 tables, each consisting of from ten to twenty columns.

I cannot see that the French soldier is in so bad a position as is gen-

Digitized by Google

erally fancied in this country. Let us consider what he actually gets. We will take a private in a centre company of a Regiment of the lines quartered in Paris. When he joined he received 1*l.* 12*s.* for the purchase of his necessaries, which is amply sufficient, so that he commences out of debt. His pay is 4*d.*, extra in Paris a halfpenny, *prime* for keeping up necessaries 1*d.*; the daily loaf of bread could not be got in England for less than 2*d.* Here we have altogether 7½*d.* per day as the total amount, and, considering the difference in the price of every article he may require, between the two countries, I should say that the French and the English soldier have pretty nearly the same advantages. Promotion they have to an extent that we can have no idea of in comparing the two services.

Now, in the case of the officers, let us take a Captain of Infantry. In England his pay is about 212*l.* For this he has paid the regulation price, 1800*l.*, leaving all above that out of the question. The interest on that at 4 per cent. is 72*l.*, then income tax about 6*l.*, which will make 78*l.* to deduct from 212*l.*, leaving 134*l.* Then there are so many days' pay for the band, and other matters, all reducing this amount. A Captain in the French Line receives 96*l.* a-year, with an additicn in Paris of 24*l.* when he is in the first half of the Captains of the regiment; this he generally is after holding the rank between two and three years. With the exception of a pair of epaulettes with fringe instead of bullion, and about five shillings' worth of lace on his chako, his clothes cost him no more than a civilian's, if as much; he has no band money to pay, nor mess-plate to keep up, so that, comparing the prices of everything in the two countries, it seems to me that pecuniarily the French Captain is the best off of the two.

Regimental messes never exist. One reason may be the great number of officers in each regiment; there being eighty-nine in an Infantry and fifty-one in a Cavalry regiment. But the principal reason I have heard French officers themselves adduce against it is, that as numbers of men rise from the ranks, it would lead to unpleasant feelings if old subalterns who have risen in that way were to associate with Captains and other superior officers, who have come from the military schools, and may be young enough to be their sons. I do not see the force of the argument myself, but it is one constantly brought forward.

The plan they generally pursue is for the Captains to dine together at one restaurateur's, the Lieutenants at another, and the Sous Lieutenants at a third, the field officers dining individually at other houses. I am not aware of what their expence generally is; but several men dining regularly together in that way would get a good dinner, and a bottle of fair wine, for less than two shillings.

During the last autumn, the Government have had the condition of the soldier, and his allowances, under consideration, and it is intended, as soon as arrangements can be made, to reduce the quantity of bread issued, and substitute a portion of meat in lieu of it.

Next month I intend to take the rewards and punishments, including the regulations of the Legion of Honour. I. B.

Digitized by Google

THE DISASTERS IN CABUL.

The narratives of two distinguished ladies which were recently recorded in this journal, naturally lead to a consideration of the circumstances attendant upon, and accessory to, their being placed in a position so perilous and so startling. In both instances these will be found to have emanated from the same cause. It is one that may be considered omnipotent in its evil consequences on nice military operations, even when it assumes a less fatal aspect than in the sanguinary tragedies with which those glorious names are associated—*Indecision.*

In neither instance were the commanders of the troops suspected, or in the slightest degree convicted, of a want of personal courage. Both displayed sufficient proof of resolution and spirit when in actual conflict with the enemy. But both showed themselves lamentably deficient in that mature judgment, that calm and collected mind, that firm resolution which looks difficulty boldly in the face, and, whilst fully aware of the hazard of the game, puts forth all its energies to conquer and to overcome. It was not mere animal courage, which is often united with a cold and apathetic temperament, that led to the repeated triumphs of the noblest captains of their day, Turenne, Marlborough, Washington; and in naval warfare, Rodney, Howe, and Nelson. It was by the bare union of a sound judgment with a quick perception of the difficulties that were thrown across their path; in short, by the happy conjunction of a stout heart and a cool head, that those masterly combinations were arranged, which, in their progress, led to those splendid actions which filled the habitable globe with admiration, and with awe.

It will suffice for our present purpose to remark that Sir John Burgoyne, in the first instance, committed one of those grave errors which the Duke of Wellington has indicated as the sure forerunner of misfortune. Eager, as it would appear, to strike a blow which should attach honour to his name, and calculating too sanguinely on the support he was to receive from Sir William Howe, he advanced into a most difficult country, with a force numerically insufficient to cope with the American troops, *without taking any precaution to secure the communication with his supplies.* Labouring under this primary disadvantage, he was opposed by a most intelligent and enterprising officer, General Gates, who commanded men inured to hardship, and seasoned by the result of many a hard fought field. Although the British army displayed its usual good qualities, the disaster of Ticonderogoa could not be averted, and occasioned more of sorrow than surprise.

The more modern occurrence of Sir John Moore's retreat upon Corunna is another instance in point, of the extreme hazard that attends the isolation of an army, in the face of an active and enterprising enemy. On others, however, must rest the blame of the ill-considered advance into the heart of Spain of a British army, merely to make a hasty and compulsory retreat before an overwhelming force, which for a time was directed by Bonaparte in person. We find undue influences early at

Digitized by Google

work in counteracting and over-riding the dispositions of the military Commander. Whether it is that there is a natural antipathy between the pen and the sword, the two scarcely ever harmonise; and to the crude fancies, and illusory, though no doubt well meant, calculations of "the politicals," one of the finest officers in the service was sacrificed, and his army with difficulty enabled to make good their embarkation. Indeed, we are told that so desperate was considered the position of affairs at Corunna, that even some of the most distinguished officers under his command ventured to counsel Sir John Moore, to propose entering into terms with the Duke of Dalmatia. To his honour be it said, that he rejected this advice without a moment's hesitation; and although his own career was prematurely, but gloriously closed, he had the satisfaction to know, in his last moments, that the French were repulsed in every direction, and the embarkation secured.

Having briefly alluded to these untoward occurrences, we will next consider the unprecedented disaster that befell our army in Affghanistan, and which gradually led to the destruction of the force, and to the captivity of Lady Sale, with many other of our fair countrywomen. The remarkable causes that led to this melancholy catastrophe are so well known, that we will at once proceed to the conduct of that fearful retreat through the most frightful defiles of a succession of desolate mountains, over roads difficult at all times, but rendered almost impassable by the frosts and snows of a winter of unusual severity. Serious as were the reverses sustained by Matthews, by Baillie, by Davey, by Monson, and attended as they were by so much individual suffering, and by considerable loss of life, they were but as dust in the balance compared with the gigantic and wholesale annihilation of an entire force, with its countless swarm of followers and attendants.

We are fully aware of the general worthlessness of fire-side criticism when applied to past events, partaking alike of intricacy, of difficulty, of danger; particularly to one of so appalling a character, that it might well cause the heart of the bravest man in the Duke of Wellington's army, (we forget the name of the fortunate individual,) to quail. There seems almost an air of impertinence in sitting cosily in an easy chair and canvassing what was done that ought not to have been done, and what was left undone that ought to have been done, in one of the most grievous calamities that our arms in the East has ever experienced. Still, in a professional journal, some remarks, written in no captious or hostile spirit, but with the sole view of detecting false steps, and showing their inevitable results, of noting down unmistakeable errors, and directing the attention of the young military reader to the ruin and destruction they entailed, not only on the principal actors themselves, but on the more humble victims of their imprudence, may not be considered altogether out of place.

For some reasons which have never been clearly explained, when it was matter of publicity that the hydra of rebellion had reared its head, and menaced us either with a severe struggle to maintain our position, or with the necessity of abandoning it with more or less discredit, the authorities, both civil and military, remained for a time entirely passive. No signs of vigilance, or precaution against a probable danger, appeared. On the contrary, in the early part of October, General

Digitized by Google

Sale's brigade, consisting of the 13th Light Infantry, Queen's, and the 35th Bengal Native Infantry, each numbering about 800 bayonets, was dispatched to Jellalabad, on their return to India; and this notwithstanding the revival of a bad spirit, openly displayed in many different quarters. To weaken a force which, considering its exposed situation, and its excessive distance from support, was of no great numerical strength, by the withdrawal of two of the most efficient regiments, was a matter of questionable propriety. Still more so was the removal of so experienced an officer as General Sale. This brigade did not succeed in reaching Jellalabad without constant skirmishing, and on some occasions rather severe fighting, with the uncivilized mountain tribes through whose country their route lay. Yet, such was the judgment evinced by General Sale—such were his admirable arrangements, and so universal was the respect and confidence he had acquired from all ranks, native as well as European, that he happily conducted his little force, without any serious disaster, to their temporary winter quarters. The Chaplain-General of the army has given so graphic and interesting an account of this march in his *Sale's Brigade in Affghanistan*, that it is superfluous to say more on the subject.

On the 2nd November matters were left no longer in doubt. A partial disturbance broke out in the city in which Sir Alexander Burnes, who to the latest moment of his valuable life persisted in reposing the same blind confidence in the general loyalty and good faith of the tribes, was murdered, and the treasury of Shah Soujah plundered. Although, like the first breaking out of a fire, this afterward wide-spread and formidable insurrection might, if taken in time, have been easily extinguished, the same infatuation seems to have possessed our authorities, and no steps were taken to guard against those forthcoming disasters, the shadows of which were then thrown before our eyes. Lieut. Sturt, the executive Engineer, who to great natural talent and sagacity united a degree of professional knowledge beyond his years, had, in conjunction with every Engineer Officer whose opinion had been asked, pointed to the Bala Hissar as the only suitable place for a garrison to overawe the city, and keep in subjection the neighbouring country. It was more especially marked out as the only secure site in case of a sudden attack, for the magazine and stores, on which the very existence of an army so far from its usual sources of supply might depend. All warning, however, was thrown away. The Commissariat stores, in spite of the earnest representation of the officer charged with this most important department, were detached from the cantonments, and placed in an old fort, which it was stated (as was subsequently proved), in the event of a sudden onset, would be almost *indefensible*. Three days after the murder of Sir A. Burnes, this fort was assaulted *and taken*; "and," says Lieutenant Eyre, "it is beyond a doubt that our feeble and ineffectual defence of this fort, and the valuable booty it yielded, was the first *fatal* blow to our supremacy at Cabul, and at once determined those chiefs, *and more particularly the Kuzzilbashes, who had throughout remained neutral*, to join in the general combination *to drive us from the country*."

Matters remained much in the same state during November and December, the negociation for the withdrawal of the troops moving tardily

Digitized by Google

along, until on the 23rd December, the Envoy was murdered, within little more than musket-shot of the cantonment. On this disaster, General Elphinstone called on Major Eldred Pottinger, who had already acquired a high name by his noble defence of Herat, to assume the office of political agent. Although suffering severely from a wound he had lately received, this gallant officer's sense of duty led him to accept an office so beset with difficulty, and so little likely to improve his justly-earned reputation. One of his first acts showed the fine spirit by which he was actuated. He requested the General to convene a council of war, consisting of the senior, and some of the Staff-officers, of the army; and to them he declared, "that the only honourable course would be either to hold out to the last at Cabul, or to force our immediate retreat to Jellalabad."

This opinion was forthwith overruled nem. con. by the whole council of war. With the most positive evidence that no reliance whatever could be placed on the Affghan chiefs, and that it would be the height of madness to repose confidence in any treaty they might make for the safe conduct of our army to Peshawur, a distance of nearly two hundred miles, and which presented, even in the fair season, unusual impediments to the progress of troops by its savage and intricate character, it was resolved that the negociations which had been so long going on between the late Envoy and the chiefs, should be resumed. It is needless to say more on the terrific catastrophe to which this unhappy departure from the views of Major Pottinger shortly led.

Sad was it that a British regiment, numbering about six hundred effective men, supported by a large park of artillery, and by upwards of 3,500 native troops, should for two months have been held in check, and besieged by a rabble of rude and ill-disciplined men, who however they might be distinguished for individual bravery, had on the 13th November been so roughly handled, as to convince them that they had no chance with us in a fair and open fight. Sadder still was it, that after the stout resistance General Sale had experienced, when the roads were comparatively open, and the climate endurable, this army should have rashly attempted a retreat on Jellalabad, when the whole country was one sheet of snow, when the cold was of the most intense description, and when, with scarcely any provisions or covering, or forage for the horses, it was to run the gauntlet through an infuriated population accustomed to brave the horrors of winter, and who, we are told by Elphinstone, "make private revenge a duty, and will long retain the remembrance of injuries, at least of such as they consider themselves bound in honour to retaliate."

Such they would of course consider the *unwise* attempt to force upon them a ruler of the character of Shah Soojah. In considering the manœuvres they adopted to revenge this insult, however we may abhor their treachery, and deplore their faithless and blood-thirsty ferocity, where our troops, overwhelmed by fatigue, cold, and hunger, could no longer offer any effectual resistance, we must, to arrive at a just conclusion, consider their habits and customs as an independent people. When the French invaded Spain in 1808, and Russia in 1812, we know what dreadful vengeance was inflicted upon such as fell into the hands of an excited populace, fighting for their hearths and their altars. The horrors

Digitized by Google

that were perpetrated in the Basque provinces in 1834, previous to the mission of Lord Elliot, are matters of European notoriety. When such deeds took place amongst civilized nations, though we may shudder, we must the less wonder, at the stern and deadly vengeance of hardy mountaineers, deeply attached to their native heather, and equally abhorring the puppet monarch, and "the infidels," as they were accustomed to consider us, by whom he had been imposed on them. The result is, unquestionably, deeply mortifying to us as Englishmen. Still, it is impossible for us not to feel, that the Affghan people have shaken off the yoke attempted to be imposed upon them by a foreign power, by their own energy, and that although the means by which they effected it are repugnant to European notions, the effort was not the less gallant because we were ourselves the aggressors.

It is not our purpose to follow Lieutenant Eyre through the details of that terrible retreat. His book (as well as that of Lady Sale's) is in the hands of every one; and it is stamped with an air of candour, of sense, and more especially of good feeling, which induce a firm reliance on the melancholy facts he describes. The same infatuation, the same blind reliance on chiefs whose treachery was now apparent even to the most incredulous; the same want of order and arrangement which had already produced such fatal consequences, continued to prevail. On the 26th November, we find an ominous notice in Lady Sale's journal, "Sleet in the morning, and in the afternoon snow, which soon froze;" and on the 18th December, Lieutenant Eyre says, "this morning our situation was rendered more desperate than ever by a heavy fall of snow, which covered the ground to the depth of five inches, and never afterwards disappeared. Thus a new enemy entered on the scene, which we were destined to find even more formidable than an army of rebels." It seems almost inconceivable, that a proposition for a retreat to so strong a citadel as the Bala Hissar, within two miles of our cantonments, and which once in our possession, so long as our provisions lasted, might have bid defiance to any feeble attempts of an enemy utterly unprovided with siege artillery, should have been rejected as impracticable. But when it was decided on, as the *wiser* plan, that the army should be committed to all the horrors and perils of a retreat on Jellalabad, the first consideration should assuredly have been to conduct that retreat with the utmost order that circumstances admitted of, and with every precaution that prudence and foresight could devise to ensure its success. When the chiefs were at last convinced that we had made up our minds to this fatal step, it would appear that every artifice was used to induce us to protract the period of our final departure, *until the days were at the shortest*, and the season had arrived at its utmost rigour. Lady Sale mentions the innumerable cautions that her son-in-law had received from his Affghan friends, that the preservation of the army depended in a great measure on their pushing at all risks through the Khoord Cabul pass on the first day. This was a distance of about eighteen miles, and was certainly to men who were half famishing, and weakened by previous low living, a formidable undertaking. Lieutenant Eyre too, mentions, that the sufferings they underwent were grievously aggravated by the snow, from which two or three forced marches would have carried them clear. "The general feeling," he says, "that prevailed

Digitized by Google

in camp was adverse to a halt, there being scarcely even a native soldier who did not plainly perceive, that *our only chance of escape consisted in moving on as fast as possible.*" Instead of this, it was only on the *third* day that they commenced threading the Khoord Cabul pass, all military array and discipline having well nigh ceased, whilst the rapid effects of two nights' exposure to the intense frost, had so disorganised the force, that even the cavalry, *who suffered less than the rest*, were obliged to be lifted on their horses, and in fact, only a few hundred serviceable fighting men remained. But even the passage of the Khoord Cabul only opened the way to fresh difficulties. In Major Hough's narrative, which, although written in a hard, official style, contains much valuable information, we find the following account of the gorge of the *Puree Doree*, which is the bed of the Jugdulluk river:—"The pass is about three and a-half miles in extent, very narrow and stony, with an ascent. It winds several times almost at right angles, the average width being about 40 or 50 yards; but there are three places where it is less than ten feet, *indeed one only six feet*, so that if any animal fell, the road would be stopped till it should be removed. The almost perpendicular cliffs, on both sides, appear as if threatening the destruction the traveller. *A small party of armed men would stop the passage of any force which had entered it.*" From the delay that took place on the two first days, the chiefs were enabled not only favourably to station their armed retainers, but to organize the scattered population of these mountain deserts, and to take up every position on the overhanging heights, whence they could commit the greatest destruction on our army, with almost comparative impunity to themselves. In the 13th chapter of Hough will be found a description of the route from Cabul to the Khyber pass. Lieutenant Eyre states, that the camp followers, amounting at a very moderate computation, to about 12,000 men, besides women and children, proved from the first mile a serious clog upon the movements of the troops, and were the main cause of their subsequent misfortunes. But we will take the liberty of going a little further, and enquiring, whether the universal pity and sympathy which were naturally felt for the unfortunate ladies, and their children, who accompanied the retreat, was not another impediment in the way to the preservation of anything like a regular line of march.

With the utmost diffidence we offer the few following observations, in the hope that they may attract the casual notice of others, better calculated to discuss the subject. God forbid so extensive a calamity should ever again sully our arms; but it is in the nature of things, that with so widely extended a frontier, and with such rough neighbours, we must lay our account to an occasional reverse. In every instance on record, a retreat, more particularly one undertaken in severe and inclement weather, has been attended with more or less demoralisation, and relaxation of discipline. It probably arises from this circumstance, that to conduct a retreat before an enemy in hot pursuit, and flushed with previous triumph, has been considered as the highest point of generalship. Not even the iron hand of "the Duke," the experience of *Soult*, the brilliant reputation of Sir John Moore, the energetic character of Napoleon himself, could prevent occasional confusion and disorder. What these great men failed to effect it would be unreasonable

Digitized by Google

to expect from the officer who commanded the Cabul force. But would they not one and all, if they had been in the same perilous position, have extricated themselves from it without the total destruction of their troops?

Now it would appear to us, in all humility, that the instant the retreat was decided on no reward would have been too great to convey, if practicable, the intelligence of it to the thorough soldier who commanded at Jellalabad. Although by his masterly arrangements, *and before the winter had set in*, he had himself succeeded with credit, though not unattended with great difficulty, in conducting a small brigade, scarcely more than a third of the force that was now to make a similar attempt, through the same intricate route, yet he well knew the altered state of circumstances. Men and horses alike half-famishing with hunger, and half-perishing with cold, and enfeebled by two months' scanty subsistence, were to involve themselves in these terrible gorges and narrow defiles now rendered more formidable by a thick covering of snow. That every possible effort, consistent with the safety of his own post, would have been made to hold out a helping hand to the dispirited and discomfited force; and to the utmost extent of his resources to hold the enemy in check, and cover the retreat, his high reputation and his well-known humanity, afford the surest guarantee. His energies would have likewise been strained to the highest pitch from the dreadful certainty, that those dearest to his heart were engaged in this desperate attempt to brave winter in all its horrors; and that, whilst entangled in these savage wilds, they might be exposed to the murderous aim of the unerring juzzail, or to the deadly thrust of the Affghan knife.

From the enthusiastic reception which subsequently greeted Lady Sale on her reaching the camp of the 13th Light Infantry, would there have been found a single man of this high-spirited corps, who would not willingly have risked his life, to assist in extricating his Colonel's wife and daughter from the unprecedented and terrible dilemma in which they were involved? From the excellent feeling too, which animated the 35th Native Infantry, there can be no doubt that had circumstances, in the opinion of Sir Robert Sale, justified him in pushing forward his cavalry, and a strong party of infantry to Futteabad, to occupy the issues of the passes leading from Gundumuck, the contest would have been, both amongst European and Native, who should advance to the rescue.

Once out of the cantonments the indispensable object would appear to have been to move on with the utmost celerity that was consistent with preserving an imposing appearance on the line of march, till clear of the snow, till the most difficult of the passes had been surmounted, and the army had gained the more open country beyond Jugdulluk, where they would have been less exposed to molestation, and could have handled their arms with better effect, against an enemy no longer protected by broken crags, precipices, and rocky heights. Could the force have surmounted the Khoord Cabul pass, had the strength and spirits of men so worn out by previous fatigues and night duty during the two months' siege permitted, if a strong party of the 44th with the mountain guns, supported by the hardiest and most efficient of the Native Infantry,

Digitized by Google

had been pushed forward to seize upon, and hold to the last extremity, the fearful ravines through which lay the road leading to Jugdulluk, some of the slaughter that occurred might have been prevented. There was, if we are correctly informed, the remains of four bastions on the raised mound occupied by a garden at Jugdulluk, which might have afforded a temporary shelter to the worn out troops from the inclemency of the weather, as well as some slight protection from the enemy's rifles. Had this operation succeeded we venture to suppose that the whole of the Cavalry under Colonel Chambers might have been sent forward, with the ladies and children, to endeavour by a forced march to reach Gundumuck, where were some ruins of a cantonment formerly occupied by the Shah's Infantry, and where they would have been within twelve miles of Futteabad, in a more open country, with the roads somewhat improved. We are fully aware of the extreme difficulty there would have been, from the almost starving condition of the Cavalry horses, of making so rapid a movement. But it would appear, that the only chance of preserving the horses, consisted in getting over these sterile and savage wilds without delay; as, soon after quitting Cabul, tne country was so utterly barren, that not a vestige of grass or vegetation of any sort was to be seen, that it was a *valley of stones*, the only forage being a little grass of the coarsest quality, and a few stunted bushes for the camels, and in addition the water was bad, if not noxious. Every consideration therefore was in favour of endeavouring to reach Jugdulluk. But independent of these reasons, Colonel Chambers appears to have been an officer of energy and spirit, and to rescue the unfortunate ladies with their innocent children from the accumulated horrors of what might be termed the *vallèe d'enfer*, would have been an object worthy of the utmost exertions of brave and determined men. If his feelings would not have allowed General Elphinstone, then prevented by that mortal illness to which he shortly after succumbed, to have proceeded with the Cavalry, clearly he ought to have intrusted his second in command with the conduct of the retreat. We are told that previously to breaking up from the cantonments at Cabul the ravages of disease had completely enfeebled both his mental and bodily powers, and here was a crisis requiring the most adamantine nerves, the coolest head, and the stoutest heart, to contemplate with any degree of composure. Brigadier Shelton was in the vigour of his age, and whatever may have been his shortcomings, is allowed by the concurrent testimony of witnesses by no means friendly towards him, to have shewn himself on all occasions of conflict with the enemy, cool, brave, resolute, determined. He seems likewise, a matter of immense importance in such a conjuncture, to have enjoyed the confidence of his men. Lieutenant Eyre describes the march from Kutter Sung to Jugdulluk as one continued conflict, and mentions "Brigadier Shelton, with his brave little band in the rear, holding overwhelming numbers in check, and literally performing wonders against the withering fire of the Juzailchees. Had Brigadier Shelton once been made aware, that for some forty-eight hours or so, on the full development of the soldier-like qualities he possessed, depended his own honour, his reputation, perhaps his commission, and that with him rested the preservation or the destruction of his own regiment, and of a remnant of the force, the result might have been of a different character. Without provisions or forage, without cover, with

Digitized by Google

a slender supply of ammunition, and with every thing to discourage and dishearten the troops, to reach Jellalabad was a service of immense difficulty and danger. Still it was not altogether impracticable, or a solitary individual could not have achieved it. After the repeated proofs that had been afforded of late of Affghan treachery, it appears inconceivable, how any men possessed of common understanding, could continue to place the smallest reliance upon their professions. The only question should have been, "Can we, constituted as this force is, entertain a hope of forcing a passage to Jellalabad?" It was a daring but would have been a glorious operation had it succeeded, and more especially from attendant circumstances. Major-General Elphinstone and Brigadier Shelton being officers in her Majesty's service, there is some excuse for their not giving the requisite attention to one most important point. But the senior officers of the Company's service must have been fully aware of the incapability of their men, physically speaking, to contend with a winter which is described, even for those elevated regions, to have been one of more than ordinary severity. We are no advocates for subordinates flippantly intruding their advice on those with whom rests the responsibility of executing a military operation. But we look upon this as an extreme case, and one on which the commanding officers of the Native Regiments were bound by every consideration of humanity for their men, and regard for the honour of their regiments, to have pointed out the almost inevitable consequences of exposing Sepoys recently transferred from the sultry suns of their native land, to the piercing winds and nipping frosts of Affghanistan. This would have left the question in a narrow compass, reducing it to the possibility of conducting the troops by forced marches over the first fifty miles, until having attained the highest point in the succession of fearful passes on their route, they began to descend into a less bitter climate. It would have been plain, that on the hardier frames of the 44th and European Artillery alone, could a reasonable reliance have been placed, to surmount the difficulty to be encountered from the frost and snows of these elevated regions, even if the service could have been performed without the slightest obstruction from the mountaineers inured to all the severities of their native climate. Viewing the question therefore on dry military considerations alone, and entirely omitting the concurring dictates of humanity and expediency, it would have thrown an awful responsibility on the superior authorities.

It could not admit of a moment's doubt, that on the day the force quitted the shelter of their cantonments, the death-warrant of a very large proportion of the Native ranks was virtually sealed; and that the only chance, the slender chance, that remained for those who were fortunate enough to escape the rifle ball, or the scarcely less formidable knife, consisted in pressing on the retreat with the utmost practicable celerity. When a fire was opened on the rear guard, in which an officer and fifty men fell, within sight of their late habitations, then in one blaze of flame, it must have been evident that the movement was become inconceivably more perilous, by the stout opposition that would be made to its progress. Still it was an operation, though dangerous in the extreme, not altogether impracticable; and which the burning cantonments reduced to a necessity. Had the officer in command succeeded in reaching Jellalabad, without losing more than a third of his fighting

Digitized by Google

men, who would probably have been slain, when entangled in the passes, during the first two or three days' movement, he would have accomplished one of the boldest exploits on record in the annals of Indian warfare. And his merit would have been infinitely greater, when the composition of his force became known to the world. From the illogical use of the term *British*, which properly applies to our countrymen alone, foreigners might be led to suppose, and would be ready to do so, that instead of about a *seventh* part, the whole force was Europeans. This incorrect definition derogates from the honour due to the great commanders who have gained such glorious triumphs with so small a portion of European troops; for we consider it one of the proudest features in the history of Lake, Wellington, and others who have followed them, that they were able to inspire the Native soldiers of their armies with a spirit of emulation and gallantry that rendered them worthy coadjutors in the day of battle, and that with the aid of a mere handful of *British* troops, the Sepoys have triumphed over countless masses of their less disciplined countrymen.

It is certainly dreadful to reflect on the havoc that was made on that bane of all Indian armies, the camp followers, with their helpless wives and families; but so long as the present vicious system continues—and it is to a certain extent rendered imperative in such a climate—the same horrifying results, whenever the army has to retreat, closely followed up by an active enemy, must be calculated on. In every instance on record, and in every part of the world, the highest disciplined army has scarcely ever succeeded in effecting a retreat without the loss of a considerable portion, in some instances of the whole, of its baggage, equipage, and stores. And why should the Cabul force, which had before it a march of ninety miles, in the depth of winter, their road of the very worst description, and through a country of perhaps unparalleled difficulty for a retreating army, have expected to escape the common calamity attendant on such operations? Even the masterly arrangements of Sir Robert Sale, and his long experience of Indian warfare, did not exempt him from this misfortune.

The author of *The Subaltern*, in describing the occurrence, says:—

"When the moment came for mustering camels and ponies, by far the greater number were absent. The drivers, it appeared, had led them out, under pretence of feeding, and were fled, no one knew whither, and any attempt to seek for them, even amongst the hills nearest at hand, was pronounced hopeless. This was most vexatious, *yet Sale, remembering that the safety of his troops was his first object*, determined not to abandon the plan of marching on Jellalabad. Not a murmur of complaint escaped any man's lips when these orders were read. All felt that the time was come when private convenience must give way to the attainment of public good, and all were ready to make whatever sacrifice the urgency of circumstances might require. In this spirit the troops addressed themselves to the packing of their knapsacks, and the officers to the securing, in the best way they could, such indispensable articles as they imagined that they would be able to transport upon their riding horses, or about their own persons."

The sacrifice that Sir Robert Sale was thus compelled, by the force of circumstances, to make at Gundamuck, was the only loophole for the Cabul force, when it became evident they would be compelled to fight every inch of their way. It may seem rather singular to quote *Punch*

Digitized by Google

as an authority on so grave a subject; but we have accidentally met with a passage in one of his late numbers which, with a slight alteration in the language, is so apposite, that we venture to make use of it in illustration of our remarks:—

"Sacrifice the baggage and stores. True, it entails a very heavy loss on individuals, and an enormous destruction of public property. But it cannot be helped. Until we have extricated the troops from the passes and gained a more open country, where they can use their arms with effect, we can't stop for any body or anything."

A march in itself so full of hazard, required every precaution that vigilance and *tact* could suggest to augment its chances of success. To throw out flanking parties whenever the nature of the country rendered it practicable; to seize on every favourable point that commanded the more dangerous parts of the road, and hold it till the main body had passed; *to make no unnecessary halts;* and, whenever the undisciplined hordes that hovered around them afforded a chance of success, to attack them boldly. Such appears to have been the plan adopted by Sir Robert Sale; and had a similar course been followed, there might have been a less disastrous tale to tell.

As we have quoted *Punch*, surely the idea, when there was scarcely the means of carrying a scanty supply of ammunition, and a still more scanty supply of food, of allotting a large portion of the few camels that could be collected to take planks to be laid down in the shallow streams that flowed through the ravines, and to repair a bridge, where the river was easily fordable, was one more in accordance with that facetious personage, than with a skilful and judicious commander.

Our proposition to have sent on the cavalry, may appear contrary to the usual principles of strategy, where that arm is supposed to be more effective in covering the rear of the retreating column. But let those who cavil at the arrangements consider for a moment the peculiar circumstances of the case. In a plain open country there cannot be a doubt, from what was effected during the siege, that the cavalry would have done good service. But cavalry in a mountainous tract, occasionally woody, cut with steep ravines, and intercepted by hollow ways, and so barren as to preclude foraging, are comparatively of little avail. Now what was the case here? The country, a few miles after quitting Cabul, is described as a succession of bald, bleak, and barren rocks; dreary and desolate to a degree, and scarcely presenting a semblance of vegetation of any kind, so that unless the horses could have fed upon stones, they must have died from starvation. The road, too, lay through a string of passes, varying from 200 yards in the broadest places to a few feet in the narrowest, flanked on each side by natural walls, which in some places rose almost perpendicularly to a height that was fearful to contemplate, and for miles without any openings by which it would be possible for horsemen to ascend the precipices. It would have been clearly impossible in such a situation to have made the slightest use of cavalry against an enemy agile and active, and who were perched with their murderous jezzails on the most difficult points of the overhanging rocks. We would likewise advert to the express desire on the part of the enemy to gain possession of the ladies as hostages, and the conse-

Digitized by Google

quent advantage, in a political point of view, of rescuing them if possible from a predicament so disgraceful to our arms, and so calculated to impair the prestige which had hitherto attached to British prowess. For these combined reasons we must humbly think that it would have been a judicious plan to have attempted by forced marches to get the cavalry into a country where they might have procured some food for the horses; and that the ladies and children, if they could have endured cold, hunger, the fatigue of long journeys, and the terror of their situation, should have accompanied them. If, as appears from Dr. Brydon's narrative, several officers and a few soldiers, some of them indifferently mounted, and with no other defensive weapon than their almost useless small swords, arrived within thirty miles of Jellalabad, and that some few even reached Futteabad in safety, surely a compact body of a thousand well armed horsemen, with videttes, with a strong advanced and rear guard, might have rode through these inhospitable wilds without any serious molestation from an enemy, who seemed more intent on plunder and on murdering the defenceless than on measuring swords in fair fight with our troops. We must think that the column of infantry would have struggled on more successfully when left to its own resources, whilst the passes would have been less encumbered, for all the camp followers that could, with that instinctive love of life that is strong in every breast, would no doubt have pushed on with the cavalry. Desperate as the case was, still, as we have before observed, from the escape of Dr. Brydon, it was not altogether *hopeless*. There is an anecdote related of Colonel Wallace, which bears on the position of the Cabul force. On his staff pointing out to him the seeming impossibility of carrying into effect some directions he had received: "Impossible!" coolly replied the gallant veteran; "don't tell me, I have the order in my pocket."

Sad as this history is, it is brightened by some few instances of that dauntless spirit which the British soldier and sailor alike display when danger is imminent, and hope almost extinct. Lieutenant Eyre's journal records some fine traits of the noble qualities of British officers, amidst all the horrors of these scenes of carnage; and we would particularly notice the example set by Major Thain, and so well seconded by the men of the 44th.

We have described Colonel Wallace's doctrine as to *impossibility;* and there is an incident in the early life of "the Duke," which is less known than it deserves to be, from the refulgent brilliancy of his subsequent noble career. In April, 1803, when encamped with his army about sixty miles from Poonah, he received a communication from the late Lieutenant-Colonel Close, the Resident, that required a prompt decision. The almost *instant* reply to the Resident is characteristic of the man:—

"If I should find that Amrut Rao is still at Poonah, I shall do something of the kind that you recommend, *but in a more effectual manner*. I shall march to-morrow night to Poonah with the Cavalry. I had intended this before I received your letter."

From his correspondence in Gurwood's Dispatches, we find that "he marched on the 19th April, at night, above forty miles, making a total distance which the Cavalry had marched, since the 19th in the morn-

Digitized by Google

ing, of *about sixty miles*: that in performing this unprecedented march he was detained upwards of six hours in getting the Cavalry light field pieces through the formidable Bhore Ghaut, and that the heat of the weather was very great, but none of the men had suffered, and but few horses." Of this Ghaut he says:—

"I shudder when I think of the dreadful destruction of the wheel carriages there will be on this day's and to-morrow's march."

But he adds, alluding probably to the malignant disease known as the jungle fever, and which is always hanging about in woody districts:

"I do not recommend a halt, as its consequence may be that some belonging to us may stay on the ground for ever."

It is one of the most lamentable reflections on reviewing the disasters at Cabul, that for want of such a *mind* as we have just described, so many thousand lives should have been ingloriously sacrificed in the attempt to accomplish, certainly not an *impossibility*, but a very nice and difficult operation. But in connection with this sad story, admirable as was the conduct of many of our brave countrymen, both high and low, (the little band of *invincibles*, as Lieutenant Eyre calls them,) the person to whom posterity will attach the greatest honour, is that lady who seems to have displayed every quality that could adorn the soldier's wife of the true old English stamp, and who in circumstances of unparalleled trial, and amidst the bitterness of domestic calamity, proved herself well deserving of the epithet applied to her by *the* great statesman of the day. To the *heroic* example set by Lady Sale, to her invincible firmness, to that good-humour which glances forth amidst all her vexations, to her regardlessness of self, to her well deserved influence in encouraging the fair companions of her captivity to brave and to conquer the vicissitudes to which they were exposed, we turn with mingled feelings of admiration, pride, and pleasure. Like her amiable predecessor, Lady Henrietta Acland, she has shed a bright halo on the sacred character of a soldier's wife, which time can never efface, or memory erase from her tablets. In reading that simple narrative of the events which occurred at Cabul, we cannot but experience the keenest emotions in the melancholy detail of her blasted hopes, and her hair-breadth escapes; and it is not without pain and indignation that we find so noble a woman exposed, through the errors and vacillation of others, to such complicated distresses.

We cannot better close this paper than by extracting a sentiment worthy of all praise, which we find in her journal of the 10th of May, 1842, and which had she never written another line, would of itself display the nobleness of her character:

"What are our lives when compared with the honour of our country?"

Digitized by Google

ROUGH NOTES OF A MUSQUETEER.

No. IV.

THE WOODS.

[Continued from the U. S. Magazine, January, 1850.]

Caraccas and Caymen—El General Paez *en passant*—Beauty of Trinidad—"Our Fast Man"—The Hunter's Advent—*En route* for the Mud Volcanos—The Indian Mission—Modern Caribs—Poisoned Arrows—Ancient—Caribs—Primeval Forest—The Volcanos of Icacos—A Negro Physician—An Irish Martyr to the Tender Passion!—A Love Story—How the grim Horse Guards refused to welcome back a penitent Sinner.

DURING my sojourn at San Fernando, I made sundry excursions into the Trinidadian Wilderness, and was once sufficiently possessed of the spirit of adventure to cross the glittering gulf of Paria, that I might behold the ruined grandeur of Caraccas, and squatting in an Indian canoe, paddle peradventure,

> "Where Oronoco in his pride,
> Rolls to the main no tribute tide;
> But 'gainst broad ocean wages far,
> A rival sea of roaring war."

The victim of circumstances, (what a vast scope this word embraces,) and the muster-day—that pernicious damper of subalternic enterprise—my stay in Venezuela was just long enough to afford a lounge through a city once "so lovely fair," but now, alas! grievously scathed by Nature, and, fie upon them! fie upon them! devastated by even more savage men; and a short cruise up the famous river, in the course of which I had the superlative delight of shooting *at* certain drowsy alligators, but the ill-favoured brutes apparently guessed that no element of Gordon Cumming fizzed in my disposition, for they merely winked their horrid eyes disdainfully at my pellets and vanished slowly in their native slime. Against parrots, baboons, and such "small deer," I fought a more successful war, some gaudy spoil thereof attesting my prowess, and probably inducing my friends to believe me something of a hunter. On my return to Caraccas, after this *kittle* travel, I received a kind message from general Paez (then president of the Venezuela republic) to visit him at Government House, but being powerless to stay the onward march of Father Time, I was obliged to hurry into the Presidential Audience Hall; thank the great man for his proffered hospitality, and drink more pale ale to his health and prosperity, than was at all prudent. (I mention this incident in honor of British Malt and of Mr. Albert Smith, who so well knows how to appreciate it even in foreign parts.*) Indeed the loving kindness of the General passed all understanding, for he actually insisted upon seeing me safe on

* See "A Month in Constantinople," how redolent of beer it is.

Digitized by Google

board the particularly filthy steamer that was noisily getting up her steam for Port of Spain. Now the fact of Paez delighting to honor a miserable English ensign, raised me many pegs in the estimation of the motley crew of that frowsy craft! I had never carried such blushing dignity before, and I very much doubt whether on any future occasion I shall find myself so highly regarded by the children of men.

Alas! poor Governor, then the tender leaves of hope hung clustering on your temples, and to all outward seeming your glories were a ripening! but what a bitter frost has nipped you and yours. That Pretorean band of crouching creoles and tawny mongrels, unpleasant to look upon, who once could not bend too low before your honest countenance, have risen up in tumult against you, cast you forth from the country you righteously served, and set up your enemy—Monargas—rich in flocks and herds, to rule in your stead.

> "What would ye have, ye curs?
> With every minute ye do change a mind,
> And call him noble that was now your hate,
> Him vile, that was your garland."

Although I viewed the physical attributes of Trinidad and Venezuela, with eyes unstrengthened by the illuminating process of modern military education (a system admirable in theory, and which practically seems likely to work certain desirable reforms in the intellectual attainments of Irish Ensigns), still, whithersoever I went, I was met by so remarkable an identity of rocks, fossils, strata of earth, &c., that I concluded the island to have been, in the Titanic regime, perhaps, part and parcel of the vast continent hard by, and rent from her burly side by some stupendous volcanic or oceanic eruption; however, I should hardly have presumed to have advanced such an hypothesis in black and white, if it had not been built upon the dicta of Pundits, learned in geology.

To the desultory lover of the picturesque, Trinidad unveils charms of rarest loveliness, and in her boundless primeval forest, and undulating savannahs, treasures phenomena, accessible to the merest dabblers in science.

Do the officers of H. M. marching regiments, search after and diligently consider this curious beauty? Scarcely, methinks, for the "Fast Man" on West Indian Service waxes sluggish and sensual in an equal ratio with the multiplying fascinations of tobacco and sangarorum. He lounges away priceless time in the verandahs of the barracks unkempt and savagely heedless as to a toilet, once notable in country quarters for the gaudy elaboration of its details.

If he can persuade a similarly accomplished comrade (seldom a difficult task), to smoke the *dudeen* of discontent with him, he sneers clumsy sarcasms at "our Slow regiment," bitterly anathematizes the infernal climate, and, if animated by a bowl or two of mantling sangaree, describes "those happy moments, far too bright to last," which he once spent in Town, unshackled by a father's tutelary presence, and becoming more and more mawkish, as he drinks, confidentially communicates to his owlish Pythias, how the buffets of this rude world have incensed him; how "stingy" the governor has been, in declining to waste several hundreds, for an exchange into the Heavies, (a consummation he had devoutly prayed for,) thereby placing a great gulf between him and Grigg.

Digitized by Google

The "*Rag and Famish*" Bob Crofts, and (though last not least) that Hall of dazzling light and elegant debauch, the Casino!!!

Thus it is, that snug and harmless ensigns, their mother's darlings, objects perhaps of girlhood's first and unselfish love; who go forth to the regions of Capricorn and Cancer, charged with "the wise saws" of the paternal intellect, and effervescing with amiable resolutions, return to their boyhood's home so many grisly prodigals, none the better for domestication in those beautiful Isles of the Gulf of Mexico.

My way of life had fallen into a slough of indolence. My pursuit after knowledge being limited to dozing over some ancient numbers of ever charming Ebony—(literature in the West Indies, by-the-bye, is rather out at elbows, few standard works cumbering the planter's parlour). My pleasures even were of ricketty constitution, for they mainly consisted in the consumption of poor Don Carlos's A 1 cigars, dreaming of "England and the English," and in the cool of the delicious evening, sauntering on José, as far as *La Pique*, where I was really happy, for softest music, discoursed by the prettiest of pouting lips, regaled mine ear, and where (to descend, after the fashion of *litterateurs* of the present time, to sensualities of the baser sort) the wine and oil of jolliest hospitality always blushed on the board, to the manifest exhilaration of my countenance.

But, thank Heaven! this narcotic kind of gratification was fated to pass away, and to be succeeded by enjoyment of more thew and sinew.

See! the shadow of a Fitzwalter darkens my threshold, and where this man dwells the parole is action!

Now, the heart of my friend was as the heart of Nimrod; he had chased lions in the African bush, wrestled, like a Cornish man, with American alligators, and stalked many an antlered monarch of the Highlands, but with all this passion for the noble chase, he never allowed its entrancing seduction to monopolize his thoughts or time, with open eyes he passed through strange lands, thoroughly informing himself about the men and manners thereof.

Crafty woodsman! heartiest comrade, and stanch friend! with brains to scheme and arms to execute, where, where shall I look for a stouter captain of British Grenadiers?

The coming of one, such as he is, acted as an immediate tonic to a "mind diseased," langour evaporated, my nerves seemed to be braced afresh; and after a little small talk over old times, and a few sly allusions to a quarter we had both rather affected—little Sybarite Jersey to wit—my spirit became so exceedingly hilarious that I felt induced to perpetrate some monstrous absurdity, such as a walking match with the hardy sportsman, the thermometer being steady at 92 degrees in the shade!

Having spent some hours in the enjoyment of retrospective sweets, and in vaunting superannuated achievance, we calmly settled down on present realities.

Fitzwalter inquires after the natural phenomena of Trinidad, the renown of which had reached him even in the feverish jungle of Tobago. With shame I confess how limited is my knowledge of such like; but seeing a smile, smacking of contemptuous pity, slightly curling my friend's iron lip, I unreservedly acknowledged my manifold sins of omission, and proposed to follow him whithersoever he would, in quest of the marvellous.

Digitized by Google

"So be it," quoth "the slayer of *wildebeests*," "it has been told me that afar off in the woods of Icacos, there are strange mud volcanoes, let us explore them, I pray you, on the morrow? Come! one more pipe, yet another cup of Madeira, and then we must under the musquito net, for to-night, our hours with Morpheus will be few."

Next day, at four, a.m., a black rascal, who impertinently called himself a groom, led to the door my gallant José, and a big, lumbering, North American hackney, hired for the locomotion of my friend. The invariable coffee being quaffed, the equally invariable tobacco being alight, we mount and prick onward. Rejoicing in the deliciously cool and fragrant morning, we ambled (at least I did, but I fear Fitzwalter's nag was ignorant altogether of such smooth pacing) through sugar plantations, replete with full-flavoured niggers, busied in cutting canes, under the eye of white overseers, of austere and singularly rum-dyed aspect; but about eight o'clock the agreeability of our travel was extremely diminished, for on a sudden the sun burst forth in all his tropical glory, and commenced working away on our heads with high-pressure power.. We were heartily glad, therefore, when on ascending a rising ground we beheld the mighty woods and savannahs of the olden time, gloriously arrayed in fresh virginity, stretching far and wide before us; but to an even higher premium arose our joy as the prim little church of the Indian Mission (a village set on the very verge of Trinidadian civilization, and so called on account of its having once been an outpost of the Jesuit missionary army), was descried to smirk coyly upon us through a verdant envelope of waving cocoa-nuts.

In half-an-hour we were taking our ease under the roof of one Dr. C—— (the medico of the district), on whose well-known kindliness we threw ourselves for bread and meat!

Although the worthy man had but recently married a wife, yet he made not his nuptial duties an excuse for treating us otherwise than benevolently; and his buxom dame, on whose northern cheek the peach-bloom still lingered, cheerily laboured to make herself pleasant to us, by getting ready chocolate, buttering hot rolls; and when our appetites showed the slightest symptoms of satiety, exciting them anew by the appearance of a well-seasoned curry, the production of her plump fingers I opine.

Marked respect having been paid to Mrs. C——'s domestic arrangements, we strolled into the street, with her "gude mon," for the purpose of seeing a congregation of Caribs, the miserable remnant of that fierce people who once lorded it in Trinidad.

Gaining the outskirt of the hamlet, we came upon a group of some thirty of these degenerate aborigines. The men were all lying on the ground, basking in the sun in the happiest manner possible, while their squalid squaws trotted about, now replenishing an used up pipe, now holding a can of new rum to the blubber lips of a sottish husband.

Our appearance electrified the community; the recumbent males arose, and the whole *posse commitatus* of filthy creatures encircled us, whining for alms, after the manner of the "*raal ould beggarman*."

The existence of this ragged crew is devoted to drinking and smoking —happy, happy fellows!—amusements which they sometimes vary (when the funds are low) by an indolent manufacture of grass hammocks and poisoned arrows. For these articles they obtain a ready sale

Digitized by Google

amongst the over-paid "aristos" of H. M. infantry, as Messrs. Cobden, Bright, & Co. are wont, almost romantically, to term the merry devils—

"Who spend half-a-crown
On sixpence a-day!"

It may be remarked *en passant*, that the arrows, above mentioned, after being cunningly fashioned of some hard wood, are steeped for several days in a decoction of noxious gums and vegetable juices (the receipt thereof is a secret), which has the property of being harmless, when received into the stomach, but if mingled immediately with the blood, through the slightest wound, is usually mortal. The Spaniards however suppose that sugar, if administered in large doses, is an antidote.

Naturally anxious to test the envenomed potency of this famous missile, I purchased a formidable looking one, almost a yard long, and having borrowed a bow from the Chief (such was the title of an especially drunken, mis-shappen little wretch, in the mouths of his Mephitic myrmidons), looked about for a victim, on whom to experimentalize.

Ah! a cur wearing a terribly ill-favoured countenance, scowls upon us, forgetting at the moment, (the temptation was very great, and one's memory is often so convenient)

——"There is no art
"To find the mind's construction in the face."

I drew my bow to the arrow's head, twang goes the string! and the mongrel bites the dust! one! only one bitter yell! and all is over.

But the brute died not unavenged; rushing out of an adjacent hut, a Carib crone (The Chief's "*Nourmahal*," I believe) flies with the fury of a tiger cat upon me, and screaming a wild *Hooroosh*, digs her skinny knuckles into my luckless wind-pipe; fortunately my white friends, and her own Indian brethren (devoted to us, by reason of our liberal "*bakshish*"), were hard by, or mine hour had surely come; as it was, I had the satisfaction of seeing the beldam sent howling away, by an overwhelming pressure from without, in the shape of divers ruffian kirks, well put in by these discourteous gentry.

Nevertheless, when my faculties and cravat had re-assumed their usual unruffled primness, I grieved, because I had thus wantonly sent to his account the poor creature's lap dog! so I strove to smooth the creases out of my conscience (not a difficult process, according to the learned Dean of St. Patrick's*), by sending her many apologies, accompanied by a couple of dollars. I have reason to believe that the substantial part of the missive, speedily "Plucked from her memory the rooted sorrow," for, according to credible persons, neither the Great Chief, or herself, acted as became thoroughly sober and accountable beings, for a fortnight afterwards.

Although José and Sam Slick stand impatient at the Doctor's porch, I must glean from that erudite personage, an account of the Carib Nation!

"Æsculapius loquitur."

* Vide,—Tale of a Tub.

Digitized by Google

The Caribs of the Windward and Leeward Islands are supposed to have emigrated from South America. Columbus on his discovery of Trinidad in 1498 was amazed with the beauty and intelligence of its inhabitants; in his third letter, he speaks of them in this wise:

"These people are elegant in form, and graceful in their movements, wearing their hair very long and smooth, they also bind their hair with handsome worked handkerchiefs, which, at a little distance, look like gauze or silk; their skin too is whiter than that of any tribe I have yet seen in the Indies."

The great navigator proceeds to extol their hospitality to the Spaniards, which generous trait the new guests shortly repaid with massacres, and wholesale banishments to the mines of Espaniola!

Restless, ardent, and enterprising, the Caribs seem to have considered war as the chief end of their existence, and the human race (at least that portion of it wearing

"The shadow'd livery of the burnished sun")

in the light of

"Flesh of Muttons, Beefs, and Goats,"

for they devoured any well-fed enemies, who had the misfortune to be made prisoners of war, but amongst themselves, and at first towards the white men, they were peaceable, faithful, even affectionate. Oft he loftiness of their sentiments, and their horror of slavery, Lebat remarks:

"There is no nation on earth more jealous of their independence, they are impatient under the least infringement of it, and when they witness the deference, which Europeans observe towards their superiors in the social scale, they despise them as abject slaves, and marvel how man can be so base, as to crouch before his fellow."

And the following sentiment was proverbial among the earlier French settlers in the Windward Islands:

"Regarder de travers un Caraibe, c'est le battre, et que de le battre, c'est le tuer ou s'exposer à en être tué."

To draw the bow with unerring skill, to wield the club with vigour, to swim boldly, to catch fish, and build a hut, were their masculine accomplishments; they also taught their youth lessons of patience and fortitude, and laboured to inspire them with courage in war, and a contempt of danger, and of death: as soon as a male child was born into the world, his mother had him sprinkled with drops of his father's blood, as the lad grew, he was made familiar with scenes of barbarity, he ate the horrid repasts of his kindred, and was frequently anointed with the clotted gore of a slaughtered foe

Disdaining laws, magistrates were of course superfluous: to their old men, however, they allotted a sort of authority, but so loosely defined, as to be well nigh powerless to defend the cause of the fatherless and the widow.

In war, experience had taught the necessity of discipline, they were careful, therefore, to choose efficient captains, whom they implicitly obeyed.

The principal arm of these ruthless warriors, was the poisoned arrow. but when they made (as they often did) midnight onslaughts, they were

Digitized by Google

used to bind pieces of cotton about the points of their shafts, which being dipped in oil, and then set on flame, were means of firing hostile villages from a distance.*

> "This army, like a lion from his den,
> March'd forth, with nerve and fury, bent to slay
> A human hydra, issuing from its pen,
> To breathe destruction on its winding way."

Following the invariable, ungallant habits of savagery, the softer sex did all manner of work, they ground the maze, wove the hammock, and (oh! gallant English knights do ye not blush to read it) were not even permitted to eat in the presence of their lords and masters.

The Carib habitations were the rudest cabins (built of bamboo poles, fixed circularly in the ground, and drawn to a point at the top) clustered together in the irregular and devil-may-care manner of Irish villages. There was no division of land, each man (or woman rather) tilling as much as he needed. (So the theory of Proudhon and Lagrange was actually practised by the unsophisticated heathen! perhaps these great philosophers may cite this fact, as an argument for the success of their generous schemes among the civilised Gauls of 1850!)

The religion of old Trinidad savoured of Theism, but thanks to the elasticity of its morality, offered but few impediments to sensual indulgence. And the owners of those belluine countenances, and protuberant paunches, are the *bona fide* descendants of the copper-coloured Apollos who, whilom, stalked like Sylvan deities through the perfumed groves of "The Indian Paradise?" In the swollen veins of that reeling mendicant, courses the blood of kings? Even so, to what base courses may we come. We turned disgustfully from the Carib wig-wams, and cursed Fire-water—spawn of the pale faced civility—whose hellish magic has metamorphised a good raw material into such shocking bad articles.

The process of squeezing a little antiquarian lore out of the rural doctor being accomplished, we plunge into the dark wood, guided by a *cicerone* of the nigger species, mottled with some Carib ingredients.

To the patrons of a circulating library the glories of the primeval forest are "familiar as household words." No untravelled mind should plead ignorance of the surpassing grandeur, and awful solitude of the wilderness, when the glowing pages of Washington Irving, and the stirring romance of Fenimore Cooper are to be seen at every railway station, ogling us in cheerful binding for the small price of one splendid shilling! All degrees of men, therefore, from the Secretary for the Colonies to the Manchester bagman, can, in a measure, understand our sensations as we pushed with difficulty through a dense underwood, beneath the almost impervious shade vouchsafed by a Mammoth foliage, such as the port wine squires of England never gaze upon from the windows of their breakfast parlour.

Round about arose cedars of a bulk sufficient to make the heart of a Parisian cabinet-maker conceive mighty novelties for the coming exhibition; the aroma of citron trees embalmed the air, and every where waved graceful palms, wild figs, sweet acacias, and gigantic arbutus, while all variety of creeper hung its gaudy festoons from tree to tree.

* Oviedo.

Digitized by Google

How we marvelled at the flocks of parrots, that, alarmed by our approach, flew with deafening screams from the boughs over our heads! How we laughed as divers colonies of the baboon family, outraged by our invasion of their domain, jabbered most barge-man sounding execrations, and pelted us with nuts and fruits from their airy fastnesses; and then how the hunter's heart burnt with enthusiasm, when some antler'd hero, crushing through the bush, burst like a meteor across our path! Nevertheless we endured our share of ill: sometimes a huge bough striking me full on the chest, cast me sprawling from the crupper of José, sometimes a massive cluster of dangling creepers smote me, after the fashion of Jack Hannan, between the eyes, (the grief of the blow, like a cuff administered by the dimpled hand of a pretty woman, not much mitigated by being the effect of so beautiful a cause), while every now and then, so tangled would the thickets become, we were lifted bodily out of the saddle, and hung in middle air over our Rosinantes—a pair of English Absaloms—with this difference indeed, that instead of the flowing tresses that brought discomfiture on the undutiful young Israelite, we owed our ridiculous suspension to the redundancy of our brown-holland garments. 'Tis sad to be compelled by the artlessness of a candid disposition to disburden one's mind of its wretched tastes and feelings, but really after we had ridden some hours, the wonders of creation began to pale their hey-day fires. That fund of energy I had fondly imagined to be exhaustless, was fast oozing out, and grumbling momentarily, assumed a sharper intonation from man and beast.

Hurrah! "The winter of our discontent is made glorious summer." The goal is reached! the great aim of our travel is gained! Stop a bit, moderate your transports, the scene before us is surely a curious one, but does it altogether belie the auld wife's proverb—"Expectation is a more certain pleasure than possession?" We debouched on a small circular *plateau*, about 200 feet in diameter, embedded in the very core of the forest, and, like the close-shaven face of an English foot-soldier, sandy, arid, and destitute of vegetation. On this dusty space were dotted little mounds or pimples, (to carry on the physiognomic simile) standing nearly two feet high, whose truncated and open coned tops exhaled a gas, smelling of sulphurated hydrogen. One tall and proper cone, perhaps six feet in height, perpetually discharged whitish matter of an aluminous taste, and every now and then a rumbling sound was perceptible, indicating, they say, fluid, in a state of continued agitation.

When the old craters cease to act, fresh ones always appear in the vicinity, resembling in this respect the mud volcanoes seen by Humboldt in his South American exploration; during the *hottest* months of the dry season, *cold* mud is thrown up, and the volcanoes are unapproachable to within many paces.

Such are the craters of Icacos! We pondered for some time over these curiosities, and completely exhausted our scientific knowledge (as wiser heads had done before) in trying to compose an hypothesis of satisfactory ingenuity, concerning them, but to no purpose; do all we would, our inventive faculty remained at par with our erudition, so, throwing geology to the dogs, in utter despair, we reclined, *Watteau*-like, under the spreading shade of a patriarchal cedar, that flourished with a green old age on the brink of the volcanic desert, and set about making

Digitized by Google

merry exceedingly on the plump carcass of a comely capon, and the golden nectar of a cherished flask.

We had just finished our lunch, when suddenly a pang of acutest anguish shot me through and through, and caused me to spring on my legs with a somewhat improper exclamation, for lo! that curse of a West Indian bivouac, the bloated centipede, had stung my neck. Then commenced our guide a great lamentation, and told stories of the diseases he had known to result from similar wounds, but when it was hinted that unless he tempered the intensity of his emotions his woolley head would certainly be broken, he grew practical, and suggested an immediate return homeward by another *route*, for the purpose of consulting a negro leech of great Naparima reputation. The advice seeming good, we mounted at four P.M. and re-entered Woodland.

Having ridden a few miles—the longest I had ever travelled—for my tortures were hard to bear, we pulled up before a little shed, scarcely visible amongst the luxuriant foliage, and without ceremony entered therein, to invoke the medicine man's aid. That learned person, who we discovered sprawling on a dirty mat, in the voluptuous *abandon* of the "*Siesta*," roused himself with some difficulty, and on becoming acquainted with my predicament, proceeded to examine my wound with all the pomposity of the faculty.

He was evidently a cautious practitioner, for he fumbled about my poor throat a long time, before he could decide on the requisite mode of treatment; at length, to my great relief, he left us, to cull the mysterious simples, of which an infallible nostrum was to be compounded. Immediately after his exode, chancing to lift up mine eyes towards an orifice called by courtesy "the window," I beheld peering upon us therefrom, a countenance so filthy and begrimed, that its original colour might be a matter of speculation; as soon as the happy possessor of this precious visage perceived the notice he had attracted, he grinned some ghastly grins, and shambling into the hut, crouched uncomfortably in the midst, and carefully lighted a pipe; still he opened not his mouth. For a minute or two, I stared somewhat rudely at our new acquaintance, with the hope of detecting what manner of man he was. It was difficult indeed to say, as he squatted next to Fitzwalter, with his chin resting on his angular knees, whether he belonged to the yellow-brown Mulatto genus, or boasted relationship to the wizened ourang-outang. But after a minute perusal of his mystifying lineaments, I thought there dawned unmistakeable traces of a Celtic connection with the fine family of Japhet. Nevertheless our astonishment was great, when the meagre Tattar-medalion actually developed the racy tones of Munster.

"Sure this is a fine warm country, yer honour?"

"Hilloa! ye *bosthoon*, what the *divil* brings you here?" shouted Fitzwalter.

"Would yer honours like to *larn* how I chanced to '*imigrate*' into these foreign parts?"

We were naturally enough anxious to understand the antecedent of so remarkably weather-beaten a person, mildly hinting, therefore, a hope that the narrative would be as concise as possible, we begged him to say on. But "the *divil a bit*;" to the Irish essentially illogical, such a caution is without avail, so let's content ourselves with the gist of the poor wretch's tale.

Digitized by Google

Some twenty years gone by this ancient knave, "so tattered and torn," belonged to a regiment stationed in Trinidad, and exercised the little brief authority pertaining to a lance corporal. Now in that good old time, the rotation system was not only unborn but undreamt of, consequently stout old "worm-crushing" whisky-punch corps tarried in the Caribbees for ten long years, indeed some times much longer. Was it strange, under such circumstances, that officers and men should in utter despair, don lax tropical habits, and grow at length so thoroughly acclimated to fever and alcohol, as almost to dread re-entering upon a staid life of English conventionality?

Thus felt Paddy O'Rafferty, he had imbibed new rum so long, and found West Indian indolence so congenial to his Tipperary soul, that he positively shook in his high-lows at the bare thought of "the Phœnix Park" and escort duty, and fervently prayed, that he might never see "the ould country *agin*," at least, as a *soger*. But Paddy had a tie, stronger even than liquors and laziness (that's saying a good deal) to connect him with H. M.'s sugar plantations.

He loves a coal-black maid, who vends those generants of cholera—unripe fruit and ginger beer, at a little stall in the barracks. Of course this Dulcinea could not but respond to the ardent wooing of the swaggering light bob, so, Paddy screwing his courage to the sticking place, beards, one fine morning, the old lion of a colonel in his den, (the orderly room) and supplicates permission to espouse the African vivandiere.

Had a torrent of thunder-bolts been hurled by angry Jove at that devoted council chamber, the celestial maelstrom would hardly have created a greater sensation, than did the trembling accents of the palpitating Patlander; quills drop from the feverish hands of beery clerks; the sergeant-major stands aghast; and that hoary martinet, who looks as if he had been baptized in a mixture of port and whisky toddy, sits speechless and chop-fallen! Hark in thine ear ambitious Major Mudge, here's a chance for you, the chief's neck is short, and men say that his father, the drum-major of "*Faugh-a-Ballagh*," died of apoplexy, as he attempted to whirl his staff before an inspecting-general. But no, the fit passes by, and ammunition wrath finds vent.

"Out of me sight ye spalpeen, to the divil wid ye, ye "omadhoun;" sure the ould rough and readies are going to the bad entirely! when corp'lars are after marrying wid hathan women. To the divil wid him! To the divil wid him!"

When the choleric commander alluded to the popular genius of darkness in this "flat-foot" fashion, the adjutant was perfectly prepared to act, for the metaphor was familiar to him, so, turning almost calmly to the still flabbergastered serjeant-major, he desires that important functionary "to cut Patrick Rafferty's stripes off, and to send him to the black hole." The order is obeyed on the instant, and Pat marches off with lacerated feelings, and arms innocent of chevrons, in custody of two hulking grenadiers.

From that moment the *ci-devant* corporal is an altered man, the once delightful merriment of the canteen grates on his saddened heart; he neglects the philosophic *dudeen*, and become regardless of pipe-clay and heel-ball, no more struts the dapper flanker of yore.

Time flies, and the old corps is about to embark for England, a

Digitized by Google

desperate resolve has been made. 'Tatoo beats,' and no voice responds to the name of Patrick Rafferty 3rd. He has deserted! and the impassioned hucksteress is the companion of his flight! They make straight for the bush, and being harboured by a friendly squatter, bid defiance to pursuit.

For a while the negro hut was an elysium, and no Eastern Sultana more devoted than the bride. But short-lived is human happiness; the greater its intensity the sooner it vanishes away. A few short weeks! and dainty loves and sickly sympathies pall on the thankless bosom of the Libyan Messalina, fie on her, a stalwart son of Ham has filched her affections from the luckless Celt—

"Who lov'd not wisely but too well."

And one fine day, the wife, for whom he had sacrificed

"The ear-piercing fife and spirit-stirring drum,"

was *en route* for Porto Rico, under the protection of the dusky Don Juan.

Years have elapsed since then, yet the Milesian's soul remains dark, sometimes as a sort of Jack-of-all-work, a hewer of wood, and drawer of water for nigger taskmasters, more frequently as a beggar (an occupation seldom disagreeable to his countrymen), he has journeyed through the West Indian isles, sustained, under hard privation, by one master-passion—revenge; but his wandering was fruitless, he never came up with the guilty pair.

Now he is old, dimmed is his Celtic fierceness, he babbles of green fields, and prays that he may see *swate* Banshe before he goes hence, and is no more seen.

Not quite knowing how we could further his patrictic aspirations, we thought the best expression of sympathy would be through the medium of a few dollars.

Raising his shrivelled arms to heaven, the poor wretch invoked all blessing on our heads, pocketed the cash, and slunk into the woods, to pursue his present avocation of hunter after humming birds, parrots, and monkeys, which are slain rather extensively hereabouts for the adornment of British boudoirs.

I supposed that I had bid *adieu* to the poor fellow for ever, but a few weeks afterwards, Colour-Serjeant Tonge (an important personage in the San Fernando garrison, than whom too a better grenadier ne'er fixed a bayonet) informed me, that a singular looking individual had just walked into the guard-room, and reported himself a deserter from the — regiment. The next morning I beheld in this self-constituted prisoner—Pat of the Woods. "The sight of our Saxon faces, he said, (the tears standing in his lack-lustre eyes) had almost made him mad, his heart was broke entirely, so he gave himself up."

For four months this martyr to the tender passion abode in the sweltering guard-room, enjoying a good deal of European society, and diurnally digesting a minute portion of H. M.'s rations. Then arrived a document from the tremendous Horse Guards to the effect, that as the —th knew naught of Patrick Rafferty, he was immediately to go free, with a caution against again claiming the privileges of the deserter

So Paddy departed from amongst us, plumper in person, because of the salt-beef and pork rations (slender though they were), and lighter of

Digitized by Google

heart, by reason of the pleasant company he had lately rejoiced in. We met not again, but I heard that he subsequently obtained the situation of shoe-black in Mrs. Burton's hotel, at Port of Spain, and was bold enough to wed another coloured damsel, whose faithful offices, I sincerely hope, have obliterated from his mind, all memory of negress No. 1.

During the telling of this tale of a seared and blighted piece of ugly humanity, the negro physician had occupied himself in compounding a poultice of the herbs he had gathered, at last he sidled up to me, a multitude of grins playing about his bestial features, and showed a sticky mass, much resembling dressed spinach, spread on a large fig leaf.

I confess to have been of little faith as to the good likely to result from this effort of physiological genius, however, my torments being excessive, I grasped at smallest chances of alleviation, the fig leaf and its enclosure therefore was clapped on the wound, and a handkerchief tied over it, to keep the salve in its proper place.

All honour to the quack squatter! the pain in a very short time sensibly diminished, and next morning the inflammation was altogether gone; are cures always performed by fashionable professors in an equally expeditious manner?

The shadows lengthen, and we have far to travel. The nigger's brown fist tingles with an unusual fee, and once more are we *en route*.

"Finis coronat opus."

Thank heaven, at eleven P.M., we are once more in San Fernando.

What O hunter, no pipe or sangaree, then bring us tea, ever gratified to the soiled way-farer, and afterwards "let's to bed, to bed, to bed," for to tell the honest truth, this frail body desires the

"Chief nourisher in life's feast."

C. T. W.

ON "ORDERS" AND HONORARY DISTINCTIONS.

By Lambda.

Much discussion has of late taken place on the subject of medals and honorary distinctions conferred on the officers of our naval and military services for their valour and gallant actions performed in various parts of the world during the present century; and it is generally allowed that the proceedings and arrangement made in endeavouring to accomplish so desirable an object, have been most unsatisfactory and inartificially executed—not forgetting the unwillingness and want of grace, with which, on the part of certain official personages, these distinctions were conceded. Piecemeal they have been wrung from the hands of a willing sovereign, but ungrateful government; and each successful effort has served to stimulate others, smarting under undeserved neglect, thus rendered still more conspicuous, to exert themselves likewise to obtain that distinction which they equally well merited.

Frequent allusions have also been made in recent periodical publi-

Digitized by Google

cations to the subject of our still being in want of a proper order and decoration, which might include all the meritorious servants and subjects of the realm, civil or military—in fact such as was Napoleon's "legion of honour" in France, whereby desert in individuals of every class, on being enrolled as a member, received an appropriate and suitable distinction. Besides the inadequacy of the means possessed by our present system for granting decorations and distinctions, multitudes of complaints have been made of the unfairness which the method of their distribution has entailed on many deserving subjects—the prostitution of decorations, hitherto esteemed as exclusively military, to individuals who had not the slightest pretence to such an honour, *i.e.* commissioners of sewers and police, has also been complained of: and some invidious remarks on the recent extension of the Order of the Bath to some of the principal commissariat and medical officers in the Peninsula campaigns, have been made as far as regards the latter, I think most unjustly, for the duties of medical officers in the field subject them to be under fire, almost as much as their brother combatants in arms. The arduous duties of the commissaries too, though certainly not necessarily so much exposed, yet frequently gave them a valid title to the honour of decoration.

It is proverbial that extremes not unfrequently meet—the habitual niggardliness in the dispensation of honours having been overcome, the nation and government became, all at once as it were, highly prodigal of distribution—witness Syria, China and India, for the operations in which countries medals were almost indiscriminately issued to all who were present. An article in a professional contemporary makes some pertinent remarks on the injustice thus perpetrated on many deserving officers, whose claims to participate in the war medal were set aside, justly denouncing the glaring anomaly of assigning to so many of inferior merit, and leaving out those that have undoubted right to a recognition of their claims, both in regard to gallantry and services performed. In this article naval actions were particularly alluded to, but it equally applies to many Peninsula veterans, who though they participated in some of the hardest campaigns, and most trying services of that prolonged struggle, yet not having had the good fortune to be present at any of the principal actions for which medals were granted, yet, in despite of their exertions and gallantry in many minor affairs, were excluded. If valour deserves to be rewarded, surely it is its exhibition and not the occasion on which it is exerted, that should entitle to it. The injustice of decorating all on some occasions, and only a portion on others, is highly deserving of reprobation.

At the time when the operations in China were so successfully concluded, and the dispensation of medals and honours so liberally made, a considerable number of the officers present having been made C. B.'s, some of their knowing friends in the east, aware of the little hard service which had entitled them to the honour, facetiously transmuted the meaning into "China bricks."

En passant, on the subject of medals, "Punch" in a late number made a capital hit—in his representations of the burly yeomanry privates, whose "old sow had gained a silver medal at the last agricultural society, and thought as how he might wear it at the review!"

Digitized by Google

I am far from wishing to say a single word in disparagement of the gallant soldiers who, with comparative ease, yet most deservedly, were fortunate enough to obtain the honorary distinctions which our national authorities in the paroxysm of liberal re-action, were pleased to lavish upon them. The soldiers of the present day, are no doubt as brave, ready to encounter dangers, and surmount difficulties, as their fathers were before them—but it must be allowed that they have been born under better auspices, and serve under more favourable circumstances. Honours are now more liberally dispensed, and meritorious actions are rewarded in a manner which no exertions, courage, or service performed by their predecessors could obtain.

The manner in which honours are bestowed in England, is calculated to insult real merit. The Legion of Honour is the best adapted that now exists for distinguishing and rewarding all kinds of merit, civil or military; a difference in the colour of the riband serving to distinguish the different classes. We desire to see established in this country an order of a similar nature, and equally well calculated to honour all to whom honour is due, including subaltern officers, private soldiers, and common seamen. Are they unworthy of such honour? does Greenwich, Chelsea, or our regiments of pensioners contain none worthy of their Sovereign's marked approbation? why should we not *lead* by reward, as well as drive by punishment? why should not all ranks have open to them medals, decorations, badges, pensions, and civil privileges on retirement or discharge? We might also suggest a *fourth* class being added to the Order of the Bath, to include soldiers and sailors of every rank—but it would perhaps be better to institute a new order altogether, an order of Victoria.

The *United Service Magazine*, for November last, in a leading article entitled the "British Legion of Honour," takes up the subject, and justly remarks the paucity which formerly existed with us in regard to honorary decorations for military services, being then confined to "a select and favoured few." The change which has lately taken place is also pointedly observed, medals and ribands being now "as plentiful as blackberries," which, it is appropriately remarked, has greatly lessened their standard value, and that to appreciate their worth justly, it is now necessary to ascertain whether "they speak of Syria, China, or India, or more noted fields, and dearly-bought conquests when George the Third was King," *i. e.* Trafalgar and Waterloo, or Syria and China bricks.

The necessity for the institution of a suitable order to include the deserving of every class in the realm, civil and military, I think cannot be gainsaid. Something of the kind has been repeatedly suggested—*Vide the United Service Magazine* for April, 1836, page 505, and the July number for 1849, page 394. The writer of the article in the number for November last above quoted, strongly advocates the institution of one "assimilated as closely as possible to the Legion of Honour in its palmy days," and perhaps nothing could answer better, but I would not be indebted to the French or any other source for a distinguishing appellation. Legion of Honour was adopted by Napoleon, and no doubt is highly appropriate, it thus, however, belongs to them by right—possession, according to the old adage, being nine points of the law, and as there exists no necessity for interfering with their tenure, let them keep

Digitized by Google

it. Better, far better in every respect, that ours should be styled the "Royal Victoria or British Order of Merit." A title not liable to be confounded with, or pale before any rival denomination whatever.

To this order of merit, from the humblest to the highest in or out of the service, all might aspire. It should be granted for individual gallantry, in or out of the field, and for especial merit in every situation or capacity, the colour of the riband serving to distinguish the different classes civil and military. In the distribution of the order, it ought to be recollected that brilliant exploits are not always worthy and meritorious, if rashly achieved and at the hazard of occasioning infinitely greater mischief in case of failure, than the good their successful accomplishment could effect; for after all, decorating the deserving is not intended solely as a means of reward, but also as a means of encouraging others to perform their duties attentively, carefully, habitually, and zealously—in fact to establish and preserve that sort of *tone* in the different services, civil and military, which requires only opportunity and occasion to elicit.

The device of the iron cross, recommended in the same article, seems objectionable for many reasons—exclusive of its being symptomatic of Puseyite and Roman Catholic notions, when exposed to damp and wet weather it would be liable to become tarnished, to rust and spoil the garment, costly or otherwise, it was intended to adorn; and the material is so hard as to render the process of engraving the necessary inscriptions almost impossible. Now, I opine that the metal used for the insignia of the order of merit should be such as to allow of the name of the meritorious action for which it was awarded being inscribed thereon, or of a plurality of glorious deeds if necessary—in fact to serve as a record, without the clumsy expedient of clasps. I would suggest silver as best adapted for the purpose, the expense is unworthy of consideration, and after a specified number of inscriptions, say three or four, that it should be gilded, as a distinguishing mark of superior merit. As to form, none would answer better than the medal, and for the motto nothing could surpass the simple phrase "Order of Merit," and of course specifying the person's name and actions rewarded; further to render the order as perfect as possible, and to prevent the intrusion of improper and unworthy subjects, some such precautions as recommended in the article "British Legion of Honour," should be adopted; and candidates nominated for the honour by commanding officers of corps, or ships after an action, should undergo a sufficiently searching scrutiny to certify the propriety of the step, before being submitted to the Commander-in-Chief or Sovereign, as the case might be, for confirmation.

Of course, also, on the institution of the "Order," specific regulations, detailing the particulars and general circumstances under which a candidate's name should be submitted for the honour of enrolment, would be published for general information.

A.

November 12, 1850.

Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCES OF THE GOLD COAST.

Part IV.

(Continued from page 418.)

As to out-door amusements, they were necessarily very few,—one was boating; but, as has already been remarked, the surf at Cape Coast is so high, as to frequently upset even the native canoes, and renders it at all times most dangerous for any other than a very superior built whale boat to face it. Our nautical amusements were therefore confined to a salt water lake, of about half a mile in length, and a quarter of a mile in breadth at its broadest part—situated a little way to the westward of Cape Coast town. The pleasure yachts consisted of small canoes; some schooner rigged, some brigantine, and some cutter; some with lugsails, and some with leg-of-mutton sails—altogether forming such a fleet, as would puzzle the Royal Yacht Club to produce. It would seem, however, that few, if any, of our members had ever been taught boat building, either at Ryde or Cowes; for the canoes here dignified by such names as the Petrel, Dart, Red Rover, &c., &c., would either not sail at all, under any press of canvas, or if they did, were pretty certain to upset in the first attempt at "going about," but as the lake was not very deep, and lots of paddle canoes within hail, very little personal risk was ever incurred by such accidents.

The only other out-door amusement that was available, was shooting; and although we looked in vain for lions and elephants in the bush, and hippopotami in the marshes, or small streams in the vicinity,—we did, nevertheless, manage to have a few very pleasant rambles, with gun in hand,—but beyond the smaller game, such as the native partridge and quail, there was little of such quarry as would be sought after by the sportsman. Perhaps the person who, in addition to his attachment to the gun, has at the same time some taste for zoology, is the one most likely to enjoy shooting on the Gold Coast; and to him, there is ample field for profitable amusement, for the low brushwood, the open valleys, the fields of maise, ground nut (Arachis hypogea), tiger nut (Cyperus Badius), yams, cassada, &c., abound in birds and quadrupeds, the natural history of which is imperfectly, if at all known. Shooting on the coast of Guinea is, however, not without its dangers; for in the cultivated fields, and especially while the growing crops are yet green, snakes of the most venomous nature occur in great abundance; and, therefore, it becomes absolutely necessary for whoever would venture into such localities to have the protection of high gaiters, of the very thickest and toughest description, in order that he may bid defiance to the horrible black snake, and the puff adder, which abound in this part of Africa. And although, like most, if not all serpents, they will rather avoid than meet a man, still, if accidentally trodden upon, they will instantly deliver their empoisoned bite.

The objects I have in view in publishing these "extracts from notes," are to communicate an idea of the general appearance of the coast of Guinea; to make a few enquiries into the probable cause of its insalu-

Digitized by Google

brity; to notice some circumstances which may have hitherto tended to retard the advance of commerce and civilization in this part of Africa; to give a short description of some of the manners and customs of the aborigines; and, finally, to convey some faint idea of the manner in which Europeans pass their time, during their allotted period here. In fulfilling these ends, it is feared that sometimes I have been tedious; but if so, my apology is, that I write with a strong desire to attract for the Gold Coast the attention of more powerful advocates; so that measures may be adopted to develop its vast resources; and at the same time I wish to show a few of the disadvantages against which those of our countrymen who go there, have to labour. And I am actuated by the belief, that ere many years shall have elapsed, this line of coast will, instead of its present impenetrable "bush," be covered with luxuriant fields, variegated by maize, coffee, cotton, sugar; in some places, indigo and rice; and in fact, all the ordinary produce of our inter-tropical possessions. And that the climate will have been so much improved, as to render "the white man's grave" an appellation of but what the coast *has been*; while our officers will entertain no more dread of this part of Africa, than they now do of our West India islands.

The common belief among those who are practically unacquainted with the army is, that so soon as the emancipated schoolboy has passed through that mysterious metamorphosis effected by a brief mention of his name in the *London Gazette*, he becomes henceforward so far removed from the ordinary lot of humanity as to be for ever free from the cares and anxieties which are the inheritance of our race in general. His path through life becomes strewn with the choicest roses, among the green leaves and soft flowers of which not a thorn lurks. That dictum, in obedience to which man earns his bread by the sweat of his brow, does not extend to him; and while his *less* favoured companions must needs exert their every energy to obtain for themselves a position in society—a competency sufficient to maintain them in their declining days, and enable them to place their children above want, our young military hero starts into life at once, and an uninterrupted course of pleasure and unalloyed enjoyment is his. It so happens, however, that England has a number of foreign possessions, in which a certain portion of her troops are obliged to serve; and it very frequently occurs that officers who, when they first entered the service, scarcely looked beyond the walls of a drawing-room, or a ball-room, as the sphere in which their military conquests were to be made, find themselves suddenly ordered for "foreign service." To some the very idea of going "abroad" is so shocking that they find reasons to exchange or sell. These are not considered to be the "working men" of the army—those who earn this appellation being they who, while they wear Her Majesty's uniform, are ready to serve in whatever part of the globe it is considered they can best further her interests.

No sooner, then, does a working man arrive at a foreign station than he finds that even in the army he has sufficient employment to occupy the greater part of his time; this is the case everywhere, but especially so in Western Africa, where an officer may be called upon to fulfil the duty of every department connected with the army; for in a climate such as this the battalion officer may frequently, in addition to his

Digitized by Google

own duties, have to perform those of the engineer, the commissariat, and barrack department; and during my residence at Cape Coast I have seen the same officer who commanded the detachment of troops then on church parade, afterwards ascend the pulpit and read the service; when on other occasions he has had to see the day's rations served out at the commissariat stores—to make a gun-carriage—to erect a light-house—make the *barrack* inspection—command a funeral party, and read the burial service; while I have also seen a medical officer, in addition to these various duties, proceed on a warlike expedition and there deal destruction with congreve rockets. Such a variety of occupations *ought* to go far towards conveying to whoever performs them a tolerably clear impression of the dependance of one department of the service with another; and personal observation has convinced me that in the tropics generally, but more particularly in Guinea, the more an European is occupied, without leading to exhaustion or fatigue, the more likely is he to retain his health unimpaired, or should he become attacked by disease, the greater is his chance of recovery.

With reference to a region of which so little is generally known at home as there is of the country surrounding Cape Coast, were any one to write his reminiscences, he might instead of occupying a few pages in a periodical fill a tolerably-sized volume; and it is strange indeed if out of the *chaff* a few sound grains of information might not be occasionally picked. There are many points connected with this most interesting country upon which it does not suit me now to enter; thus, the various subjects embraced under botany and zoology I do not here discuss; nor have I entered into the consideration of the modes in which the manners and customs of Europeans, and the endeavours of missionaries have tended to the moral improvement of the native—I have not mentioned how British law is dispensed here, nor how natives and others convicted before European tribunals are punished—I have not even hinted at the total neglect of Cape Coast evinced by the commander of the squadron for the suppression of slavery, during 1847 and part of 1848, during which period export slavery might, for aught the *naval* authorities knew, have been flourishing here as when the fort was first built as a slave hold. These I leave for the present; but before concluding this paper, and, as it may not be uninteresting to those who know not what it is to "fight against the heathen," I venture to give some account of an expedition against one of the most blood-thirsty tyrants that ever bore the title of "king."

About seventy miles to windward of Cape Coast is the country of Apollonia—a tract of about forty square miles in extent, possessing a rich and fertile soil, well watered by several rivers of considerable size, and so circumstanced as to be readily shut up against all intruders from landward, while, beyond the small trading vessels that occasionally "came to" outside the five ranges of heavy breakers that separate it from sea, none other ever approach this part of the coast. Over this secluded spot "Yansu Acka" was king during the year 1830. The late African Company had a fort which was in charge of a sergeant of the Royal African Corps, and one of the servants of this sergeant was "Quaco Acka," the heir apparent to the *throne*. During this eventful year "Yansu Acka" died; and some were bold enough to whisper that he had been deprived of life by poison; but medical jurisprudence not

Digitized by Google

having been much cultivated by the native African, the remains of the deceased king were borne solemnly to the grave—four of his slaves were stunned as they stood contemplating "the region of death,"—the coffin was lowered upon their still living and breathing bodies, and the cold earth covered the victims of ambition and superstition. About the same time the old sergeant was numbered with the dead; and "Quaco Acka," with a considerable amount of *cash in hand*, succeeded as lawful sovereign. From this time the fort of Apollonia appears to have been allowed to go to ruin, so that now little more than the bare walls of it remain; yet the tract of country known by the natives as "Amenycha," and by the Europeans, Apollonia, was still considered to be a friendly dependency of Great Britain.

Quaco Acka on succeeding to the throne, continued to hoist the Union flag, yet took effectual means to render himself in appearance an independent monarch, if he was not so in reality. He soon proved himself to be a man of most cruel and tyrannical disposition, as is clear from the fact of his having subjected his own sister to the operation of vivisection, in order that he might observe the position of the fœtus in utero. At the principal entrance to his palace was a wild fig tree, under the shade of which it was his custom, at certain periods, to sit while his executioners decapitated in his presence, such of his slaves or prisoners of war as he in his savage caprice chose thus to sacrifice. Some of those who fell into his hands he would leave chained upon the beach at low water, and revel in their shrieks of agony as the tide gradually rose upon them. And others, he would consign to a grave in which while living, they were placed in the erect position; a cocoa-nut put above their head, and the soft mould thrown over all. This nut would in progress of time shoot forth its stem and feather-like plume; and upon these would this savage gloat, while in the row of palm trees which thus speedily sprung up, he contemplated the destruction of his victims. He, as might be expected, was continually at war with all the neighbouring native states, and even ventured to make several incursions into the possessions of the French at Assinee, and the Dutch at Axim, so that in 1835, it became necessary to send a force from Cape Coast against him, and on this occasion he was subjected to a fine of 300 ounces of gold dust, and obliged to make promises of better behaviour. This lesson however, seems to have had very little effect, for he speedily relapsed into his former habits, and therefore, in 1838, a second expedition was sent against him, and he was on this occasion fined 800 ounces of gold. This, instead of bringing him more under subjection to the British, seems to have driven him the more to the opposite extreme. Henceforward he was at constant war with all his neighbours, and took steps to shut up the ordinary lines of communication between his own country and those in the vicinity, by allowing the brushwood and forest to close up the pathways. In his own territory, his word was absolute, and his chief ambition seemed to be to surround his palace with a festoon containing the skulls of those whom his people slew in battle, or who, for some real or supposed crime, he might sentence to death. Nor was he satisfied with making war upon the natives only. He again made incursions into the Dutch territories, destroying some of their villages; he murdered some French officers and men, and maltreated the captains of such European vessels as he could get within his power.

Digitized by Google

The Lieut.-Governor of Cape Coast having formed an intention of visiting this savage, sent two messengers to intimate his wish, but the king refused even to see these emissaries. After a little time, two more were dispatched to Apollonia, but on this occasion the king detained one as a prisoner, and after inflicting a severe castigation upon the other, sent him back with an intimation to the Governor, that in the event of his majesty being troubled with any more such messengers, he should raze Cape Coast Castle to the ground, and as the grand climax, *dine off his Excellency's liver*. Finally, he of Apollonia made an incursion into the Dutch territory at Axim, destroyed some of the villages, and captured several canoes, the crews of which, after mutilating in various ways, he committed to heavy irons and kept as prisoners.

The Governor of Dutch Elmina now made a representation of the matter to the English Governor at Cape Coast, and even hinted that in the event of measures not being taken by the proper authorities to punish the misconduct of a *British subject*, the Dutch would take upon themselves the responsibility of fitting out an armed force for this purpose.

It was now the month of March, 1848, and as the rainy season was fast approaching, it was very evident that whatever steps were to be taken, must be both devised and executed quickly. Unless, indeed, we wished by delay and indecision, to allow the monster with whom we had to deal sufficient time to lay in his necessary stores; and embody an army that might prove to our small numbers as formidable an opposition as did those upon a recent occasion of a semi-barbarous state to our army on the Sutlej. Our Governor was at this time absent, and his duties at Cape Coast were performed by Mr. Brodie Cruikshank, one of the resident merchants, who, from his talents, and uniform upright dealings with the natives during many years, had obtained for himself a degree of respect and influence among them such as no other European upon the coast could pretend to. With him, then, virtually rested the entire arrangements for the proposed expedition, which by a decision of all the white inhabitants of Cape Coast, it was deemed necessary to fit out forthwith. He accordingly, as soon as he had obtained the sanction of the Lieut.-Governor, had the native chiefs of Cape Coast and the immediate vicinity summoned to a conference which was held at his house on the 16th of March. Steps were immediately taken to raise volunteers in the town, while messengers were dispatched to such chiefs as were known to be friendly to our government, requesting them to furnish as many men as they could spare.

The greater number of our levies had to provide themselves with arms, but measures were adopted to furnish from the public stores, a few firelocks, bayonets, swords, and pistols to a small number of young men from Cape Coast, who had previously made themselves acquainted with enough of "company's drill" to enable them to form themselves into a "volunteer corps." An application was made to the commodore commanding on the station for a man-of-war vessel to co-operate. A merchant brig was chartered for the purpose of serving as a store ship, and the ready money required was in a great measure furnished by some of the resident merchants.

The Lieutenant-Governor having returned on the night of the 17th, the Cape Coast levies were reviewed the following day, and short as the notice had been, not fewer than a thousand volunteers presented themselves.

Digitized by Google

They were harangued at some length by His Excellency, and all seemed full of military ardour. All the men of the First West India regiment who could be spared were held in readiness to march, but the Captain in command of the detachment having at this time fallen a victim to fever, the only officer of the regiment left, was a Lieutenant, who accordingly took command of this party of about seventy black soldiers. The Lieutenant-Governor of course determined to proceed in chief command, and the only other officers whose services were available were a Staff Surgeon of the second class and an Assistant Surgeon. Mr. Cruikshank, however, instantly offered his services, as also Mr. Frank Swanzy, another influential merchant here. These were most gratefully accepted, and to each of the civilians was given a wing of the native levies who *were to be* raised. On the 19th, the Dutch Governor of Elmina came to offer his services, but they were politely declined; it being considered that whatever was to be done had better be effected by the unassisted power of our own people. On the 20th, the chartered brig anchored in the roads, and not a moment was lost in embarking stores of all descriptions, including fifty days' provisions for the West India soldiers. On the following day H.M.S "Dolphin" arrived off Cape Coast, but the Commander (Honble. R. Boyle) had strict orders merely to convey the Lieutenant-Governor to and from whatever places His Excellency might desire, but to take no part whatever in any active operations that might be meditated. Thus then were we at once deprived of what we considered indispensable assistance; yet it was not a time to hesitate or exhibit pusillanimity. Our preliminary arrangements were completed, and all was ready for the move on the morning of the 23rd; but another cause of annoyance now presented itself, this happened to be *Friday*, and the *Fetish men* having positively forbidden that any expedition shou d start upon that day, not a native would move from his home, so that at the very outset we had to sacrifice a valuable day to the degrading superstitions of the country. Of course all eyes were upon the six "white men" who were thus about to "beard" such a bloody and remorseless tyrant as he who was the cause of the present commotion, and in order that due honour might be done to "the small but devoted crew," an entertainment was this evening given us by that prince of hospitable men Mr. Thomas Hutton, senior merchant on the Gold Coast. On the 24th, the Lieutenant Governor and Assistant Surgeon sailed in the "Dolphin" for the Dutch settlement of Axim. The men of the First West India Regiment, with the Lieutenant in command and Staff Surgeon, sailed soon after in the merchant brig, the two gentlemen volunteers being left to bring on their levies by land.

Having had occasion to call at Dixcove, for the purpose of taking on board some Indian corn, we observed two circumstances which may now be mentioned. As we were walking about this town in the evening, we saw numbers of natives busily occupied in carrying portions of clay from the outside, while the fact of their working very hard indeed, and being headed by musicians, shewed that they were occupied on some Fetish mission, and accordingly, on accompanying them, we found that they were busy erecting a small round temple in which they were about to bury the "peace drum," previous to their joining the expedition on which we were engaged. This ceremony reminded us of that prac-

Digitized by Google

tised by the South American Indians of burying the *war knife*, on eace being proclaimed.

As we were returning from seeing this small Fetish temple, we discovered a great commotion among the natives near the beach, and speedily ascertained the cause of it to be no other than a large baboon that had just made his appearance among them; but what they considered of most consequence was, that such a visitor had not been among them for upwards of twenty years, when they were about to proceed on what turned out to be a successful warlike expedition. This then, could be nothing else than the *Great Fetish*; who, by thus personally appearing, gave incontestible evidence of his approval of their cause, and predicted certain success to their arms.

Having sailed from Dixcove, during the night of the 28th, we anchored off Axim early in the afternoon of the following day; and having obtained from the Dutch Governor there the use of a house in the town for the accommodation of West India soldiers, he very kindly put us up in the fort. It is necessary to remark that the country of Axim is only separated from Apollonia by the river Encobra; and that therefore our present halting place must be that from which our aggressive measures really commence. Here then, our force had to collect; ammunition had to be served out; canoes and canoe men to enable us to cross the Encobra; and whatever other rivers we might have to encounter, had to be provided. And it was also necessary that we should obtain some information relative to the means of resistance at the disposal of the Apollonian chief, besides sending some reconnoitering parties to ascertain what should be our most convenient point to enter his territories.

For a few days, during which we were being reinforced at Axim, our native levies from various parts of the neighbouring territories continued to collect; and as each company marched in, headed by its musicians making most discordant noises upon tom toms, and their favorite war horns made from the tusk of an elephant, and bearing upon them one or more human jaw-bones—the cherished trophies of other battles—the men dressed in the most rude and fantastic costumes that could possibly be imagined—they formed a spectacle sufficient to fill with lasting regret him who had not the talent to commit by the aid of the pencil, a true representation of the motley group to paper. It was also necessary to give *an advance* to our heterogenous army; and accordingly, Mr. Cruikshank, and Mr. Swanzy, who had now arrived with the *divisions*, gave *subsistence* to their men, at the rate of *three half pence* per diem; gold dust to that amount having been served out.

Shortly after our arrival at Axim, a party of refugees from Apollonia waited upon our Lieutenant Governor, for the purpose of affording information relative to the resources of the chief, from whose vengeance they had at various periods to flee for their lives. Among them was an old man, named *Baheenee*, a carpenter by trade, who, eight years previously, had been employed by the King of Apollonia to erect a flag staff outside the principal town; and while so engaged, it so happened that by some accident, the pole while being raised, fell upon and killed one of the king's people. And for this sad mishap, poor Baheenee, in order to save his own life had to take protection under the Dutch. Now, however, he offered himself as a guide, and he was accepted.

Digitized by Google

Among the refugees was also a Fetish man, who for some reason or other, had to abscond a few months before, and consequently ought to have had a more lively recollection of the country than old Baheenee; yet he made no offer of his services, but on the contrary, kindly volunteered to *remain behind* and make Fetish for "catching the King," while we were advancing.

Between the town of Axim and the river Encobra, lay a wide sandy beach for about two miles, only broken in one or two places, by rugged portions and detritus of decomposing primitive rocks—and beyond this about an equal distance was rendered impassable by dense bush, the narrow pathways that had formerly existed in it having become obliterated, for as during the previous few years, all communication between Apollonia and the surrounding districts had been cut off, the various approaches to it speedily became impassable. The only way in which the reconnoitering party could get through this then, was by having several experienced "bushmen" with hatchets, cutting the branches which blocked up the spaces between the large forest trees—so dense was the "cover" through which we thus *cut* our way, that although our expedition was made during the heat of the day, scarcely a ray of the sun reached us,—and as we thus toiled on among "the green wood," our chief amusement was picking the wild guavas that grew around in myriads. Tedious and harassing as this particular duty was, we learned enough to enable us to arrange our after movements with some degree of satisfaction.

During the few days that we were necessarily delayed here, the natives were employed in converting the bullets that were served out to them into small square portions, which they insisted in maintaining, were more deadly than the globular missile. Every afternoon, each *company* paraded for inspection, and we were somewhat amused and astonished to see that the *Captain* of one of them was a native *lady*.

Immediately after nightfall on the 5th of April, upwards of a thousand natives well armed, and carrying axes, were dispatched for the purpose of cutting a road of 25 feet in breadth through the belt of forest that separated us from the river, but with injunctions not to proceed quite to the bank; a strip of a few yards in depth having been ordered to be left until such time as the head of our column should come up the following morning.

On the 6th of April, our force, now increased to not fewer than eight thousand natives of one description or another, and *six* european officers, marched from Axim at half-past five o'clock A.M., but owing to the very great difficulty there was to get carriers—and, as has been already stated, there being no horses on this part of the coast, we experienced some trouble in getting our indispensable stores brought on. Two light field pieces which had been brought so far from Cape Coast, had to be left in charge of the Dutch, so that we were left solely dependant upon a few congreve rockets. Two twelve and two three pounder tubes being intended to cover the force while crossing the Encobra—and two smaller tubes of one pound caliber sent with each of our civil commandants.

As the "Dolphin" could be of no further use to us on account of the positive orders that her commander had received from the commodore, she was not long detained at Axim, but the chartered merchantman got

Digitized by Google

under weigh about the hour of our departure; as did also a small fleet of native canoes that were intended to arrive at the mouth of the Encobra, so as to take us across with the least possible delay. The head of the column arrived at the bank of the river at 7 AM., and on a signal being given, the canoes that had a little time previous arrived outside the surf, made towards us, but on account of the heavy rollers that break all along this coast, several got upset—yet so many got safely beyond the bar, that upwards of 300 of our men crossed at the same time. A large number of Apollonians had collected, no doubt in utter astonishment at seeing such a force about to make an unexpected incursion into their country. In case however that their intentions might have been otherwise than peaceable, an attempt was made to disperse the crowd by means of one of our rockets, and accordingly the port-fire was applied, but the deadly missile instead of taking the direction intended, shot straight up into the air, but speedily reversing its course dropped into the river within a few yards of the tube from which it had just been discharged. For some seconds we expected it to come right among us, but much to our relief, the noise that its combustion created in the water ceased, and we knew that the ignition had most fortunately become extinguished: our next attempt was a little more fortunate, and our third succeeded in sending the rocket into the thickest of the crowd; a fourth immediately followed,—and with this small expenditure of ammunition was "the passage of the Encobra" forced.

No sooner had our *army* crossed, than they commenced the work of pillage and destruction, for which purpose a body of the natives rushed upon a village that lay at a small distance; and finding it deserted obtained easy possession of such domestic animals as it contained, and shortly afterwards presented a somewhat novel appearance as they returned, each with a Muscovy duck which he had taken prisoner, and for better safety first cut its carotids and then suspended over his shoulders.

Our march now lay along a sandy beach of about 50 or 60 yards in breadth at low water, but when the tide was at its height, not more than a few feet. The low dense and prickly brushwood covering the banks rendered it impossible for any body of men to make their way through it, so that we were occasionally obliged to wade knee deep through the advancing tide. We passed a number of villages, but found all deserted, and it must be confessed that not one was left unrifled, while the greater number, after having been sacked, were given up to the flames. At last we arrived at a tolerably large one, where we halted for the night; our Commissariat being readily and amply supplied by the numbers of oxen, sheep, pigs, *cats*,* and fowls that were *shot* by our "brave army." It appeared that foraging parties went out in several directions, and one of these bodies having been opposed, a skirmish ensued in which two Apollonians lost their lives, and shortly afterwards, our people marched in, bringing with them the *two heads*, as trophies of their victory, the jaw bones being intended to ornament some chiefs' war horn.

During the succeeding "eventful night" our invincibles were from

* To a Fantee, a cat or a dog, and even the foul feeding *Neophron* (a species of *Vulture*) afford as dainty a meal as do turtle and venison to an Alderman.

Digitized by Google

some unaccountable cause seized with such a panic that they appeared to make a simultaneous rush towards the beach—forgetting in their haste to carry with them their arms. Had a score of determined Apollonians now got amongst us, we should have fallen a very easy prey to them, but they did not, and so after a good deal of trouble, our men were quieted. On the following day we marched at dawn, crossed a second large river named the "Abmoosoo." During our progress, the king, who now seemed for the first time to be made aware of our advance, sent several messengers to learn from the Lieut.-Governor, what was the cause of thus laying waste his majesty's villages, and destroying his subjects' cattle. To these messages however, His Excellency sent in reply "a ball cartridge" which, according to the usages of the coast is held to signify what they term "war palaver." Some armed bodies of men at times collected upon the beach, as if to oppose us, but a small rocket or two speedily dispersed them, while the near vicinity of our chartered brig gave them the idea of danger from that quarter; they having taken her for a man-of-war. About 5 P. M., we arrived after a harassing march, at the king's town, which we found also deserted, and forthwith set to work to make ourselves comfortable in the *Palace;* a large building partly of clay, and partly of wood, containing innumerable passages and apartments.

From this time all that was done in prosecuting the object of our expedition, was performed by the joint efforts of Mr. Swanzy and Mr. Cruikshank; both of whom were out in the bush continually with their men, and in order to shew the suffering to which they were subjected on account of the scarcity of water, it may be mentioned that on one occasion, Mr. Cruikshank offered £8 currency, or 2 ounces of gold dust for a mouthful of water, and could not get it.* Some desultory fighting took place in the bush, but it soon became evident that if we were to obtain possession of the king, it would be more readily effected by bribery than by mere force of arms. A sum was accordingly named, and on the 17th of April he and several of the "Royal family" were handed over by his own people to the tender mercies of the natives under Mr. Swanzy, and shortly afterwards safely lodged in charge of a guard of West India soldiers in a room off the palace, in which some years previously one of his sisters, whom he himself is reported to have destroyed, was buried, and the grave having been rifled by our levies, the ghastly remains were now lying about, while the "narrow house" remained unfilled up.

The principal object of our expedition having thus been gained, preparations for our departure for Cape Coast were forthwith commenced. Some endeavours were made to ascertain where the money of our prisoner lay concealed, but these were ineffectual. We had therefore to content ourselves with having obtained the *man*. On the morning of the 21st of April, we commenced our homeward march; Mr. Cruikshank with a party of natives having been left to settle the *civil* affairs of this hitherto distracted and ill-governed state. At Axim, the king and "Royal Family" were sent on board our vessel, and on the morning of the 23rd we arrived at Cape Coast Castle, having thus, in the short space of one month raised an army, proceeded upon an arduous and difficult task, and returned successful.

* It may be stated, that although Apollonia is well supplied with rivers, there are several large tracts, in which the water is so brackish as to be totally unfit for use.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Cruikshank had considerable difficulty in adjusting matters in Apollonia, but finally succeeded in restoring contentment where for years before there had been only discontent. The territory was now directly subjected to our government, but the natives were permitted to elect their future chief, and as if to crown our efforts with a little romance, the choice fell upon old "Baheenee," who some years before had to flee from the vengeance of the now despised monarch.

Shortly after our return to Cape Coast, our "relief" arrived, and taking the first opportunity of leaving the coast, I proceeded in a transport to the West Indies and thence easily got back to Old England. And now, on looking back to our small party who proceeded upon this expedition, I find that the Lieut. Governor, who, during the hardest of the work was snugly housed in the *Palace* has since been *Knighted*, while Swansy who brought in the king, and Cruikshank who *raised the force*, and afterwards volunteered to establish our sway in Apollonia, have obtained no farther reward than that of knowing that to them, and them alone, was due the success of all our operations.

GENERAL ROSAS, AND THE ARGENTINE REPUBLIC.

In the provinces of the Argentine confederation, as well as throughout the whole of South America, the population is divided into two distinct families; the city and the country. The inhabitants of the cities,—issues of the Spanish colonization—are, as it were, intimately blended with the foreign element, which they seem to represent; the inhabitants of the country, on the other hand, constitute the indigenous element, with all the customs of primitive life. Until the accession to power of General Rosas, who from the first had especially applied himself to the task of incorporating these two distinct races under one general head, by taming down the half savage nature of the country party, this strongly marked separation between the two castes, had been the principal cause of the numerous revolutions which had hitherto distracted and laid waste the country. This fusion, it must be allowed, was a difficult task to perform: and though not yet perfectly accomplished it is nevertheless easily recognisable in the province of Buenos Ayres; above all, in that portion of it which lies round the capital.

The inhabitant of the country, who is styled a Gaucho, is, as it were, an isolated being on the face of creation; for in vain do we seek his counterpart either in the deserts of Asia, or in the sands of Africa. The provinces of the Argentine Confederation may almost be termed deserts; since, over the entire face of a territory equal in extent to the whole of France, is scattered a population numbering but 800,000 souls. In these vast and almost deserted plains, there are no cities to be found, but merely *estancias*—species of solitary farms planted amid immense solitudes. Alone, amongst his peons (or daily labourers) Gauchos like himself, the *estancier* lives as absolute master, without desires, without industry, without agricultural labour. His sole occupation consists in branding, and, when the proper time shall come, in slaughtering the cattle, which forms his entire wealth. The Gaucho exists on meat and

Digitized by Google

water only; the use of bread, vegetables, fruits, or spirituous liquors being unknown to him. As for his outward apparel, he rudely manufactures it out of the hide of oxen, or the fleeces of the sheep; a few sticks, and three or four ox hides, suffice for the construction of his tent, when he sojourns for any length of time in one spot; for ordinarily, he sleeps in the open air, enveloped in his puncho. His simple, but formidable arms, are reduced to the *lasso*, and the *bolas*, and to a large knife, which he wears stuck into his waist belt. The Gaucho remains for weeks and months entire, without perceiving the face of a human being; passing his time in wandering amid the innumerable flocks and herds which cover the plains.

Whenever he feels the calls of hunger, he springs on horseback, pursues a bull, *lassoes* it, slaughters it, and out of the still palpitating flesh cuts the piece he prefers; rarely does he take the trouble to have it cooked, but contents himself before devouring his steak, with softening it, by leaving it for a while under his saddle.

It may easily be understood how completely this wild and solitary existence tends to destroy in the breast of the Gaucho every social sentiment; and what profound hatred he must nourish against the inhabitant of the city, who knows how to enjoy all the blessings of civilization, and derive profit from the produce of his rude and toilsome trade.

In the same ratio as the Gaucho has held himself aloof from all social progress, has the inhabitant of the city eagerly met it half-way. In the dwelling of the latter, thanks to the activity of commerce, which pours forth in profusion all its riches into the lap of its votary, we find not only all our European comforts, but even our tastes, in science, literature, and the arts. But, as we have said before, the causes of the separation of the two races are beginning to disappear; and taking into consideration the ever active and increasing stride of European civilization, we may safely presume that in a very few years, there will remain scarcely a trace of the former strongly marked difference.

Throughout the entire province of Buenos Ayres, the country is completely naked, a dense grass alone covers the plains, which are watered by numerous rivulets, that wind through the vast prairies; the country is almost a perfect level, and the soil of which it is composed, though still virgin of all implements of husbandry, of an extraordinary degree of fertility; it is indeed with difficulty that we can discover in the environs of the city, a few gardens where it has been even turned.

The city of Buenos Ayres has been constructed upon an uniform plan; it is divided into *suadres*, which intersect each other at right angles. The houses are composed simply of a ground floor; they are painted entirely white, and have a very neat and pleasing aspect. Buenos Ayres is now very thickly peopled; its inhabitants numbering more than a hundred thousand souls; it would appear, also, to be in a highly flourishing condition, as regards its commerce, for in the course of last year, upwards of three hundred European ships entered its harbour, bearing merchandize from almost every quarter of the world.

John Manuel Ortes de Rosas, the sovereign dictator of the republic, personifies the country party, and is, according to his own account at least, the decendant of an old and noble Spanish family, which, in the

Digitized by Google

time of the conquest, emigrated to South America; what is indisputable, is, that he is a Gaucho. At the period when the first troubles broke out in the country, he was proprietor of a considerable *estancia*; which, by his skill and perseverance, he had been able to render a model establishment. Rosas had been endowed by nature with all the talents and virtues of the most finished Gaucho; there was not an inhabitant of the plain who could tame a wild horse like him, or handle with more skill and dexterity the *lasso*, or the *bolas;* not a Gaucho was there, who possessed his dexterity in the use of the knife; or who, having thrown himself into the midst of danger, could withdraw himself therefrom with more good fortune. These physical qualities would alone have sufficed to place him in the very first rank among these half savage men, who recognise no other law than that of force; but to these advantages, Rosas joined those of a superior intellect, and a degree of understanding very uncommon in a land so far removed from every source of enlightened instruction. Appointed at first officer of militia, it was not long ere he became commandant of the country; shortly after this, he entered Buenos Ayres, drove Lavalle out of the city, and had himself proclaimed governor.

Rosas is now a man of about fifty eight or sixty years of age; and though, according to popular rumour, suffering from gout, and other infirmities, no traces of these disorders are perceptible upon his person. He is a man of lofty stature; his features are regular, and announce firmness; and his vivid and piercing eyes possess a degree of penetration, which takes nothing away from the austerity of his personal appearance. When conversing with strangers, the dignity of his mien, the gravity of his gestures, and the choice of his expressions, would lead one to imagine that he has constantly lived in the society of men eminent for their learning and talents; occasionally he affects, but without success, a sort of natural *bonhomie;* but he well knows that this little deceit is easily seen through, and he seldom employs it, except when in company with men whom he knows to be his inferiors in point of intellect. When, on the contrary, Rosas finds himself amid his old companions, the Gauchos, his tone and manner entirely change: it is no longer the polished and civilized man, the man of the cabinet and the study, that is before us, but rather the horse and bull tamer, the lion hunter, and the wild dweller on the prairies. His speech, perhaps a moment before elegant and scholarly, now becomes gross and obscene, while his gestures assume an expression known only to the desert.

What we have just stated regarding Rosas, will suffice to make our readers comprehend his consummate skill; if we add to this an obstinate and resolute character, and a will which has never recoiled before any necessity to attain its ends,—did this necessity even involve an assassination or a massacre,—and an enormous superiority of intellect over all the men who surround him, the almost boundless power which this man has succeeded in grasping and maintaining in his country, may easily be comprehended. What augments still further the degree of this power, is the secret manner in which it is exercised. Although in reality reigning as absolute sovereign over the country whose constitution and institutions he is daily trampling under foot, Rosas has ever been enabled to dissemble his power, and, nominally at least, shelter himself behind the rampart of legality.

Digitized by Google

Thus, among the apparent rights which he has left to the Chamber of Representatives, if it is necessary that it should give a decision upon any question, he demands it by a public and official message, almost with humility: but by a private letter addressed at the same time to the President, he directs him as to the precise form which is to be adopted by the Chamber in pronouncing the resolution to be taken, as well as the exact day and hour when the said resolution is to be made known to him. To such a point are these things carried, that it s in the very cabinet of Rosas himself that the fulsome votes of thanks periodically passed by the different provincial assemblies of the Confederation to *the hero of the desert*, the *saviour of the country*, the *restorer of the laws*, &c. &c. &c., are drawn up.

Rosas attained to power uttering the war whoop of "Death to the Unitarians,"* and by giving himself out as the restorer of the federal government; and yet it is a notorious fact, that there is not on the face of the earth a system of government more centralizing, more despotic, more unitarian, if we must say the word, than that which he has constituted; and it is this fact alone which clearly proves the extraordinary skill of this man. He has been enabled to push beyond the limits of the possible the sciences of audacity and falsehood. It is with the assistance of the federalists that he has been enabled to conquer; true, he has dubbed himself federalist in name, but as far as regards the principle of the thing, he has done his utmost to wipe away from the institutions and customs of the country everything that might bear the most remote resemblance to this form of government, by collecting together in his own hands more than the sum of the public power,—in fact, assuming in all things the sovereign will of an autocratic dictator, from whose decrees there can be no appeal.

One of the glaring defects of the Argentine character is the thirst for power, which possesses the inhabitants, to obtain which no obstacle will restrain them. Previous to attaining to the supreme power, though recognised as the chief of the country party, Rosas was surrounded by *caudillos*, whose devotion to his interests did not appear to him to be completely absolute; in fact, he well knew that on the very first occasion which should present itself, each of them, profiting by the ascendancy which he individually exercised over his partisans, would make no scruple of disputing with him the power he envied. It was absolutely necessary that he should rid himself of this obnoxious body-guard, and this step he at once resolved upon, and forthwith put into execution. In a very brief space of time, steel and poison had done their work, and delivered him from all those rivals which his ambition had to dread, while the provinces very soon lost, under the terror which they experienced at this wholesale slaughter, the bare idea of resistance. There still remained, however, the city: Buenos-Ayres had not supported Lavalle as it ought to have done, nevertheless it enclosed within its walls a goodly number of men who, though they had indeed reason to manifest indifference for the Unitarian government, were too enlightened not to feel bitter regret for their own culpable weakness. It was as a fire smouldering within the city, which sooner or later would not fail to burst forth into a flame. Rosas comprehended this movement, and bethought himself of the means of stifling it in the bud. It was then that he founded the famous popular society of the *mashorcas*.

* The centralizing party in the confederation is thus denominated.

Digitized by Google

It has been asserted, and we believe with reason, that this society by its number of outrages on human life, merits in the criminal annals of the world a renown greater than that of the celebrated Jacobin Club, and the revolutionary tribunal of the first French Revolution. Recruited from among the ranks of the savage, ignorant and cruel men who surrounded the new dictator, the members of the *mashorca* set to work with ardour to *moralize* the country according to the will of General Rosas. By the mere terror which this formidable *mashorca* inspired, Rosas was enabled to make the world believe, that he was at once the elect of his fellow citizens and the depository of their wishes and desires. It served him also to drill the nation to the manifestation of either enthusiasm or furious rage, of which he might according to circumstances, stand in need.

The people, docile as a flock of sheep, accordingly howled or applauded in the streets, or upon the public places, at the will of the dictator. The means of action of the *mashorqueros* upon the multitude are well known—they consist in violence and assassination. Although in appearance mute and devoted to Rosas, the city of Buenos Ayres still bears mourning for the victims which were then sacrificed to his fury and ambition. Obedient to the resentments of the *elect of the people*, the *mashorqueros*, at certain days and certain hours, would spread themselves far and wide throughout the streets, poniard in hand, and, penetrating into the dwellings, pointed out to them, would pitilessly immolate the Unitarian *savages* which the *federal pacificator* had previously marked as victims for their homicidal fury. The precise number of these victims of the blind rage of a sanguinary party is unknown; but it must have been considerable, for during an entire week the blood flowed unceasingly, and at that period it was no uncommon sight to behold the decapitated heads of the slain exposed in the public market-place; at length, one day, a cart, preceded by musicians, made the circuit of the city, to collect the dead bodies which lay in piles before the houses.

It is not difficult to comprehend the effect of a similar system of government upon a population by no means numerous, exhausted by long civil dissensions, and which would have been completely annihilated at the very first symptom of anything approaching resistance. It submitted in silence. Rosas, now certain from henceforth of being able to reign by terror, began to moderate his excesses, and only from time to time had recourse to violence, in order to intimidate those amongst the population in whose breasts there might still lurk the remnants of some generous or patriotic sentiment.

Rosas possesses an incredible power of continuous labour: he sleeps during the greater part of the day, and passes the night in his cabinet. It is not until four o'clock in the afternoon that he quits his bedroom. During the summer, when he is in the country, he may be seen from this hour until six o'clock galloping through the gardens, open to all comers, or playing in front of the house with an enormous tigress, which, though of the greatest ferocity with strangers, trembles and crouches to the earth, at his voice. At six o'clock he takes a light repast; after which he sits down to work, and does not leave off until five or six in the morning. It is at this hour that he dines in company with a couple of jesters, dressed in an eccentric manner, one

Digitized by Google

of whom goes by the name of *the governor*, who seek to amuse him by their witticisms, their grotesque games, and sometimes by fighting. It has been said that Rosas is surrounded by guards. But this is utterly false. His house, which is vast and elegant, stands upon the highway, and the doors, according to the general custom of the country, are always wide open. So far from it being the case that he keeps his person carefully guarded, it is, on the contrary, frequently a very difficult matter on entering the house to meet with even a domestic to announce you; and the visitor could with as much ease reach his private cabinet or his bed-chamber as he could the courts upon which these apartments open. There is not even a sentry or a porter at the principal door.

Next to Rosas, the personage who plays the most important part in all the Confederation, is his daughter, Manuelita. The position which this woman has acquired for herself is unique, like that of her father, although relatively less important, since she is not consulted upon State affairs. She possesses, nevertheless, with regard to all that appertains to the second rank, a liberty of action entirely her own. Manuelita is, as it were, an under Secretary of State in the cabinet of a minister in charge of a vast administration. She has her secretaries, her offices, her correspondence; and is well able to attend to a vast amount of important business without neglecting those duties towards society, which her intellectual acquirements and natural amiability of disposition impose upon her. By many writers, Manuelita has been portrayed as a species of bacchante, unceasingly exciting her father to the commission of acts of violence, giving herself up to all the irregularities of a life of dissipation, and scandalizing society by the spectacle of incessant orgies. Now nothing can be less true, nothing more false, than this. It is not necessary to know Manuelita, it is sufficient to have seen her but for a few moments to be convinced of the utter falsehood of these mendacious traveller's tales. Manuelita is Rosas' daughter, and consequently has many prejudices to overcome, many hatreds to conquer: yet she is esteemed and loved by all, which, be it remarked, is no mean praise in a country where it may be said that no one is esteemed. This is, in our idea, the best reply to offer to the various calumnies it has pleased the "many-headed" to heap upon her. And how, we may ask, can it be otherwise? If there is a being on the earth who can soften the rigours of Rosas' tyrannical government, can solicit and obtain mercy or justice, it is Manuelita. She is the sole hope of the unfortunate, of the oppressed, of the poor, and rarely is this hope deceived.

Manuelita is tall and elegantly formed. Her age has been stated to be about four and thirty although she looks no more than twenty-seven or twenty-eight. Her features are regular and bear the Spanish impress, that is to say, that they are strongly marked. Her large black eyes announce great strength of mind, yet the glances which shoot therefrom have an expression of infinite gentleness and kindness. Her jet black hair serves to bring out in more prominent relief the ivory fairness of her kin. Her entire person, in short, breathes an air of grace and refinement to be met with only in the Spanish women, who possess the rare art of being able to join to the charms of beauty a certain *abandon* unknown to the women of other countries.

Digitized by Google

Manuelita possesses in a high degree the "knowledge of the salons," as the French would call it; she speaks English, French, and Italian as her mother tongue, and whatever turn the conversation may take, whether "grave or gay, lively or severe," she is equally enabled to shine in it either by judicious observations, or brilliant repartee. Manuelita entertains for her father a degree of affection amounting to absolute devotion; often has she been seen to shed tears on learning the cruelties practised by Rosas. In the excess of grief which the acts of the Dictator caused her, she has sometimes let her indignation burst forth before her friends, but nothing can sever the bonds of that filial love which bind her to her father. And happy is it for the country that this is the case, for it is very evident that were it not for her, the fury of Rosas would frequently have displayed itself more fatally than it has yet done. We have heard related by two eye witnesses a scene which took place between her and her father, during the period of the first *mashorca* executions, which shows the degree of dominion which the latter exercises over her. One evening while Manuelita was seated at her piano-forte singing to her auditors some Spanish romance, Rosas entered the room holding in his hand a silver salver, upon which was deposited a pair of human ears cut from the head of a *savage* Unitarian; advancing slowly to the instrument he placed the salver upon the piano before the eyes of his daughter. Manuelita started up violently from her seat, and with features almost livid with rage and horror she seized her piece of music and cast it over the plate, then turning round she was about to give free course to her indignation, when her eyes met the fixed and terrible glance of the general; she ceded to this power and fell fainting to the ground.

We could relate a thousand facts of this nature, which abundantly prove the falsity of the many imputations directed against the character of Manuelita.

We have just said that the two individuals alone worthy of attention and study throughout the whole of the Argentine Confederation, are first of all General Rosas, and afterwards, his daughter Manuelita. In fact it is in them, in their will or their caprices, that are concentrated the entire policy and administration of the republic. The men who, below them nominally fill the higher offices of the State, are but mutes, divested alike of either power or will. Like the stage representatives of noble knights and powerful monarchs, the higher functionaries of the republic and especially the Secretaries of State hold office without filling any character. They serve occasionally to make known the will of the governor without being permitted in any case to interpret it. Even the general officers in command of the armed forces dispersed over the territory are obliged to keep near their persons certain subaltern agents enjoying the confidence of the governor, whose orders and directions they are obliged implicitly to follow. Although nominally and apparently holding appointments which seem to invest them with a certain degreee of authority, the state functionaries are in this respect no better off than their less fortunate countrymen, but are like all the rest of the Argentines, in a state of absolute and slavish dependence.

When General Rosas seized the reins of government, his first and principal care was to transform completely the Argentine society. In place of the enlightened men whom Rivadavia had applied himself to

Digitized by Google

seek out, Rosas has raised to the first rank, the crew of unlettered ignorant men, stained with every crime which disgraces human nature, who had seconded his ambitious views. The biographies of the individuals who formed the *mashorca* are well known to every one, but such is the terror inspired by the dictator, that each, even the sons, brothers, and widows of those who fell beneath their murderous knives, eagerly hasten to show all the civility and deference in their power for the particular friends of the governor. Never in any country have we had so many examples of abject and shameful servility as in this. The Argentine society possesses neither morality, religion, honour, nor courage. All look forward to the day when the country shall be delivered from the reign of despotism and tyranny which has so long oppressed it; but there is not a man in all Buenos Ayres who has the courage to manifest his feelings of disgust and repugnance for those who aid the governor in retaining power. And let not the reader imagine that it is only a tacit assent which is rendered to the tyrant's iron rule; each after venting curses, "not loud but deep" when he is certain of not being heard, against the dictator and his acolytes, rushes into the streets to take part in the public manifestations commanded by Rosas. The savage device that we read upon the *cinta* * is the cry which the watchmen shout aloud every hour of the night in the streets of the city; it is the cry which the actors give utterance to upon the stage on federal days, by way of prologue, previous to the commencement of the piece; it is the shout which the troops and militia under arms howl forth when the governor rides down the ranks, and as if the threat of death to the Unitarians which it contains was not sufficient, it is augmented according to circumstances by similar denunciations directed against any particular marked individual who may have rendered himself obnoxious to the Government, and also against foreigners. as well as by *vivats* in honour of the immortal warrior, of the king of justice, of the restorer of the laws, of the great, the magnificent, the high and mighty Rosas, in a word.

If the thorough abasement of moral character, the inevitable result of despotism, which we observe in the Buenos Ayreans, did not counteract the feelings of sympathy one is naturally disposed to show for this population, the Argentine society would possess great attractions for the traveller. The men who represent the unitarian element are in general of polished and agreeable manners. All the women without exception are possessed of a remarkable degree of beauty, and if their education is not quite so finished as it might be, they are like all Spanish women endowed with a sort of natural grace and tact which stand them in lieu of it: they display an extraordinary degree of luxury in their toilets, and one might say that they outstrip the Parisian fashions, which are with them more ephemeral even than in the spot which has given them birth. For luxury and lavish expenditure as regards the adornment of the person, nothing is comparable to the interior of the Opera house on a crowded night; the dazzled eye perceives at first but a vast amphitheatre sparkling with gold, jewels, silk and lace, so disposed as to impart fresh attractions to the ivory shoulders and ebon locks they deck, lending all the charms of art to the riches of nature.

* This device is thus conceived: "Long live the Argentine Confederation! Death to the savage, filthy, and disgusting Unitarians!"

Digitized by Google

As everythiug French, whether in fashion, taste, or character is alone in honour at Buenos Ayres, and as nothing in this country is either done, made, or transacted even in the smallest matters without the sovereign will of the governor being consulted, we must conclude that it is he who has given this direction to the Argentine mind. We content ourselves by simply noting this fact as it tends to refute the belief held by many in Europe, that Rosas represents the American Antagonism contending against European progress; an opinion, than which nothing in our idea appears more false and in more flagrant contradiction, not only with all that is passing in the Argentine republic, but also with the political conduct of the Dictator himself.

A FEW DAYS' SPORT IN CHINESE TARTARY.

By an Ex-Political.

Much may have been said, but little has been written of the yet but *very* partially explored part of the world between China and the Himalaya chain. Moorcroft and Gerard, some thirty years ago, visited some parts bordering on the extreme north-west of our present possessions in India. Fraser, a few years later, penetrated probably those parts of it adjoining our central hill sanatoriums of Simla and Almorah, and he, like his predecessors, was stopped by the jealous government and inhabitants. Previous to entering Chinese Tartary from British India, the traveller has to cross certain of the passes in the great snowy range, some of them varying in height from 16,000 to 18,000 feet above the level of the sea.

The Barinda, one of the most frequented and best known of these passes, is variously estimated at from 17,000 to 18,000 feet. The months of June, July, and August are generally considered the best months for crossing.

The scenery in and around these passes is of the most sublime description. As I should assuredly fail, however, in describing it, I must content myself with a narration of some personal adventures which befel me in an attempt to carry into effect a long-cherished determination to make the acquaintance of the Seeta Bhaloo (the White Bear) and the Burul (Wild Sheep), found only in these regious. By the route I took seventeen marches brought me to the snow. Here our "roughing" commenced, the Peharrees, or hill men of our side of the snow, having a most religious horror of the great snowy range. The air there they declare is charged with "bis" (poison), and this is the only way they can in their original way account for the painful and distressing effects which the rarified air in those elevations produces on the human frame. The first intimation we have that we are far above the altitude of comfort, is a dull, heavy pain on the shoulders, as if you were carrying a load above your capacity; then a very painful sensation on the forehead, as if it had been bandaged unpleasantly tight, accompanied by a burning sensation of the eyes and nose, followed by an involuntary bleeding of the latter. This last symptom of the effects of high rarification, is, to an Englishman, at least it was to us, always a great relief. It operates differently upon the natives; they become only more alarmed and helpless, and unless hurried through the passes very

Digitized by Google

expeditiously, invariably perish. On my first trip, I left two unfortunate hill men in the Sogla Pass. Two more would have perished, had not I taken one wheelbarrow fashion, by the legs, and dragged him after me (although very much distressed myself) until we had descended sufficiently to rest with safety. My head man, Jye Sing, by my directions took the other man, and both were saved.

After getting through the pass, we came upon the inhabited tracks, and made the acquaintance of the Bhootias. I found them very original, very dirty, and very honest with regard to every thing except tobacco. This, neither father nor mother, husband or wife, could help stealing, whenever they had the opportunity; and the most amusing part of it was, they never attempted to deny the theft, but stoutly maintained their right to the article! numerous were the thrashings inflicted by Buctoo on them for tobacco thieving, but the thefts did not diminish

As my object in coming into these dreary fastnesses was to get on terms of familiarity with the quadrupedal rather than the bipedal inhabitants, I will leave the Bhootias, and proceed to describe my rencontres with the equally civilized four-footed denizens. I think I have mentioned in some former papers that I had in my employ Shikarees (game seekers) of no ordinary class, who, having been many years with me, were well tutored; although, when first caught, they were ignorance personified as far as sporting matters went. Their original incapacity will be easily credited, when I inform them that my second best man, *Buctoo*, had followed the *sporting* occupation of a *village fiddler*, before he entered my service, and knew as much of the capabilities of an English double-barrelled rifle as he did of the "Pleiades." Jye Sing was a little better informed, for he told me confidentially, one day, he had seen a gentleman at Subathoo actually kill quail flying with small shot. His occupation had been that of findal (porter) to some families at Simla. Two months' training turned him out, not only one of the most intelligent, but pluckiest Shikaree I ever had.

Having, in my numerous excursions into the hills, obtained some very vague information from the many villagers I came in contact with, that they had often heard from parties residing near the snow that there was an animal to be found there strongly resembling the famous sheep (*Ovis Burrul*), I determined upon despatching Jye Sing and Buctoo to those regions, to obtain all the precise information that might be available, cautioning them not to return without either having seen the animal, or bringing me some proof of its existence, and further promising them a handsome present, if they brought me satisfactory information. They were absent two months, and returned with some most marvellous stories about what they had seen and heard, and as a proof of the existence of the animal, brought me the horn of a wild sheep they had picked up on one of the valleys in the snow, after an avalanche had melted. This physical fragment at once removed all my doubts, the horn being different from that of any tame sheep. I was now wound up to the highest pitch of hopeful excitement; my marching establishment was soon put in order, and we started on the following day. Fifteen forced marches brought me to the foot of the snow, and also to the last village, called "Ufsul." I found the inhabitants of this village a most rude and demi-barbarous race, knowing little, and

Digitized by Google

wishing to know less, of Englishmen, of whom they seemed to have the greatest dread. However, two days' soft sawder'ng, with a plentiful supply of hill "Buckshee" (spirits), made them more communicative; and they at last informed me, if I would promise only to remain a week, they would show me the wild sheep. This promise, of course, I gave; and on the following morning at daybreak, (shivering cold it was) we started to ascend the snow-capped mountains and glaciers, which the animal patronized. On the road up, I was often sorely tempted to draw my ball and ram down shot, in order to bring down some of the many woodcocks we were constantly flushing, and which were so unaccustomed to be disturbed, that they only flew a few yards away; but I resisted the temptation.

As we progressed into the regions of eternal snow, we began to find pedestrianism a difficult task. Some parts of the path were very slippery and hard; others, soft and knee-deep in snow. An idea may be formed of the height we had to ascend, and the nature of the ground which we traversed, when I mention that we left our tents at 7 A.M, and had not arrived at the "sheep walk" before *one*.

Now commenced the difficulty. The burrul, from its well known and secluded habits, is a most difficult animal to approach. I was at last, however, rewarded for my labour. About two o'clock we came upon the fresh marks of the flock; we followed them for some distance, but coming near a hot spring where they had evidently been grazing, lost of course all farther track. For the next hour I worked up one glacier, round another, used my telescope, but could not discern any object. Suddenly one of the villagers called my attention to something above me. I looked up and beheld a pair of enormous horns bending over. None of the body of the animal was then visible. I now cautiously moved a short distance to the right, when I had the satisfaction of seeing not only his horns but had a full broadside view of the first wild sheep I ever saw. He was about 150 yards off. Having elevated the proper sight, I brought my rifle to bear on the shoulder, took a steady and *gradual draw* of the trigger, the rifle cracked, and *dead* came down the burrul of Thibet.

Perhaps up to this time the burrul had known no other mortal foe than the white, or whitey-brown bear of the hills—the seeta bhaloo, as he is called. And this brings me to another part of my sporting excursion.

Whether from the scarcity of food, or the amiability of their dispositions, the seeta bhaloo are to be met with constantly in small bodies of from five to ten, differing in this respect from their sable brethren, who are generally found alone, unless a matrimonial alliance has been formed, when the intrusion of a third party, whether male or female, ensures a fight.

The white bear is only carnivorous when pressed by hunger, and in that state is very destructive to the numerous Tartar flocks of sheep, for Bruin with an empty larder is not to be deterred from his ravenous attacks by men or dogs—a haunch of mutton he will have. His mode of devouring it differs greatly from that of the tiger or leopard. He tears the fleece off with his paws, and instead of gnawing and tearing the flesh, as most carnivorous animals do, he commences *sucking* it, and in this way draws off the flesh in shreds, thus occupying four or five hours in doing what a tiger or leopard would effectually achieve in half

Digitized by Google

an hour. It is well known among the Tartars (and I know it also from experience), that a bear, after feasting off flesh, is a very dangerous customer, and will always show fight. If near the carcase he has captured, he will give very little trouble in looking for him, indeed he will almost invariably attack the intruder. One day while following up some wild sheep I came upon two bears very busily engaged in digging up the snow where an avalanche had fallen. Being hid from their sight, I determined to wait some little time to ascertain why they were digging. I accordingly ensconced myself behind a rock, and allowed them to work away. In about an hour they had made a very good opening; and on using my glass I found they had got hold of something. I now pushed up to them. One immediately showed fight, and came out to meet me. He made one charge at me, which I received with a rifle ball, killing him the very first shot. The other bear got away. On going to the spot where they had been at work, I found the exhumed dead bodies of three wild sheep. They had been carried away and buried underneath the avalanche, probably as far back as the previous year, considering the very compact and frozen state the snow was in. The sheep were in excellent order. We skinned them, and took them to our tents, and excellent mutton we all had for several days.

On the melting of the snows, the golden eagle of the Himalaya—a magnificent bird, often measuring thirteen feet from the tip of one wing to the other—is one of the best of pointers a sportsman can follow, to ascertain where any animal has been carried away by an avalanche. He hovers over the spot, constantly alighting, and then taking wing again; but once you observe him pecking with his beak you may proceed to the spot, and be certain of finding, a very short distance below the snow, the carcass of a wild sheep, as fresh as it was on the day on which it was carried away. Many a haunch of good mutton have I obtained in this way.

The Himalayan golden eagle is a very carrion crow, never destroying its own game, but feeding on any dead carcass it may find. Many an eagle have I shot feeding on the carcass of an unfortunate hill bullock, which, either through stupidity or fright, had tumbled over a precipice; and never during the many years I shot over all parts of these hills, do I remember seeing a golden eagle pounce on or carry away a living prey.

The Tartar shepherds near the snow informed me that during the lambing season the eagles were very troublesome. If a ewe dropt a sickly lamb, and left it, the eagle would attack it, but never attempted to stoop to carry away a lively one, or one that followed its mother. The Indian golden eagle is identical with the Lammergayer of the Alps, but wants the courage of the latter bird.

Revenons a nous montes—literally, let us go back to our sleep. A companion and myself had been working hard in the "Sogla," one of the passes in the snowy range conducting into Chinese Tartary, after the wild sheep, and found them this day wilder and more wary than on any previous occasion. It is not generally known that there are two species of wild sheep—one called the Bairuk, and the other (an enormous animal, at least as far as its horns be concerned), known to naturalists as the *ovis ammon*. The horns and head of the latter are as much as a hill man can lift, and singular enough the body is small indeed, out of

Digitized by Google

all proportion to the horns borne by a full grown ram. My companion and self espied on an opposite hill what we at first (through our telescopes) thought was an enormous pair of horns moving without any ostensible carriage. At last we observed the body, and I, in delight, exclaimed, "By Jove, there is the ovis ammon at last." After considerable trouble and precious hard work, we worked up to within range, when a shot from my rifle brought the ram tumbling down over the snow. I hoped and believed he was dead; but he was only wounded. He got up again, and in spite of the wound made a very good gallop over the deep snow. Finding he was too fast for us, we slipped our dogs, and among them my poor "Karchia," to whom reference has been made in former numbers of the *United Service Magazine*. The poor dog, as usual, was first up with the ram, and seized him. The ram having still a good deal in him, broke the hold, and down he went to the bottom of the ravine, where ran the Tonse river, a tributary of the Jumna here in the snow. The river was covered over in many places by avalanches, and was also partly frozen; but in many places there were large holes. The ram bounded over these until my poor dog Karchia again closed with and seized him behind. With a vigorous effort the ovis ammon shook him off. A few yards before the steep was a large hole in the Tonse, the water foaming up through it—into this ovis ammon threw himself, and was carried under the snow, heaven knows where. On arriving at the spot I found my poor dog baying most piteously, and trying to bite away the frozen sides, but to no purpose, and I was obliged immediately to get him chained up, fearing he would have plunged in after the game, when I should have lost him, and most probably my own life. Having thus introduced the wild sheep and white bear of Tartary, a few sentences may not unprofitably be spent in describing the genus homo of the Snowy Range. The Tartars, as may be imagined, are a very original race, and in those parts visited by me I found them very primitive and inoffensive, always barring the petty larceny propensities. Depending chiefly on the sale of their wool for their support, and being Bhuddists by religion, they dare not destroy animal life; but when nature has deprived one of their bullocks or sheep of existence, either by accident or old age, Tartar economy forbids their wasting the carcase, and it is eagerly devoured by them. Some of the ancient rams I saw would require a considerable deal of mastication and powerful digestive organs when summoned to their forefathers and committed to a Tartar's jaws.

I cannot say that the hill people thrive on the diet, for in appearance they are a miserable-looking stunted race, very filthy in their habits, seldom changing their coarse woollen clothing, and entertaining a religious horror of cold water. They have no objection to the good things brought from our side of the snow, and I have seen them devour salt beef and pork with great gusto. But what they most delight in, when they can get it, is English brandy and tobacco. The former they will drink in great quantities, and for men unaccustomed to liquor it is astonishing how well they resist its intoxicating properties. I saw one man, a "Siana," the head of a village, drink off two bottles of pure brandy without apparently feeling any ill effects from the potation. On questioning him about his sensations, he said that the only difference he found between the brandy and the water was, thas it made his inside comfortably warm, and his tongue very *slippery*, of which he gave us

Digitized by Google

proof by chattering and singing in a most uncouth way. Of all the horrible noises I ever heard, those which a half-drunken Tartar makes are the most discordant. The deep nasal and guttural noises he emits would beat Welsh and Gaelic by a long chalk.

Although petty thefts are common among the Thibetans, valuable articles may with safety be left among them—even *money* they will never touch. Many an hour have I whiled away among them watching Buctoo and Jye Sing showing them many articles of my property, the use or value of which they could not comprehend. Of my guns and rifles, in particular, they stood in great awe, and for a long time none of them could be induced to touch one. Our telescopes also caused great terror, and many were the learned arguments they had as to what possibly could be the use of the latter. I invariably carried a favourite *Dolland* across my shoulder, and Buctoo was provided with a similar instrument, of which he was proud, and in the use of which he became very expert. One day, after a good day's sport, we had all sat down near a beautiful spring, and I was enjoying a luncheon, when I found Buctoo had collected some fifty Tartars around him, who sat in a circle, listening to his explanation of the use of his telescope. None of his hearers could for some time be induced to touch it; they were afraid of its either exploding or metamorphosing them into wild sheep. The large village of Tchong Si was about four miles below our bivouac, and several of the head men of the village had come up to have a look at us. The village was just discernable to the naked eye, and Buctoo politely inquired of one of the chiefs, if he would like to be informed what was going on in the village below? The chief told him he should, when Buctoo drew out the glass, on which all the Tartars moved off to a very respectable distance. After looking at the village, Buctoo persuaded them to come close to him once more, and duly informed them of what he could see in the village, describing certain parts of it so correctly that they were astounded. (I must here mention that neither myself nor any of my servants had been allowed to enter the village.) The Tartars at first could hardly credit it; but after sundry questions as to the description of houses on the northern side, and again on the southern, which Buctoo, on carefully examining, correctly described, they became sadly perplexed. Buctoo once more endeavoured to persuade them to take a look themselves, and, after much coaxing and a little brandy, one of the head men was induced to take the telescope into his hand.

The figure he cut on doing so, I shall not easily forget. He held it out at arm's length, grinned at it most horribly, and chattered some abominable gibberish in Tartaree that no one understood, appearing to expect every moment that the glass would bite him. After some minutes spent in this way, he drew it near to him, and by degrees became more confident. Buctoo then approached him and set it, telling him to look through it. He appeared very suspicious about this movement, evidently fancying the glass was going to explode. At length he threw it down, for which Buctoo boxed his ears. He then took it up again, and it was brought to bear on the village. But the Tartar did us again; for he shut both eyes. However, after a good deal of persuasion, he was induced to open one and shut the other, and to peep through the glass. For a second or two he trembled violently, then groaned heavily—threw down the glass, and commenced rolling down the hill, head over heels, at a most awful pace. The whole

Digitized by Google

batch, some forty were seized with the same complaint, and down they went after their chief, roaring out "Hi! ha!" at the top of their voices. Break their necks they could not very easily; but how many of them escaped serious injury I did not stop to ascertain. Upon seeing them all off, I fell down heavily, fracturing my sides with laughter. Buctoo was in the same state, and so were all my servants. We at last saw them, on reaching a piece of level ground, get on their legs, the chief still leading, and bolting for the village, at a pace that nothing would warrant but a tin kettle at their heels. In about ten minutes we heard the gongs and bells beating and tolling at a great pace, with frightful shouting from men and women, and this lasted for two hours, when all became quiet.

Not a Tartar could we get hold of for two days after this. At last, by sending a small party rather near the village, several men showed themselves, offering us anything we wanted, if we would only return to our proper side of the snow. This they were told we would do, if they would only show us three or four more days' good sport; but if not, we would remain there six months, and turn them all into wild sheep. Upon this, they had a consultation, when it was decided that they would show us excellent sport provided we promised to take our departure in four days, and never come there again. This was duly agreed to, and after some very cautious approaches we got them once more up to our tents. They certainly kept their promise, for I had excellent sport, and was therefore bound to fulfil my part of the agreement.

On the fourth day arriving, they were invited to come once more to the tent, and to receive a few trifling rewards for the sport they had shown. Brandy was first served out, and this soon restored confidence, when the distribution of a few knives, looking-glasses, beads, &c. &c., and sundry pieces of red cloth, brought them into good humour. Everything was going on as well as could be desired, when some unfortunate dispute arose among some of my guides (not my own servants, but men taken from the last village on our side of the snow) and Tartars. They knew each other well, having, at a large fair held at the foot of the pass, a year's intercourse. These men, I have no doubt, assisted by one of my own men, (and I strongly suspected Buctoo, although he most solemnly denied it,) played them a sad trick. I may here note that almost every Tartar carries a pipe, rudely made of wrought iron, of about the size and shape of the common clay pipe. Being inveterate smokers, a pipe full of good tobacco is one of the most convincing arguments you can employ. While I was at dinner, I ordered some tobacco to be given to them, and it was proposed they should put that in their pouches, and allow some of my fellows to charge their pipes with their own tobacco, of which they begged their acceptance.

The Tartars, nothing loth, assented, and each man gave his iron pipe to be charged, which was duly done, and returned to each owner. Smoking then commenced, and on finishing my dinner and coming outside the tent, I found the Tartars all in a circle, smoking away, and my men, some ten yards from them, and above them, and talking to them. They were also smoking. Thinking nothing of this at the time, I took no notice, and had my chair brought outside, and smoked my cigar. In less than five minutes I was considerably astonished on

Digitized by Google

hearing a salvo as of a volley of musketry, and iron pipes flying up and down in all directions. Then a general shout, and off went the Tartars, as if Old Nick was at their heels, hallooing most fearfully. They, however, this time, did not run far; they brought up about 300 yards from where they started, demanding only their pipes back. I went up to them, asking what was the matter; and after a short time they said nothing farther than that they would take precious good care never to smoke English tobacco again, for it was too strong for them. We smoked with tobacco, and *shot* with tobacco, and *Sheitzan* must have been the manufacturer. T. S.

PENCILLINGS OF THE PRAIRIE.

BY JOHN MILLS,

AUTHOR OF "THE OLD ENGLISH GENTLEMAN." &c.

(Continued from No. 265, page 602.)

The bee-tree must have taken centuries to ripen to maturity, and probably not much less in the cycle of time to rot to its present decayed condition. But be this as it may, the crumbling ruin of the forest was quickly attacked by vigorous strokes from sturdy arms and keen-edged axes, and, now and then, a hollow sounding crack, and groggy shaking of its leafless top, betokened the near approach of the downfall of the towering, sapless oak, hollowed and scooped by storm and time.

"You see, Major," said Hawkeye, having dubbed me with Yankee precipitancy with military rank, although I never aspired to the honour of bearing a commission of the humblest grade; "you see, Major," repeated he, and he folded his arms majestically across his bronzed breast, "how Indian line de bee, how him—" looking out of the extreme corners of his eyes with a roguish leer, "*kill* de bear, an' now, Major, you shall see how him *busts* up honeycomb."

As he spoke the tree staggered with a loud cracking sound, and, as if pausing ere its ruin was complete, stood for a few seconds in a slanting position, and then dashed to the ground like an avalanche, crashing through kindred branch and bough, and hurling showers of splinters far and wide.

As the tree measured its length upon the earth, a thought, as sudden as the action, sent its electrical spark through my reflective regions that, as the jackdaw may receive some of the shot intended for the rook, I might be mistaken for one of the active disturbers of the commonwealth, and stood a remarkably fair chance of coming in for a full share of the consequences. Acquainted with no better means of defence, I cut a leafy branch close at hand, with the intention of brushing off any hostile forces which might attack me; but I had no sooner armed myself than Hawkeye presented a much more effective instrument of defence in the shape of a bundle, or large wisp, of dry lighted grass, which he asserted would keep me scatheless from every harm.

"Bee," said he, "like horse—don't like fire."

Digitized by Google

During the work of cleaving open the trunk of the tree, which already presented huge rents from the force of the fall, the bees hummed and whirled in clouds above our heads, and were only kept at a respectful distance by waving the flaming and smoking wisps in such a manner as to defy a nearer approach. Now and then, however, a hero, perhaps, with a heart swelling for distinction and for fame, even in the very jaws of death, sallied from the host, and darted with ruthless intent upon an exposed position of the enemy, and stabbed his sting deeply and with poignant anguish to the receiver.

"Ho-oo-ooo! Ya-a-aaa!" were the exclamations from the several quarters as the work proceeded, and when the victims ceased their labours to rub the wounded part with rueful visages, loud vollies of laughter burst from the lips of the more fortunate, and gave a practical denial of the Indian's asserted taciturn and serious nature.

Before the hive had been exposed to the view of the eager throng, waiting to rifle its contents with the impatient desire of a set of school-boys, the bees gradually dispersed, and settled upon the adjacent branches of the trees to take counsel, peradventure, among themselves, anent the ruin lowered upon their house. With the exception of a few straggling parties, which occasionally arrived ladened from a distance, there appeared to be a general desire for a cessation of hostilities, and these, from want of support, offered but lame and impotent attacks.

At length the luscious hord was reached, and there in the hollowed trunk a solid mass of honeycomb lay packed and charged with sweets sucked from prairie flower and blossom, and sending forth an odour richer than the most fragrant incense.

In a twinkling, and moved by one common impulse, each and all grasped a handfull of the comb, and with the exultation of children in a successful scramble, began to demolish the clear and limpid honey, as it was squeezed from the cells by many loud and smacking lips.

A few minutes, however, were sufficient to cloy the most capacious appetites, and then the camp kettles were filled, and we turned our backs upon the completed work of desolation.

"Never eat bear, I s'ppose, Major?" said Hawkeye, interrogatively. By the way, he pronounced "bear" as "bar."

"No," replied I, "never." And I then thought of sundry pots of grease bought in former days, and a slight nausea was the immediate consequence,

"It's good,'" rejoined he, "good as deer, an' so Major say, or Indian lie."

I now perceived that which I thought to be merely the skin of the bear, slung over Hawkeye's shoulders, and which he stripped from the carcase in little more time than an expert hand would occupy in flaying a rabbit, contained some of the flesh tied up in a portion of the hide, acting as a primitive kind of sack.

"If there's nothing else for me to eat but that," observed I, pointing to the swinging load with ill-concealed disgust, "I shall go without my meal."

"No Major won't," responded Hawkeye, confidently, "he 'll eat his share, an' want Indian's, too."

With this illiberal opinion concerning my gastronomic acquisitiveness, Hawkeye strode in silence through the forest towards the encampment,

Digitized by Google

with his personal appearance in no way improved from the effects of smeared honey, blood, dirt, and nudity.

I subsequently learned that his object in stripping himself of his hunting frock was twofold—the desire of protecting it from damage, and to have greater freedom of his body in the event of a hand-to-paw conflict with the bear.

In winding our way through the trees, a long-legged, badger-skinned, lean, and ill-favoured mongrel, which continually trotted close to Hawkeye's heels, set up a loud, yelling bark, and ran in circles about a heap of dried leaves on the edge of a pool of stagnant water, forming a small moat or island.

"See him, Major?" inquired Hawkeye, pointing in a careless manner to the heap of decayed leaves.

At first I saw nothing in particular to rivet my attention, but at length the quick and quivering motion of a snake's tongue caught my eye, and I perceived a thin, brown reptile coiled for defence, and keeping at bay the yelping cur.

"Indian no care for most snakes," observed Hawkeye, "but copperhead kill. Copperhead bite once, him never see sun rise again;" and while speaking he pulled a short straight stick from a neighbouring bush, and offering it to me said, "Cut snake's head off, Major?"

With some degree of caution, rendered keener, probably, from Hawkeye's assertion of the reptile's possessing such deadly powers of venom, I approached the spot where it lay, and as it reared its long neck and sent forth a loud hissing sound, I aimed a blow, and decapitated it as cleanly as a sharp knife would lop off the end of a cucumber.

"Your dog seems to know the danger of coming to close quarters with a snake," remarked I.

"All do," replied Hawkeye, "as soon as they can see. Never knew Indian's dog to make mistake, Major."

Adonis had not accompanied the expedition against the honey commonwealth. Indeed, having discovered that he possessed no mean accomplishments in the culinary art, I was disposed to keep his powers within the cycle of their essentially adapted sphere, and flattering his vanity on well-timed occasions, he was more then contented to be the *chef de cuisine*, and ever essayed his best endeavours to win approbation from my tickled palate.

As usual, upon my return to the camp, I found Adonis busily occupied in making arrangements for my comfort. A large fire was blazing before my tent, and over a glowing heap of embers a few long twigs were placed with dough twisted round them, and this was the exceedingly simple manner which he possessed of "baking." The bread produced was anything but light, short, or crusty, and resembled a mixture that may easily be conceived between a thick glue and a mealy paste. On a wooden spit, supported by forked props, the haunch and ribs of a good conditioned buck were roasting, and as the juices trickled from the smoking surface on to the fire (alas! that a single drop should have fallen there!) and the fed flame rose to lick the dainty joint, I felt the grave truth of the Frenchman's declaration concerning sauces: that there was none like hunger. From a camp kettle the fragrant steam of soup curled and rose to the olfactory nerves with an odour almost tantalizing, and gave rise to speculations as to which

Digitized by Google

predominated in the ingredients, turkey, grouse, or such "small deer" as the most-difficult-to-be-satisfied gourmand would deem right worthy of his commendation.

It would have been more satisfactory to me, perhaps, had my friend Hawkeye permitted Adonis to have prepared the bear steaks in lieu of himself; for without undergoing the smallest pretence of purifying ablution, he deliberately squatted upon his hams and took upon himself the duties of cooking this course of the banquet.

I must confess that it made me shudder as he handled the flakes of red flesh and pulled them from the hot flabby hide, and skewered them on long pieces of dog wood for the purpose of broiling them. It brought forcibly to mind everything but the Christian method, in which the forked animal, man, generally has his edibles got ready for digestion.

"Dere's nothin' better than bar," observed Hawkeye, sending the point of a tapering stick through a large unsightly lump, and thrusting it into the ground so as to receive the full force of the heat. "I've chawed skunk, 'possum, squirrel, buffa*lo*—large and little—everyting, fat an' lean; but dere's nothing like bar, Major."

In spite of my proclaimed wish to leave Hawkeye to the undivided enjoyment of this luxury, he persuaded, entreated, and almost insisted upon my reserving the unblunted edge of my appetite for the bear steak.

Prejudiced as I felt against complying with his desire, I am free to acknowledge that when the reluctance was overcome, and I ventured to cut a piece off the skewer and convey it to my lips, in the simple manner that the earliest inhabitants of the globe may be supposed to have adopted before the introduction of forks, I learned the true value of the standard maxim, that "the proof of the pudding lies in the eating." It was one of the most tender, juicy, delicious morsels that had ever left a flavour, worthy of reflection! In profound silence—for nothing declares greater folly than employing the mouth for a double purpose when eating is the primary one—I continued to dip the savoury bits in the salt which Adonis had placed on a broad green leaf by my side, and making an occasional diversion with the hot dough, gave conclusive evidence of my unequivocal satisfaction in the taste of a bear steak.

Hawkeye was in ecstacies. He rubbed his hands, chuckled, and gave to view the most backward tooth in his jaws, as he appeared, for a few minutes, to rest contented with watching the gradual appeasing of my hunger; but, at length, a general onslaught commenced by all belonging to the lodge, and as soon as may be anticipated from the hearty goodwill displayed by each respective member, the viands vanished, until scarcely a remnant remained of the bounteous feast.

At the conclusion of the meal, which could only have been thoroughly enjoyed in some such wild of the West, my companions stretched themselves in the easiest of postures around the crackling log fire, and one—a fine majestic fellow, who looked as if moulded for a bronze statue—began to chant a low monotonous strain in his native tongue, and to beat his breast with the palms of his hands as a sort of rude accompaniment. It was, perhaps, a soul-stirring lay of "grim visaged war" or bold hunting deed; for as he proceeded others took up the strain, and their flashing eyes and short exclamations shewed that the blood was skipping through their veins more quickly than its wont.

Digitized by Google

Whatever the subject of the strain might be, it was, to say the least of it, anything but condensed, and as canto followed canto, I got wearied with the minstrelsy, and unceremoniously took my departure from the scene.

Darkness was now closing in. As the thickening shades of twilight fell around, the fire-fly's lamp began to glisten among the foliage of the trees. Myriads of these winged glow-worms flitted about me as I strolled along the verge of the thicket, and listened to the increasing sounds of those things which love to fly and prowl by night.

The melancholy note of the Whip-poor-Will came from the bush, whereon he would sit for hours to sing his unchanging song, and then the loud shrieks of the night hawk mingled with the howling wolf, and sharp bark of the fox, as they issued from the covert on their several missions of blood and death. Clouds of mosquitoes blew their trumpets through the air, and kept me constantly employed in brushing them from my face, neck, hands, and other vulnerable points of my body.

It is quite extraordinary that these enemies to repose, and "honey-heavy dew of slumber," should evince such a decided predilection for the flavour of a stranger. The relish seems irresistible, and while the natural sons of the soil will escape harmless, the unhappy alien receives the concentrated attacks of as ruthless a foe as ever took mean advantage of mistaken confidence. For woe betide the white man who bivouacs on the prairie without his head be covered within the thick folds of a blanket, or attempts to sleep under a tent without the protection of musquito curtains. His puffed and swollen features and irritated limbs would scarcely be identified by himself as belonging to some of the most invaluable of his chattels, and even his maternal parent might be found disposed to cut her progeny and deny his origin.

The moon rose bright and clear, and sailed through the star-studded canopy with web-like fleecy clouds occasionally veiling her disc, as they scudded before a brisk, whistling breeze. Behind me were the camp fires burning cheerfully in the dark shades of the forest, forming a black, impenetrable screen in the rear, while in front the bending grass, undulated by the wind, and rolling in the silvery light as far as the eye could reach, looked like the snow-crested waves of the sea tossed in the lusty breath of a swelling storm.

Upon retracing my footsteps, the sounds of hearty laughter were borne cheerfully towards me from that quarter of the camp where my tent was pitched, and feeling desirous of discovering the cause of the hilarity, without interrupting it, I approached with some degree of caution, and kept my figure under cover of the trees. As I neared the spot sufficiently close to watch what was going on, I saw that Hawkeye was the principal mover of the mirth. Surrounded by a large audience composed mostly of men, some women, and a few children—all of whom appeared to be grinning with undisguised delight—this model of an Osage was the evident focus to which all eyes and ears were drawn. He was the sole speaker, and seemed to possess the greatest fluency of words, while his gesticulations were of the most vehement description. From time to time he paused in his address, when bursts of applause followed, and these were only subdued when he resumed his subject.

Wondering within myself what could be the theme of Hawkeye's

Digitized by Google

narration, I was not a little wounded in my vanity to learn, through the evidence of my eyesight, that *I* was the unhappy object of his travesty; and that the events of the morning were being turned into as much ridicule, perhaps, as admission presented or gave scope to. Springing from his recumbent position before the fire, he imitated my blundering progress through the entangled roots, grass, and vine tendrils, which beset our path in the morning, and made a great point of my not bringing the bear down with both barrels of my rifle. This was really well acted. After pretending to ludicrously peer through the interrupting foliage, and making it blindly difficult for me to perceive the object to which he directed my attention, he brought the palms of his hands together with a loud crack, and, after a momentary pause, shook his head despondingly, while a roar of merriment followed the implied meaning. Again his hands cracked like a finely-pointed whip, and as he, a second time, made the gesture significant of an ineffective result, the peal of laughter was redoubled in its heartiness.

By way of a *finale*, not less satisfactory to the actor than the audience, Hawkeye drew his noble figure to its height, and carelessly snapping a finger and thumb, in imitation of his better shot, turned upon his heel, and strode away, with that self-satisfied air which the popular reciter of a vain glorious deed meets with from those "commanded always by the greater gust."

Finding that my conduct was to be thus nicely scanned and criticised, I made a resolution which, probably, prevented many a rehearsal of a like character. For as Tallyrand sagely said:—"In this world, it is not to be; but as we seem."

The night was now advancing, and the smouldering fires no longer encircled chattering and laughing groups of Indians. As the wild bird seeks its roost, the Osage buried his head beneath his blanket, and sought repose from "nature's soft and gentle nurse."

Who then shall deny the happiness of man in his natural condition is not equal, if not greater, than that of his artificial state? He knows no want but what can be supplied by himself, and is felicitously ignorant of those countless superfluities to which civilized society is a slave. Free and unshackled of limb and thought he roves where he lists, without remorse of the past or dread of the future. To the Great Spirit he prays in the simple language of his heart, and pays the tribute of his worship devoid of priestly form or saws of books. Through Nature's works *he* looks to Nature's God, and wrangles for no fashion in which the Almighty Dispenser of good and mercy should receive universal thankfulness and praise.

Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCES OF A VOYAGE TO CANADA.

CHAPTER IV.

Lake Ontario—Lewiston—Brock's Monument—Chain of Lakes, of which the Niagara is the outlet—Falls of Niagara—Going behind the "Horse Shoe"—Noise of the Falls—Iris Island—The Whirlpool—The "Devil's Hole"—Persons swept over the Falls—Embark for Toronto, North Canada—Travelling impressions of American Character.

LAKE ONTARIO, of an elliptical shape, 170 miles in length, 60 in width, 460 in circuit, and varying in depth from 18 to 600 feet, is the lowest of those inland seas of which the river Niagara, or, more properly speaking, the St. Lawrence, is the outlet. Bounded by Upper Canada and the State of New York, and receiving the rivers Oswego and Genesse, it is the great highway of trade, not only for these provinces, but for all the surrounding territory. Let not the uninitiated suppose, in the simplicity of their hearts, that the navigation of this immense sheet of water is at all times as agreeable as the idea of sailing or steaming on a *lake* would suggest to the imagination. Once embarked, the traveller may fancy himself at sea; land is lost sight of; heavy breaking and dangerous waves arise in a very short space of time, and the clear deep blue of the ocean pervades the vast expanse. I have seen Ontario in its calm and angry moods. The former all mild and peaceful beauty: the latter terrible and destructive in the fury of its wrath.

Our passage to Lewiston, where we arrived the following morning, was delightful. From the window of my cabin I could enjoy the evening breeze, which, as the sun departed, stole gently over the surface of the lake; the foliage of the distant woods were tinted with its declining rays, and, as far a-head sky and water commingled, one could not help contrasting the diminutive proportions of the works of nature in the "old world" with the colossal ones characteristic of the "new." The packet was far from crowded; but when making one's toilet the next day at the public washing place, some little care was required to prevent razors, shaving apparatus, hair-brushes, &c. from being borrowed by parties who had not the smallest right to be guilty of such familiarity. Lewiston, about seven miles from the Falls of Niagara, at the head of the navigation of the river, and clear of the rapids and turmoil of the water, received its name in 1805. Having been destroyed by the English in 1813, it was rebuilt two years subsequently. On the heights on the opposite shore the Americans were defeated by the British, under Sir Isaac Brock, on the 12th October, 1813, their gallant chief falling in the action, and his aide-de-camp dying of his wounds the following day. A column, above one hundred feet in height, was erected to their memory by the legislature of Upper Canada, at an expense of 8,000 dollars, which was partially destroyed by the "sympathisers," who endeavoured to blow it up with gunpowder on the 17th April, 1840. The site is beautiful and commanding. Beneath is Lewiston, with its gardens, houses, and cultivated fields, while Ontario may be seen to its

Digitized by Google

northern limits. On the Canadian side is the village of St. David's, with the distant country, extending to the lake, interspersed here and there with partial clearings, but presenting the general appearance of an extensive forest. Hence the eye wanders to the mouth of the river, on one side of which floats the banner of the "stars and stripes;" on the other, that of England.

Fort Niagara, on the American side, composed merely of pallisades in 1679, was built on an improved plan in 1725, and is now a place of considerable strength.

General Prideaux with his troops, assisted by the Indians under Sir William Johnson, took it in 1759, and, after being restored to the Americans in 1796, was again captured by the English in 1813, and finally delivered to its present possessors in the month of March, 1815. On the English side stands Fort Massassaqua. The journey from Lewiston to Niagara Falls was performed on a railway laid down without the slightest regard to equality of surface. The cars, drawn by horses, moved at so slow a pace that nearly two hours were consumed in passing over this short distance. The road ascends gradually to an elevation of between two and three hundred feet immediately after quitting Lewiston, affording a magnificent view—the Niagara flowing beneath our feet. The banks on either side were thickly covered with wood, disclosing at intervals steep and rocky precipices. The ground near the road was partially cleared, but many gigantic trees still remained, raising up visions of bygone days, when Sachems and warriors, in all the pride and panoply of warlike and savage life, roamed free and uncontrolled amidst the wilderness surrounding them. Here and there, on the very edge of the declivity, where an overturn would have been almost certain destruction to all concerned, the worn out rails, let into a wooden track, had entirely given way, and parties of men met the lumbering conveyance, and by main strength supported it over the dangerous parts. To say that such a snail's pace progression was most annoying to myself and my Virginian *compagnons de voyage* is needless. Our minds were wrought up to the highest pitch of expectation, and at length, when about two miles off, the fleecy spray suspended in the air disclosed itself to view, and the roaring of the cataract boomed heavily in the distance.

Arriving at the village of Niagara Falls about one o'clock, we secured rooms at the Eagle hotel, and lost no time in proceeding to view that which from childhood had ever been associated in my mind with all that was grand, wonderful, and amazing. So much has been said and written upon this subject, that to impart anything new is out of the question, but I will venture to affirm that no description, however elaborate, no imagery, however highly coloured, can ever by any possibility bring clearly to the imagination of those who have never witnessed this magnificent work of nature, the sensations of awe and admiration which possess the mind of persons set for the first time face to face with this mighty cataract.

Before proceeding further, it may not be out of place to notice briefly the great chain of lakes of which the Niagara is the outlet. The first most westerly and most extensive is Lake Superior, called also Keetchee-gahmi and Missisawgaiegon, 370 miles in length, 120 in breadth, and 1,500 in circumference, receiving many rivers, three of which, the Nipegon, the Michipicoton, and the St. Louis, are of considerable size

Digitized by Google

The surface of this lake is 627 feet above, and the bottom, so far as has yet been discovered, 500 feet below the level of the Atlantic ocean—the sum total of its tributary rivers and streamlets being 220. At the southwest angle is the far distant source of the St. Lawrence—there styled St. Louis—between Lakes Superior and Huron, the St. Mary; between Lakes Huron and St. Clair, the St. Clair; between Lakes St. Clair and Erie, the Detroit; between Lakes Erie and Ontario, the Niagara. From Kingston to Montreal, the Cataraqui; from Montreal to the sea, the St. Lawrence. Many islands exist in Lake Superior, one of which, Isle Royale, is nearly fifty miles in length, by eight in breadth, and gales, as destructive to ships navigating this inland sea, as storms to those on the ocean, frequently sweep over its surface. By the St. Mary the waters of this immense basin flow into Lake Huron, triangular in shape, and between 700 and 800 miles in circumference. In the northern part are the Manstoulin or Sacred Isles, the largest of which is about eighty miles long by twenty wide, and looked upon with much religious veneration by the "red men." Between Lake Huron and Lake Michagan are the straits of Michilimackinoe; the last mentioned lake being 300 miles in length, 940 in circumference, with a surface of between 15,000 and 16,000 square miles. The united waters of all the before mentioned flow into Lake Erie, 280 miles long and sixty-three broad by the river and Lake St. Clair and Detroit Strait, and by the river Niagara the whole mass, covering an area of one hundred thousand square miles finds its way into Lake Ontario. So enormous an accumulation merited a stupendous exit, and by Niagara and the St. Lawrence has nature found channels worthy of its vastness.

My first impression on viewing that which I had so ardently wished to behold, was that of disappointment. I know not what I had anticipated, but my expectations were not realized. The mind was overwhelmed, and in fact unable to appreciate the majesty and solemnity of such overpowering evidences of the might of the Great Creator of the Universe. One felt as if in presence of the Deity, humbled, awe stricken, convinced of the littleness of man. Can it be wondered at that the simple Indians considered it the abode of the "Great Spirit," and that they should throw into the stream propitiatory offerings to the genius of the place? By degrees comprehension of the tremendous scene stole imperceptibly over me, but wrapt in contemplation, an hour had passed with the swiftness of a minute, e'er I became alive to the fact that for years past innumerable, and for ages perhaps to come, still had, and still would flow on unceasingly that stupendous "Fall," waking with its echoes the stillness of the forest and the quiet hours of night, and far above the waters, float that misty cloud of spray rising incense-like before the Great Being by whose word they all were made.

The breadth of the river Niagara, when first quitting Lake Erie is about a mile; at Black Rock, two miles farther down, about half a mile; at "Grand Island," five or six miles in advance, from six to seven miles; below "Navy Island," two miles, and after the junction of the two branches which encompass the different islands in their course, gradually contracts to the "Rapids," a mile above the Falls. At the Falls it turns suddenly to the North East, and is diminished in width to three quarters of a mile. The strength of the current is as variable as the width of the stream. On leaving Lake Erie it glides

Digitized by Google

forward with calm tranquillity; near "Black Rock" it runs at a rate of from six to seven miles an hour, after which it again quietly pursues its course, and is navigable to Chippewa, below which, the indraught of the cataract is perceptible. As it advances, the velocity is greater, a slight ripple is observable on the surface, the waves gradually increase in size, till at the "Rapids" the whole body of the river becomes violently agitated, dashing against the rocks that oppose it, as though, with a giant's strength, it would hurl them to destruction. But a mightier power is there, mocking its wildest efforts, and whirled aloft in spray by the violence of its impotent attacks, the impetuous torrent indignantly pursues its way. From ridge to ridge it leaps, foaming, boiling, roaring, till on reaching the final, fearful plunge, as if terrified by the abyss before it, a calm ensues, the agitation is at an end, the water, as it were, pauses, and then solemnly, slowly, and majestically falls into the depth beneath.

Who first discovered the Falls is not accurately known. They were known in 1657, and this is the earliest date of their being mentioned. Father Hennossen visited them in 1687, and described them as being 600 feet in height!

At Point View on the United States' side, is perhaps the most favorable situation for examining the Falls. Two hundred feet below, roll the waters of the river, bounded on either side by rock, precipice, and forest trees. High in air floats the shadowy veil; rainbows span the space beneath. The cataract sends forth its deep-toned voice of thunder, and Prospect and Tris Islands standing boldly in the midst of the Falls add, if possible, increased magnificence to the sublime and imposing scene. My fellow travellers and myself next descended to the foot of the bank by means of a covered staircase, an opening half way down bringing us close to the falling column. At the foot of the descent we remained a considerable time; from far above us poured the bright green water, its crest suspended, as it were, amid the sky, while clouds of feathery spray concealed the base from view. Embarking in a ferry boat, we advanced close to the Falls, and our light summer garments were soon saturated with the mist in which we were surrounded. Towards the centre, the vapour rises like a curtain, and the whole sublimity of the scene is displayed, presenting an unbroken view of the sheet of water.

The river forms three distinct falls. The one on the American shore flowing between it and Prospect Island, is 833 yards in width, and 164 feet in height; that between Prospect and Tris Islands 33 yards, and that between Tris Island and Canada, 700 yards in width, and 158 in height, and the rapids being 57 feet, there is a descent of about 221 feet to the foot of the American Fall, the whole circumference, including Prospect and Tris Islands, being about 1400 yards. After remaining in the boat some little time, tossed and whirled about by the broken waves and eddies, we made for the Canadian shore, and although the tide set strongly down, there is near the landing-place a counter current, and some large rocks acting as breakwaters; the water is tranquil enough at the point of disembarkation. An English sentry, slowly pacing on his beat, was the first object that greeted my eyes, the guard, of which he formed a part, being stationed a short distance in the rear. Proceeding leisurely up the steep acclivity, we went to

Digitized by Google

Barnet's Museum, in which is a fair collection of specimens of the animal and feathered inhabitants of the adjacent country, and thence to Table Rock, projecting in a remarkable manner some fifty or sixty feet. From hence may be seen the gradual increase of the velocity of the current, and by lying flat upon the ground, one may lave one's hands in the roaring torrent, leaping in wild confusion into the gulf below. Returning to the museum, and following the example of most other tourists, we sought the guide who accompanies travellers behind the Horse Shoe Fall, and previous to descending the staircase leading to the foot of the bank, were shewn into a small room in which we were requested to divest ourselves of the garments we then wore, and, to put on in their stead, woollen shirts, canvass trowsers, coats of the same material fastened with a cord round the waist, tarpaulin hats well secured under the chin, and coarse shoes (from the effects of constant wetting, hard as boards), worn without stockings. Our appearance was so ridiculous, that a general peal of laughter escaped from the party on perceiving the metamorphosis which had taken place in our personal appearance, for from decent, respectable-looking gentlemen on entering the house, we emerged the most disreputable looking set of scamps imaginable. Quitting the shelter of the staircase, we encountered a strong wind, blowing directly in our faces, and walking was very unpleasant from the number of loose stones and large rocks that obstructed the path, rendered slippery in the extreme by the mist constantly arising from the Falls, our large unwieldy shoes still further increasing our perplexity. Although not yet near the edge of the water through which we were to force our way, respiration was not easy. On reaching the point of greatest difficulty, we were directed by the guide to stoop as much as possible to avoid the tremendous gusts of wind, and then rush forward, as once past this particular spot, progression becomes comparatively easy. Taking a long breath on we went, buffeted by the blast, blinded by the spray, deafened by the roar of the cataract. On our right rose the rock sheer from the narrow path, rendered disagreeable in the extreme by the number of eels coiled up, or crawling along it, and their cold slimy bodies wriggling round one's ankles, if they were inadvertently trodden upon, was anything but a pleasant sensation. On our left, some feet beneath, was the boiling surge, the torrent itself flowing far above our heads. At Termination Rock, as an impassable angle of the cliff is termed, 230 feet from the outside (at least so says the printed certificate presented to all who accompany the guide thus far), I turned to look for my companions, but only one had achieved the feat. The space included between the rock and the cascade is very considerable, but the clouds of mist are so blinding it becomes difficult to see far into the interior. The direction of the wind is very eccentric, blowing, as it were, all ways at once, and whirling the water to the top of the cave. The light within is gloomy, and the effect of the whole scene produced feelings never experienced previously, and totally impossible to describe. The quantity of water projected over the Fall is enormous, and at one place it descends unbroken for about twenty feet, the colour being of a beautiful green. By one computation, with the current at six miles, 102,093,750 tons are precipitated into the abyss in one hour; by another, with the current at three miles, 113,510,000 gallons in a minute.

Digitized by Google

After a short rest at Termination Dock, we returned from the place from whence we came. With care no danger exists in passing behind the "Horse Shoe;" but the undertaking is unpleasant to the last degree, and though ladies often venture, it is hardly right for them to attempt it. Our drenched and soaking clothing being replaced with our own proper garments, we descended to the landing-place, and then returned to the American side. The roar of the cataract has frequently been the theme of remark. Sometimes it resembles that of a stormy sea, being one continual rumble; at others, broken and varied. Persons engaged in conversation, close to each other, can make themselves heard; if a short distance apart, they are compelled to shout; if farther separated, their voices become inaudible. To those who reside far off, it serves as a barometer; a gentle pleasing sound, denoting the continuation of fine weather; a sudden increase of noise, portending a change. It is usually audible at a distance of from six to seven miles, but is stated upon one occasion to have been heard at forty.

The whole of the remaining portion of this afternoon was spent by us in wandering to every point from whence could be obtained a sight of the falls and its rainbows, sometimes spanning the centre or base, at others extending far down the river, which boils and foams as though the agitation was caused, not so much by the immense mass of water, of which it is the receptacle, but as if some enormous power, pent up beneath, was heaving itself upwards in convulsive struggles to make its escape.

An agreeable company assembled in the evening in the public sitting room of the hotel, enlivened by the presence of some very pretty unaffected young ladies; and with the aid of music and conversation, the time slipped pleasantly away. The "guessing" of the Yankee, the classic pronunciation of the well-educated Englishman, the musical language of the Spaniard, the gutteral tones of the German, and the vivacious accents of the Frenchman, were ample evidence of the magnetic attraction of a locality which could thus assemble strangers from the distant countries of the old world and of the new. There is something peculiarly soothing in listening during the quietude of the hours of darkness, to the ceaseless hollow roaring of the Fall. The turmoil of worldly life, with all its anxieties and cares, passes away from recollection; leaving in its place, peace, tranquillity, and calmness of mind.

Late was it ere I could determine to retire for the night; but in sleep, all that I had witnessed during the day, was constantly recurring, till at seven o'clock the following morning, these pleasing recollections were rudely dispelled by the harsh sounds of a gong struck in every passage of the hotel, as a signal to the slumberers they must rouse from their repose and prepare for breakfast. Unfortunate will be the luckless wight who, from want of punctuality or laziness, is late in his arrival; for if not present to get a fair start, there will remain, in the twinkling of an eye, but little wherewith to satisfy his hunger; and it is a matter of difficulty to secure a meal at an hour different from the stated one. A party of gentlemen, with whom I was acquainted, arrived in a waggon, a light description of carriage, drawn by two horses; having travelled from an early hour, they requested to be supplied with refreshment. "Guess you can't," was the reply. "Why couldn't you come at the same time as the rest of the community?" With some trouble, they succeeded in procuring what they wished for, and at

Digitized by Google

dinner, the landlord went up to one of the party, and laying his hands on his shoulders, said good humouredly, "If you don't eat quicker, stranger, I guess you'll get no dinner."

The village of Niagara Falls was laid out in 1805, by a Mr. Porter, and called Grand Niagara, and subsequently Manchester; but there being several other places of the same name, it was finally altered to its present designation. It is beautifully situated, but little pains are taken by the inhabitants to make it worthy of its site. I met a party of Indians, of the Tuscarora tribe, in the street, hawking curiosities about for sale. They formed, at one time, a portion of the confederacy of the six nations; but becoming diminished to about two or three hundred, were shortly to be removed to the West.

The morning of the second day of my visit, was devoted to sketching and visiting the neighbouring islands; the most interesting being Iris or Goat Island, so called in consequence of a resident at Schlosser having some years since placed some goats upon it. Containing between sixty and seventy acres, it is but a heap of rocks covered with earth, in which, nevertheless, flourish luxuriantly the native forest trees, affording, by the thickness of their foliage, a cool retreat from the heat of the mid-day sun. At its upper extremity commence the Rapids leading to the Falls. The bridge connecting the island with the main land is well worthy of observation. It is of wood, between six and seven hundred feet in length. Across the most violent part of the Rapids—and to fix the piers which support it, so as to remain firm amidst the rushing torrent, must have required a bold heart and great engineering skill. Numerous skeletons, supposed to belong to the departed owners of the soil, have been found at different periods upon this spot, giving rise to the idea of its having been in their eyes sacred ground. During the Canadian war, commenced in 1755, General Putnam first landed on the island, a wager having been made that the Rapids were impassable from the American side. Embarking in a boat with a stalwart crew, a rope was made fast to it, held by men on shore. He reached the island, and was then easily towed back to the main land.

An observatory has been built upon some rocks called the Terrapin, from whence is a magnificent view into the very midst of the Falls. Here are the remains of a bridge, projecting over the precipice a single piece of timber, upon which an eccentric individual named Francis Abbott, who was afterwards swept away whilst bathing, was in the habit of walking. Numerous anecdotes are related of the extraordinary conduct of this man, which can only be accounted for by the supposition that his mind was affected.

Arriving at Niagara in June 1829, he requested permission to erect a hut on Iris Island, stating his intention of becoming a hermit. This was refused by the proprietor, but he was allowed to occupy a room in the only house in the place, in which he resided for twenty months, his principal diet being flour and water. He afterwards built a cottage on the banks of the river whence he could command a view of the Falls, with the beauty of which he appeared perfectly infatuated. He was last seen when bathing in June 1831, and it was presumed the current had carried him off. On the upper part of the island, he had trodden out a footpath, so constantly did he walk in one particular place, and would occasionally let himself down by his hands from the end of the plank extending over the cataract. He was master of several languages and

Digitized by Google

highly educated, but no clue was ever discovered as to the cause of this self-imposed banishment. Near the foot of the Biddle stair-case, eighty feet in height, to enable persons to descend and approach the sheets of water, was erected in 1829, a platform, ninety-seven feet in height, from whence a person, known as Sam Patch, jumped twice into the water and came out unhurt. Trying the same experiment at Rochester into the Genessee from a point one hundred and twenty-five feet above the river, he was never seen after.

From Prospect Island is a fine view of the American Fall, the bridge to which is usually removed during the winter, and replaced when the summer commences. On Bath Island a beautiful confusion of rocks, trees, and verdure, against which the river rushes with furious violence, are a paper mill and museum. This is a delightful retreat, the constant motion of the water agitating the air and producing a refreshing coolness.

About three miles from Niagara is a mighty commotion termed the Whirlpool, the raging waters presenting a grand picture of perpetual strife. Here the river widens, and on the Canadian side a counter current, equal to the main one, is driven up the stream. Into this space the great body of water rushes with irresistible violence, the counter current opposing it with similar fury. Hence the contending forces, the whirling eddies, and the yawning vortex of the pool. In it may be seen trunks of trees, and other floating substances, turning round and round till they approach the centre, when in a moment they pass from sight. At a distant point they reappear, and retrograding with the ascending stream, once more enter into the fearful gulf, sometimes standing almost perpendicularly from the enormous violence of the conflicting waves, again to descend, and again renew their frightful course, the sport for weeks together of the turbulence of these resistless billows. Close as the possessions of England and America here approach each other, it is not surprising that, lured by false expectations and delusive accounts of the independence and riches of the inhabitants of the republic, some unhappy individuals of Her Majesty's forces should be induced to break their oath, and desert those colours they had sworn to defend. Many have paid, at this place, for their temerity with their lives; and for days together their battered corpses have been seen revolving round this dismal circle, ghastly examples and warnings to such as would traitorously abandon the service of their country and their Queen.

A mile from hence is a deep chasm called the Devil's Hole, where during the war of 1759 a party of British soldiers marching in charge of a convoy of provisions and ammunition, fell into an ambuscade of Indians. The dreaded war-whoop sounded in their ears, and in a short time the rifle and the tomahawk put an end to these unfortunates, whose lifeless bodies, together with the wounded and the dying, hurled over the precipice by their merciless opponents, fell mutilated and disfigured upon the rocks beneath. Three persons only escaped; and for years after the occasional finding of bones and portions of the broken waggons destroyed in the blind fury of the attack, gave evidence of the bloody tragedy enacted at this fatal spot; but though the traveller may visit the various places of interest in the neighbourhood, he feels a restless anxiety to be again within sight of the great wonder of all, again to witness all the glories of its surpassing beauty; and the longer he

Digitized by Google

contemplates it the more convinced will he become that it is not by hurried examination, but by careful survey he can fully comprehend the grandeur and majesty of its proportions.

It has occasionally happened that persons, either by accident or their own carelessness, have been involved within the influence of the current above the Falls and swept to destruction, for if once entangled in the Rapids no human power can render assistance. It is related that many years since a Tonemanta chief, after a quarrel with his squaw, lay down to sleep in a canoe, just out of reach of the tide of the Niagara, with a bottle of rum locked in a fast embrace, and that his better, or, in this instance his worse, half, unfastening the frail bark, pushed it within the indraught of the current, the chief remaining wrapt in slumber till awakened by the violent rocking of the canoe amidst the contending waters of the Rapids. Perfectly sensible that any effort to extricate himself would be useless, he placed the bottle to his mouth, and plunging over the glassy surge in the attitude of drinking, his spirit took its flight to the happy hunting grounds of his forefathers. In the year 1843 an inhabitant of Chippewa backed his cart into the water, which getting beyond its depth, sank, he himself floating away in a box on which he had been seated. For more than an hour was the unfortunate man gradually moving to his doom, the spectators on the shore hearing his cries for aid, but unable to render assistance. The dreaded moment at length arrived—he entered the Rapids; and after being tossed in their furious current, passed into the smooth water anterior to the awful plunge, and gliding over, was no more seen.

Most reluctantly did I bid adieu to the fascinations of Niagara and its Falls; and though years may pass away the remembrance of its greatness and its beauty will ever be indelibly impressed upon my recollection, till time to me shall cease and memory be no more. Embarking at Lewiston on board the transit steamer, I took passage for Toronto, right glad to have left the States, and to find myself once more under the British flag, and (to perpetrate an Irishism) upon "British ground." In making the following observation I would not have it supposed I would apply it to the higher classes of American society, for with the exception of occasionally meeting agreeable persons of this grade, it was utterly out of the question, that during my hurried journey I could have any opportunity of forming an opinion of them, but from the great mass of persons of various orders amongst whom the traveller must of necessity be thrown during the every-day transactions of his tour, and which in some degree shadow forth the peculiarities of the nation at large, I found an overbearing and uncourteous manner, which it may sound very well to term "republican freedom," but might with more justice be styled "republican insolence," offensively making it apparent that an American considers himself better than every other person, and taking good care that strangers shall be made fully sensible of the contempt in which they are held. The cool, impertinent system of cross-questioning as to condition, prospects, business, and future arrangements is both unpleasant and annoying; and he who travels in the Union must make up his mind for rough companions, rough language, and an absence of those civilities between man and man which tend to shorten a long journey, and make a short one appear half its real length

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

THE VICTORIES OF THE MONTH.

We have entered upon a year which, in the future history of nations, will be accounted one of the most remarkable as regards Great Britain. It was a grand idea to render the metropolis of England the depository of all the fruits of the ingenuity of the universe—to invite the whole of the nations of the earth to contribute to a display of the *ne plus ultra* of human industry and talent—and to provide a crystal palace for the reception of the manifold products of scientific research and artistic skill. Great must have been the confidence in the moral, and political, and manufacturing pre-eminence of this country to warrant the belief that the wide-spread invitations would be cordially accepted; and grateful to our national pride must be the homage which all Europe, Asia, Africa, and America are prompt to pay to our assumption of the possession of a fitting receptacle for universal produce. There is not a branch of manufacturing power and resource which will not be represented in Hyde Park in four months from the present date. There is not a spot upon the whole earth—vain and besotted China excepted—which will not send its representative, animate or inanimate. The whole of the crystal palace will be a vast epitome of wondrous handiwork, while all London will present to the imagination, in the manifold picturesque groups, the notion of a *monstre* fancy ball.

At such a time—in such a year—when England puts on her holiday dress to welcome "the world" to her shores, it would be a dereliction of duty—a species of treason to the army and navy—if an effort were not made by a periodical which has long enjoyed the countenance of the services, to revive the evidences of the prowess and the skill which have given us a title to summon the rest of the globe to our shores. True, the records of the brilliant deeds achieved by our fleets and troops in all parts of the earth are available to those who seek information from their pages, and there are few educated people in any country who are not prepared to admit that, while our conquests have been extensive, right and justice have for the most part guided the sword and sustained the warfare; but amidst the hum of present excitement these things may be forgotten, and it therefore seems incumbent upon us to recall the principal incidents to the memory of mankind. In doing so, we disclaim all intention to wound the self-love of our intending visitors, or to contribute to a greater amount of home glorification than may rationally assort with our proud position. Our only aim is to shew that Great Britain has established a title to be regarded as the centre of nations—the moral mistress of the world.

January—bleak and cold, and unfavourable to military operations in most parts of the world—has been peculiarly remarkable for the number of our triumphs by sea and land. Going back no further than the year 1793—the year of the French Revolution—when that great war may be said to have commenced which only terminated on the plains of Waterloo, we find that not less than six-and-twenty naval actions took place in the month of January, each of which was crowned with

Digitized by Google

signal success. None of them were general actions, fleet opposed to fleet, or fleet battering the walls of hostile fortress—they were chiefly individual encounters, ship against ship, or, not unfrequently, one English man-of-war opposed to two or more French or Spanish enemies. For instance, on the 28th January, 1801, Captain Manby, in *Le Bourdelais*, captured *La Curieuse* and two others on the Leeward Island station. Of the single encounters much might be said, for the despatches and historical records bear testimony to the determined bravery with which a handful of men and a few guns sufficed to take and disable vessels of magnitude, well equipped and carrying heavy metal. But it will be sufficient to point to the capture of the American *President* by the *Endymion*. Upon that action alone Great Britain might safely rest the pretensions of her warlike sons to the proud naval pre-eminence they have earned for her and for themselves.

But if the naval chronicles do not supply us with many instances of the superiority of our combined forces over the allied strength and organised fleets of those who have at any time been our rivals, our military annals are singularly rich in the details of "heady fights" and desperate sieges, all terminating in the most signal success. January awakens the proud recollection of CIUDAD RODRIGO, TARIFA, BENEVENTE, and—mournful as are its associations—of CORUNNA. It was in January, 1826, that the gallant Combermere subdued the, until then impregnable, fortress of BHURTPORE. It was in January, 1806, that the redoubtable Baird took the CAPE OF GOOD HOPE from the Dutch. In the same month, in 1842, Gough visited the Celestials at YON-YON. In 1849, the *Volage* and the Bombay troops wrested ADEN from the Arabs—and to come down to the latest times, January beheld the flag of the traitorous Seikhs at MOOLTAN vail to the guns directed by the judicious and persevering Sir S. Whish.

Great and glorious were all these incidents of war. The most elaborate, perhaps, was the siege of Ciudad Rodrigo. The troops were badly placed, "entangled around the fortress." The advance of Marmont and D'Orsenne with 40,000 men threatened to place Lord Wellington in imminent danger if the place were not captured. The garrison, well commanded, was resolute. Each commander had a fixed course of conduct, and each expressed his determination in characteristic language. Wellington summoned the governor of Ciudad Rodrigo to surrender. "Sa Majesté L'Empereur," was his reply; "ma confié le commandement de Ciudad Rodrigo. In ne puis pas le rendre. Au contrare, moi et la brave garnison que je commande s'ensevelirent dans ses ruines!" When the British general's arrangements were complete, he announced "Ciudad Rodrigo must be carried by assault *this evening at seven o'clock!*" Pack and his Portuguese, Crawford and his English, obeyed the order to the letter. Dreadful was the conflict, and direful the slaughter. But the victory was untarnished by subsequent cruelties, and the intrepidity everywhere displayed brought into conspicuous notice the names of many brilliant soldiers. Besides Pack and the lamented Crawford, the capture of Ciudad Rodrigo added honour and renown to Colborne and Vandeleur, M'Kinnon and Bradford, Londonderry, Fletcher, Dixon, Sturgeon, Gurwood, and Napier. The fruits of the victory were enormous. Three hundred

Digitized by Google

and twenty-one pieces of cannon and 1,500 prisoners fell into our hands.

The memory of Tarifa has recently been revived in the modern exploits of the brave and excellent Gough. Less than 2,000 men, of whom 900 were Spaniards, garrisoned the town, which was assailed by 12,000 French. After several days of sapping and battering, a breach, twenty-five yards in width, was effected Leval, who commanded the French, summoned the garrison to surrender. "You do not know me," replied Copons, the Spanish governor; "when the breach shall be absolutely practicable, you will find me upon it at the head of my troops to defend it: *there* we will negociate." The attack was made—the 87th flanked the breach—the 47th lined a wall, which descended from the south-east tower, and flanked the enemy's columns. On came the French, full of confidence. Gough saw them approach. He drew his sword, and flinging away the scabbard, ordered the band to strike up "Garry Owen." A cheer from the 87th, and a deadly *mitraille* followed the inspiriting air. The 47th at the same moment opened their fire. The enemy were staggered for a moment. Recovering, they pushed onwards, but were met by formidable barricades within the walls. Volley after volley was poured upon them from every commanding point—they fell by scores. Leval called them off. Gough saw them return. Waving his hat, he cried out for "St. Patrick's Day"—the band obeyed—another wild hurra—and the cry of *faugh a ballagh!* accompanied a terrific charge, which drove the enemy from the walls. In the darkness of the night of the 3rd January, 1812, Marshal Victor led off his discomfited army, leaving Colonel Skerrett and his brave companions in quiet possession of Tarifa.

We will draw a veil over the incidents of Corunna. A victory it was—a great victory—for it was a victory over circumstances. History does not record a more magnificent retreat, excepting one of Abercromby's in the Low Countries. Worn, harassed, depressed, but still devoted to their commander, the truly noble Moore, the British troops kept their powerful enemy at bay, and escaped an overwhelming force before the eyes of its chief. But the achievement was attended with too heavy cost to make the memory of Corunna dear to Englishmen.

Of Mooltan, and of the capture of Aden, the memory is too fresh to render recapitulation necessary. It was, as it were, but the other day that General Whish avenged the murder of two British officers and consolidated English power in the south-western districts of the Punjaub. It seems but yesterday since the gallant Baillie, with his Europeans, drove the Arabs from the walls of Aden, and gave us a permanent position in Southern Arabia.

Leaving, then, these recent occurrences, let us dwell for a moment upon an action which, though not included in the list given above, was, to our mind, one of the finest pieces of military work—considered more with reference to personal intrepidity than to strategy—which the annals of Indian warfare produce. The battle of Corygaum, or Korygaon, will never be forgotten by the reader of the history of India. It is due and fitting that the general military reader should be made acquainted with its details. Indeed, no record of the victories of January could be perfect which should exclude all mention of an affair

Digitized by Google

which has been perpetuated, in the locale of the conflict, with a suitable monument.

The Peshwa, the ruler of the Deccan, was advancing towards Poonah, (now one of our largest military stations in the west of India) with an immense force, between 20,000 and 30,000 men, horse and foot. Captain Burr, of the Bombay army, had been left to defend the city, with three native battalions and a body of irregular horse. He found the garrison insufficient. Dispatching to Seroor a demand for a reinforcement, Captain Staunton, of the first regiment of Bombay native infantry, (since called "the Grenadiers") was accordingly sent forward, with the second battalion, six hundred strong, two guns, and twenty-six European artillerymen; besides these, he had about 350 Irregular Cavalry, called the Reformed Horse. We must let Horace Wilson, the writer who has so ably continued Mill, the historian, tell the deeply interesting story in his own words:—

"The detachment left Seroor on the 31st of December, at six in the evening, and by ten on the following morning had ascended some high ground about half way to Poonah, overlooking the village of Korigaon and the adjacent plains watered by the Bheema river. Beyond the river appeared the whole of the Peshwa's forces, estimated at 20,000 horse and 8,000 foot. Captain Staunton immediately determined to throw himself into Korigaon, which, being surrounded by a wall, and protected on the south by the bed of the river, offered shelter against the Mahratta cavalry, and might enable him to resist any force of infantry that could be brought against him. As soon as his movement was descried, his intention was anticipated by the enemy, and a numerous body of their infantry, chiefly Arabs, pushed for the same point. Both parties reached the place nearly at the same time, and each occupied a part of the village, the British the northern and western, the Arabs the southern and eastern portions. The Arabs obtained possession of a small fort, which gave them the advantage; but good positions were secured for the guns, one commanding the principal street, the other the banks of the river. By noon the preparations of both parties were complete, and a desperate, and seemingly hopeless, struggle ensued. The first efforts of the British were directed to dislodge the enemy from that portion of the village which they had seized; but their superior numbers enabled them to repel the several vigorous assaults made for that purpose, and Captain Staunton was obliged to confine his objects to the defence of his own position. The Arab infantry became in their turn the assailants, and while some maintained a galling fire from the fort and the terraced roofs of the houses, others rushed along the passages between the walls surrounding them, leading to the British posts, with desperate resolution. They were torn to pieces by the discharge from the guns, which were served with equal rapidity and precision, or they were encountered and driven back at the point of the bayonet by the equal resolution of the defenders. In these actions, the few officers commanding the troops were necessarily exposed to more than ordinary hazard. They were eight in number, including two assistant surgeons, who were more usefully employed encouraging the soldiers than in attendance on the wounded, and who shared with their brother officers the peril and honours of the day. In addition to the dangers and trials of the engagement, the men were much distressed by want of food and water, and by the fatigues of their previous march. Towards evening, the situation of the party became critical. Lieutenant Chisholm, of the artillery, was killed; many of the artillerymen were killed or disabled; Lieutenants Pattinson, Conellan, and Swanston, and assistant surgeon Wingate, had been wounded, and Captain Staunton, with Lieutenant Innes, and assistant surgeon Wylie,

Digitized by Google

were the only officers remaining effective. At this time, one of the guns was captured, and the enemy penetrated to a Choultry, a building for travellers, in which many of the wounded had been deposited. The ferocity of the assailants vented itself upon the helpless men who were thus within reach, and many of them were barbarously slain. Amongst them, Mr. Wingate was cut to pieces, and Lieutenants Swanston and Conellan were about to share the same fate, when the surviving officers, at the head of a party of their men, charged into the Choultry, bayoneted every one of the enemy who was found within it, and put those without to flight. The gun was recovered by a sally, headed by Lieutenant Pattinson, although at the time mortally wounded. A second wound disabled him; but his example had been nobly followed, and the Arabs were driven back with great slaughter. Notwithstanding their success, the loss had been so great, and the exhaustion of the troops was so excessive, that some of the men, both Europeans and natives, began to consider resistance hopeless, and expressed a desire to apply for terms of surrender. Their commanding officer, however, convinced them their only hope of safety lay in a protracted defence, and that to surrender would doom them to certain destruction from barbarous foes, exasperated by the loss which they had suffered. This exhortation animated the troops to persevere, and the Arabs, disheartened by the ill-success of their repeated assaults, intermitted their exertions, and about nine drew off, leaving the entire village in possession of the detachment. During the night, water was procured, and arrangements were made for the renewal of the defence. But the Peshwa, learning that General Smith was approaching, considered further delay unsafe, and at daylight of the 2nd of January, his whole force was in motion along the Poonah road. Not being aware of the advance of the fourth division, Captain Staunton thought it advisable to march back to Seroor. The enemy attempted to entice him to cross the river into the more open country, by sending fictitious messages from Poonah, urging him to hasten his march in that direction, and he pretended to entertain the purpose of complying with the request. Towards nightfall, however, having procured conveyance for his wounded, he set off for Seroor, which he entered the following morning, with both his guns, and all his wounded, with drums beating, and colours flying -thus having set a memorable example of what is possible to a resolute spirit, and of the wisdom of resistance in the most desperate circumstances. Surrender to Asiatic troops, ignorant of the laws of civilized warfare, is as likely to be fatal as ultimate defeat. It may not preserve life, although it must incur dishonour. Of Captain Staunton's small force, two officers were killed and three wounded, as above named, and of the latter Lieutenant Pattinson subsequently died of his wounds. Of the twenty-six artillerymen twelve were killed, and eight wounded; of the native battalion fifty men were killed, and one hundred and three wounded; and of the auxiliary horse ninety-six were killed, wounded, and missing. Captain Staunton received the thanks of the Governor-General for his gallant conduct, and a public monument was erected on the spot in honour of those who fell."

The late Marquis of Hastings, who was Governor-General at the time, further conferred upon Captain Staunton the rank of Honorary Aide-de-camp, and the East India Company granted him the advanced Brevet rank.

With the narrative of the gallant affair at Koragaon, we may suitably conclude our record of the victories of January.

Digitized by Google

FOREIGN SUMMARY

AMERICA.

We make the following extract from the President's message :-

"The navy continues to give protection to our commerce and other national interests in the different quarters of the globe, and with the exception of a single steamer on the northern lakes, the vessels in commission are distributed in six different squadrons.

"I earnestly recommend the enactment of a law authorising officers of the army and navy to be retired from the service, when incompetent for its vigorous and active duties, taking care to make suitable provision for those who have faithfully served their country, and awarding distinctions, by retaining in appropriate commands those who have been particularly conspicuous for gallantry and good conduct. While the obligation of the country to maintain and honour those who, to the exclusion of other pursuits, have devoted themselves to its hazardous service, this obligation should not be permitted to interfere with the efficiency of the service itself.

"I am gratified in being able to state, that the estimates of expenditure for the navy in the ensuing year are less, by more than one million dollars, than those of the present, excepting the appropriation which may become necessary for the construction of a dock on the coast of the Pacific, propositions for which are now being considered, and on which a special report may be expected early in your present session.

"A revision of the code for the government of the navy seems to require the immediate consideration of Congress. Its system of crimes and punishments had undergone no change for half a century, until the last session, though its defects have been often and duly pointed out, and the abolition of a particular species of corporal punishment, which then took place, without providing any substitute, has left the service in a state of defectiveness, which calls for prompt correction. I therefore recommend that the whole subject be revised without delay, and such a system established for the enforcement of discipline, as shall be at once humane and effectual."

FRANCE.

The German question still occupies the attention of politicians in every country, and nowhere more than in France The German question has assumed a new phase since, or rather in consequence of, the Convention of Olmutz. This act, in settling the affairs of the two Duchies and of Electoral Hesse, and decreeing the immediate opening of Ministerial Conferences at Dresden, has certainly obviated the chance of war that was looked upon as inevitable between Austria and Prussia. Such a result has gratified beyond measure the French Cabinet, but there are persons who doubt whether it has proved so completely satisfactory to the president of the Republic, who on these questions is believed to entertain opinions different from those of his Cabinet. The President is supposed to sympathise with Prussia, and on political grounds may have preferred a different result from that arrived at; while his ministry is disposed entirely on the side of Austria, and is decidedly in favour of peace.

The usual religious ceremony in commemoration of the transfer of the remains of the Emperor Napoleon to France was celebrated on the 15th December in the Chapel of the Invalides. The aisle of the chapel was filled with the veterans of the Imperial army. Invalides, bearing their lances, formed a line from the altar to the gate, and Jerome Bonaparte, governor of

Digitized by Google

the Invalides, passed through them on his way to the chapel. He was preceded by the clergy, and accompanied by Generals Petit and Gourgaud, and a numerous staff. He was received in the chapel by the beating of the drums and military music. Several representatives of the people were present, and the galleries were filled with ladies who were mostly dressed in black. After the ceremony Jerome Bonaparte visited the chapel of St. Joseph, where the remains are temporarily deposited. Here prayers were said. The Invalides were afterwards reviewed by the governor. In the absence of the President some decorations were distributed by the governor, who was greeted with cries of "Vive le nom de l'Empereur"—"Vive l'Empereur!"

PRUSSIA.

Our latest information announces the completion of the Prussian cabinet. M. Manteuffel is President of the Council, as well as Minister of Foreign Affairs; M. Von Raumer is appointed to the ministry of Public Worship; and M. Von Westphalen holds the portfolio of the Interior and of Commerce. Austria will insist upon the entrance of her collective states into the Diet at the conferences. There is some hope that affairs in Hesse may take, for a time at least, a better turn; an understanding, it is said, has been come to between the judicial authorities and the commissions, to the effect that, on the one side, the ordinances of September shall be obeyed till the decision of the conferences on the question of right is pronounced, and on the other, that the Bavarian troops—the execution force—now within a mile of Cassel, shal retreat.

AUSTRIA.

Austria will insist upon the entrance of her collective states into the German Diet at the Dresden conferences.

Cassel, Dec. 19.—The Diet's troops are within one mile of this town. There is a report in general circulation that the Prussian commissions and high courts of appeal have come to an understanding. The courts of appeal will, it is said, provisionally carry into effect the ordinances of the 4th September till the decision on the question of right is pronounced at the Dresden conferences. General Pencker has promised, on obtaining the consent of Count Leiningen, to take measures for the retreat of the "Executive force"

CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE PRINCIPAL PORTS AND STATIONS.

Portsmouth, 24th Dec., 1850.

Mr. Editor,—*Phaeton* arrived on the 25th Nov. from Commodore Martin's squadron: having sprung the head of her foremast, and requiring some other spars, and went into harbour on 27th. *Inconstant* arrived on the 24th from the Pacific and Brazils, bringing supernumeraries, and a freight of about 700,000 dollars. The *Inconstant* sailed on the same day for Devonport, to be paid off. *Volage* arrived on the 25th from the Mediterranean, and has gone to Woolwich to be paid off. *Hecate* sailed for Lisbon on the 24th. *Victory* was paid off on the 2nd Dec. and recommissioned by Capt. Blackwood the next day. *Sprightly* has been sent to Devonport with letters, &c., for the Brazils in the *Tyne*, and the Coast of Africa in the *Harlequin*. The Austrian and Russian corvettes have left the port. 11th—*Waterwitch* arrived from Plymouth, last from the Coast of Africa; while on the Coast, she made eight captures, one of them being full of slaves. She has left for Chatham to be paid off. 12th—*Fantome* was commissioned by Com. Gennys;

Digitized by Google

for New Zealand. *Hercules* has been here for a day or two on her passage from Malta and Gibraltar; and has since gone to Deptford. 14th—*Amphitrite* has been commissioned by Lieutenant Jackson for Capt. Frederick. *Sprightly* has gone to Plymouth with some men for the ships fitting there. 18th—*Phæton*, sailed for Lisbon. 21st—*Hogue*, sailed for Queenstown. Ships in Port—*Victory*, *Britannia*, *Vengeance*, *Excellent*, *Blenheim*, *Amphitrite*, *Fantome*, *Hecate*, *Fairy*, and *Elfin*, in harbour.

Devonport, 24th Dec., 1850.

Mr. Editor,—*Trident*, st., Lieut.-Com. Richard H. Risk, arrived on the 22d Nov. from Queenstown, and sailed on the 28th for Scotland; *Falmouth*, tender, from Chatham and Portsmouth, with stores for the dockyard. 26th—*Avon*, tender, Sec. Master-Com. A. Veitch, from Woolwich and Portsmouth. 27th—*Hecate*, Com. Hand, from Portsmouth, and sailed shortly after for Lisbon, with stores for Commodore Martin's squadron. *Wasp*, screw-steamer, Com. Crozier, sailed for the Coast of Africa, with the mails for Madeira, Cape de Verd Islands, Sierra Leone, and Ascension. *Camel*, tender, arrived with stores from Queenstown. 28th—*Retribution*, st.-frigate, Captain F. Warden, sailed for Lisbon. *Inconstant*, 26, Captain John Shepherd, arrived from Portsmouth, to be paid off; *Diligence*, Navy transport, from the eastward. *Pike*, steamer, lately employed as a mail-boat at Portpatrick, is being fitted as an additional tug-vessel for service at this port. *Buzzard*, steamer, is preparing for commission. 29th—*Express*, 6, Lieut.-Com. Lory, arrived from Falmouth, and came into harbour to be paid off. Arrived—*Aid*, tender, with victualling stores from Deptford, and *Quail*, tender, with stores from Pembroke. The latter sailed on her return on the 5th. *Inconstant*, 36, Captain Sheppard, was inspected and exercised on 29th in Cawsand Bay by Admiral Sir W. Gage, and, after having her powder taken out, sailed into harbour. 30th—*Hamoaze*, tender, with stores, arrived for Penbroke and Queenstown. Dec. 1st—*Olivouza*, Russian corvette, Com. J. Soustchaff, from Portsmouth, bound to Kamtschatka. 2nd—*Tyne*, store-ship, Master-Commander Peter Wellington, sailed for South America, with stores for the squadron on that station. 3rd—*Calliope*, 26, was commissioned for Captain Sir J. E. Home, Bart. (1837), Her complement will be 195 officers and men. 6th—Russian corvette *Olivouza*, sailed for Kamtschatka, and *Quail*, tender, with stores for Pembroke. 7th—*Waterwitch*, 8, Com. Quin, from the Coast of Africa, bound to Portsmouth, after communicating her number, proceeded to the eastward. *Inconstant*, 36, Capt. Shepherd, was paid off. *Harlequin*, 12, Com. Wilmot, was towed out of harbour by the *Sprightly*, steamer, paid advance of wages on the 10th, and sailed the following morning for the Coast of Africa. *Sprightly*, steamer, Master-Com. Allen, sailed for Portsmouth. 8th—*Rochester*, tender, arrived with stores from Deptford and Portsmouth. 10th—*Penguin*, 6, was commissioned for Com. T. Etheridge, for service on the Coast of Africa, she is to have a complement of 76 officers and men, and an armament of four 32-pounder carronades of 17 cwt., and two 32-pounder guns of 32 cwt., on Hardy's slides. 11th—*Devon*, tender, sailed for Falmouth, with a party of artificers and seamen-riggers to navigate the *Astræa*, store-ship, to this port. *Britomart*, 1, was put out of dock. *Sprightly*, steamer, arrived from Portsmouth, with supernumeraries, and sailed the following day on her return. 12th—*Express*, 6, Lieut.-Com. William Lory, was paid off. *Duck*, tender, bound from Chatham to Pembroke with stores, put into the Sound from stress of weather. 13th—*Hecate*, steamer, Com G. S. Hand, arrived from Lisbon, and sailed shortly after for Portsmouth. *Aid*, tender, sailed with stores for Portsmouth and Sheerness. 14th—*Indefatigable*, 50, Captain Robert Smart, arrived from the West Indies; she was brought into harbour on the 18th. 16th—*Albion*, 90, Captain Johnstone, was paid wages in advance, and awaits a favourable change of weather to proceed to

Digitized by Google

the Mediterranean Station. 18th—*Advice*, steamer, Mast.-Com. Petley, sailed for Queenstown, but was forced back shortly after by stress of weather, and sailed again the following day. *Bosphorus*, steamer, sailed with the mails for the Cape of Good Hope. *Pandora*, 6, was commissioned by Com. Byron Drury (1845) for surveying service, and is to have a complement of 63 officers and men. 19th—*Rochester*, tender, left with stores for Chatham; and *Duck*, tender, with stores for Pembroke. 20th—*Phæton*, Captain Elliott, arrived from Portsmouth on her way to Lisbon. 22nd—*Albion*, sailed for the Mediterranean. 23rd—*Phaeton* left for Lisbon, and *Locust* for Rio. In harbour—*Impregnable*, *St. George*, *Indefatigable*, *Penguin*, *Pandora*, *Nautilus*, *Avon*, *Confiance*, *Diligence*. In Barnpool—*Bellerophon*.

CRITICAL NOTICES.

THE NAVY; ITS PAST AND PRESENT STATE. By Rear-Admiral Sir C. NAPIER, K.C.B. Edited by Major-General Sir WILLIAM NAPIER, K.C.B. Darling: London, 1850.

The announcement of a book under this imposing title, led us to expect something of importance when ushered forth under the guidance of the great military historian; but it proves to be a mere compilation of letters which Sir Charles had addressed to various departments, commencing in 1816 and terminating in November, 1850, embracing exery variety of subject coming fairly within the category of naval affairs. The professed object of the book is to prove that England is not in a state of safety from foreign aggression, and to suggest such wholesome reforms as seem best calculated to remove existing evils, and secure prospective improvements. Making just allowance for the play of Sir Charles Napier's enthusiastic character, his opinion upon all matters relating to naval affairs must be considered of great weight and importance. His laborious and protracted experience—the peculiar positions he has enjoyed for obtaining correct information—and his dauntless character in exposing the mal-administration of the navy—will make the warnings of Sir Charles Napier respected, even where his advice may be rejected. Without subscribing to all the opinions of this distinguished officer, the service and the country are both much indebted to him for the information he has thus laid before the public.

THE GUARDS AND THE LINE. By Lieutenant Colonel HORT.—Darling.

The advantages which the officers of the Guards have in every way over, and to the detriment of, their hard-working brethren of the Line, is a grievance deeply felt, and oftentimes commented on in our own columns—in those of our daily contemporaries of the press, and have become the subject of inquiry, even by Parliament; but, notwithstanding all this, things remain as they were. In these days of enlightenment, acts of such gross injustice cannot and will not be allowed to exist, and it only bides the time when public attention, by some means or another shall be drawn to them. It is well known that often when graver arguments fail, satire and ridicule succeed in commanding attention to a subject, and it is in this respect that we hail with much satisfaction the present production of Lieutenant-Colonel Hort.—The work consists of a series of twelve plates, each containing two sketches, placed in juxtaposition, illustrative of the Officers of the Guards and the Line, under the performance of certain duties, and in various military positions, and these are accompanied by descriptive letter-press. The plates on the whole are remarkably well done, by Alfred Crowquill.

Colonel Hort in his introduction observes:—"Of the fifty two Captains and Lieutenant-Colonels in the seven battalions of Foot-Guards—not inclu-

Digitized by Google

ding the FULL Colonel,—and of whom each is eligible for exchange to the command of a battalion of the Line, only one officer has seen a shot fired by an enemy. Of the 143 Lieutenant Colonels commanding battalions of Infantry, of the Line, and Colonial Corps, *sixty-two* have been in action, and all have undergone various tours of Foreign Service."

In the Guards, *three* steps up the military ladder of promotion confirm the officer in the "bona fide" rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. That elevated position is sometimes arrived at after twelve, thirteen, or fourteen years' service, performed, generally speaking, exclusively in Great Britain.

In the Line, *five* gradations are imperatively to be achieved, before a Lieutenant-Colonelcy is attainable; thus accounting for the disparity of age traceable between the Lieutenant-Colonel in the Guards, and the Lieutenant-Colonel in the Line; added to which, as the former is seldom or never sent from the United Kingdom—except in anticipation of a continental war—no opportunity of seeing active or colonial service is ever afforded him.

The author thus concludes his remarks:—"As a fine body of men they (the Infantry of the Household troops) are unsurpassed—in the field of battle they have indelibly established their renown. Let every honour, which it may please our gracious Majesty to bestow, be showered upon them as forming a portion of the Queen's Body Guard; let them not however unjustly 'reap where they have not sown.' Do not bestow the higher commissions in the Line upon junior officers from the Guards. Give not the Colonelcy of Regiments to men who never served a day under Colours which thus become their own. Let them enjoy their rank and ancient privileges; let not the influence of their favouritism extend beyond their own Battalions; then will all cause for discontent be hushed: but until so beneficial a change is effected, truly may the old Linesman exclaim with Hamlet—

'Look here upon *this* picture—and on *this*.'"

Colonel Hort's twelve points of illustration, each with two plates—in which the artist has happily embodied his views—are: Escort Duty, Rewards for Distinguished Services, Particular Service, Country Quarters, Promotion, The Bivouac, Guard Dinner, On Guard, Off Guard, Out Guards, Move of Troops.

Each of these points is accompanied by characteristic letter-press elucidation.

Of the many publications by Colonel Hort, this is certainly the most likely to have a beneficial tendency; and we earnestly recommend the perusal of this humourous satire to all who respect the glorious prestige of the British army.

AN ALPHABETICAL LIST OF THE OFFICERS OF THE ELEVENTH, OR PRINCE ALBERT'S OWN, REGIMENT OF HUSSARS, FROM 1800 to 1850. Compiled by MR. HENRY STOOKS SMITH, and published by Simpkin, Marshall and Co.

This compilation is valuable for matter of reference; and as the compiler intends to produce similar information of other Regiments, we think the publication would be much enhanced by a condensed statement of their services.

THE IDOL SHRINE; OR, ORIGIN, HISTORY, AND WORSHIP OF THE GREAT TEMPLE OF JAGANNATH. BY LIEUT. F. C. LAURIE.

This brochure is by the author of "Orissa," which recently came under our notice, and may be considered an appendage to that interesting volume, consisting chiefly of notes on the origin, history, and worship of the temple of Jagannath.

Digitized by Google

EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO,

OR,

NAVAL AND MILITARY REGISTER.

HAPPILY exempt as this Magazine assuredly is from the necessity of any interference in the turmoil of politics, we might have permitted his Holiness the Pope to attempt the extension of his spiritual authority over the whole British empire, without feeling ourselves called upon to say one syllable in opposition to such ill-timed and impolitic aggression. Our plain and simple duty is confined within limits which forbid the appropriations of space to polemical controversies, or the discussion of subjects which belong exclusively to diplomatists and legislators. We are only concerned in the results of their debates as affecting the probability of war, or the rights and interests of the Naval and Military professions. Where they leave off it is our business to begin, and it is a proud and pleasurable subject of contemplation to us, that when the sword *is* drawn the effects of the professional teaching (so to speak) of which our pages have intermediately been the instrument, are apparent in the improved character of the national weapons of offence and defence —the higher *morale* of the army and navy—and the great additional theoretical experience with which the officers of both arms confront the national enemy.

But with all our anxiety to avoid interference in the civil debates of the times, some questions will occasionally arise which, remotely, if not immediately, affect the welfare of the services, menacing their loyalty, and prospectively disturbing their utility as part—and no unimportant part—of the machinery of government. The art of the demagogue will sometimes be employed to convince the unsuspecting sailor and unthinking soldier that their interests will be better served by renouncing the authority of a sovereign and upholding the principles of a republic:—the violence of the rebel will occasionally urge him to denounce the condition of the "hireling" warrior, and by touching the pride affect the allegiance of the servant of the State:—the zealous proselytism of the priest of the Romish Church will not unfrequently tempt him to dissuade the ignorant from following a banner which has not the sanction and consecration of the "true" church. These are evils with which the honest professional journalist is bound to wrestle.

At the present moment we are not called upon to grapple directly with any of such innovators upon the allegiance of the troops and seamen; but we think we discern a possibility of the ingress of one of the nuisances, and it therefore becomes imperative upon us to point out how effectual barriers may be raised up in proper time, and the evil crushed before it has made much way.

Digitized by Google

Flushed with the triumphs he has achieved through the agency of French bayonets, and the blustering offers of co-operation on the part of Spain—we believe they came to little more—the Pope of Rome is now bent upon the assumption of a degree of spiritual power in this kingdom which can neither suit with the dignity and just influence of our Protestant monarch, nor the civil concord of the population. He has created bishoprics, and given them the highest titles, and has sent a cardinal (of "Westminster" forsooth!) to propagate the tenets of the Church of Rome, under the pretence of administering ghostly comfort to those who voluntary profess the Catholic religion. This is bold—we here call it arrogant, even if sustained by honest convictions—and we look to its issue, bearing in mind the crafty progress of Papistry in all ages, with some share of apprehension. As yet the voice of the propagandist has not been heard in the barrack-yard or the gun-deck of the man-of-war. The sacerdotal garb contrasts strangely with the scarlet coat and the blue jacket, and its appearance would at once have created alarm. But the Jesuitical policy of the Roman zealot does not permit of the risk of premature check. If the gaberdine is calculated to awaken suspicion, he essays the lure of tract, of pamphlet, and of newspaper;—he urges upon those who hear him at mass and in the confessional, the duty of impressing others with the superior blessings of catholicity; and he supplies in his general conduct, his charities, his piety (real or assumed), his liberality, and his educational endeavours, an external contrast to the supineness of the ministers of other churches. Thus, working by indirect agencies, he saps the foundations of a more simple religion, while he is prepared, at any moment, to challenge to the proof the accusers of his activity in the work of proselytism. Suddenly the commanding officer of a regiment, or the captain of a ship, may find the majority of their men abandoning the Established for the Romish Church, and may look in vain for the emissary who has achieved so important and dangerous a revolution in sentiment. There is but one method by which so great a calamity as the conversion of the defenders of the country into Roman Catholics can be averted. *The spiritual miner must be encountered in his own gallery.*

But how? The answer is obvious. By opposing religious and moral teaching of a Protestant complexion to the dissemination of the dangerous doctrines of the Papist. By increasing the number of spiritual teachers, whose sphere is the barrack and the lower deck, and by impressing on those ministers of God that their duty does not simply consist in a limited amount of Scriptural reading upon a solitary day in the week,—a parrot-like recital of the funeral service over the bodies of deceased soldiers and sailors; the admission of a few infants to the baptismal blessing; and the joining together sundry thoughtless people in the bands of wedlock; but in a continual watchfulness over the moral conduct and intellectual training of the men—a frequency of volunteer intercourse with the officers, enjoining the importance of right example, the abstinence from loose and dissipated habits, the avoidance of profane swearing, and the maintenance of decent, dignified, and humane command. Perhaps no class of men in the whole world stands more in need of spiritual guidance than soldiers and sailors—for there is no profession which, in the ordinary comprehension of its nature, is so calculated to destroy human sympathies, and convert the image of

Digitized by Google

God into an instrument of brutality. Yet, to the shame of the British Government be it said, there is no class of its servants so entirely neglected in all that regards its religious welfare. The regimental and ship chaplain belongs to history, and remembering what his character generally was, we scarcely regret that such disgraces to the cloth have ceased to exist. We live, however, in better times. Our officers are, for the most part, educated men—our clergy somewhat more sensible of the importance of a holy carriage. A revival of the office, afloat and ashore, might be attended at this moment with excellent effects, especially if the appointments were made with strict reference to individual piety and worth, instead of being jobbed to suit Admiralty and Horse Guards' purposes. What is the real extent of the spiritual aid now enjoyed by the Army and Navy? We find that there are five chaplains and one chaplain-general in England, Malta, Mauritius, and Barbadoes, giving a proportion of one clergyman to 3,000 souls. Away from the garrisons, the ministers are paid at the rate of a few shillings per hundred men—an absurd principle, because, in the performance of public worship, there is precisely the same amount of personal exertion required of the minister, whether his congregation be composed of 600 persons or only "two or three happen to be gathered together in God's name." In the East and West Indies, the chaplain of the station or district officiates, and when troops are sent away on service, one or two clergymen accompany some 5,000 or 6,000 Europeans! Looking at the army estimates for the current year, we find that £18,000 have been voted for the whole of the ecclesiastical duties in connection with the land forces, always excepting the proportion (about 20,000 men) in the East Indies. Thus it appears that the State allows upon an average, including the salaries of the chaplains, four shillings per head per annum for the cure of military souls—the clothing, nourishment of the bodies of the troops, and other pay costing upwards of three millions sterling.

How is it in the navy?

The estimates shew provision for fifty-six chaplains, on salaries of £72 per annum. There are thirty-five thousand seamen and marines afloat, not including the packet and surveying service. Divide 35,000 by 56, and it appears that each chaplain has 625 souls to look after, at the rate of two shillings and sixpence per soul per annum.

The deficiency in the number of naval chaplains necessarily casts the duty of performing divine service upon the captain or purser and paymaster, and, as a consequence, the sailor not unfrequently hears once in each week the praise of the Redeemer, from the very lips which on the other six days are too often heard to utter blasphemies. How far he can profit by the spiritual comfort tendered in such quarters may be guessed.

Can it be doubted, on the face of this atrocious neglect, that men will listen to the serpent-charming of the insidious priest who, under the pretext of inculcating a pure love for the Almighty, and a veneration for his behests, advocates the doctrines of a particular church? Can it be a matter of marvel that the stricken soul should clutch at the offer of mercy tendered by those who continually affect an interest in his eternal welfare, and abandon the faith represented by the formal Sunday teaching of a clergyman, who is never seen but in his surplice, and

Digitized by Google

who renders his aid grudgingly, and with manifest anxiety to turn to more agreeable pursuits? The subject craves deep consideration. We entreat of the Secretary at War to ponder it well, if he would not have it hereafter cast in his teeth that the secession of the country's warriors from their allegiance has arisen from his failing to counteract the wily effects of Papistry by the warmest encouragement of Protestantism.

It has been recently stated that the Board of Ordnance has arranged for the appropriation of portions of barracks to the purposes of divine worship, in order that the soldier, when remote from the parish church, or incapable, from the inclemency of the weather, of marching to a distance, may have the advantage of hearing service near his home. This is a step in the right direction, but it does not seem to us to meet the present exigency. It is not so much the augmentation of suitable buildings for public devotion that appears to be demanded, as the creationof a body of active ministers of the Established Church—men who will throw themselves heart and soul among their appointed flock, share in all their pleasures and pursuits, and be ever at hand to comfort the afflicted, to cheer the drooping, to admonish the erring, to teach the ignorant, to aid the distressed, to become, in short, the "guides, philosophers, and friends" of the men whose trade is war, but whose chief mission is to secure and preserve honourable peace. The Established Church is not altogether without such clergymen whose example might be held up to others seeking the immortal honour of an active curacy.

When the army of the Indus quitted Ferozepore it was attended by the Rev. Mr. Allen and the Rev. Mr. Hamilton (we write the names entirely from recollection), and Mr. Willoughby Cotton and Mr. John Reeve frequently testified to the great utility of their services. A still brighter example of the benign influence of the presence of a good Protestant clergyman in the hour of danger is to be found in the conduct of the Rev. Walter Whiting at the battles of Chillianwallah, Goojerat, &c. Imitating the soldiers of Christ in the days of chivalry, he continually reminded the men of their sacred obligations, pointed to the colours as the type of their oath, mingled with them in the deadly strife, soothed the wounded, and rendered to the numerous dead the last offices of the church, even when within the verge of the devastating shot of a daring and exasperated enemy. Far be it from us to wish that such duties should often befall our clergy; an approving conscience and a thorough belief in the blessed immortality provided for the good minister may render them indifferent to the perils of war; but they are essentially men of peace; the field of usefulness open to them, away from scenes of strife, is vast, and constantly in need of the most active husbandry. It is there that we would see them employed, by day and by night, and it is in such employment alone that we can confide our hopes of a successful and permanent resistance to the wily encroachments of the ambitious and insolent foes to that Church, under whose gentle auspices Great Britain has for upwards of a century and a half enjoyed uninterrupted domestic tranquillity, and shed the lights of civilization over one half the habitable globe.

Digitized by Google

THE SHELL JACKET, which had become an intolerable nuisance to the officers is now, it seems, converted into a torment to the men. Commanding officers of several of the regiments of the line have directed that it be worn upon those occasions when the coatee only wa in use. The alleged motive for this is the preservation of the coatee, but as the soldier has little interest in the care of that which is provided by the clothing colonel, and *has* an interest in that which he pays foi himself, it is imposing a cruel tax upon him to expect that he shall constantly wear the latter. At the present season of the year the shell jacket is peculiarly unsuited to any but fatigue wear. It leaves the loins exposed at a time when they stand most in need of protection. Lieut.-General Lord Cathcart has issued an order which, if properly carried out, will go far to mitigate the annoyances to which the men are exposed. A similar order in other districts would be productive of equal good, but we see little disposition to exercise such a piece of humanity. There is too much consideration shewn to the clothing-colonel, who is interested in the preservation of that which *he* pays for, and too little regard for the pocket of the private. We hope, before we again meet our readers, to be able to announce that the shell has been restored to its proper uses, and the coatee again become the universal dress of the army.

THE COLONELCIES OF THE REGIMENTS which we announced in our last to have been vacated by death were filled up precisely as the latest reports announced they would be. As no one is interested pecuniarily in the supply of vacancies taking place before the first of April of any given year, the Commander-in-Chief hesitated for some weeks about the nominations, and this gave occasion for a world of club gossip and conjecture. Several officers were named by their friends as the probable recipients of the coveted commands, but as the time approached for the *gazetting* the colonelcies, their names were substituted by others who proved to be the fortunate elect. Another regiment has now fallen vacant in the death of General Sir William Lumley, formerly a cavalry officer of some distinction. His prompt and decided conduct at Sahagan, during the Peninsular War, was mentioned with honour in the despatches and orders of the day.

MILITARY EDUCATION.—A new scale of preparations for candidates for military commissions has now been adopted, and is sent to the parents and guardians of all young gentlemen, whose names are now placed upon the Horse Guards' List. We subjoin the new conditions, for general information.

ARITHMETIC.—The first four Rules (simple and compound), Proportion, Fractions, the use of Logarithms, as applied practically to Multiplication, Division, formation of Powers, and Extraction of Roots.—(Scott's Arithmetic.)

ALGEBRA, so far as to include Addition, Subtraction, Multiplication, and

Digitized by Google

Division, of both integer and fractional expressions.—(Articles 1 to 34 of Scott's Algebra.)

LANGUAGES.—Livy's History of Rome (Books 21 to 25 inclusive), any portion of Virgil's Æneid (Books 1 to 3 inclusive), with Parsing and Prosody. If the candidate has not had a classical education, he must translate from a French or German author (as he may prefer), and parse; and he must, in addition, translate into French or German, a passage selected by the Examiners from an English author.—(Read, in French, Vertot's Revolutions of Sweden and Portugal; German, Schiller's Revolt of the Netherlands; English, Lord Dover's Lives of Sovereigns.)

HISTORY.—Answer questions in Chepmell's Abridgment of the Histories of Greece, Rome, and England; in Keighley's History of England; and Keighley's Outlines of History (Parts 2 and 3).

GEOGRAPHY.—A knowledge of the general divisions of the world; the name of the capital of each nation in Europe; the principal rivers, sea-ports, and Military posts in Great Britain and Ireland; Her Majesty's dominions in every part of the world.—(Butler's Geography).

FORTIFICATIONS.—To trace upon paper, in presence of the Examiner, a front of fortification according to Vauban's first system, and also the profile of a rampart and parapet. This will establish the candidate's knowledge of drawing.—(Consult Straith's Introductory Essay).

Major-General Jervois, formerly Master of the Ceremonies at Bath, has accepted the Hong Kong command, which it is said many general officers have evinced a reluctance to take. The recent mortality amongst the European troops appears to have excited a general alarm among the veterans; add to which the emoluments are not high, and the Select Committee of the House of Commons would even have them lower. It was proposed to send a colonel to the station with command pay; but the Secretary at War put a stopper on the liberal suggestion by stating, that it is not at all improbable that the circumstances which led to the nomination of a general officer on the former occasion may again occur.

TRAVELLING AND COURT-MARTIAL ALLOWANCES.—We desire to add our protest to that of an able weekly contemporary, against the continuance of the allowance on its present very low scale, to officers ordered from their regiments on Court-Martial duty. It is preposterous to suppose that, for the insignificant sum of five shillings per diem, the commonest hotel expenses of an officer can be met, when he has to proceed to a place too remote from his head-quarters to enable him to return on the same day. A bed and a breakfast, with the ordinary gratuity to the servants of the establishment may be obtained for the money, but a dinner, without wine, in addition to these necessaries of existence is quite out of the question. Why, in the name of justice to the army—justice to the fair expectations of gentlemen of education and a certain style of life—should a less sum be granted to officers than is paid to travelling government clerks? Why, out of a daily pay, which is notoriously insufficient to meet the ordinary expences of an officer in barracks, should he be expected to make up the

Digitized by Google

deficiency of a separate allowance granted for a duty which carries him away from his professional home? We are sure that, under the present system, no officer can pass an entire day away from his corps or detachment, on court-martial duty, without a loss of some ten or fifteen shillings. But in truth the whole scale of military pay and allowances stands in serious need of revision. The ordinary every day pay of a captain, for instance, is according to the following just comparison, quite inadequate to meet the many extra charges entailed upon him:—

COMPULSORY SUBSCRIPTION IN ALL INFANTRY REGIMENTS.

	£	s.	d.
Eight days' pay to Mess Fund	4	12	8
Twelve days' pay to Band	6	19	0
Income-tax on £211 11s. 7d.	6	3	3
Total compulsory subscription and tax ...	17	14	11
VOLUNTARY SUBSCRIPTION IN — REGIMENT.			
One days' pay to School Fund	0	11	7
Five shillings per month extra Band .. .	3	0	0
Contingent Mess expenses, which ought to be covered by the Mess Fund, from 6s. to 8s. per man, say 7s. ...	4	4	0
Expenses to *each* Officer from the 1st Dec., 1849, to 1st Dec., 1850; for Mess guests and public friends .	9	6	3
Total, *voluntary?* for one year	17	11	10
Interest of £1800, the regulation price of a Company at 4 per cent.	72	0	0
RECAPITULATION.			
Compulsory subscriptions	17	14	11
Voluntary subscriptions	17	11	10
Interest of purchase money	72	0	0
Remaining at Captain's disposal	104	1	2
Total yearly pay	211	7	11

CHELTENHAM COLLEGE.—In speaking lately of the various educational establishments which afford military instructions to gentlemen destined for the Queen's and Company's services we made reference to the admirable college at Cheltenham. It is strong evidence of the excellence of an Institution that its *alumni* take high honours at the Universities and carry off prizes which are conditional upon the attainment of a superior description of knowledge; and this evidence the Cheltenham establishment has recently produced. Mr. Robeson, one of the present pupils, has been elected to the Baliol scholarship at Oxford after a severe contest with thirty two competitors. Mr. Phinn, another pupil, now at Oxford, and nephew of the Honorary Secretary to the College, is amongst the First Class Graduates who have obtained degrees, and Mr. E. Burres Holland, son of Lieut.-Col. Holland of the Bombay Army, has gained the cadetship given by Sir James Law Lushington, G. C. B. for competition at Cheltenham. He goes to Addiscombe where, on account of the favourable report of the examiners, he will be placed

Digitized by Google

among the *first eight* of the two hundred cadets now at the College. All these things speak volumes in favor of the Cheltenham establishment

---

An addition of 100*l.* each has been made to the pensions of Major-Generals A. Money, I. T. Ewart, H. A. Proctor, M. F. Cockburn, E. Parkinson, and R. Llewellyn.

The Committee entrusted with the erection of the monument to the late Duke of Cambridge, have decided on founding a home for the widows of non commissioned officers and soldiers.

Major-General Lord F. Fitzclarence, has issued an order that no non-commissioned officer on duty shall approach a drunken soldier. His Lordship hopes by these means to prevent, in some degree, the common crime of assaulting a non-commissioned officer, which soldiers rarely commit in their sober moments.

Captain J. Duncan King, h.p., unattached, has been appointed a Military Knight of Windsor, vacant by the death of the late Captain Lorimer.

Disputes having reached a height in the Honourable Artillery Company, which placed the discipline of that peculiarly gallant civic corps in some peril, H. R. H. Prince Albert caused it to be intimated that if they did not adjust their dissension, he should have to consider of ulterior measures. A meeting has been held, and the party favourable to the recent changes has triumphed over the recusants.

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

It is particularly requested that all communications intended for the "United Service Magazine" be addressed to the Editor, 21, King William-street, Charing-cross; and the parties are also requested to subscribe their name and address.

The French Army as it is.

"In answer to a correspondent's queries relative to the specific duties of the generals of the etat major, I think it will be best in a future number to give a slight sketch of the French war-office and its different departments. The Light Infantry regiments have the *compagnies d'elite* the same as the regiments of the line, namely, one company of grenadiers and one company of voltigeurs in each battalion; the distinctions are the same, the first wearing red, and the latter yellow epaulettes and pompous; the epaulettes being of the same shape as those worn by our Household troops. The yellow collar and edgings sufficiently distinguish the Light Infantry from the Line. It seems odd to have a light company in a light battalion, but the private of a centre company is called a *chasseur*, and of the flank company a *voltigeur*. With regard to the staff uniform, the general wears a crimson and gold sash in full dress, and white breeches and boots; in undress, red trousers with a broad blue stripe; the staff shabrachs are blue with gold lace. I. B."

Digitized by Google

STATIONS OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

(Corrected to 25th December.)

[Where two places are mentioned, the last-named is that at which the Depôt of the Regiment is stationed.]

1st Life Guards...Regent's Park.
2nd do...Hyde Park.
Royal Horse Guards...Windsor.
1st Dragoon Guards...Dublin.
2nd do....York.
3rd do....Manchester.
4th do....Birmingham.
5th do....Longford.
6th do....Cahir.
7th do....Newbridge.
1st Dragoons...Nottingham.
2nd do....Canterbury.
3rd Light do....Umballa, Bengal; Maidstone.
4th do....Dublin.
6th Dragoons...Dundalk.
7th Hussars...Ballincollig
8th do....Brighton.
9th Lancers...Wuzeerabad, Bengal; Maidstone.
10th Hussars...Kirkee, Bombay; Maidstone.
11th Hussars...Norwich.
12th Lancers...Dublin.
13th Light Dragoons...Edinburgh.
14th do....Lahore, Bengal; Maidstone.
15th Hussars...Bangalore, Madras; Maidstone.
16th Lancers...Hounslow.
17th do....Newbridge.
Grenadier Gds. [1st bat.]...Tower.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Portman St.
Do. [3rd bat.]...Chichester.
Coldstream Guards...[1st bat.]—Windsor.
Do. [2nd battalion]...St. John's Wood.
Sc. Fusilier Gds. [1st bat.]...St. George's Bks.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Wellington Barracks.
1st. Foot [1st bat.]...New Brunswick; Aberdeen
Do. [2nd battalion]...Limerick.
2nd do....Clonmel.
3rd do....Birr.
4th do....Plymouth.
5th do....Mauritius; I. of Wight.
6th do....Cape of Good Hope; Nenagh.
7th do....Winchester.
8th do....Kurrachee, Bombay; Chatham.
9th do....Dublin.
10th do....Wuzeerabad, Bengal; Chatham.
11th do....N. S. Wales; Chatham.
12th do....Chatham.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Mauritius.
13th do....Stirling Castle.
14th do....Athlone.
15th do....Ceylon; Sheerness.
16th do....Corfu; Canterbury.
17th do....Galway.
18th do....Meerut, Bengal; Chatham.
19th do....Quebec; Brecon.
20th do....Montreal, Canada; Isle of Wight.
21st do...Glasgow.
22nd do....Dugshai, Punjaub; Chatham.
23rd do....Plymouth.
Do. [2nd battalion]...London; Canada.
24th do....Wuzeerabad, Bengal; Chatham.
25th do....Bangalore, Madras; Chatham.
26th do....Gibraltar; Jersey
27th do....Belfast.
28th do...Portsmouth.
29th do....Meerut, Bengal; Chatham.
30th do....Walmer.
31st do....Dublin.
32nd do...Jullundur, Bengal; Chatham.
33rd do....Newcastle.
34th do ...Barbadoes; Londonderry.
35th do....Enniskillen
36th do....Corfu; Isle of Wight.
37th do....Ceylon; Chatham.
38th do....Halifax, Nova Scotia; Chester.
39th do....Newry.
40th do....Cork.
41st do....Cork.
42nd do....Bermuda; Isle of Wight
43rd do....Dublin.
44th do....Malta; Isle of Wight.
45th do....Cape of Good Hope; Isle of Wight
46th do....Hull.
47th do....Buttevant.
48th do....Weedon.
49th do....Fermoy.
50th do....Portsmouth.
51st do....Fort George, Madras; Chatham.
52nd do....Liverpool.
53rd do....Rawul Pindee, Bengal; Chatham
54th do....Antigua; Guernsey.
55th do....Waterford.
56th do....Gibraltar; Isle of Wight.
57th do....Dublin.
58th do....New Zealand; Chatham.
59th do....Hong Kong; Tralee.
60th do. [1st bat.]...Kussowlie, Bombay; Chatm.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Templemore.
61st do....Peshawur, Bengal; Chatham.
62nd do....Mullingar.
63rd do....Ashton.
64th do....Kurrachee, Bombay; Chatham.
65th do....New Zealand; Chatham,
66th do....Barbadoes; Youghal.
67th do....Gibraltar; Isle of Wight.
68th do....Limerick.
69th do....Malta; Isle of Wight.
70th do....Calcutta; Chatham.
71st do....Dublin.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Toronto, Canada.
72nd do....Trinidad; Bristol.
73rd do....Cape of Good Hope; Naas.
74th do....Fermoy
75th do....Umballah, Bengal, Chatham.
76th do....Corfu; Isle of Wight.
77th do....Newport.
78th do....Aden, Bombay; Chatham
79th do....Quebec; Berwick.
80th do....Dinapore, Bengal; Chatham
81st do....Templemore.
82nd do....Portsmouth.
83rd do....Poonah, Bombay; Chatham.
84th do....Trichinopoly; Madras; Chatham.
85th do....Preston.
86th do....Deesa, Bombay; Chatham.
87th do....Ferozepore, Bengal; Chatham.
88th do....Halifax; Bury.
89th do....Dublin.
90th do....Manchester.
91st do....Dover.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Cape of Good Hope.
92nd do....Kilkenny.
93rd do....Edinburgh.
94th do....Cannanore, Madras; Chatham.
95th do....Winchester.
96th do....Cawnpore, Bengal; Chatham.
97th do....St. John's, N.S.; Isle of Wight.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Jamaica.
98th do....Lahore, Bengal; Chatham.
99th do....Van Diemen's Land; Chatham.
Rifle Brigade [1st bat.]...Canterbury.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Kingston, Canada; I. of Wight
1st West India Regiment...Jamaica; Chatham.
2nd do....Jamaica; Chatham.
3rd do....Demerara, S. Leone, &c; Chatham.
Ceylon Rifle Reg....Ceylon.
Cape Mounted Rifles...Cape of Good Hope.
Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment...Canada.
St. Helena Regiment...St. Helena.
Rl. Newfoundland Cos....Newfoundland.
Royal Malta Fencibles...Malta.

Digitized by Google

ARMY OF THE HON. EAST INDIA COMPANY, SHEWING THE STATIONS OF THE RESPECTIVE REGIMENTS.

Corrected to December 25th, 1850.

BENGAL ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st Lt. Cavalry...Cawnpore
2nd do...Umballa
3rd do...Nowgong
4th do...Wuzeerabad
5thdo...Nakoda
6th do...Meerut
7th do...Peshawur
8th do...Ferozepore
9th do...Muttra
10th do...Cawnpore
Gov.-Gen.'s Body Guard... Deyrah Dhoon

Irregular Cavalry.

1st Regt...Lahore
2nd do...Peshawur
3rd do...Bareilly
4th do...Jhansi
5th do...Mooltan
6th do...Sealkote
7th do...Hoshearpore
8th do...Sultanpore
9th do...Jhelum
10th do...Segowlee
11th do...Hansi
12th do...Jullunder
13th do...Mokerean
14th do...Hoshearpore
15th do...Peshawur
16th do...Rawul Pindee
17th do...Lodinah
18th do...Lahore

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Lahore
2nd do...Agra
1st Native Inf...Jullundur
2nd Nat. In....Rawul Pindee
3rd do...Jhelum
4th do...Rawul Pindee
5th do...Lahore
6th do...Agra
7th do...Loodiana
8th do...Do.
9th do...Lahore
10th do...Allahabad
11th do...Barrackpore
12th do...Mooltan
13th do...Delhi
14th do...Dinapore
15th do...Umballah
16th do...Benares
17th do...Hoshearpore
18th do...Ferozepore
19th do...Boode Pindee
20th do...Noorpoor
21st do...Wuzeerabad
22nd do...Ferozepore
23rd do...Peshawur
24th do...Goruckpore
25th do...Hajeepore
26th do...Dinapore
27th do...Benares
28th do...Peshawur
29th do...Do.
30th do...Allyghur
31st do...Jullundhur
32nd do...Wuzeerabad
33rd do...Benares
34th do...Wuzeerabad
35th do...Lucknow
36th do...Moradabad
37th do...Jhelum
38th do...Barrackpore
39th do...Lahore
40th Native Inf. . Allahabad
41st do...Mooltan
42nd do...Barrackpore
43rd do...Shajehanpore
44th do...Barrackpore
45th do...Bareilly
46th do...Loodianah
47th do...Cawnpore
48th do...Banda
49th do...Philoor
50th do...Delhi
51st do...Jullunder
52nd do...Ferozepore
53rd do...Delhi
54th do...Barrackpore
55th do...Nowgong
56th do...Umballa
57th do...Lahore
58th do...Hoshearpore
59th do...Berhampore
60th do...Cawnpore
61st do...Lucknow
62nd do...Etawah
63rd do...Sealkote
64th do...Agra
65th do...Lahore
66th do...Peshawur
67th do...Dinapore
68th do...Cawnpore
69th do...Agra
70th do...Umballa
71st do...Peshawur
72nd do...Bareilly
73rd do...Meerut
74th do...Dacca
Kelat-i-Ghilzie Reg...Futteh ghur

MADRAS ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st Lt. Cavalry...Bellary
2nd do...Bangalore
3rd do...Jaulnah
4th do...Kamptee
5th do...Secunderabad
6th do...Sholapore
7th do...Saugor
8th do...Mhow

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Bellary
2nd do...Secunderabad
1st Native Inf...Bellary
2nd do...Mercara
3rd do...Aden
4th do...Hurryghur
5th do...Vizianagram
6th do...Dharwar
7th do...Jaulnah
8th do...Samulcottah
9th Native Inf...Vellore
10th do...Seetabuldee
11th do...Vizianagram
12th do...French Rocks
13th do...Cuddapah
14th do...Kulladghee
15th do...Secunderabad
16th do...Cannanore
17th do...Hoshungabad
18th do...Berhampore
19th do...Secunderabad
20th do...Palghat
21st do...Bangalore
22nd do...Nagode
23rd do...Saugor
24th do...Do.
25th do...Kurnool
26th do...Waltair
27th do...Trichinopoly
28th do...Khyouk Phyou
29th do...Trichinopoly
30th do...Cuttack
31st Native Inf...Bangalore
32nd do...Jubbulpore
33rd do...Mhow
34th do...Moulmein
35th do...Mangalore
36th do...Russelcondah
37th do...Kamptee
38th do...Do.
39th do...Cannanore
40th do...Jaulnah
41st do...Kamptee
42nd do...Masulipatam
43rd do...Madras
44th do...Palamcotta
45th do...Secunderabad
46th do...Do.
47th do...Do.
48th do...Quilon
49th do...Madras
50th do...Moulmein
51st do...Penang
52nd do...Vellore

BOMBAY ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st Lt.Cavalry...Nusseerabad
2nd do...Rajcote
3rd do...Neemuch

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Poonah
2nd do...Belgaum
1st Native Inf...Kurrachee
2nd do...Bhooj
3rd do...Poonah
4th do...Belgaum
5th Nat. Inf...Kurrachee
6th do...Bombay
7th do...Ahmedabad
8th do.. Bombay
9th do...Belgaum
10th do...Deesa
11th do...Malligaum
12th do...Ahmedabad
13th do...Baroda
14th do...Bombay
15th do...Shikarpore
16th do...Asseerghur
17th do...Baroda
18th Native Inf...Rajcote
19th do...Kolapore
20th do...Sholapore
21st do...Nusseerabad
22nd do...Sukkur
23rd do...Nusseerabad
24th do...Sattara
25th do...Neemuch
26th do...Ahmednuggur
27th do...Poonah
28th do...Hyderabad
29th do...Surat

Digitized by Google

STATIONS OF THE ROYAL NAVY IN COMMISSION.

(Corrected to 25th November.)

With the Years when Built, and Dates of Commission of the Officers in Command.

Acheron, 4, st. surv. v., 1838, Capt. J. L. Stokes, 1846, New Zealand.
African, st.-v., Sec. Master Potter, Sheerness.
Ajax, 55, screw, 1809, Rear Admiral M. H. Dixon, Captain M. Quin, 1837, Queenstown.
Alarm, 26, 1845, Capt. G. Ramsay, 1843, North America and West Indies.
Albion, 90, 1842, Capt. W. J. H. Johnstone, 1823, Mediterranean.
Alligator, 26, 1821, Hospital Ship, Hong Kong.
Amazon, 26, 1821, Capt. C. Barker, 1850, E. I.
Amphitrite, 26, 1816, Capt. C. Frederick, 1842, Portsmouth.
Antelope, 3, st.-v. 1846, Lieut.-Com. F. Smyth, 1826, Mediterranean.
Apollo, tr. sh., Com. J. Rawstorne, 1846, on passage to Barbadoes.
Arab, 12, 1847, Com. W. Morris, 1846, on passage from East Indies.
Archer, 4, st. v., Com. J. N. Strange, 1842, Coast of Africa.
Arethusa, 50, 1848, Capt. Thomas M. C. Symonds, 1841, Experimental Squadron.
Arrogant, 46, screw, 1848, Capt. R. S. Robinson, 1840, Experimental Squadron.
Asia, 84, 1824, Rear-Adm. P. Hornby, C. B., Capt R. F. Stopford, 1840, Pacific.
Assistance, 4, Capt. E. Cummaney, 1846, Arctic Expedition.
Astrea, 6, st. ship, Master-Com. W. Yeames, 1810, Falmouth.
Avon, st.-v., Sec. Mast. A. Veitch, 1849, Devonport, tender to Impregnable.
Bellerophon, 78, 1818, Capt. Lord G. Paulet, 1828, Devonport.
Bermuda, sch., Lieut.-Com. A. D. Jolly, 1842, North America and West Indies.
Birkenhead, 7, st.-v., tr.-sh., Master-Com. Aylen, Ascension.
Black Eagle, st. ves., 1831, Mast.-Com. Cook, 1838, Woolwich.
Blenheim, 56, screw, 1813, Capt. W. H. Henderson, C.B., 1838, Portsmouth.
Bramble, 10, 1822, New South Wales.
Britannia, 120, 1826, depôt-sh, Rear-Ad. Prescott, C.B., Capt. R. A. Yates, 1827, Portsm.
Caledonia, 120, 1808, Capt. T. W. Carter, 1831, Mediterranean.
Castor, 26, Commodore C. Wyvill, 1832, Cape of Good Hope.
Calliope, 26, 1845, Capt. Sir J. E. Home, Bart., 1837, Devonport.
Centaur, st.-v., 1845, Commod. A. Fanshawe, C.B., 1816, Capt. C. H. M. Buckle, 1845, Coast of Africa.
Cerus, tender, Sec. Master T. Fogden, act., Sheerness.
Ceylon, 2, 1810, rec. ship, Rear-Adm. E. Harvey, Lieutenant J. S. Rundle, 1829, Malta.
Champion, 14, 1824, Com. J. M. Hayes, 1841, Pacific.
Cleopatra, 26, 1835, Capt. T. L. Massie, 1841, East Indies.
Cockatrice, 6, 1833, Master-Com. James Rundle, 1836, tender to Asia, Pacific.
Columbia, st.-v., 3, 1829, Com. P. F. Shortland, 1848, Bay of Fundy.
Comet, surv. st.-v., 1822, Com. H. C. Otter, 1844, Coast of Scotland.
Confiance, st.-v., 1827, Master W. Martin, Devonport.
Conflict, st. v., 1846, Com. T. G. Drake, 1846, S.E. Coast of America.
Contest, 12, 1846, Com. Hon. J. W. S. Spencer, 1847, East Indies.
Cormorant, 6, st.-v., 1842, Com. H. Schomberg, 1841, S.E. Coast of America.
Crescent, 42, rec. sh., 1810, Mast.-Com. G. L. Bradley, 1839, Rio de Janeiro.
Crocodile, rec. sh., 1827, Lieut.-Com. Greet, 1840, off the Tower.
Cuckoo, st.-v., Com. N. Lefebre, 1838, Channel Islands.
Cumberland, 70, 1809, Capt. P. Richards, C.B., 1828, Chatham.
Cyclops, 6, st.-v, 1831, Capt. Hon. G. F. Hastings, 1845, Coast of Africa.
Cygnet, 8, 1840, Com. R. D. White, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Dædalus, 19, 1828, Capt. G.G. Wellesley, 1844, Pacific.
Daphne, 18, 1838, Capt. E. G. Fanshawe, 1845, Pacific.
Dart, 3, Second Master J. P. Mc Clune, Cape of Good Hope.
Dauntless, 24, st.-frig., 1847, Capt. E. P. Halstead, 1842, Lisbon.
Dee, 4, st. v., 1832, Lieut. W. G. Crowder, 1848, Cape of Good Hope.
Dolphin, 3, 1836, Lieut. H. Temple, 1841, Coast of Africa.
Dover, st.-v., Lieut. J. R. Harward, 1846, River Gambia.
Dragon, 6. st.-frig., 1845, Capt. H.W. Giffard, 1841, Mediterranean.
Driver, 6, st.-v., 1841, Com. C. R. Johnson, 1847, Pacific.
Elfin, tender, Mast.-Com. Balliston, Portsmouth.
Encounter, 6, st.-v., 1846, Capt. G. T. Gordon, 1846, Experimental Squadron.
Enterprise, disc. ship, Capt. R. Collinson, C.B 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Erebus, 1827, Capt. Sir J. Franklin, K.C.H., 1822, Arctic Expedition.
Excellent, 46, 1810, gunnery ship, Capt. H. D Chads, C.B., 1825, Portsmouth.
Fairy, yt., 1845, tender to Victoria and Albert. Master-Com. D. N. Welch, 1844, Portsm.
Fanny, 4, tender to Flag Ship, Mast. J. Scarlett, Portsmouth.
Fantome, 12, 1839, Com. J. H. Gennys, 1845, Portsmouth.
Firebrand, 6, st. v., 1843, Capt. T. O. Knox, 1842, Mediterranean.
Firefly, st. v., Com. G. A. Seymour, 1845 Coast of Africa.
Flagard, 42, 1819, Commodore Henry Eden, 1827, Woolwich.
Flamer, 3, st.-v., 1831, Com. J. A. St. Leger, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Fly, 14, 1831, Com. R. A. Oliver, 1844, New Zealand.
Flying-fish, 12, 1844, Com. J. E. Patey, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Fox, 42, 1829, Commodore R. Lambert, 1829, on passage to East Indies
Frolic, 16, Com. N. Vansittart, 1847, Mediterranean.
Fury, 6, st.-v., 1845, Capt. I. Willcox, 1850 Woolwich.
Ganges, 84, 1821, Capt. H. Smith, C.B., 1849, Mediterranean.
Garland, st. v., 1846, Lt. E. Wylde, 1814, Dover.
Geyser, st. v., Com. E. Tatham, 1846, on passage to Rio.

Digitized by Google

Gipsy, tender, Sec. Mas. J. North, Queenstown.
Gladiator, 6, st.-v. 1844, Capt. John Adams, 1843, Coast of Africa.
Gorgon, 6, st.-v., 1847, Com. J. A. Paynter, 1846, Pacific.
Gossamer, 2, Sec.-Mast. Hall, surveying tender, Devonport.
Growler, 6, st. v., 1841, Com. J. Stoddart, 1842, Mediterranean.
Harlequin, 12, Commander A. P. E. Wilmot, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Harpy, st.-v., 1845, Sec. Master Beatson, S. E. Coast of South America.
Hart, tender to flag-ship, Sheerness.
Hastings, 72, 1818, Rear-Adml. C. J. Austen, C.B., Capt. F. W. Austen, 1846, East Indies.
Havannah, 19, 1811, Capt. J. E. Erskine, 1838, Sydney.
Hecate, 1839, Commander G. S. Hand, 1841, Portsmouth.
Hecla, 4, st.-v, 1839, Com. E. H. Beauchamp, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Helena, 16, 1843, Com. M. De Courcy, 1812, North America and West Indies.
Herald, 22, 1823, surv., Capt. H. Kellett, C.B., 1842, Pacific.
Hercules, 12, 1815, st.-sh., 1815, Mast.-Com. R. Fulton, 1814, Greenhithe.
Hermes, st.-v., 1835, Com. E. G. Fishbourne, 1841, Cape of Good Hope.
Heroine, 8, 1841, Com. J. B. Marsh, (1844), Coast of Africa.
Hogue, 60, 1811, screw, Captain M'Dougall, 1836, Portsmouth.
Hound, 8, 1846, Com. F. Patten, 1837, Coast of Africa.
Imaum, 72, 1836, Commod. T. Bennett, rec.-ship, Jamaica.
Impregnable, 104, 1810, Adm. Sir W. H. Gage, G.C.H., Capt. Sir T. Maitland, C.B., 1827, Devonport.
Indefatigable, 50, 1838, Capt. R. Smart, K.H., 1837, West Indies.
Inflexible, st.-v., 1846, Com. P. H. Dyke, 1844, N. A. and West Indies.
Intrepid, 2, screw, Lieut. J. B. Cator, 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Investigator, disc.-ship., Com. R. J. Le M. M'Clure, 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Jackal, st.-v., Sec. Mast. F. Yeatman, tender to Gladiator.
Janus, 4, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. R. A. Powell, 1842, Gibraltar.
Kingfisher, 12, 1845, Com. H. Harvey (1841), Coast of Africa.
Kite, 3, 1835, st.-v., Bermuda.
Leander, 50, 1849, Capt. S. C. Dacres, 1840, Experimental Squadron.
Lightning, 3, st. v., 1823, Mas.-Com. Petley, 1844, Woolwich.
Lily, 12, 1837, Com. R. T. Bedford, 1848, E. I.
Locust, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. R. L. Curtis, 1842, South America.
Lucifer. st. v.. Lieut.-Com. G. M. Jackson, 1845, Queenstown.
Meander, 44, 1840, Capt. Hon. H. Keppel, 1837, Pacific.
Medina, 2, st. v., 1840, Lieut. A. Darby, 1826, Mediterranean.
Medusa, 2, st. v., 1839, Lt.-Com. R. B. Harvey, 1838, Mediterranean.
Merlin, st. v., 1839, Lt.-Com. J. H. Turner, 1825, Mediterranean.
Minden, 20, 1810, st.-ship, Master-Com. J. Mitchell, 1827, Hong Kong.
Mohawk, st.-v. Lieut.-Com. F. C. Herbert, 1844, Huron
Monarch, 84, 1816, Capt. Sup. M. Seymour, 1826, Sheerness.
Monkey, st.-v., 1821, Sec. Mast. R. Sallenger, Woolwich.
Myrtle, st.-v., 1837, Second Master.-Com. W. Bourchier, (acting) 1844, Portsmouth.
Naiad, 42, 1797, store-ship, Mast.-Com. W. L. Browne, 1831, Callao.
Nautilus, 6, 1830, Lieut. S B. Dolling, 1841, (exercising brig for apprentices), Devonport.
Nereus, 42, 1821, store-depôt, 1821, Mas.-Com. F. W. Bateman, 1837, Valparaiso.
Niger, 8, st.-v., Com. L. G. Heath, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Oberon, 3, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. E. Harvey, Mediterranean
Ocean, 80, 1805, Vice-Adm. the Hon. G. Elliot, C.B., Capt. G. Greville, 1840, Sheerness.
Onyx, st. ves., 1843, Lieut.-Com. G. Raymond, 1815, Dover.
Orestes, 14, 1824, Com. H. S. Hawker, 1846, Cape of Good Hope,
Pandora, surv.-v, Com. Byron Drury, 1845, Devonport.
Pantaloon, 8, 1830, Com. Hyde Parker, 1847, Cape of Good Hope.
Penguin, 6, 1838, Com. T. Etheridge, 1848, Devonport.
Persian, 12, 1829, Com. A. G. Bulman; 1844, West Indies.
Phæton, 50, 1848, Capt. G. Elliott, 1810, Experimental Squadron.
Philomel, Com. T. G. Forbes, 1842, Coast of Africa.
Phœnix, 6, screw, 1832, Com. T. H. Lysaght, 1849, Coast of Africa.
Pilot, 16, 1838, Com. Ince, 1846, East Indies.
Plover, Com. T. E. L. Moore 1848, discovery ship, Behring's Straits.
Pioneer, 2, screw, Lieut. S. Osborn, 1846, Arctic Expedition.
Plumper, 8, screw, 1848, Com. M. S. Nolloth, 1846, N. A. and W. I.
Portland, 50, 1822, Rear Adm. F. Moresby, C.B. Capt. H. Chads, 1848, on passage to Pacific.
Powerful, 84, 1826, Capt. Hon. R. S. Dundas, C.B. 1824, Mediterranean.
Princess Alice, st. v., 1844, Sec. Master R. L. Canney, Dover.
Prince Regent, 92, 1823, Commodore W. F. Martin, 1824, Experimental Squadron.
Prometheus, 3, 1849, Com. H. R. Foote, 1845, Coast of Africa.
Prospero, 2, st. v., Sec. Mas. W. Oke, 1825, Pembroke.
Queen, 110, 1839, Vice-Adm. Sir W. Parker, G.C.B., Capt. C. Wise, 1847, Mediterranean.
Racer, 12, 1833, Com. C. H. Beddoes, 1845, Mediterranean.
Ranger, 8, 1835, Com. T. Miller, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Rattler, 6, st.-v., 1843, Com. A. Cumming, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Resistance, 6, tr.-sh., Mast. Com. Bradshaw, Mediterranean.
Resolute, 4, Capt. H. T. Austin, 1828, C. B. Arctic Expedition.
Retribution, 24, st.-frig, Capt. F. Warden, 1845, Mediterranean.
Reynard, 6, screw, 1848, Com. P. Cracroft, E. I.
Rifleman, 8, screw, 1846, Lieut.-Com. J. P. Branch, 1841, South America.
Rolla, 6, 1832, (for apprentices), Lieut. Fenwick 1849, Portsmouth.
Royalist, 16, 1839, Com. W. T. Bate, 1848, Surveying, China.
Salamander, 1832, Com. J. S. Ellman, 1845, E. I
Saturn, 72, Capt.-Sup. Sir T. S. Pasley, Bart, 1831, Pembroke.

Digitized by Google

Sappho, 12, 1833, Com. Hon. A. A. Cochrane, 1850. North America and West Indies.
Scourge, 6, st. v., 1844, Com. Lord F. H. Kerr, 1846, Mediterranean.
St. George, 120, Commodore Lord J. Hay, C.B. Capt J. Nias, 1835, Devonport.
Scorpion, 6. 1832, Lieut. G. B. Lawrence, 1843, West Indies.
Sealark, 8, 1843, Com. E. S. Sotheby, 1841, Coast of Africa.
Seaflower, 6, Lieut. A D. W. Fletcher, 1845, tender to Cuckoo
Seringapatam, store-ship, Master-Com. J. P. Russell, 1837, Cape of Good Hope.
Serpent, 12, 1832, Com. W. G Luard, 1850 E. I.
Sharpshooter, 4, st.-v., 1847, Lt.-Com. J. C. Bailey, 1844, Rio.
Shearwater, 3, 1837, st.-v., Lieut-Com. E. Turnour, 1842, Isle of Arran.
Southampton, 50, 1820, Rear-Adm. Reynolds, C. B., Capt. N. Cory, 1840, Rio de Janeiro.
Sparrow, 6, 1828, Com. G. Frazer, 1841, Waterford.
Speedwell, Mast.-Com. E. K. Calver, Harwich.
Sphynx, 6. 1846, Com. F. A. Shadwell, 1846, East Indies,
Spider, 6, 1835, Lt.-Com. J. W. Tomlinson, 1826, S. E. Coast of America.
Spiteful, 6, st.-v., 1842, Com. Sir T. Carmichael, Mediterranean.
Sprightly, st.-v., Master Com. Allen, Portsmouth.
Superb, 80, 1842, Capt. E. Purcell, 1828, Mediterranean.
Swift, 6, 1835, Com. W. C. Aldham, 1844, Pacific.
Sylvia, 6, 1827, Com. G. A. Bedford (1843), Coast of Ireland.
Sylph, 4, tender to flag-ship, Devonport.
Terrible, 21, st.-v., 1845, Capt. James Hope, 1838, C.B., Mediterranean.
Terror, 7, 1813, Capt. F. R. M. Crozier, 1841, Arctic Expedition.
Thetis, 40, 1846, Capt. A. L. Kuper, C.B., 1841, on passage to Rio.
Tortoise, 12, guard ship, Capt. F. Hutton, 1844, Ascension.
Trafalgar, 120, 1841, Capt. Hon. M. Stopford, 1825, Sheerness.
Trident, 6, st.-v., 1846, Lieut.-Com. R. H. Rink, 1844, Devonport.
Triton, 3, st. ves., 1847, Lieut.-Com. J. P. Glinn, 1842, Mediterranean.
Tweed, 18, 1823, Com. Lord F. Russell. 1837, South-East Coast of America.
Tyne, store-ship, Master-Com. P. Wellington, South America.
Undine, st.-v. Master Com. Warman, Dover.
Vengeance, 84, 1824, Capt. Sir H. M. Blackwood, 1825, Portsmouth.
Victoria and Albert, st.-y., 1843, Capt. Lord A. Fitz Clarence, G.C.H., 1821, Portsmouth.
Victory, 101, 1765, Admiral the Hon. Sir T. B. Capel, K.C.B.; Capt. F. P. Blackwood, 1838, Portsmouth.
Violet, st.-packet, Lieut. H. P. Jones, 1814, Dover.
Vivid, st.-pack., 1843, Mast.-Com. L. Smithett, (act.) Dover.
Volcano st.-v. 1836, Com. W. T. Rivers, 1849, Woolwich.
Wasp, st.-v., 1847, Com. W. P. Crozier, on passage to C. of Africa.
Wellesley, 72, 1815, Vice-Admiral the Earl of Dundonald, G.C.B., Captain G. Goldsmith, 1842, North America and W. I.
Widgeon, st. surveying v., Captain Bullock, 1838, Woolwich.
Wildfire, st.-v., 1826, Sec. Master G. Breckman, Sheerness.
Wizard, 4, Lieut. Barnard, Queenstown.
Woodlark, surv. v., Lieut. J. L. Thomas, Orkneys.
Wolverine, 12, 1836, Com. M. Falcon, Coast of Africa.

HER MAJESTY'S PACKET BRIGS AT FALMOUTH.

Crane, 6, 1839, Lieut.-Com. J. Parsons, 1815.
Linnet, 8, Lieut.-Com. T. James, 1821.
Peterel, 6, 1838, Lieut.-Com. T. Creser, 1826,
Seagull, 6, 1832, Lieut.-Com. James Small, 1825.

Digitized by Google

PROMOTIONS AND APPOINTMENTS.

ROYAL NAVY.

PROMOTIONS.

Commanders to the rank of Captain—Charles Barker (1845).

Lieutenants to the rank of Commander—William G. Luard (1841).

Second Master to the rank of Master—Edward Youell (1846), of the *Queen*.

Mates to the rank of Lieutenant—Robert F. Calvert (1849).

Clerk to the rank of Purser—Charles A. Pritchard (1843).

To be Acting Gunners—William S. Deare, Henry Blyth, and Tobias Mankey.

To be Acting Boatswain—George Sergeant.

To be Acting Carpenter—John Grines.

APPOINTMENTS.

Captains—Charles Barker, from the *Serpent*, 12, to command the *Amazon*, 26. Andrew Drew (1843), to be naval storekeeper at the Cape of Good Hope. Sir James Everard Home, Bart., C.B. (1837), to *Calliope*, 26, at Devonport.

Commanders—W. T. Rivers (1849), to command *Volcano*. T. Etheridge (1848), to command *Penguin*, 6, at Devonport. J. H. Genuys (1843), to command *Fantome*, at Portsmouth. W. Wolrige, to take charge of the mails in the screw-steamer *Bosphorus*, to the Cape of Good Hope. William G. Luard (1850), to command *Serpent*, 12. Byron Drury, to command *Pandora*.

Lieutenants—John M. Jackson and William L. Stainforth, to *Amphitrite*. J. R. Veitch (1847), to *Penguin*. C. A. P. V. Robinson (1849), to *Volcano*. Samuel Twyford (1849), to *Penguin*. E. W. Lang (1842), to *Victory*. George T. S. Winthrop (1846), to *Victory*. C. T. Compton (1844), to *Fantome*. E. E. Morgan (1845), Edward H. G. Hambert (1846), John Ward (a), (1849), A. G. D. Huthwaite (1850), to *Calliope*. Henry J. Blomfield (1847), to study steam at the Factory at Woolwich.

Masters—John Kellock (1841), to *Phaeton*. C. J. Polkinghorne (1849), to *Fantome*. Vincent Williams, to *Amphitrite*. John Richards, to *Pandora*. W. H. Crane (1846), to *Amphitrite*. Thomas Kerr (acting), to *Pandora*. Robert Knox (1841), to *Calliope*. William Bourchier (1850), Acting, to command *Myrtle*.

Acting Masters—Henry Hutchings (Second Master of 1843), to *Volcano*. W. B. Edwards (Second Master of 1844), to *Penguin*.

Chief Engineer—Felix Foreman.

Surgeons—William Wood, M.A. (1845), to *Calliope*. Joseph Caldwell (1842), to be Surgeon Superintendent of the *Lady Kennaway*, hired convict-ship. Jason Lardner (1836), to *Monarch*, 84. Archibald Little, M.D. (1848), to *Volcano*. Andrew Moffit (1849), to *Penguin*. J. Fisher, M.D. (1849), to *Harlequin*. James Vaughan (1841), to *Amphitrite*.

Paymasters and Pursers—J. W. Maddox (1841), to *Amphitrite*. Harrington Jones, (acting), to *Frolic*. William J. Jenkins, to *Penguin* (Act.). C. E. P. Hall (1841), to *Volcano* George Nicholls (1809), to *Excellent*. William Brown (b. 1807), to *Queen*. John Forster (1832), to *Pigeard*. William Weaver (1843), to *Calliope*. B. Wickham (1805), to *Victory*.

Clerk in charge—William Simmonds to *Pandora*. Timothy Clinch (1842), to *Locust*, st.-v.

Mates—J. C. Campbell (1849), and F. M. Noel (1850), to *Calliope*. J. Jervis (Act.) and W. Dawson (Act.), to *Excellent*. Sackville W. H. Thomson (1850), to *Arethusa*. H. P. De Kantzow (1847), to *Volcano*.

Assistant Surgeons—Charles S. Hugo (1847), to *Atholl*. James Holt (1847), to *Comet*. John L. Trousdell M.D. (1847), to *Victory*. William Fasken M.D. (1843), from *Bellerophon*, to the Chatham Division of Royal Marines. John Jeffcott (1842), to *Ocean*. D. L. Morgan (1846), to *Trafalgar*. Archibald Sibbald, M.D. 1841), to *Calliope*. William Patrick (1847), to *Locust*.

Second Masters—James Milton (1848), to *St. George*. H. B. Gawler (1848), to *Calliope*. Edward M'Kenzie (1845), to *Rhadamanthus*. W. H. Searle (1848) and G. C. Crompton (1848), to *Tyne*.

Engineers—James Lawlor and Thomas Monk, to *Volcano*. James Driver, to *Volcano*. George Fish, to *Hogue*.

Midshipmen—C. A. J. Heysham, to *Impregnable*. C. R. Forrest, to *Albion*. Charles Parry, to *Victory*. Algernon Lyons to *Albion*, 90. H. J. Marshall, J. L. V. Mostyn, C. B. Dobbin, T. D. Wright, F. Mackenzie, Edward Craven, and Fitzroy Dumaresq, to *Calliope*.

Masters' Assistants—Andrew Farmer, to *Pandora*. Charles K. Haswell, to *Amphitrite*. W. H. Parker and A. V. Beatson, to *Locust*. H. D. Serrat, to *Ajax*. J. F. R. Ayren, to *Calliope*. Edward Spence, to *Atholl*. H. S. Brodie, to *Penguin*. J. H. Kerr, to *Victory*. John Hutchings, to *Albion*. E. L. R. Williams, to *Fantome*.

Digitized by Google

Clerks—Thomas Waterfield, to *Volcano*. T. R. Dennis, to *Penguin*. R. C Beale, to *Albion*. C. P. Fielon, to *Britannia*, 120. W. L. G. Drew (1847), to *Fantome*. Willis Price and Abraham Howard, to *Amphitrite*. A. N. Spon, to *Pandora*. W. F. Jonas and James Moore, to *Calliope*. George Jeffreys, to *Victory*. T. A. Telfer (1844), to *Ceylon*, depot-ship, at Malta.

Clerks' Assistants—C R. M'Kenzie, to *Locust*. Thomas Long, to *Atholl*. Alfred Whiffen, to *Lightning*, steam-tender, at Woolwich.

Naval Cadets—Robert N. Nugent, to *Calliope*. R. K. Scott, and L. H. Mallett, to *Victory*. W. H. Elton, to *Impregnable*.

Gunners—Theodore Tezise, to *Albion*. Edw. Snell, to *Amphitrite*. John Oliver, to *Fantome*.

Boatswain—John Holmes, to *Amphitrite*.

Carpenter—James Frazer, to *Amphitrite*.

COAST GUARD.

APPOINTMENTS.

Commanders—Commander Alexander Little, R.N., Inspecting Commander, to the command of the Leith District. Commander James Beantine Willoughby to be Inspecting Commander at Lyme. Lieut. William Eade Shaw R.N., Lieut. Benjamin Spencer Pickard, R.N., Mr J. F. Saunders (late R.N.), to be in command of stations.

Lieutenants—Frederick Robinson to command the Lighthouse Station. Hoffey Malcolm Crewe Read, to command the Station at Penrath P. B. Jones to Ilfracombe. W. E. Shaw, R.N., to command the Station at Spittal. B. S. Pickard, R.N., to command the Porthill's Station. Mr. Henry Saunders (late Mate, R.N.), to command the Bayleek Station. William Lyons, R.N., of Glenarm Station, to be Inspecting Lieutenant of Keel Achil District.

REMOVALS.

Lieut. John Gutzmer, R.N., from Spittal to Harwich. Lieut. John W. Bedford, R.N., from the Mouth of the Boyne to Killough. Mr. George Stovin, Second Master R.N., from Killough to the Mouth of the Boyne.

Second Master Benjamin Woolley, from No 2 Battery, to Oxfordness. Mr. James Kearney White, late E.I C.S., from Lighthouse, to No. 2 Battery.

ARMY.

WAR-OFFICE, SEPT. 24.

52nd Foot—Ensign C. D. Coote to be Lieut., by p., v. Boughton, who retires.

68th—Capt. A. Paterson, from 42nd Foot, to be Capt., v. F. C. P. A. Stuart, who retires upon h.-p. 42nd Foot.

71st—Act. Assist.-Surg. R. C. Todd to be Assist.-Surg., v. Woolfreyes, appointed to the Royal Canadian Rifle Reg.

74th—Lieut. W. K. M'Leod to be Capt. by p., v. Godley, who retires: Ens. A. C. Pretyman to be Lieut. by p., v. M'Leod.

Royal Canadian Rifle Reg.—Assist.-Surg. J. A. Woolfreyes, from 71st Reg., to be Assist.-Surg., v. Maclagan, promoted.

BREVET.—Lieut.-Gen. Sir W. M. Gomm, K.C.B., to have the local rank of General in the East Indies; Major J. Roxburgh, on the Bengal Retired List, appointed Recruiting Officer for the East India Company's Service at Newry, vice Sir E. Campbell, deceased, to have the local rank of Major in the Army while so employed.

Royal Cumberland Reg. of Militia.—A. Chambre, Esq., to be Major, v. Wilson, promoted

Northumberland and Newcastle Reg. of Yeomanry Cavalry.—Cornet Henry William Fenwick to be Lieut., v. Atkinson, resigned; Matthew Charles Woods, gent., to be Cornet, v. Fenwick, promoted.

Prince Albert's Own Leicestershire Yeomanry Cavalry.—Lieut. Colin Campbell Macaulay to be Capt., v. Hartopp, resigned; Lieut. Viscount Campden to be Capt., v. Dixie, deceased; Cornet the Hon. Edward Southwell Russell to be Lieut., v. Campden, promoted; Cornet William Ward Tailby to be Lieut., v. Woodcock, resigned; Cornet Robert Wigram Arkwright to be Lieut., v. Macaulay, promoted.

WAR-OFFICE, OCT. 1.

1st Regiment of Life Guards—Cornet and Sub-Lieutenant T. J. Levett to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Crawley, who retires.

2nd Life Guards—Cornet and Sub-Lieutenant James Alexander George Lord Loughborough to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Johnstone, who retires.

1st Dragoon Guards—Lieutenant S. O'Black, from 14th Light Dragoons, to be Lieutenant, vice Wyatt, who exchanges.

1st Dragoons—Surgeon L. Barron, M.D., from 39th Foot, to be Surgeon, vice Bartley, who exchanges.

14th Light Dragoons—Lieutenant C. E Wyatt, from 1st Dragoon Guards, to be Lieutenant, vice Black, who exchanges.

15th Foot—Captain W. C. Armstrong, from 45th Foot, to be Captain, vice C. E. Astell, who retires upon half-pay, 45th Foot.

16th—Ensign W. Maunsell, from 38th Foot, to be Ensign, vice Vaughan, who exchanges.

24th—Ensign S. J J. Burns, from 59th Foot, to be Ensign, v. Tillbrook, promoted.

38th—Ensign J. C. Vaughan, from 16th Foot, to be Ensign vice Maunsell, who exchanges.

39th—Surgeon J. M. Bartley, M.D., from 1st Dragoons, to be Surgeon, vice Barron, who exchanges.

41st—Ensign J. W. Swaby, from 51st Foot, to be Ensign, vice Morley, appointed to 51st Foot

51st—Ensign A. G. E. Morley, from 41st Foot, to be Ensign, vice Swaby, appointed to 41st Foot.

71st—Ensign O. Wemyss to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Meason, who retires.

79th—Ensign and Second-Lieutenant F. J. Harrison to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Forrest, who retires.

93rd—Captain W. B. Ainslie to be Major by

Digitized by Google

purchase, vice De Burgh, who retires; Lieutenant F. H. Crawford to be Captain by purchase, vice Ainslie; Ensign W. D. Macdonald to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Crawford.

Rifle Brigade—Lieutenant W. R. C. Spencer to be Captain by purchase, vice Beresford, who retires.

UNATTACHED.—To be Captain without purchase:—Lieutenant F. B. Hingston, from half-pay 84th Foot (staff Officer of Pensioners); Lieutenant R. Meredith, from half-pay 16th Foot (Staff Officer of Pensioners); Lieutenant J. Taylor, from half-pay 90th Foot (Staff Officer of Pensioners).

MEMORANDUM.—The Inspecting Field Officers of Recruiting Districts to be commissioned from the date of their respective appointments as such:—Colonel N. Hamilton, dated 10th June, 1813; Colonel C. G. Falconar, dated 18th Oct., 1839; Colonel J. D. Frith, dated 30th Dec., 1842; Colonel F. Maunsell, dated 19th June, 1846; Colonel W. Bush, dated 1st Jan., 1847; Colonel J. Campbell, dated 1st Jan., 1847; Colonel J. G. Baumgardt, C.B., dated 1st Jan., 1847; Colonel Sir R. Doherty, dated 1st Jan., 1847; Lieutenant Colonel J. Patton, dated 8th Feb., 1850.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, SEPT. 28.

Royal Reg. of Artillery—First-Lieutenant G. H. Vesey to be Second-Captain, vice Rodwell, deceased; Second-Lieutenant W. G. Le Mesurier to be First-Lieutenant, v. Vesey.

The dates of promotion of the undermentioned officers to be altered as follows, viz.:—Second-Captain H. P. Newton to 8th July, 1850; First-Lieutenant J. A. P. Adams to 8th July, 1850; Second-Captain A. C. Gleig to 9th July, 1850; First-Lieutenant R. Mackenzie to 9th July, 1850; Second-Captain Hon. W. C. Yelverton to 6th August, 1850, First-Lieutenant R. H. R. Rowley to 6th Aug., 1850.

Royal West Middlesex Reg. of Militia—Captain the Hon. G. H. C. Byng to be Major, vice Campbelupe, deceased.

North Somerset Reg. of Yeomanry Cavalry—The Hon. Edwin Berkeley Portman to be Cornet, vice Lord Dunsarvon, prom.; Thomas Barrell, gent., to be Veterinary-Surgeon, Sept. 20.

Herefordshire Regiment of Militia—William Money Kyrle, Esq., to be Captain.

WAR OFFICE, Oct. 8.

9th Regiment of Light Dragoons—Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel James Hope Grant, C.B., to be Lieutenant-Colonel, without purchase, vice Fullerton, deceased; Captain Andrew Spottiswoode to be Major, vice Grant; Lieutenant William Wellington Waterloo Humbley to be Captain, vice Spottiswoode; Cornet R. Sutherland to be Lieutenant, vice Humbley; Regimental Serjeant Major Robert Mills to be Cornet, vice Sutherland.

13th—Lieutenant Thomas Howard Gead to be Captain, by purchase, vice Borrowes, who retires; Cornet the Hon. John William Hely Hutchinson to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Gead.

Coldstream Regiment of Foot Guards—Ensign and Lieutenant the Hon. Percy Robert Basil Feilding to be Adjutant, vice Halkett, who resigns the Adjutancy only.

11th Regiment of Foot—Gentleman Cadet Richard Hotham, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Seagrave, appointed to the 69th Foot.

17th—Lieutenant James William Espinasse to be Captain, without purchase, vice Brevet-Major Moore, deceased; Ensign Robert Nasmyth Irving to be Lieutenant, vice Espinasse; Gentleman Cadet James Dalgairns Travers, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Irving.

15th—Acting Assistant-Surgeon Jones Lamprey M.B., to be Assistant Surgeon, vice O'Flaherty, promoted on the Staff.

21st—Captain Albemarle Dewar, from the 87th Foot, to be Captain, vice Ring, who exchanges.

27th—Lieutenant the Hon. Frederick Bruce Campbell Pakenham to be Captain, by purchase, vice Palmer, who retires; Ensign Frederick Rhodes to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Pakenham.

30th—Ensign Frederick Luxmoore to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Coventry, who retires.

32nd—Lieutenant Thomas Maunsell to be Captain, without purchase, vice Brevet-Major Balfour, deceased; Ensign Walter Lawrence Ingles to be Lieutenant, vice Maunsell; Gent. Cadet Charles Rodick Rickitts, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Ingles.

56th—Gentleman Cadet William Alexander Godley, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, without purchase, vice Gray, who resigns.

87th—Captain William Francis Ring, from the 21st Foot, to be Captain, vice Dewar, who exchanges.

96th—Lieutenant Richard Roney to be Captain, without purchase, vice Clyde, deceased; Ensign William Alfred Swift to be Lieutenant, vice Roney; Ensign O'Neil Stewart Segrave, from the 11th Foot, to be Ensign, vice Swift.

Cape Mounted Rifleman—Surgeon James Clephins Minto, from the Royal Newfoundland Companies, to be Surgeon, vice William Cruickshank Eddie, who retires upon half-pay.

Royal Newfoundland Companies—Staff-Surgeon of the Second Class Sandford McVitie Lloyd, M.D., to be Surgeon, vice Minto, appointed to the Cape Mounted Riflemen.

HOSPITAL STAFF.—Assistant-Surgeon Thos. Henry O'Flaherty, from the 15th Foot, to be Staff-Surgeon of the Second Class, vice Lloyd, appointed to the Newfoundland Companies.

BREVET.—Ensign William Burton Castle, of the 38th Regiment of Bengal Native Infantry, doing duty at the East India Company's Depot, at Warley, vice Bourchier, resigned, to have the local and temporary rank of Ensign while so employed.

MEMORANDUM.—The exchange of Lieutenant Jacob Glynn Rogers, from the 59th Foot, to half-pay unattached, on the 28th of December, 1838, is to be without receiving the difference, he having repayed the sum of £365 to the public.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, OCT. 5.

Royal Regiment of Artillery—Brevet-Major Charles Henry Mee to be Lieutenant-Colonel vice Evans deceased; Brevet-Major Charles Colville Young to be Captain, vice Mee; First-Lieutenant Frederick Charles Standish to be Second-Captain, vice Young; Second-Lieutenant Falkland Carey to be First-Lieutenant, vice Standish.

The dates of the promotion of the undermentioned Officers have been altered as follows viz.:—Captain Edward Price to the 16th of July, 1850; Second-Captain Hon. W. C. Yelverton to the 16th of July, 1850; First-Lieutenant R. H. R. Rowley to the 16th of July,

Digitized by Google

1850; Second-Captain George H Vesey to the 6th of August, 1850; First-Lieutenant W. G. Le Mesurier to the 6th of August, 1850.

Corps of Royal Engineers — Lieutenant-Colonel William Burton Tylden to be Colonel, vice Wright, deceased; Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonel Gustavus Charles du Plat to be Lieutenant Colonel; Brevet-Major Thomas Budgen to be Lieutenant-Colonel, vice Tylden; Second Captain John Graham M Kerlie to be Captain vice Budgen; First-Lieutenant Charles Gordon Gray to be Second-Captain, vice M'Kerlie; Second Lieutenant Henry Raymond Pelly to be First-Lieutenant, vice Gray.

COMMISSIONS SIGNED BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT.

DEVON.—South Devon Regiment of Militia—John Bulteel, Esq., to be Lieutenant, North Devon Regiment of Militia—George Stickley Buck, Esq., to be Lieutenant-Colonel. North Devon Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—John George Johnson, gent., to be Cornet. 1st Devon Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—Trehawke Kekewich, Esq., to be Lieutenant; William John Watts, Esq., to be Lieutenant; Thomas Holdsworth Newman, gent., to be Cornet.

COMMISSIONS SIGNED BY VICE LIEUTENANT.

DEVON.—North Devon Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—Lawrence Desborough, gent., to be Cornet. 1st Devon Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—Thomas Stokes Hodge, gent., to be Surgeon.

WAR-OFFICE, Oct. 15.

4th Light Dragoons—Lieutenant John Williams Wallington to be Captain by purchase, vice Grant, who retires; Cornet Henry Astley Sparke to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Wallington.

14th Light Dragoons—Arthur Edmund Mansel, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Gordon, promoted.

15th Light Dragoons—Thomas Francis Maude, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Howell, promoted.

1st (or Grenadier) Regiment of Foot Guards—Alexander Mitchell, gent., to be Ensign and Lieutenant by purchase, vice Rowley, promoted.

30th Foot—George Francis La Touche, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Luxmore, promoted.

31st—George Flower Herbert, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Barry, promoted.

47th—Major John Gordon to be Lieutenant-Colonel without purchase, vice Philip Dundas, who retires upon full-pay; Captain John Sutton to be Major, vice Gordon; Lieutenant John Sinnott to be Captain, vice Sutton; John Sherwood Gaynor, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Ellison, promoted.

48th—Quartermaster Edward M'Mullin to be Paymaster, vice James Masterson Pennington, who has retired upon half-pay; Lieutenant and Adjutant James Anderson, from half-pay 67th Foot, to be Quartermaster, vice M'Mullin, appointed Paymaster.

51st—William Agg, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Robbins, who retires.

52nd—Augustus Tapps Gervis, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Coote, promoted.

59th—Montesford Spread Morgan, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Burns, appointed to 34th Foot.

65th—Thomas Walter Still, gent., to be Ensign by purchase.

69th—Staff Assistant Surgeon Alexander Brown Cleland, M.D., to be Surgeon, vice John Bathurst Thomson, M.D., deceased.

74th—John Edmonstoune, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Pretyman, promoted.

79th—Charles Francis Browne, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Harrison, promoted.

93rd—Mark George Sprot, gent., to be Ensign by purchase vice Macdonald, promoted.

UNATTACHED—Lieutenant George Halliard, from 18th Foot, to be Captain without purchase.

HOSPITAL STAFF—Assistant-Surgeon John Riggs Miller Lewis, M.D., from the Rifle Brigade, to be Staff Assistant Surgeon, vice Cleland, promoted to 69th Foot.

MEMORANDUM—The date of Lieutenant Andrew Baxter's commission, in 86th Foot, is 14th December, 1847, instead of 13th January, 1847.

2nd West York Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—Captain H. Edwards to be Major, vice Moore, dec. Lieutenant George Thomas Pollard to be Captain, vice Edwards, promoted. Cornet Joseph Priestley Edwards to be Lieutenant, vice Pollard, promoted, Oct. 10.

WAR-OFFICE, Oct. 22.

3rd Regiment of Dragoon Guards—Cornet Augustus Hunt to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Lawson, who retires.

17th Regiment of Foot—Lieutenant John Ballard Gardiner to be Captain by purchase, vice Reader, who retires; Ensign William Lawes to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Gardiner.

29th—Lieutenant Hugh George Colvill to be Adjutant, vice Farrington promoted.

54th—Lieutenant Edward Neville to be Captain, without purchase, vice Poulett, deceased; Gentleman Cadet Robert Baret Stokes, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, without purchase.

61st—Lieutenant Robert Cecil Dudgeon to be Captain without purchase, vice Fitzmayer, deceased; Ensign John Crawford to be Lieutenant, vice Dudgeon; Serjeant Major William Dowler to be Ensign, vice Crawford.

71st—Ensign Ralph Charles Browne to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Fortescue, who retires; Staff Assistant Surgeon William Simpson, M.B., to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Jane, who exchanges.

84th—Ensign Frederick John Gothleipe Saunders to be Lieutenant without purchase, vice Heran, appointed Adjutant; Lieutenant Thomas Horan to be Adjutant, vice Moncke, deceased; Gentleman Cadet William Wallingford Knollys, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Saunders.

Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment — Major Phillpotts Wright Taylor to be Lieutenant Colonel by purchase, vice Murer, who retires; Captain Percy Hill to be Major, by purchase, vice Taylor.

HOSPITAL STAFF—Assistant Surgeon Michael Allen Jane, from the 71st Foot, to be Staff Assistant Surgeon, vice Simpson, who exchanges.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, Oct. 18.

Royal Regiment of Artillery—First Lieutenant Stapylton Robinson to be Second Captain, vice Lawrence, deceased; Second Lieutenant Henry Heberden to be First Lieutenant, vice

Digitized by Google

Robin on; First Lieutenant Michael Shrapnel Biddulph to be Second Captain, vice Dodsworth, resigned; Second Lieutenant Trevor Cha les Mo ony to be First Lieutenant, vice Biddulph; First Lieutenant Henry Arthur Vernon o be Second Captain, vice Gichard, retir d on Half Pay; Seco d Lieutenant George Blo mfield Garvey to be First Lieutenant, vice Vernon.

WAR OFFICE, Oct. 25.

4th Reg. of Foot Captain George Francis Harrison from the 84th Foot, to be Captain, vice Madigan, who exchanges.

17th—Ensign William Henry Earle to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Sawers, who retires.

47th—Ensign Sampson Pilkington to be Lieutenant and Adjutant, vice Sinnott, promoted; Sergeant Major Charles Finnerty to be Ensign, vice Pilkington.

50th—Lieutenant Andrew Campbell Knox Lock, from the 3rd West India Regiment, to be Lieutenant, vice Kingsmill, who exchanges.

67th—Lieutenant Henry Leslie Hunt has been allowed to retire from the Service by the sale of his commission; Gentleman Cadet George Turhour Horton Aitchison, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign without purchase.

73rd—Captain George Renny, from the 5th Foot, to be Captain, vice Brevet Major Thomas Prior, who retires upon half-pay, 5th Foot.

84th—Captain James Alexander Madigan, from the 4th Foot, to be Captain, vice Harrison, who exchanges.

87th—Second Lieutenant Adam Steuart to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Gregorson, who retires.

3rd West India Regiment—Lieutenant Parr William Kingsmill, from the 50th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Lock, who exchanges.

Brevet.—Major General Sir John Grey, K.C.B., to have the local rank of Lieutenant General in the Army in the East Indies.

Memorandum—The date of Commissions of the following Officers in the 9th Light Dragoons, is April 29, instead of Oct 8, as previously stated, viz.:—Major Andrew Spottiswoode, Captain W. W. W. Humbley, Lieutenant Robert Sutherland.

The Commission of Assistant Staff Surgeon FitzVeade Tynte Dennis has been ante-dated to 27th July, 1850.

WAR OFFICE Nov 5.

Scots Fusilier Guards—Lieutenant and Capt. Lord John James Charles Plantagenet Murray to be Captain and Lieutenant Colonel by purchase, vice Robinson, who retires; Ensign and Lieutenant George Thomas Francis Shuckburgh to be Lieutenant and Captain by purchase, vice Lord James Charles Plantagenet Murray; Ensign William Wallingford Knollys, from the 84th Foot, to be Ensign and Lieutenant by purchase, vice Shuckburgh.

1st Regiment of Foot—Quartermaster Joseph McGee, from half pay of the 20th Foot, to be Quartermaster, vice Broadley, deceased.

13th—Captain Warren Auchmuty, from the 98th Foot, to be Captain, vice Stapylton, who exchanges.

17th—Lieutenant George Tito Brice to be Adjutant, vice Sawers, who has retired.

23rd—Lieutenant Frederick Thomas Brock to be Captain by purchase, vice Francis E. Campbell, who retires; Second Lieutenant Robert Vaughan Dickens to be First Lieutenant without purchase, vice Brock; Second Lieutenant Sir Henry Orlando Robert Chamberlain, Bart., to be First Lieutenant by purchase, vice Lord Greenock, who retires; Second Lieutenant and Adjutant Edward Jenkins to have the rank of First Lieutenant; Second Lieutenant Fred rick Peter Russell Delme Radcliffe to be First Lieutenant by purchase, vice Plunkett, who retires; Frederick Sayer, gent., to be Second Lieutenant by purchase, vice Dickens.

26th—Ensign Robert Creighton Granville to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Thos. William Andrews, who retires.

49th—Quartermaster Charles Fraser, from the 59th Foot, to be Quartermaster, vice Henry Mayne, who retires upon half-pay.

59th—Quartermaster Bernard McDonald, from half-pay of the 5th Foot, to be Quartermaster, vice Fraser, appointed to the 49th Foot.

89th—Captain Maurice Cane, from the 20th Foot, to be Captain, vice Arthur Pigott, who retires upon half-pay of the 20th Foot.

93rd—Acting Assistant Surgeon Alexander Macrae, M.D., to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Dempster, promoted on the Staff.

95th—Captain Vincent Wing, from the Ceylon Rifle Regiment, to be Captain, vice Minchin, who exchanges.

98th—Captain Granville George Chetwynd Stapylton, from the 13th Foot, to be Captain, vice Auchmuty, who exchanges.

Ceylon Rifle Regiment—Captain William Minchin, from the 95th Foot, to be Captain, vice Wing, who exchanges.

Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment—Lieutenant Henry Calveley Cotton to be Captain by purchase, vice Hill, promoted; Ensign George Ernest Bulger to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Cotton.

Hospital Staff.—Assistant Surgeon James Carroll Dempster, M.D., from the 93rd Foot, to be Staff Surgeon of the Second Class, vice Burton, deceased.

Unattached.—Lieutenant Richard Hudson O'Reilly Hoey, from half-pay 85th Foot (Staff Officer of Pensioners), to be Captain without purchase.

COMMISSION SIGNED BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT.

County Palatine of Lancaster.—John Ireland Blackburne, jun., Esq., to be Deputy Lieutenant.

WAR-OFFICE, Nov. 8.

1st Regiment of Dragoon Guards—Lieutenant George Briggs to be Captain by purchase, vice Tuthill, who retires; Cornet Thomas Nisbat to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Briggs.

3rd—Surgeon Henry Mapleton, M.D., from the 55th Foot, to be Surgeon, vice Stephenson, who exchanges.

49th—Ensign Fanshawe William Goetling to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Richardson, who retires.

1st (or Grenadier) Regiment of Foot Guards—Captain Charles Wilson Randolph, from half-pay of the 5th Foot, to be Lieutenant and Captain, vice Charles Kemeys Kemeys Tynte, who exchanges.

Scots Fusilier Guards—Ensign and Lieutenant Hugh Fitzhardinge Drummond to be Lieutenant and Captain by purchase, vice Powell, who retires; Henry Charles Fletcher, gent., to be Ensign and Lieutenant by purchase, vice Drummond.

1st Regiment of Foot—Acting Assistant Surgeon Robert M'Nab, M.D., to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Sinclair, who resigns.

13th—Captain Sollo Gillespie Burslem to be Major by purchase, vice Wilkinson, who retires; Lieutenant George Henry Tyler to be Captain by purchase, vice Burslem; Ensign Robert Peel to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Tyler.

Digitized by Google

15th—Lieutenant William West Turner to be Adjutant, vice Sewell, promoted.

16th—Major William Cocken, from half-pay Unattached, to be Major, vice Charles Murray, who exchanges, receiving the difference.

18th—Second Lieutenant Charles William Pownall Lillingston, from the 60th Foot, to be Ensign, vice Jones, who exchanges.

27th—Captain John Vize O'Donnell, from the 96th Foot, to be Captain, vice Pakenham, exchanges; Lieutenant Barclay Thomas to be Captain by purchase, vice King, who retires; Ensign Hon. Lucius William Charles Augustus Frederick Cary to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Thomas.

29th—Staff Assistant Surgeon Robert McGregor to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Macbeth, appointed to the Staff.

55th—Ensign Charles Monckton Gibbons Quantrille to be Lieutenant without purchase, vice Snowe, deceased, Oct. 29; Gentleman Cadet John William Huskisson, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Quantrille; Surgeon George Alexander Stephenson, from the 3rd Dragoon Guards, to be Surgeon, vice Mapleton, who exchanges.

56th—Lieutenant William George Margesson to be Captain by purchase, vice Conran, who retires; Ensign George Edward Lawes Chartress Bissett to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Margesson; Ensign William Whitmore, from the 72nd Foot, to be Ensign, vice Palmer, deceased.

60th—Ensign Henry Mitchell Jones, from the 18th Foot, to be Second Lieutenant, vice Lillingston who exchanges.

61st—Acting Assistant Surgeon Herbert Taylor Reade, to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Clark, promoted in the 83rd Foot.

64th—Lieutenant William Helsham Candler to be Captain without purchase, vice Cochrane, deceased; Ensign Francis Fothergill Hood to be Lieutenant, vice Candler, Aug. 28; Ensign Richard Henry Willcocks, from the 81st Foot, to be Ensign, vice Hood.

72nd—Gentleman Cadet Honourable Somerset Richard Hamilton Ward, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign without purchase, vice Whitmore, appointed to the 56th Foot.

81st—Lieutenant James Woods to be Adjutant, vice Sorrell, promoted; Gentleman Cadet Charles Cynric Wellesley Vesey, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign without purchase, vice Willcocks, appointed to the 64th Foot.

83rd—Assistant Surgeon Frederick Hobson Clark, from the 61st Foot to be Surgeon, vice Ledingham, deceased.

96th—Captain Hon. Frederick Beauchamp Pakenham, from the 26th Foot, to be Captain, vice O'Donnell, who exchanges.

97th—Lieutenant Sydney Cosby Jackson to be Capt. by purchase, vice Evans, who retires.

HOSPITAL STAFF.—Assistant Surgeon Alexander Mackay Macbeth, from the 29th Foot, to be Assistant Surgeon to the Forces, vice McGregor, appointed to the 29th Foot.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, Nov. 5.

Corps of the Royal Engineers—Second Lieutenant Robert Mann Parsons to be First Lieutenant, vice Philipotts, deceased, Sept. 21.

COMMISSIONS SIGNED BY LORDS LIEUTENANT.

BEDFORDSHIRE.—Bedfordshire Regiment of Militia—Augustus Shakespear Oliver Massey, gent., to be Ensign, &c. 3

GLAMORGANSHIRE.—Royal Glamorganshire Light Infantry Battalion of Militia—James Bird, Esq., to be Surgeon, vice Richard Reece, Esq., deceased; Henry James Paine, gent., to be Second Lieutenant, vice James Bird, appointed Surgeon, Oct. 26.

WEST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE.—Yorkshire Hussar Regiment of West Riding of Yeomanry Cavalry—Cornet the Hon. George Frederick Samuel Robinson Viscount Goderich to be Lieutenant, vice Cavendish, resigned; the Hon. Alfred Joseph Stourton to be Cornet, vice Lord Goderich, promoted, Nov. 2.

WAR-OFFICE, Nov. 15

1st Life Guards—Lieut. Robert Winterbottom to be Captain, without purchase, vice Lord William Beresford, deceased; Cornet and Sub-Lieutenant, George Henry Earl of Mount Charles to be Lieutenant, vice Winterbottom, Oct. 19.

3rd Light Dragoons—Assistant-Surgeon William Green Trousdell, M.D., from 29th Foot, to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Laing, appointed to the Staff.

9th Light Dragoons—Assistant Surgeon William Holmes Jephson, M.D., from 61st Foot, to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Staunton promoted on the Staff.

1st (or Grenadier) Regiment of Foot Guards—Brevet-Colonel Charles Collins Blane, from half pay Unattached, to be Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel, vice Brevet-Colonel Ernest Frederick Gascoigne, who exchanges; Lieutenant and Captain John Arthur Lamb to be Captain, and Lieutenant-Colonel, by purchase vice Blane who retires; Ensign and Lieutenant Hebert Lowther Wilson to be Lieutenant and Captain, by purchase vice, Lambert.

1st Foot—Ensign George Rowland to be Lieutenant by purchase vice Brock Carter, who retires; Act. Assistant-Surgeon Robert Beresford Smyth, M.D., to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice M'Nab, appointed to 61st Foot.

21st—Capt Robert Bligh Sinclair, from 42nd Foot, to be Captain, vice Thomas William Prevost, who retires upon half pay 42nd Foot

29th—Acting Assistant-Surgeon Daniel Macqueen, M.D., to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Trousdell, appointed to 3rd Light Dragoons.

31st—Lieutenant Henry Brenchley to be Captain by purchase, vice Mackenzie, who retires; Ensign Frederick Simes Attree to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Brenchley.

37th—Ensign William Pole Collingwood to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Pilkington, who retires.

41st—Lieutenant Robert Cary Barnard to be Adjutant, vice Johnston, who resigns the Adjutancy only.

61st—Assistant-Surg. Robert M'Nab, M.D., from 1st Foot, to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Jephson appointed to the 9th Light Dragoons.

64th—Lieutenant Robert Du Cane to be Captain, by purchase, vice Holland, who retires; Ensign Henry Hammerton Alexander to be Lieut., by p., v. Du Cane.

70th—Lieut. George A. Ryan to be Capt. by p., vice Braddell, who retires; Ensign Edward D'Heillimer Fairlough to be Lieutenant by p., vice Ryan.

81st—Ensign William Fergusson Currie, to be Lieutenant, without purchase, vice Woods, apointed Adjutant; Gentleman-Cadet Edward Abbot Anderson, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Currie.

Ceylon Rifle Regiment—Lieutenant Donald Duncan Graham to be Captain, by purchase, vice Price, who retires.

HOSPITAL STAFF.—Assistant-Surgeon Walter George Leonard Staunton, from 9th Light

Digitized by Google

Dragoons, to be Staff-Surgeon of Second Class; Assistant-Surgeon Francis Laing, M.D., from 3rd Light Dragoons, to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Walter George Dickson, who resigns.

WAR-OFFICE, Nov. 22

2nd Regiment of Life Guards—Ambrose Congreve, gent., to be Cornet and Sub-Lieutenant by purchase, vice Lord Loughborough, promoted.

1st Dragoon Guards—Lieutenant James Robert Steadman Sayer to be Captain, by purchase, vice Pence, who retires; Cornet William Peareth to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Sayer; Joseph Henry Anderson, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Nisbet, promoted.

2nd Dragoon Guards—Assistant-Surgeon Alexander Forteah, M.D., from 37th Foot, to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Smith, appointed to 37th Foot.

6th Dragoon Guards—Captain Christopher B. Cardew, from half-pay Unatt. to be Captain, vice the Hon. Augustus George Frederick Jocelyn, who exchanges; Lieutenant Thomas Heywood to be Captain by purchase, vice Cardew, who retires: Lieutenant John Forster to be Captain by purchase, vice Croker, who retires; Cornet Roger Charles Tichborne to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Heywood; Cornet Philip Pinckney to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Forster.

2nd Dragoons—Joscelyn Tate Wesby, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Bontine, who retires.

7th Light Dragoons—Hon Ivo de Vesci Twistleton Wykham Fiennes to be Cornet by purchase, vice Fraser, promoted.

11th Light Dragoons—Arthur William Salmarshe, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Miller, promoted.

13th Light Dragoons—Edward Raleigh King, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Hutchinson, promoted.

1st (or Grenadier) Regiment of Foot Guards—Lieutenant and Captain, his Serene Highness Prince William Augustus Edward of Saxe-Weimar to be Adjutant, vice Lambert, promoted.

1st Foot—William Frederick John Rudd, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Rowland, promoted.

14th—Ensign Charles Francis Fuller to be Lieutenant without purchase, vice Hare, deceased, Nov. 10; Gent.-Cadet Falconer Wilson, from Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Fuller.

17th—Ralph Smyth, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Earle, promoted.

22nd—James Browne Hornor Boyd, gent., to be Ensign by purchase.

23rd—George Trevelyan John, gent., to be Second Lieutenant by purchase, vice Delme Radcliffe, promoted, Nov. 21; Charles Carnegie, gent., to be Second Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Sir H. Chamberlain, promoted.

26th—Ensign Rodney Mylius to be Lieutenant without purchase, vice Noyes, who retires; Charles Frederick Elwes, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Mylius.

27th—Arthur Sisson Cooper gent., to be Ensign by purchase vice Hon. Lucius Cary, promoted.

30th—Edward Newstead Falkner, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice O'Brien, promoted.

31st—Lieutenant Henry Bagshawe Harrison Rooke, from 78th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Cassidy, who exchanges; Robert Place Gould, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Attree, promoted.

32nd—Ens. John Edmondstoune, from 74th Foot, to be Ensign, vice Drury, who retires.

37th—Assistant-Surgeon Alexander Smith, M.D., from 2nd Dragoon Guards, to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Forteah, appointed to 2nd Dragoon Guards.

44th—Henry Robert Twyford, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Pye Pye, who retires.

46th—Frank John Curtis, gent., to be Ensign by purchase vice Norris who retires.

49th—Walter Robert Corbet, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Gosling, promoted.

50th—Roderick Maingy Murchison, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Bedford, who retires.

56th—John William Betty, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Bissett, promoted.

64th—William Sheehy, gent, to be Ensign by purchase, vice Alexander, promoted.

71st—Sir Lionel Eldred Smith, Bart., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Wemyss, promoted.

74th—Charles Eldon Sergeant, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Edmondstoune, appointed to 32nd Foot.

78th—Lieutenant Arthur Cassidy, from 31st Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Rooke, who exchanges.

82nd—Cavendish Charles FitzRoy, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Phipps, who retires.

84th—Gent.-Cadet Arthur William Coupe, from Royal Military College, to be Ensign by purchase, vice Knollys, appointed to Scots Fusilier Guards

3rd West India Regiment—Ensign Robert Innes, from half-pay, 94th foot, to be Ensign vice Horsley, promoted; John Francis de Castaret, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Innes, who retires.

Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment—Henry Berkeley Good, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Hopkins, promoted.

MEMORANDUM—The promotion of Ensign William Henry Newenham to be Lieutenant, 25th foot, on 15th March 1850, is without and not by p., as previously stated.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, Nov. 18.

Royal Regiment of Artillery—Brevet-Major Theophilus Desbrisay to be Lieutenant-Colonel, vice Walker, deceased; Second Captain James William Domville to be Captain, vice Desbrisay; First-Lieutenant Charles Manners Raynes to be Second Captain, vice Domville; Second Lieutenant Andrew Noble to be First Lieutenant, vice Raynes, November 7.

Corps of Royal Engineers—Brevet-Major John Frederick Anthony Symonds to be Captain, vice Lynn retired on full-pay; First-Lieutenant William Driscoll Gosset to be Second Captain, vice Symonds; Second-Lieutenant Frederick Brine to be First Lieutenant, vice Gossett, Nov. 11.

DOWNING STREET, Nov. 22—Her Majesty has been pleased to appoint William Price, Esq., to be Deputy Commissary General for the Island of Ceylon.

WAR-OFFICE, Nov. 29.

3rd Light Dragoons—Cornet James Macqueen (Riding-master) to be Lieutenant without purchase, vice Travers, deceased, May 19; Cornet Arthur Edmund Mamsell, from 14th Light Dragoons, to be Cornet, vice Macqueen.

Digitized by Google

3rd Dragoon Guards—Joseph Sawyers, M.D., to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Richard Carmichael Bourne, who resigns.

10th Foot—Ensign Joseph Lee Stanwell Aldersey to be Lieutenant without purchase, vice Galloway, deceased; Serjeant Major Michael O'Donnell to be Ensign, vice Aldersey.

14th—Lieutenant William Cosmo Trevor to be Captain by purchase, vice Farmer, who retires; Ensign Thomas Seymour to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Trevor.

15th—Major-General Sir Henry Watson, C.B., from 63rd foot, to be Colonel, vice General Sir Phineas Rial, deceased, November 25.

20th—Lieutenant-General Sir Andrew Pilkington, K.C.B., from 82nd foot, to be Colonel, vice Lieutenant General Sir James Stevenson Barne, K.C.B. and K. C. deceased, Nov. 25.

48th—Major General Sir James Henry Reynett to be Colonel, vice Lieutenant General George Middlemore, C.B., deceased, Nov. 25.

50th—Major Henry Edmund De Burgh Sidley, from 86th foot, to be Major, vice Tudor, who exchanges.

63rd—Major General Thomas Kenah, C.B., to be Colonel, vice Major General Sir Henry Watson, appointed to 15th foot, November 25.

70th—Second Lieutenant John William Madden, from 5th foot, to be Ensign, vice, Fair lough, promoted.

82nd—Major General Francis Miles Milman to be Colonel, vice Lieutenant General Sir Andrew Pilkington, K.C.B., appointed to 20th foot, November 25th.

86th—Major William Langley Tudor, from 50th foot, to be Major, vice Sidley, who exchanges.

5th—Ensign Peter Edward Quin to be Lieutenant without purchase, vice Moller, deceased, September 21; Gentleman Cadet William Lewis Mears, from Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Quin.

Provisional Battalion—Staff Surgeon of the Second Class, Andrew Maclean, M.D., to be Surgeon, vice John Freeborn Pink, deceased.

Hospital Staff—Assistant Staff Surgeon James M'Gregor Grant to be Staff Surgeon of Second Class, vice Maclean, appointed to Provisional Battalion; Acting Assistant Surgeon William Biscoe, M.D., to be Staff Assistant-Surgeon, vice Grant, promoted.

Unattached—Lieutenant John Ross, from 1st West India Regiment to be Captain without purchase.

Errata in the Gazette of 22nd Nov. 1850. 32nd Foot—For Ensign John "Edmondstoune," from 47th Foot to be Ensign &c., read Ensign John "Edmondstoune," from 74th Foot to be Ensign, &c.

2nd Regiment of Surrey Militia—The Right Hon. A. Onslow, commonly called Viscount Cranley, to be Lieutenant Colonel, vice Sir R. Frederick, Bart., resigned.

North Salopian Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—The Right Hon A. H. Trevor, Viscount Dungannon, to be Major, vice Kenyon, resigned; the Hon. C. H. Cust to be Captain, vice Kynaston resigned; Lieutenant J. H. M. Martin to be Captain, vice Edward, deceased; B. H. B Owen, gent., to be Lieutenant, vice Martin, promoted; W. Dod, gent., to be Lieutenant vice Masefield, resigned.

2nd Regiment of West Riding Yeomanry Cavalry—Lieutenant H. Akroyd to be Captain, vice Pollard, resigned; Cornet C. K. Clarke to be Lieutenant, vice Akroyd, promoted.

WAR-OFFICE, Dec. 6.

10th Dragoons—Lieutenant Charles Henry Spencer George Lord Garvagh to be Captain by purchase, vice Webb, who retires; Cornet Henry Alexander to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Lord Garvagh.

3rd Foot—Lieutenant Walter Pownall to be Captain by purchase, vice Chamberlain, who retires; Ensign John Lewes to be Lieut. by purchase, vice Pownell.

17th—Gentleman Cadet Henry Miles Stapylton, from Royal Military College, to be Ensign without purchase, vice Kirby, superseded.

19th—Ensign George Lidwill to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Dawson, who retires.

28th—Captain Thomas Maunsell, from 32nd Foot, to be Captain, vice Stephens, who exchanges.

32nd—Captain Charles Steevens, from 28th Foot, to be Captain, vice Maunsell, who exchanges.

37th—Quartermaster Richard Bunn, from half-pay Ceylon Rifle Regiment, to be Quartermaster, vice Chisholm, deceased.

44th—Captain Charles William Dunbar Staveley to be Major without purchase, vice Moore, deceased, December 7; Captain John Warren Glubb, from 2nd West India Regiment, to be Captain, vice William Steevens, cashiered by the sentence of a General Court-martial.

46th—Lieutenant Charles Raleigh Chichester to be Captain, by purchase, vice Warburtone, who retires; Ensign Henry Glynne Earl Welby to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Chichester.

53rd—Captain Patrick W. Sydenham Ross, from 85th Foot, to be Captain, vice Chester, who exchanges.

73rd—Walter Hooke Bolton, Gent., to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Alexander John Fraser, who resigns.

78th—Ensign John Hunter, to be Lieutenant without purchase, vice Fellowes, promoted.

85th—Captain John Chester, from 53rd Foot, to be Captain, vice Ross, who exchanges.

91st—Ensign and Adjutant Frederick Boehmar to have the rank of Lieutenant, Dec. 5; Ensign Alexander Watson Mackenzie to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Metcalfe, who retires.

97th—Ensign Richard William Annesley to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Jackson, promoted.

99th—Ensign Francis Seymour Gaynor to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Menda, who retires.

Unattached.—Lieutenant Edward Fellowes from 78th Foot, to be Captain, by purchase.

Memorandum.—Captain the Hon. Fred. Savile, upon half-pay of the Royal Artillery, has been permitted to retire from the Army by the sale of an Unattached commission, he being about to become a settler in Canada.

Queen's own Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—Lieutenant John Hussey, to be Captain, vice Yeatman, resigned; Cornet George Grenfell Glyn to be Lieutenant, vice Hussey, promoted; George Whieldon, jun., Gent., to be Cornet, vice Glyn, promoted; Augustus Billet Forster, Gent., to be Cornet, vice Churchill, resigned, Nov. 30.

East Essex Regular Militia—The Hon.

Digitized by Google

Charles Henry Maynard to be Lieutenant-Colonel, vice Kersteman, deceased, Dec. 3.

2nd Regiment of Surrey Militia—H. M. Parrett, Esq., to be Major, vice the Hon. Viscount Cranley, promoted.

WAR OFFICE, Dec. 13.

1st Regiment of Life Guards—Lieutenant James Macnaghten Hogg to be Captain by purchase, vice Winterbottom, who retires; Cornet and Sub-Lieutenant Henry Lygon to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Hogg; Corporal-Major William Hessey to be Cornet and Sub-Lieutenant without purchase (Riding Master), vice Earl of Mount-Charles, promoted.

3rd Dragoon Guards—Francis Copland Burley Ford, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Hunt, promoted.

6th Dragoon Guards—Henry Roebuck Johnston, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Tichborne, promoted.

7th Dragoon Guards—Alexander George Montgomery Moore, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Hutchinson, appointed to 2nd Dragoon Guards.

4th Light Dragoons—Charles Augustus Gunter Browne, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Sparke, promoted.

10th Light Dragoons—Edward Martin Roper Stapylton, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Alexander, promoted, Dec. 12; Arthur Herbert Cass, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Thompson, who retires.

16th Light Dragoons—Captain Thomas Pattle to be Major by purchase, vice Gavin, who retires; Lieutenant James Gubbins Archer Burton to be Captain by purchase, vice Pattle; Cornet Julius Alexander Sartoris to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Burton.

Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards—Alexander Viscount Balgonie to be Ensign and Lieutenant by purchase, vice Wilson, promoted.

Scots Fusilier Guards—Lieutenant and Captain and Brevet-Major Charles Assheton Fitzhardinge Berkeley to be Captain and Lieutenant Colonel by purchase, vice Micklethwaite, who retires; Ensign and Lieutenant the Hon. Augustus Henry Vernon to be Lieutenant and Captain by purchase, vice Berkeley; Robert James Lindsay, gent., to be Ensign and Lieutenant by purchase, vice Vernon.

3rd Foot—Leonard Sidebottom, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Lewes, promoted.

10th—Henry Henderson, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Deane, who retires.

14th—Edwin Grove Helyar, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Segrave, promoted.

17th—James Lawson, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Lawes.

18th—Lieutenant Frederick Willington, from 70th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice M'Gregor, who exchanges, Oct. 14.

19th—Edward Wentworth Bennett, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Lidwill, promoted.

23rd—Second Lieutenant Edward Gascoigne Bulwer to be First Lieutenant by purchase, vice Hope Edwardes, who retires; Henry Clarke Jervoise, gent., to be Second Lieutenant by purchase, vice Bulwer.

26th—Edward Halford Pierce Elderton, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Granville, promoted.

27th—John William Brooke O'Loghlin, gent., to be Ensign by purchase vice Rhodes, promoted.

37th—Alexander Hope Graves, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Collingwood, promoted.

38th—Compton Alwyn Serase Dickins, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Fisher, who retires.

40th—Lieutenant Hans Thomas Felt White to be Captain by purchase, vice Arthur, promoted; Ensign Francis Henry Atherley to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice White.

45th—Lieutenant William Dawson has been allowed to retire from the Service by the sale of his commission.

54th—Lieutenant John Floyd to be Captain by purchase, vice Skurray, who retires; Ensign Edward Thomas Shiffner to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Floyd.

65th—Lieutenant Duncan Bazalgette to be Captain by purchase, vice Wolfe, who retires; Ensign Richard Maxwell Sleeg to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Bazalgette.

68th—Thomas Wilbridge Shiell, M.D., to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Robert William Woollcombe, who retires on half-pay.

70th—Lieutenant William Thomas M'Gregor, from 18th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Willington, who exchanges, Oct. 14.

75th—Ensign Francis Hardy to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Fox, who retires.

78th—Lieutenant Laurence Pleydell Bouverie to be Adjutant, vice Gordon, promoted.

87th—Anthony Butler, gent, to be Second Lieutenant by purchase, vice Stuart, promoted.

91st—John Charles Sweny, gent, to be Ensign by purchase vice Mackenzie, promoted, December 12; Charles Greenhill, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Stanton, promoted.

97th—Edmund Morris, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Annesley, promoted.

1st West India Regiment—John Echlin Matthews, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Ross, promoted.

Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment—John Thos. Egan, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Bulger, promoted.

Cape Mounted Riflemen—Staff Assistant-Surgeon William Singleton, M.D., to be Assistant-Surgeon.

UNATTACHED—Captain Frederick Leopold Arthur, from 40th foot, to be Major by purchase.

MEMORANDUM—Major George Dawson, half pay Unattached, has been permitted to retire from the Army by the sale of his commission, he being about to become a settler in Canada.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, Dec. 11.

Royal Regiment of Artillery—First-Lieutenant Gustavus Hamilton Lockwood Milman to be Second Captain, vice Taylor, retired on half pay; Second Lieutenant Henry Lowther Balfour to be First Lieutenant, vice Milman, Dec. 5.

Digitized by Google

WAR-OFFICE, Dec. 20.

2nd Regiment of Dragoon Guards—Lieutenant Charles Edward Walker to be Captain by purchase, vice Dallas who retires; Cornet James O'Hara to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Walker.

13th Light Dragoons—Lieutenant Soame Gembier Jenyns to be Captain by purchase, vice Hervey, who retires; Cornet Percy Shawe Smith to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Jenyns.

8th Regiment of Foot—Lieutenant Timothy Walsh from the 62nd Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Rynd, who exchanges.

31st—Captain Septimus Alphonso Frederico Cary, from the 83rd foot, to be Captain, vice Bray, who exchanges.

38th—Ensign Horatio Page Vance to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Hugonin, who retires; Rowland Hill Gordon, gent., to be Ensign by purchase vice, Vance.

47th—Captain Jesse Lloyd, from the 1st West India Regiment, to be Captain, vice Sinnott, who exchanges.

62nd—Lieutenant M'Kay Rynd, from the 8th foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Walsh, who exchanges.

83d—Captain Edward William Bray, from the 31st foot, to be Captain, vice Cary, who exchanges.

98th—Ensign Henry Robert Twyford, from the 44th foot, to be Ensign, vice Harris, whose appointment has been cancelled.

1st West India Regiment—Captain John Sinnott, from the 47th foot, to be Captain, vice Lloyd, who exchanges.

WAR OFFICE, Dec. 27.

2d Regiment of Dragoon Guards.—Ensign H. M. Stapylton, from the 17th foot, to be Cornet, by purchase, vice O'Hara, promoted.

2d Dragoon Guards.—Cornet C. D. Pedder to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Croker, who retires.

12th Light Dragoons.—Cornet J. K. Lennox to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Arden, who retires.

14th Light Dragoons.—Lieutenant H. E. Reader to be Adjutant, vice Apthorp, who resigns the Adjutancy only.

1st (or Grenadier) Foot Guards.—Major and Colonel Sir O. Honyman, Bart., to be Lieut.-Colonel, by purchase, vice Colonel Lascelles, who retires; Capt. and Brevet Colonel J. J. W. Angerstein to be Major by purchase, vice Sir O. Honyman; Lieutenant and Captain Sir H. Hopwood to be Captain and Lieutenant Colonel, by purchase, vice Angerstein; Ensign and Lieut. A. F. Thesiger to be Lieutenant and Captain, by purchase, vice Hopwood.

Scots Fusilier Guards.—Capt. E. Neville, from 54th foot, to be Lieutenant and Captain, by purchase, vice Lord Burghersh, who retires.

18th Foot.—Ensign A. H. Graves, from the 37th foot, to be Ensign, vice Lillingston, who retires.

20th Foot.—Lieut. G. F. W. Poley, to be Captain by purchase, vice Knight, who retires.

37th Foot.—Ensign E. A. Anderson, from 81st foot, to be Ensign, vice Graves, appointed to the 18th foot; Capt. G. M. Ross, from half-pay, unattached, to be Paymaster, vice Henry Piercey, who has retired upon half-pay as a Lieutenant.

41st Foot.—Major G. Carpenter to be Lieutenant-Colonel, by purchase, vice Peddie, who retires; Capt. A. J. W. Northey to be Major, by purchase, vice Carpenter; Lieut R. F. L. Jenner, to be Captain, by purchase, vice Northey; Ensign E. Richards to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Jenner.

46th Foot. Ensign H. R. Wolrige, to be Lieutenant, by purchase vice Wemyss, who retires.

47th Foot.—Major W. O'Grady Haly to be Lieutenant-Colonel, by purchase, vice Gordon, who retires; Capt. R. T. Farren, to be Major, by purchase, vice Haly; Lieut. C. C. Villiers; to be Captain, by purchase, vice Farren; Ensign T. L. Roberts to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Villiers.

60th Foot.—Lieutenant Sir E. F. Campbell, Bart., to be Captain, by purchase, vice Carden who retires; Second Lieut. R. J. E. Robertson to be First Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Sir E. F. Campbell.

61st Foot.—Ensign T. G. D. Payn to be Lieutenant, without purchase, vice Armstrong, deceased; Gentleman Cadet R. R. Daly, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Payn.

70th Foot.—Ensign A. Saltmarshe to be Lieutenant, without purchase, vice J. C. O'Brien, deceased.

77th Foot.—Major T. G. Eggerton to be Lieutenant-Colonel, by purchase, vice Duberly, who retires; Captain G. Dixon, to be Major, by purchase, vice Egerton; Lieut. G. H. S. Willis to be Captain, by purchase, vice Dixon.

81st Foot.—Captain J. B. Flanagan, from 76th foot, to be Captain, vice G. W. Raikes, who retires upon half-pay, 76th foot.

90th Foot.—Ensign R. D. Vaughton to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Pole, who retires.

93d Foot.—Capt. F. Shelton, from 98th foot, to be Captain, vice Crawford, who exchanges.

98th Foot.—Capt. F. H. Crawford, from 93rd foot, to be Captain, vice Shelton, who exchanges.

2nd West India Regiment.—J. W. Haleman, Gent., to be Ensign, by purchase.

BREVET.—The under-mentioned Cadets of the Hon. the East India Company's Service, to have the local and temporary rank of Ensign, during the period of their being placed under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Sir F. Smith, of the Royal Engineers, at Chatham, for Field Instruction in the art of Sapping and Mining:—F. S. Stanton. Gent.; W. Hickens, Gent.; Julian St. John Hovenden, Gent; G. M. Duncan, Gent.; H. L. Prendergast, Gent.

MEMORANDUM.—Lieutenant E. Collins, of 23th Foot, has been permitted to take and henceforth use the surname of "Codd" only, in lieu of that of "Collins."

Digitized by Google

COMMISSIONS SIGNED BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT.

SOMERSETSHIRE.—North Somerset Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry.—Captain W. F. Knatchbull to be Lieutenant Colonel, vice Bennett, resigned; Lieutenant J. G. Mogg, to be Captain, vice Knatchbull, promoted; Cornet J. S. Paget to be Lieutenant, vice Mogg, promoted; Assistant Surgeon F. Crang to be Surgeon, vice Soden, resigned; W. H. Brace, Gent. to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Crang, promoted.

BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

BIRTHS.

Nov. 20th, at Stonehouse, Devon, the wife of Captain Abercromby Nelson, (late 40th Reg.), of a daughter.

Nov. 21st, the wife of Capt. H. G. Hamilton, R.N., of Eccleston-square, of a daughter.

Nov. 23rd, at Corfu, the wife of G. de la Poer Beresford, A.D.C., 16th Regiment, of a son.

Nov. 24th, at Brixham, the wife of E. L. Hoblyn, Esq., R.N., Coast Guard, of a daughter.

Nov. 24th, at Brompton-square, the wife of Major J. D. O'Brien, of a daughter.

Dec. 9th, at No. 8, Henrietta-street, Cavendish-square, the wife of Captain Manners, R.N., of a son.

MARRIAGES.

Nov. 18th, at St. George's, Hanover-square, Colonel James Perry, 31st Madras Light Infantry, to Ida Sophia, eldest daughter of Capt. J. E. Parlby, R.N.

Nov. 21st, at Trinity Church, Chelsea, Henry Raper, Esq., Lieutenant, R.N., to Emily Frederica, daughter of the late Rev. Frederick Ekins, rector of Morpeth, Northumberland, and niece of Admiral Sir Charles Ekins, K.C.B.

Nov. 26th, at St. George's Chapel, Stonehouse, the Rev. Henry Willoughby Taylor, chaplain of her Majesty's ship Hogue, son of the late Captain J. H. Taylor, R.N., to Elizabeth Treffry, youngest daughter of the late Joseph S. Fox, Esq., of the Royal Hospital, Haslar, and niece of Lieutenant-Colonel Willes, Royal Marines, and of the late Captain G. W. Willes, R.N.

Nov. 28th, at Hampreston Church, Lieut. Russell Patey, R.N., to Augusta Ross, youngest daughter of Waring Biddle, Esq., of Langham, Dorset.

Nov. 28th, at Windermere, R. B. Preston, Esq., of Liverpool, to Eleanor Leonora, only daughter of Major Charles Rogers, of Rayrigge, Westmoreland.

Dec. 3rd, at St. James's, Westminster, Lieutenant-Colonel Alexander, 5th Bengal Cavalry, to Penelope, youngest daughter of the late William Hooper, Esq., of Merton-house, Ross, Herefordshire.

Dec. 3rd, at Dover, Robert Whitle, Esq., 91st Regiment, to Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Colonel Hutcheson, Royal Artillery.

Dec. 4th, at Llandrinio, Lieutenant-Colonel Thorndike, of the Royal Artillery, to Isabella Russell, only daughter of the Rev. John Russell, M.A., rector of Llandrinio, near Oswestry.

DEATHS.

Oct. 10th, in India, Captain Martin Hunter Hailes, of the 10th Bengal Light Cavalry, aged 40.

Oct. 16th, at Kingston, Upper Canada, Constant Grace, wife of Lieutenant-Colonel Palmer, R.A.

Nov. 8th, at sea, Mr. Francis S. Wheeler, Clerk of her Majesty's ship Arethusa.

— Commander George Harper (1847), at Constantinople, where he was attached to the British embassy for particular services. He passed his examination in 1830; and obtained his commission June 6, 1837. His appointments have since been to the Excellent, gunnery-ship, to the Malabar, 74, Implacable, 72; June 3, 1842, as First Lieutenant of the Talbot, 26, attached to the force in the Pacific, whence he returned in 1847, and was promoted.

Nov. 7th, Lieutenant Samuel Collis, (1815), at Spa, Tralee, Ireland.

Nov. 16th, General Sir Francis Thomas Hammond, G.C.H., Lieutenant Governor of Edinburgh Castle, at his residence, Dean-street, Park-lane, in the 83rd year of his age. He obtained his first commission as a Cornet in the 19th Regiment of Light Dragoons, 24th August, 1780. He saw some service in the early part of the war, but during the great Peninsular struggle he was employed in the household of

Digitized by Google

his Sovereign, in which he continued for upwards of forty years, and held the situations of Chief Equerry and Clerk Marshal to George IV. He was created a G.C.H. in 1827; K.B., 1819; and was appointed Lieutenant Governor of Edinburgh Castle in 1831, which appointment he continued to hold up to the period of his decease, and which now becomes extinct, effecting a saving to the State of £373 17s.

Nov. 19th, at 4, Crescent-terrace, Cheltenham, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Cox Thirby, in the 69th year of his age.

Nov. 20th, Lieutenant John Sutton Williams (1815), at Cample. He entered the Navy in 1806. In the Dædalus, 32, he was present, in Dec., 1808, at the reduction, by a force under Captain Charles Dashwood, of the Franchise, 36, of the town of Samana, St. Domingo.

Nov. 21st, at his residence, Rue St. Georges, Paris, after a short illness, Peter Henry Adolphus De Windt, Esq., in the 59th year of his age.

Nov. 22nd, at 27, Upper Berkeley-street, Portman-square, Dr. John Taylor, late Surgeon in the Army, in the 80th year of his age.

Nov. 23rd, at Richmond, Surrey, Mrs. Eliza Manby widow of the late Captain Joseph Lane Manby, in her 67th year.

Nov. 23rd, Colonel William Augustus Keate, late of the Scots Fusilier Guards. He entered the Army in 1800, and obtained his Colonel's rank in 1825. He served in the Peninsula from 1808 to 1813, including the passage of the Douro, affair near Salamanca, battle of Busaco, siege of Ciudad Rodrigo, covering the siege of Badajoz, battle of Salamanca, capture of Madrid, and siege of Burgos. Colonel Keate received the War Medal with three clasps, for Busaco, Ciudad Rodrigo, and Salamanca, and was for many years Equerry to his late Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge.

Nov. 26th, at Malta, on his way from India, Sir Francis Ford, bart., Captain in the 20th Regiment Bombay N.I., aged 32.

Nov. 29th, C. Dealy, Paymaster and Purser (1840).

Nov. 25, Lieutenant Charles Hunt Lorimer, on the retired full-pay of the 8th Royal Veteran Battalion, one of the Senior Military Knights, at his residence at the Upper Foundation, Windsor Castle. Mr. Lorimer entered the Army as an Ensign in the 8th West India Regiment, 12th January, 1805, and served in the 3rd Battalion of the Royals with Sir David Baird's Army in the north of Spain, and at the Battle of Corunna he was severely wounded. He served afterwards at Walcheren, and at the siege of Flushing he was wounded in both legs by the bursting of a shell from the enemy's battery. He received the war medal with one clasp for Corunna. He had been for many years on the foundation at Windsor, where he was greatly respected as a straightforward and honourable man.

Nov. 26. Lieutenant General Sebright Mawby, aged 81. He entered the service in 1787, became Major General in 1813, and Lieutenant General in 1837. Served with the 18th at Toulon, in October, 1793, and was present at the siege of Calvi, as also at the storming of the Mozelle Fort. Embarked for India in 1805, in command of the 53rd. In 1809 accompanied the Regiment into the province of Bundlecund, and commanded the first brigade of infantry until the army went into cantonments in 1812. He commanded the British troops at the storming of Callinger, in 1812.

Nov. 26, Capt. Brodrick, late of the 34th Regiment, son of the late Major Brodrick, of Maryborough, J.P.

Nov. 26, Sir William Whymper, M.D. late Surgeon-Major Coldstream guards, at Dover, after a few days' illness. His first Commission is dated the 14th November, 1805; was promoted to Surgeon in December, 1813, and became Surgeon-Major of the Coldstream Guards in February, 1825. Sir William served with the 1st battalion the campaigns of 1809 and 1810 in Portugal; at Barossa in 1811; he again was in Spain and Portugal, and France, in 1813 and 1814; in Flanders in 1814 and 1815, and with the army of occupation to 1818; was present in the battles of Oporto, Talavera, where he was taken prisoner, Busaco, Vittoria, Passage of the Bidassoa, battle of the Nive, siege of St. Sebastian, and lastly, at the battle of Waterloo. He had a medal, with five clasps.

Nov. 29th, at Canterbury, after a few days' illness, aged 25, Henry Davie, Esq., Rifle Brigade.

Nov. 30th, Captain Mathew Robert Grey. He entered the Army in 1817, became Lieutenant in 1821, and Captain in 1824, and was placed on half pay in 1830.

Nov 30th, at 69, Pall-mall, in his 66th year, William Balhetchet, Esq., R.N. He was formerly Lieutenant of Royal Marines, and served at the reduction of the Danish West Indian Islands, and capture of the Hautpoult, 74, and acted as adjutant to the marine battalion at the reduction of Martinique and Guadaloupe. Subsequently he was secretary to Sir A. Cochrane in the operations in the Chesapeake, New Orleans, &c.

Nov. 29th, at Alston, Cumberland, suddenly, Geoffrey Salvin, Esq., late Captain of Her Majesty's 4th (King's Own) Regiment of Foot.

Dec. 1st, Captain John Frith, 72nd Highlanders, suddenly, at Horfield Barracks, Bristol, aged 47. He entered the Army in 1820, and purchased his Lieutenancy in 1824, and received his rank of Captain in 1839.

Dec. 1st, at Ordnance-place, Chatham, Patrick Brodie, Esq., late Assistant Surgeon, 13th Light Infantry.

Dec. 3rd, Robert Hall, Esq., Barrack Master of the Tower of London, which situation he held since 1834. He leaves a family of three daughters. Mr. Hall was formerly in the Royal Marines, and for the last 38 years has filled the situation of Barrack Master.

Dec. 5th, Captain Richard Hoare (1827), on the Retired List of 1846, at Gladdesdenbury, Herts, in the 59th year of his age. He was third son of Sir H. Hoare, Bart. F.S.A., F.R.S. of Stourhead, Wilts, and was brother of the present Baronet. He entered the Navy, July, 5, 1805, on board the Tribune frigate; and was on board the Powerful, 74, in the expedition to Copenhagen, 1807; and in the Dragon, 74, during the operations on the Coast of America, in 1814. He was promoted, on the Halifax station, to the command, July 19, 1822, of the Doterel, 18.

Dec. 6th, Paymaster Thomas F. Jessop (1797), Steward of Greenwich Hospital, aged 72. This veteran officer was purser of the

Digitized by Google

Diane, in the expedition to Egypt in 1801, of the Northumberland, in battle off St. Domingo, Feb. 6, 1806, and of the Ramillies in the operations on the coast of America, in 1813, 1814, and 1815. He held the appointment at Greenwich from April 16, 1834, and was generally respected and esteemed throughout the service.

Dec. 7th, Commander William Henry Dickson, the late secretary of the Royal Navy Benevolent Society, and the founder of the Royal Naval School, was siezed with apoplexy on Tuesday, the 4th, and after four days of intense suffering, expired on Saturday at ten p.m. The Royal Naval Benevolent Society has, in the death of its secretary, sustained the loss of a zealous guardian of its character and its interests. Captain Dickson entered the Navy in March, 1801, on board the Powerful, 74, and subsequently to the peace of Amiens, served on board the Virginie, 38, and Centaur, 74, in the West Indies, and of the latter he became Acting-Lieutenant, 5th April, 1805. Being confirmed by the Admiralty, Jan. 16. 1806, he afterwards joined, Feb. 15, 1806, the Camilla, 28, off Newfoundland—April 11, 1807, the Jupiter, in which ship, when returning from China, he was wrecked on a reef of rocks, off Vigo, Dec, 10, 1808—Nov. 16, 1812, he was appointed to the command of the Maria, 16-gun brig, and was promoted to his late rank Aug. 21, 1815.

Dec. 9th, at Wimborne, Dorset, of apoplexy, Lieutenant Colonel Thornhill, formerly of Her Majesty's 7th Hussars.

Dec. 9th, Rear-Admiral Frederick Payne. He was following the hounds at Wycombe Regis, on Monday week, at Burton Gate, when, just as the fox broke cover, on Higher Burton Farm, the admiral dropped from his horse in a fit of apoplexy, and expired in a few minutes. Rear-Admiral Payne, who was born in 1779, entered the navy, March 1, 1793, on board the Culloden, 74, and was in the battle of June 1, 1794. On subsequently joining the London, 98, he served, under the flag of Sir John Colpoys, in Lord Bridport's action with the French fleet off Ile de Groix, June 23, 1795. He was promoted in 1799, and as Lieutenant of the Amiable, 32, boarded a schooner in Aguada Bay, Puerto Rico, and had scarcely commenced towing their prize, when a heavy fire from a battery on shore was opened upon them, which killed and wounded almost every man in the barge. In March, 1806, he became senior of the Immortalité and Clyde frigates. During his servitude in the Immortalité he assisted at the bombardment of Dieppe and St. Valery-en-Caux, Sept. 14, 1803, and was slightly wounded at the boarding and capture of one of the enemy's vessels; and he commanded a division of rocket boats sent in to attempt the destruction of the tower and flotilla at Boulogne. Attaining the rank of Commander Dec. 26, 1806, he was appointed to the Adelphi, rocket-ship, and then to the Cretan, 16. On leaving the Cretan, Capt. Payne was promoted, June 7 1814, to Post-rank. In the following Dec. he proceeded to the Canadian lakes, for the purpose of assuming command of the St. Lawrence, 96, as Flag-Captain to Sir Edw. W. C. R. Owen. He returned to England in December 1815; and, not having been since afloat, was induced, Oct. 1, 1846, to accept the Retirement.

Dec. 12th, Robert Calvert, Esq., M.D., Deputy Inspector of Hospitals, died at Camden Town, aged 68. He entered the Service in October, 1807, as Physician to the Forces, and was promoted to his present rank in November, 1818.

Dec. 13, at Lille, in France, Major St. John Bogle French, late of the Hon. East India Company's Service on the Madras Establishment, in the 51st year of his age.

Dec. 15, General the Hon. Sir William Lumley, G.C.B., aged 82—He entered the Cavalry Service in 1787, as a Cornet in the 10th Dragoons. In 1798, having then attained the rank of Lieut. Colonel, he commanded the 22nd Light Dragoons in the Irish rebellion. Lieutenant Colonel Lumley was severely wounded at Antrim, but by his firmness and judgment prevented that place from being destroyed by the rebels. He served in the Egyptian campaign of 1801, in command of the same Regiment. Afterwards he was appointed to the Staff of the Cape of Good Hope. He also served in South America, and became second in command of the expedition under Sir S. Auchmuty; commanded the advance force on the landing in the Rio de la Plate, and at the capture of Monte Video, in February, 1807. Colonel Lumley also served in the subsequent disastrous operations at Buenos Ayres, in June, 1807, under Lieutenant General Whitelock. In 1809 the Colonel commanded the advance force at the capture of the Island of Ischia. The following year, having then attained the rank of a Major General, he commanded on the Christoval side at the first siege of Badajos in 1811; and he commanded the whole of the allied Cavalry at the battle of Albuhera, as also at Usarge. In 1827 he was appointed Colonel of the 6th Dragoons, and in 1831 nominated a G.C.B. In 1840 Sir William was removed to the Colonelcy of the 1st Dragoon Guards. He had received the gold medal for Albuhera.

Dec. 19th, Lieutenant Samuel Spencer, (1806), at his residence, 3, Grange Vale Terrace, Birkenhead, Cheshire, aged 71. He entered the navy November 9, 1796, and served forty-three years on full pay. In 1801 he was wounded, as mate of the Maidstone, in pursuit of a French privateer, and served in a boat of that ship in the attack of a convoy at La Vaudour, July 11, 1804. In the Victory, 100, in the battle of Trafalgar; and after serving in several other ships, was appointed agent in the Transport Service in 1810; and in 1839, Admiralty Agent in a mail steam vessel.

Digitized by Google

POLITICAL IMPORTANCE OF AFFGHANISTAN.

The European movements now gradually closing towards a catastrophe, render it important to understand the real position Great Britain would occupy in the event of a general war. That such a contingency is probable, will appear clear to all who carefully examine the foundations of the tranquillity at present existing. The whole of Christendom has been rent by conflicting interests, and though the convulsion has ceased, it is evidently no more than a temporary truce. Not one breach has been healed, not one cause of quarrel has been removed, not one cordial reconciliation has occurred, nor have any of the despotic potentates —compelled by the pressure of circumstances to refrain from actual war—resigned their pretensions or abandoned the projects of aggrandizement, which are dearest to their unprincipled ambition.

A considerable interval, indeed, will in all likelihood elapse before the final solution of the great problem of European politics; but, however protracted that period may be, it can never be premature to fortify the frontiers of our empire. In recent papers we have described the rapid progress of Russia in the East, explained the views of that ambitious power, shown how her influence is advancing towards India, and carried the subject, as it were, to the gates of our Oriental dominions. By pursuing a wise and liberal policy, we may, it is true, throw up among the Tartar hordes or tribes of central Asia, a barrier between the ambition of Russia and its object in Hindoostan. Should this be effected, an additional security will have been obtained. The emissaries of the Czar, however, appear far more active in those regions than the diplomatists of England; and, since in this rivalry, the prize will be to the swiftest, it is not improbable that the influence of St. Petersburgh will have passed the plains of Khorassan, before our statesmen awake from their dreams of security, and meditate a plan for the protection of the British Indian empire. That Russia is willing to make the utmost efforts in order to secure an influence over the countries intervening between her territories and Affghanistan—is a fact, not only apparent to us, but admitted by herself. She is willing to work laboriously, among rude and uncouth tribes, to establish herself in deserts, to send humble missions to petty courts, to lavish large sums on the support of itinerant agents—not to secure the commerce of those wild and barbarous regions, but to open for herself a road to the gates of India;—"So considered," says Abul Fazl, "from the remotest antiquity; the one affording entrance from Tooran, the other from Iran. The great highway between Tartary, Persia, and the territories of British India, lies, in fact, through Affghanistan." The political and military importance of that country, therefore, must be evident to every mind capable of comprehending the interests of England in the East.

The mass of our Indian empire is naturally well protected. Throughout the regions enclosed by the Indus, the Bhramaputra, and the Ganges, our power is sufficiently consolidated to secure its own defence—or at least would be so, after the pursuit, for a few years, of a courageous and comprehensive policy. While such cancers as the native governments of Oude remain in the bosom of our empire, while Kashmir is subjected

Digitized by Google

to the odious tyranny of Gholab Singh, while the Hill States perpetuate along our borders a miserable system of rapine and oppression of the people, we can expect neither perfect peace, nor the development of civilization; but our general position is secure, and we may proceed in safety to the task of erecting a social system on the foundation which the sword has constructed.

From without, also, there is little or nothing to be feared, except on the side of Affghanistan. To the north spread the deserts of Mongolia, with the snowy vallies and impassable mountains of Thibet. To the east lies the Birman empire, with a boundary of lofty hills. Around the peninsula flow the waters of the Indian ocean, which will form a barrier impregnable to every enemy—unless we are ever seduced by the childish prattle of Mr. Cobden. In that case shall we deserve scorn or pity? To the west, divided off by a broad river and a ridge, is Baluchistan, but on the north-west is situated Affghanistan, with its three great passes, and the direct routes between India and Russia. Should it ever, therefore, be the task of history to record a signal disaster to the English in India, from the arms of a foreign invader, it will form a curious subject of reflection, that while we zealously aided natives at all other points to secure our dominions we left the gates of our empire open, in the occupation of hostile tribes.

If we examine first the geographical character and position of the country, we shall perceive that it is truly one of the natural citadels of India. From this point we may recall a few facts of its history to show how the conquerors of the east have coveted its possession, as the Romans in their expeditions were wont to covet some lofty hill whereon they might perch a fortified camp to awe the adjacent country. Thus establishing our main position we may go on to explain that Affghanistan need not be a costly or an unproductive possession. The views of policy favourable to its annexation may then be sketched and followed by a notice of the objections raised by our modern politicals against them. We do not expect in this way to convince the philosophers who declaim so loudly against the extension of our Indian empire; but the doubts of some may be removed and the opinions of others confirmed by an examination of the subject from the principal point of view.

The boundaries of Affghanistan are so many natural fortifications. On the north, the crests of the Hindu Kush, or Indian Caucasus, impassable to armies, with ridges, rivers, and deserts beyond them, divide it from Kundooz, Kaffirstan, and Chittral—all remote, wild, and inaccessible countries. Conceive a Russian army attempting an invasion on this side! It would have to cut its way through the whole of Tartary, or follow a circuitous route round the confines of that elevated table land. It would have to toil over the plains of the Volga, through the passes of the Ural, over the rivers and deserts of Siberia, over the Atlas ranges, with the intervening wildernesses; over the sandy deserts of Mongolia, and through the snows of Thibet. Neither an Alexander, a Hannibal, nor a Napoleon, we imagine, would undertake the task, and it is probable that Russia will long delay her dear scheme, if she wait for the birth of a soldier equal to the least of these. On the east of Affghanistan lie mountainous and rocky tracts under the rule of independent chiefs. These form the frontier as far down as the Indus, which thence borders the country along its whole extent southward.

Digitized by Google

As Great Thibet, Hindustan, and China intervene on that side between it and the sea, we suppose not even an ex-political can require reasons why we need not fear for it in that quarter. Southward lie Bhawulpoor, Sindh, and Baluchistan. The first two offer no road to danger—one being annexed and the other powerless. The wild and rocky tracts of Baluchistan also are completely commanded by Affghanistan, as was illustrated in the recent war. That country, therefore, is only open on the side of Persia, which is contiguous to the Russian empire, and forms the channel of communication between Hindustan and the shores of the Caspian Sea. Of course it is assailable from British India; but we are now discussing the front it would offer to a foreign invader, and find all impregnable, except one. We have here, therefore, a territory embracing an area of about 225,000 square miles, whose possession would render our rich oriental empire secure against invasion by the armies of our greatest rival.

The physical aspect of Affghanistan appears formidable to the eye; but history and observation shew that a small and well-distributed force could without risk be entrusted with the charge of this, the key of Hindustan. From the crest of the Hindu Kush to the borders of the Kabul river, the hills undulate with a gradual downward slope; ranges of mountains intersect the country in every direction, divided by deep, fertile vallies. Peaks covered with snow rise, some to the height of ten, others to twenty thousand feet. Enormous gorges intervene, and lesser ridges branch in endless succession from the great chains. In the extreme north-west, the warlike Huzarahs inhabit an extensive range of deep vallies, watered by numerous streams, which descend from sources literally above the clouds. The great vale of Kabul lying below, is celebrated as the military highway between that city and Attock. The road extends from east to west, traversing the Khyber Pass, that extraordinary defile, rendered memorable in English as well as Indian history, by the melancholy annals of the Affghan war. Thence southward, the Salt Range overspreads the country. Thence extend elevated plains, some of which remain unexplored by Europeans. More ranges occur at intervals with rocky tracts between, until we reach the savage deserts on the borders of Baluchistan. There are no wide, flowery plains for armies to encamp in, no broad rivers to bear an enemy from Herat into the Punjab, no lines of vallies capable of admitting whole hosts on an easy march; but there are three great passes—the Khyber in the north, the Bolan in the south, and the Gomul between them. They form the main avenues from Affghanistan into British India, and in reference to them, we quote a significant remark of Thornton's. It suggests whole volumes of history. The opinion of that laborious and well-informed writer is deserving of much respect. "They are," he says, "capable of great improvement, by the judicious application of labour and engineering skill; *but the country has been so often invaded by armies forcing their way to India* that it has been the policy of the inhabitants to obstruct rather than to clear the channels of communication." British enterprise could afford, however, to improve the facilities of intercourse since British military could well protect the pass.

Barbarians seldom possess the skill to open roads and defend them at the same time. The routes they endeavour to crowd with dangers

Digitized by Google

against an enemy they also shut against themselves; but our superior science would widen the gates by one series of operations, and fortify them by another. Thus, while throwing India open to the commerce of Persia and the contiguous countries, we could protect it against invasion by erecting as it were on the roads of Affghanistan a new and more formidable Gibraltar, unassailably secure.

The Mohammedan conquerors of India invariably held the possession of Affghanistan to be necessary for the safety of their empire. For the dominion of this country described by some modern philosophers as no more than a worthless desert, great powers have struggled, and vast armies have washed its rocks with blood. The victor in Affghanistan has generally been the victor of the war. From the importance of its position indeed, it has suffered much under the edge of the sword. The dynasty of the first Mahmud conquered large tracts of "Affghan land." On the decline of that power the Persians invaded what they looked on as a region commanding their own. They were expelled by Jenghis Khan. The Patan kings of Delhi overran it with their armies and divided its possessions with the Moguls. The invasion of Timur gave its northern provinces to that conqueror; but at his death when the Samarcand empire was shattered, Affghanistan became for a short period independent—that is to say was tyrannised over by native instead of foreign chiefs. In 1506, when the Emperor Baber contemplated the invasion of Hindustan, he resolved not to carry on the enterprise unless possessed of what a modern oracle declares to be "a worthless territory, which no true politician would consider it an advantage to acquire." The conqueror and the political disagree; but the former persevered in his policy, and refrained from displaying his arms on the plains of India until he had entered in triumph the gates of Ghuznee and Cabul. His successors continued to hold the country until after the death of Aurnugzebe. Then the enfeebled dynasty, declining from its grandeur, relaxed its tenure of Affghanistan and was contented with the nominal tribute of its chiefs. So long as wise and vigorous councils prevailed the possession was retained; but when the empire became imbecile it was abandoned.

About the commencement of the eighteenth century the country found itself again under the authority of native rulers. They invaded and conquered Persia, until driven back to their mountains by the victorious arms of Nadir Shah. When that potentate was at the gates of Delhi framing a treaty of peace, he reserved to himself as one of the valuable fruits of his triumph, the territory of Affghanistan. The Durian power was more slowly rising, and Ahmed Khan, the founder of the empire, was crowned at Kandahar in 1747. From the fertile table land round his capital city, fortified by a circle of rocky hills, he dismissed his armies to conquer the neighbouring countries, and left at his death a dominion extending from Sirhind to Khorassan, and from the Oxus to the sea. Timur, his son and successor, aimed at no more than the preservation of this splendid patrimony. But, if small things may be compared with great, as the Roman empire contracted soon after it ceased to expand, so the Affghans found that when they once ceased to conquer without the natural limits of their power, the tide would fall back upon them. We shall find this also Until we have around our empire its natural barriers of mountains it will be for us to choose be-

Digitized by Google

tween conquest and loss, advance and retreat. The King of Bokhara, ambitious of a territory in India, endeavoured to secure Affghanistan as the gateway to it. He collected an immense force, but was restrained by the force of Timur's arms. When Shah Zeman succeeded to the crown, Hindustan was continually threatened by an invasion from his mountainous dominions. In 1800, he prepared his last armament, but was now in return menaced with danger from the west. From that period commenced the series of political movements which resulted in the expulsion of the legitimate heir to the throne, and the usurpation of Dost Mohammed Khan. Shah Soojah fled, and placed himself under the protection of the English. Before following up the narrative from this point let us indicate the conclusions which must be drawn from the preceding outline of geographical circumstances and historical events.

We have detailed them simply and briefly, but what enormous volumes of history could be written on the struggle of rival powers for the possession of Affghanistan. Was it for its natural wealth, its fertility, or its trade, that so many dynasties contended? or was it the royal pride of conquest that plunged them into these blooded wars? In either of these cases other regions would have been, in their wealth and beauty, far more alluring. The conquests of Delhi might have spread down the borders of the Ganges to the fertile plains of Bengal, and along the foot of the western Ghauts to Cape Comorin. On the other side Persia might have emulated the hordes of Turkestan, and invaded the beautiful provinces of Asia Minor, and the lands of polished Greece. But it was as the Acropolis of two empires, the key of a double dominion, the centre of a mighty influence, and the citadel of their power that the conquerors of the East coveted Affghanistan. The emperors of India desiring to secure their own territories coveted it. The Kings of Persia, and the Kings of Bokhara coveted it, as the highway to the envied riches of Hindustan. They who feared for the safety of their homes coveted it as a rampart against invasion.

In a word, whether as a channel for commerce, or a highway for conquest, or a citadel to protect their dominions, many splendid dynasties, associated with the most brilliant period of oriental history, have spent the force of their arms in a conflict for Affghanistan. Often lost and often won, it has never been abandoned until now, when the British empire, won on the battle field, is left in danger through the dandyism of political councils. That our empire in the East should rest, not on the narrow edge of the sword, but on the broad basis of the people's happiness was the axiom of Sir Robert Peel. We agree with the late shifty statesman. India need not continually have a naked sword hanging over it, as Algeria has, under the French. But it should never be forgotten that what the sword has won the sword should protect. Peace may and should rule within, but bayonets and batteries must line its borders so long as there exists in Christendom a rival power confessedly ambitious of destroying our supremacy in India.

That Great Britain, therefore, should with these lessons to remember, refuse to protect her Indian empire at the only point where it is vulnerable to Russia appears extraordinary under any circumstances. But will history have to relate many such humiliating and disgraceful acts as that by which Lord Ellenborough threw such a dishonourable stain on our flag in Affghanistan? The cowardly policy of that pseudo-states-

Digitized by Google

man is the theme of all India, and among the nations beyond our north western frontier the idea has been dissipated that England is a powerful country since it was compelled to retreat from a conquest half accomplished. That the reader may remember exactly the features of this unhappy policy, which disgraced Lord Ellenborough for ever as a public man, we will in the plainest outline indicate them.

In 1837 the British government discovered a plot which was actively prepared in the countries to the westward of India. It is needless to use indefinite terms. The Russians were carrying on a conspiracy for the subversion of our empire, and stirring up the Persians to invade it. At any rate the conduct of their agents excited the apprehension of our government, which, in the best of times is not too easily roused to action. It was proposed to establish an alliance with Dost Mohammed, the principle ruler of Affghanistan. Overtures were made to him which he rejected. The attention of our government was then turned to the exiled and legitimate heir to the crown, Shah Soojah. An expedition was prepared to reinstate him on his throne. An army marched to Khandahar, and Shah Soojah was on the 8th May, 1839, proclaimed; on the 21st our troops were before Ghuznee. Two days after the gates were blown in and the fortress stormed; the British forces entered Cabul, and for two years held the country, in spite of the hostility of the Affghans. A fearful massacre of the English occurred, the army was ordered to evacuate Affghanistan. It attempted the retreat, but fell among the rocks of the Khyber Pass.

The treachery and cruelty of the Affghan chiefs had now justified the conquest of their country. Lord Auckland proposed a magnificent plan, and had he been allowed to work it out, Affghanistan would have been now, without doubt, a peaceful province of the British empire. But, unhappily, the reins of government then fell into Tory hands. A blight was coming on India, condemned to be misgoverned by the incapacity of Lord Ellenborough. Lord Auckland proposed to return home. In order, however, that his successor might find all things ready, he made unwonted exertion, collected the materials of war, provided means of conveyance, and removed every impediment out of the way.

But Lord Ellenborough, jealous of his predecessor, at once condemned his policy, published the famous Simla proclamation, covered himself with disgrace, and brought shame on the British standard. In an insulting tone he accused Lord Auckland of a vulgar lust for conquest, declared all his acts reversed, and withdrew from Affghanistan an army striving to vindicate our national name from the infamy of this pusillanimous policy. True, we blew up forts on our way, spiked guns, destroyed mulberry trees, and burned down villages. But did this compensate for the disgrace of our flight; did it teach the people to respect us as they once had done? No. It taught them when we were unable to hold Affghanistan, we fled, and wreaked our petty vengeance by the way.

All the world condemns Lord Ellenborough, and he condemned himself. When, as the people expressed it, we had been "kicked out at Cabul," the armies of Sindh meditated our expulsion from India, and invited the Sikhs to join them. Then was his lordship stirred, and by the very course of conduct, for which he had arraigned his predecessor, he conquered Sindh, transgressed "the natural boundaries" of our dominions, and added a province to the empire.

Digitized by Google

That Affghanistan, annexed to the British dominions, neednot be a costly or an unproductive possession is the next subject for enquiry. That a country, four-fifths of whose surface is a region of rocks and mountains, as rugged as Switzerland, but as extensive as Spain, should be either a granary or a country of rich vegetable productions is not to be expected. But, lying in the same latitude with Syria, Egypt, and Barbary, its climate, in the vallies, brings to perfection many valuable articles of tropical produce, while on the more elevated tracts the vegetation of the temperate zones flourishes well. Some of the vales are superbly fertile. The Kohi-daman, north of Cabul, is proverbially beautiful, rich, and highly cultivated. The vales of Gorbund, and many other tracts, are abundantly fruitful. In the list of productions we find a species of mountain oak, the wild olive, the pine, the cypress, walnut, birch, holly, pistachio, and many other trees. In most parts of the country there are two harvests, the one—reaped at the end of spring—of wheat, barley, rye, oats, beans, and peas; the other, gathered in autumn, of rice and Indian corn. In the warmer districts, cotton, sugar, saf-flower, madder, and tobacco are grown, One of the most important species of cultivation is that of the various kinds of melons, cucumbers, gardens, pumpkins, &c., which enter so largely into the materials of food among the natives. Natural grasses are scarce; but their want is supplied by other species of vegetation fit for pasture. Vegetables of many kinds are produced. Potatoes were introduced by Burnes, but became useless through neglect. Probably no region equals Cabul for the variety and abundance of its fruits, which, both fresh and dried, form important articles of consumption among the people.

It has been indisputably proved that immense tracts of land, which, under a good administration, might be cultivated with extraordinary success, are now abandoned to the desert, or employed only as occasional pasture grounds by the roving mountain tribes. They descend on them, with their herds and flocks during the more bitter months of winter, and draw the subsistence of a few weeks from the warm plains, which might yield splendid crops of corn. The pasturage of Affghanistan is, however, an important feature: should it ever be blessed by good government, wool will form one of its chief exports, being obtained of beautiful quality from goats and sheep. The shawls and fine fabrics of Cabul and other places are famous for their excellent qualities. Myriads of sheep and goats might feed on its hill sides, and produce materials to clothe the people—as indeed is now the case—besides contributing to a lucrative trade. Some silks and course cottons are manufactured for the home and the foreign market, but the Affghans depend chiefly on importations of these articles. The leather manufacture is one of the most important. Arms are imported from Russia, as well as a few from England, but the principal part of those worn are manufactured at Cabul. There can be no doubt, however, that an extensive market might be created here for the manufactures of Birmingham and Sheffield.

The mineral wealth of Affghanistan is immense; but has never been well explored, much less developed. Gold is washed down among the sands of the Cabul river and the Indus. The streams of Lagh-

Digitized by Google

man also carry it down the slopes of the Hindu kush, and it is believed to exist throughout that vast range, though the Huzarah country is probably the richest in this much prized metal. Silver ore has been discovered in the vale of Ghorbund, and was formerly procured largely in the valley of Rumshir, as well as among the Huzarah hills, where cinnabar is also found. Copper is met with in many places, frequently in pure malleable masses, and generally very abundant. There are many rich and extensive lodes of lead in the Ghorbund valley, with mines of antimony, which indeed is so abundant in Affghanistan that the water is in many parts impregnated with it. Tin is supposed to exist in Bamian. Zinc, sulphur, saltpetre, ammoniæ, and nitre abound, while iron, says Lord, "occurs so abundantly throughout the entire range of the Hindu kush that I have thought it unnecessary to particularize its localities." At the pass of Hajeguk, near Bamian, entire hills are formed of rich black ore. About the upper part of the river Panjkora inexhaustible deposits have been discovered totally neglected now, as only that which is swept down by the water in the farm ground has ever been used. The metal is of such superior quality that it commands in the markets of India a price three times as great as that of ordinary iron. To render these mines still more valuable, coal has already been discovered in the great Kala range at Dobundc, north of the Peshawur plain and in the Huzarah country. The supplies of charcoal would be inexhaustible. Whatever may be said of it, we believe that a liberal and vigorous government might convert Affghanistan into a source of great wealth, might people it universally, make it an Indian Staffordshire, and erect among its mountains so many Birminghams and Sheffields, to manufacture arms and agricultural implements for the plains of India, Persia, and Bokhara. The iron mines of Russia are equally remote and inaccessible, but do they not supply immense markets in Asia? Under a slothful administration the country might indeed be a worthless desert, but we are not speculating for such grave errors. India will never be developed unless men of wisdom and action rule her destinies. They have the resources at their command, they can wield a sword perfectly well able to conquer Affghanistan, and to defend it too; and military authorities entitled to high respect declare that India will never be safe until her north-western citadel is garrisoned.

"That Affghanistan," says Thornton, "should retain any foreign trade in spite of the exorbitant exactions of the men in power, and the rapacity of the wild tribes infesting the passes, may be regarded as an extraordinary illustration of the pervading force of mercantile enterprize." The writer here alludes to a system, the features of which are familiar to all acquainted with the social aspects of India under powerless native rulers; our limits prevent our describing it in detail. The trade, however, which is carried on may indicate the routes over which, were Affghanistan in our possession, vast caravans, laden with British and British-Indian manufactures, might pass and repass between central and southern Asia, and indeed the whole of Persia and Hindustan. The main lines of communication now lie from Affghanistan northwest to Russia, and eastward to British India, and thence circuitously with England. There is another southward through Kelat to Sunmeanee, on the Indian ocean.

The total amount of manufactures from Great Britain and India

Digitized by Google

now spread annually over Affghanistan may amount to £600,000. The commodities chiefly imported are broad cloths, velvets, shawls, carpets, muslins, chintzes, long cloths, loongees, or thick costly stuffs of drill and cotton for scarfs, handkerchiefs, and other fancy articles; indigo, and other dyes, largely demanded; drugs, groceries, cutlery, fire-arms, hardware of all kinds, leather, paper, jewellery, trinkets, porcelain, glass, and ivory. The commodities exported in return consist principally of madder, and other dye-stuffs, assafœtida, with other drugs, dried and fresh fruits, raw aloes, tobacco, wool, lead, sulphur, iron, alum, zinc, horses, ponies, and camels.

Difficult as the means of communication are said to be, Affghanistan is more largely supplied with manufactures from Russia than from any other country. Gold and gold dust, copper and iron wire, trinkets, glass, porcelain, paper, leather, dye-stuffs, drugs, tea, refined sugar, broad cloth, velvet, satins and silks, chintzes, calicoes, muslins, and handkerchiefs, are brought from beyond central Asia, with much fine silk from Bokhara, and tea from China by way of Yarhund and Kokan. The extent of this trade, however, compared with that of the population is miserably small; but this is owing entirely to the anarchy which prevails. There is no security, no stability; otherwise a population exceeding five millions would consume many times the amount they consume under the present system; and this population itself might be swelled to any extent, within the capabilities of the country to support it. Affghanistan, we believe, could well provide for twenty millions of human beings.

When we examine the annals of British India, we reflect with a feeling between scorn and pity, on the declaration of those who assert that we could not conquer, and could still less hold, Affghanistan. We have conquered, and we do hold countries equally formidable, and peopled by wilder and more warlike tribes. It is true that the passes are crowned with forts, and infested by hordes of marauders. But what then? An English army could level with the utmost ease every dangerous fort, and occupy all the passes. As for the marauders, pursue towards them the policy we pursued towards the Giljies.

How did we secure ourselves from the probability of those fierce and untameable heroes? Instead of making war on them without intermission, we invited them to exchange their uncertain mode of subsistence, for the honour, the good pay, and good living, of soldiers under the British flag. But they would never enlist, it was cried. Yet they did enlist; and twelve thousand of them flocked to the ranks "in no time." So it would be with the marauding Affghans; we could purge the country of that dangerous class. We could take them into our pay, and employ them on service in India; which would destroy all chance of that "perpetual struggle," and that "harassing series of conflicts" which trouble the imaginations of a few politicals. The plan has succeeded in many other countries, and would succeed in Affghanistan. It was the belief of a man, whose military sagacity and skill entitle him to the honourable remembrance of every soldier, that with a very small force placed at his command, he would engage to hold the region in peace, and save us the disgrace of a flight from it.

Among the considerations which urge us to annex Affghanistan, the necessity for wiping out that disgrace is not the least important. It

Digitized by Google

destroyed the prestige of our invincible power; it encouraged the Amirs of Sindh to conspire, and the Sikhs to make war against us; it injured the reputations of our arms, and may yet be fruitful in disasters. It may also tempt our great rival to increased activity; and probably we shall one day be surprised by a treaty between the independent chiefs of Affghanistan and his Imperial Majesty of Russia. Means to which Great Britain would not resort, are lavishly used by him; and the gift of a million roubles might secure a rampart against us, on the very frontier of our dominions. We believe, that for its value alone as a country, Affghanistan is worth possessing; that its commerce, and the trade which it would give rise to between Hindustan and Persia, would considerably enrich us as a nation: but we also believe that, setting aside these considerations, the annexation of Affghanistan is necessary to the security of our Indian Empire. Looking at it merely as an unproductive rock, commanding the pass between Russia and the East, it is indispensable to the perfection of our power. Do we value Gibraltar for its commerce, or its production, or as an impregnable fortress; do we value Malta for its rich plains, or its position in the sea; do we value Aden for its fertility, or for its batteries? If we prize them, we may doubly prize Affghanistan.

The vulgar ideas industriously circulated in connexion with Affghanistan, are now being rapidly replaced by more correct views. The dreary, rainless desert of the politicals, is regarded as a wealthy region, whose fertile plains and vallies amply make up for the sterility of its sandy or stony tracts.

The unconquerable hordes of marauders are known to be tribes of men who, like the Giljies, could be easily enlisted in our ranks, and sent to serve in India; the untenable country is regarded as the Acropolis of India, the vulnerable point exposed to the insidious attacks of Russia. This nation is, and should be, above all things jealous of her northern neighbour. The emissaries paid in roubles are always endeavouring to undermine our power in the East. The influence of St. Petersburg is steadily advancing towards our north-west frontier; within a few years its actual authority has spread a thousand miles towards the rising sun, and the shadow is cast still further. Are we to suppose it will be arrested by the rocks of Affghanistan, unless they gleam with British bayonets? To comfort ourselves in this manner, is to play the part of that philosophic fish, celebrated in Hibernian history, who concealed his head in a hole, and fancied, because he saw no one, no one saw him. Many of our politicians are in this dilemma, but the greatest of them believe with us, that the natural limits of our Indian Empire is, at any rate, not on the south-eastern boundary of Affghanistan. When we occupy those rocks and vallies, we shall be secure: the wisdom of such a policy is now beyond controversy, and the statesman who shall carry it out, will render himself memorable in the annals of India, as having found our empire impregnable on every side but one, and left it without a vulnerable point.

Digitized by Google

THE ARMY OF OLD ENGLAND—PAST AND PRESENT.

It was a brilliant morning of summer time; all nature looked gay and cheerful; cheerful as the heart of Cecil Grafton—for so I must call him—as jumping from the dog-cart, which had been early sent to meet him at the railway-station, he rushed into the spacious library of Milton Abbey, and was warmly welcomed by General Molyneux.

The affectionate greetings over, he proclaimed with joyous accents that he had passed the ordeal at Sandhurst, adding in the same breath:

"And now, dear General, the sooner I am gazetted to the Hussars the better."

"All in good time, my dear boy, all in good time. But pray compose yourself, and tell me frankly and truly all and everything connected with this said examination. In my time, little the schooling we obtained ere we heard the whistle of an enemy's shot, or rode into the thick of a cavalry charge, or indeed found ourselves surrounded by the glancing bayonets of an English infantry regiment in square—about the safest place I know of when a squadron of French cuirassiers are on the move. Then various were the positions of those who through interest, money, or what not—the Horse Guards authorities best can tell—who obtained commissions in our glorious army. Yet forsooth they well maintained the honour and the name of England—to be cast aside—treated with injustice—almost forgotten, save when the estimates are produced, for the humble pittance granted for services which have been the glory of the world. *Nil desperandum*—our time may come again; and it is well that men who enter the service should be somewhat better educated than were even those who could in other times boast of aristocratic lineage—when at the head of a regiment of horse, if equalled, never surpassed, in gallantry, I crossed the Ebro at Miranda. Moreover, the Duke—my honoured leader through many a hard fought field, and now my illustrious friend—has sent forth his well considered mandate, that lads like you, Cecil, shall learn something more than the adroitness of shooting pheasants on the wing, or riding after the foxhounds—though both be manly sports, which I trust I may never live to see banished from the land we live in—ere he submit your names for Her Gracious Majesty's permission to serve her. And he is right, Cecil, be assured His Grace is right, in this as in most of his decisions through life. But now tell me of your examination—God be praised, you have fulfilled my expectations and passed, I trust with credit."

"I would indeed hope so, dear General; but in the midst of my own good fortune not without some commiseration for my less fortunate comrades."

"Just, my boy, just. I never yet knew a really morally brave man wanting in heart or good feeling for the unfortunate. But continue."

"Well, I arose yesterday morning somewhat nervous, as nervous, perhaps more so, than I ever felt in my life—probably as I should feel were I placed in many of the positions you have so frequently detailed to me during the war of independence, in which you took so honoured

Digitized by Google

a part. The sun shone as brightly as it does to-day; that cheered me; and I jumped from my bed, notwithstanding my fears, with a feeling that ere that sun went down I should have won my spurs, if not by the arm at least by the head."

"Bravo! and then—'

"Forthwith I dressed myself—as Eton lads and Sandhurst cadets term it at Woolwich—in mufty, that is in sober plain clothes befitting a gentleman. Breakfast over, dear old Major ——, once your much esteemed aide-de-camp, drove me to the field of battle. Good old man, major only though he be, he smoked and fidgetted all the way—now bidding me never accustom myself to the dirty habit save on the line of march, or when campaigning—and then swearing—for he still swears a little as he says in memory of the past—though the habit is almost obsolete among those approaching to the reality of gentlemen—that if I did not pass, and with credit, I was no longer in his eyes the adopted son of his revered old master; and more, he would utterly discard me from his heart; though true enough he was the first man who took me from my mother's arms and declared I should be nothing but a leader of cavalry, as he would have been had not fate played him the cruel trick of making him the son of a poor gentleman instead of a rich alderman."

"God bless him!" uttered the General, almost with tears in his eyes, "he is worthy of my friendship as of all others. How often have I offered him the means of advancing himself in the service—how often has he declined, adding—'no, if my good sword cannot carve me out a lieutenant-colonelcy I must remain as I am.' And so it would have done—but the battle of Waterloo was fought and won; and although he lay on that blood-stained field half the night with a broken arm and a lance wound in the side, England's honour was in this case his misfortune. But I interrupt you."

"While he was thus adding to my nervousness by way of cheering me, we arrived at our destination, and I begged that he would leave me then and there till my fate was decided. This he kindly acquiesced in. How he passed his time *ad interim* he can best tell; but if what I subsequently heard be true, he smoked at least a dozen cigars, abusing the habit all the time—cut down right and left no end of thistles, as he wandered about the fields—fought a few battles over again for the amusement of some honest farm labourers who were engaged in ploughing in the neighbourhood—told them his dear boy would soon pass, at which information they stared, as well they might—looked at his watch a hundred times, and was heard by the father of a lad, who like himself was anxiously awaiting the result of the examination, speaking loudly to himself to say—'Oh, this ordeal—I should not care if the best man always gained the day, but alas! theory is not practice. To read and write from dictation is all very well—I could do that—but then comes the four first rules of arithmetic, followed by geography; then a knowledge of history is required, with the power of reading, construing, and parsing either in Latin, French, or German; with a knowledge of the construction, dimensions, proportions, and purposes of redoubts, videttes, bastions, indented lines with intervals, and the improvements on Vauban's first system. Bah!' exclaimed the Major with a long whistle —'by the well fought field of Vittoria, where I got a cut across my leg

Digitized by Google

which well nigh disabled me for life, neither I nor half the gallant fellows who bled for the honour of old England ever knew half as much in their lives, and I doubt much if I do now. But it is well,' he exclaimed, lighting another cigar, 'educate your officers, and their men will respect them, educate the men and they will fight none the worse, from the knowledge that a British soldier henceforth can be considered something more than a mere animal, at all times ready to thrust his head into the cannon's mouth if so commanded, but equally ready to thrust his nose into a foaming pot of ale from the mere inability of passing his time in more rational amusements. So as the Duke commands as heretofore we must needs follow, if so be in the reading of Homer and Virgil instead of charging home. The boy will come off well I am assured, or he is no son of his noble father as I once knew him; and as for Cobden and his army of peace congresseers, hateful as are the horrors of war to all brave men and true, we may perchance to find ourselves once more in the saddle, lance in rest, when he will be glad, or I belie him, to hold on to the crupper of those he now describes as hard bargains to the people of England. By St. George, where would England and such as he have been without us?' Such were the cogitations of my amiable old friend as with hasty steps he walked to and fro without the building in which we were being examined—now fixing his nose against the only window he could reach up to, in the hope of seeing what was going on within—now whistling—now smoking—now humming a tune—now repeating:—

"O he was brave, and his good sword
Was like the meteor's glance,
And the puissant arm of my good lord
Could quell the flower of France."

To return to my subject. On leaving the Major I walked towards the barracks, on the outside of which I found several lads who, like myself, had there assembled in anxious expectation of the forthcoming ordeal. To one capable of reading the workings of the human heart from the ever changing countenance, what a scene was there. But who could tell the feelings of those young lads, just entering into active life? Who, indeed, could rightly judge the contending emotions which filled their minds? Enough that I single out two young friends who had been my companions at Eton, with whom I passed the time till we were directed to attend the examiners. How unlike were they in mind, feeling, and abilities. Permit me briefly to describe them. The one, the only son of a rich country banker, was self-possessed, and apparently perfectly at ease. He denounced the examination in no measured terms as an abominable humbug. Such were his words. Declared it was very hard a gentleman was not allowed to be knocked on the head, or blown up by a mine, provided he was prepared to pay a good round sum for wearing her Majesty's livery, scarlet, facings blue, gold lace, plumes and spurs, and so forth, adding, that his governor had already given a plumper to a government minister, and advanced no end of money to secure his election, which had never been repaid to him. These undeniable facts he imagined were quite sufficient to secure military rank; and, to speak truly, time was when little more was required. In person he was more fitted to carry the big drum than

Digitized by Google

to wear a Lancer's uniform, to which this scion of the aristocracy of wealth aspired. At school he was familiarly termed Lumpkin—no inappropriate designation. Nevertheless, he was neither a bad-hearted nor a bad-dispositioned lad. Not that I was aware of his ever having evinced any abilities beyond the common order, or was he gifted with any spirit, save that of the generality of boys with well-replenished pockets, and a knowledge that to obtain the goods of this world no unusual labour on his part was required. He spoke freely as to his expectations of success, declaring, with loud laughter, that if he failed he would become a parson; or, that failing, haul on another tack—eat himself to the bar, go into parliament, and accept the Lord Chancellorship, if offered. My self-satisfied young friend had an open, fat, florid countenance, was somewhat over-dressed, stood five feet six and a half in his boots, and possessed a fist that fell heavily on the unlucky head which chanced to feel it. How widely different in character was my other companion. Not an only son, but one of five, of the offspring of as gallant an officer as ever entered the army—one who had received his death wound on the field of Salamanca, leaving a widow, the younger daughter of a noble family, with six children to provide for, five of them sons, and one daughter. Their mother was the friend of mine, their father had fallen in the same honoured field as my own; therefore did I feel more than common interest in him, by far the most talented in the whole family, who now awaited with the rest of us the result of the examination. How utterly at variance were his sentiments and feelings to those of the lad already named! His whole heart was centred in the profession of which his noble father had been an ornament. And more, he knew, and knew but too well, that his success would be joy to his beloved mother, his failure the most bitter anguish. But this was not all. Her means were limited as her birth was noble, and affections deeply-rooted in the welfare of her children. To him, therefore, the obtaining the wished-for commission was also to obtain the means of existing in that position in life in which he was born; to fail was to him the knowledge that no money or interest could ever obtain for him the entry into that profession for which his heart yearned. That he had all the requisite mental powers to pass, and far more, his early school career had given more than sufficient evidence. Indeed, he possessed abilities of a high order, the least of his virtues, for he was eminently beloved by his family and schoolfellows, no bad criterion of his good qualities. Though delicate in person, and sensitive as a girl, few of his age could lay claim to a higher spirit, more generous disposition, or a more noble love of truth. With all these qualities, which so few possess, he was humble and diffident of his own powers, kind, and courteous.

Never shall I forget his countenance on that, as yet to me, the most memorable morning of my life. Generally speaking, nothing could be more prepossessing, it literally beamed with intelligence and mildness. In person he was slight and tall, with rather light hair, and dark blue eyes; in fact, his whole bearing was a perfect specimen of his class; on his mother's side descended from the nobility of Charles II., on his father's from a race of gallant soldiers who had well served their country, from the period when the first banner floated above the helmets of the Life Guards. Generally speaking, his face was somewhat

Digitized by Google

pale; still it was not the pallor of ill-health; that morning it was pale as had he risen from a bed of sickness. I could scarcely keep my eyes from him. And as my own courage returned on beholding his extreme sensibility and nervousness, taking him by the arm, I led him away from those who with a third of his acquirements appeared quite satisfied as to their fate, and were passing their time in laughter and jokes.

"Grey, my dear fellow," I said, "for your mother's sake, as well as your own, endeavour to calm the unusual sensibility under which you labour. Believe me, the examination to you will be literally a source of amusement; with half your knowledge of that which is required of us, we might all feel satisfied of victory. You have not the slightest reason to fear—none, believe me."

"You are most kind," he replied, "and I feel it, Grafton. I do believe were I to be examined far more strictly than we shall be this day, I could accomplish the task; but I am naturally nervous, and the very publicity of the whole matter, to say nothing of the knowledge of what are my dear mother's hopes and my own desires, absolutely unmans me, and I feel that, single-handed, I would rather face a French square of bristling bayonets than enter the examination room. And the very fact that he we have just heard speak in such confidence, that he whom I have so often assisted in his studies, laughs the whole matter to scorn, solely that his wealth gives him that confidence, is enough to make me fail, from the very knowledge that I am his superior in all things save the possession of gold. But, hark! we are called."

And thus, cheering him by the way, we entered together the "Hall of Inquisition," * and the door closed.

There are, doubtless, many, who may perchance to read these pages who will exclaim, the characters are overdrawn—what if I tell them, save in regard to names, and a few trifling circumstances, I have drawn from the very life, and I may add that which daily experience with the world must convince them, that while a hundred most common-place boys, and men of the most ordinary and inferior capacity succeed in life either by chance, interest, political humbug, or all-powerful money, or ought else in obtaining their hearts' desires, others possessing genius, and mental powers of no common order, are left to fight the battle of life and struggle on as best they may—till broken-hearted and disgusted, their abilities are lost to the world, which having been known would have secured to them safe advancement to the top step of the ladder.

On being gazetted many officers, who have highly distinguished themselves in after life, would have been unable to have passed the ordeal that is now required previous to entering the army. And admirably as I hope the system may work, I strongly admit the truthful observations made by the talented Editor of the "United Service Magazine,"—who justly observes, "That although the requirements are not a whit too much for a young officer to know, that it is next to impossible to be satisfied that he has it all in him, allowing but ten minutes to the investi-

* I make use of these terms solely in humour, holding, as I do, that the Examination is most desirable.

Digitized by Google

gation of his acquisitions in each separate march of learning. But the hour is passed—the Examination is over—and we once more escape from the presence of professors, beneath the blue canopy of heaven. But an hour since, and what were the varied emotions, what the multitudinous feelings of hope and fear, that beat in the hearts of two score lads, who were thus entering the battle of life. My numbers are fictitious, but so let them stand. Out of that number twenty-five issued forth, with joy beaming in their countenance, fifteen with sorrow and humiliation at their hearts' core. Of the former was our chivalrous acquaintance, Lumpkin, I was about to say, for I scarcely ever knew him by another name, though since gazetted in the rare one of Smith, and truth compels me to add, he was not one jot subdued by the misfortunes of his comrades—so elated was he with his own success, though, forsooth, I should have imagined he never doubted it, hilarious were his many expressions of delight, that all would have given him credit for unbounded generosity, as he expressed his desire was to feast a dozen of his lively companions at a neighbouring hotel. I desire not to judge him harshly, yet one look at those who had failed, was more than sufficient to subdue the lightest heart. For my own part, joyous as I confess to have been, on the ordeal being over, I still felt more happy in the knowledge that I should confer pleasure on you my more than father. But among the number who had failed was my much esteemed friend Grey, to whom I hastened; he was alone, and broken-hearted—as well he might be, considering his acknowledged talents; nevertheless, he was rejected—and why? solely on account of his extreme nervous and sensitive disposition, together with the want of discrimination of character in those otherwise so eminently fitted as Examiners. I well knew that any endeavour on my part to console him under the feelings by which he was then literally overwhelmed, would be unavailing, indeed, intrusive. Yet when I beheld his pale face, with his large blue eyes filled with tears, I confess that I could have changed places with him, in order to have saved so much sorrow. As regards himself, wounded pride and fear of disgrace were his principal pangs. As regards others he felt still more deeply; he took my hand and pressed it warmly, for well he knew what were my sensations. And then with a deep drawn sigh, uttered "Alas! my poor mother, what will be your bitter disappointment—and for what? That your kind heart had over estimated my abilities, and I have failed—failed in that which I now feel would be as easy to me as to write my name." Here was a clear evidence of his disposition. The dreaded Examination over, he could breathe freely, his spirits rose, his nerves became strong again—but, alas, too late. I intimated that he should endeavour to forget the evil day, and prove on the next trial how superior he was to those with whom he had contended, and so we parted, as warm friends should part.

"You acted kindly and well," said the General. "I must know this lad; he will yet do credit to the service. And now, my dear boy, I shall write to the Duke, and ask for your appointment, not in the Hussars, but in that gallant Regiment which I have so often led to victory—the 14th Light Dragoons. True, they have recently met with a trifling reverse to their hitherto untarnished fame. But for all that, no better or braver corps has the honour of serving the Sovereign of England."

"Be it so, dear General, you have but to order and I obey. Did I not

Digitized by Google

so feel, ungrateful should I be to him to whom I owe so much, (as unworthy the memory of him whose name I bear,) and whose unceasing kindness to me as to her who brought me into the world, will be the guiding star of my life. But now permit me to say a word of him whom hitherto I have alluded to solely as the General. Lieut.-General Molyneux, G.C.B., and K.C.H., entered the army at the age of sixteen, as a cornet of Light Dragoons, having the good fortune, the very least of his merits, to be a member of that race, who since the termination of the war have been so unjustly despised by Liverpool Financiers and Cotton Speculators—the aristocracy, not of wealth, but of birth and education; he advanced rapidly in the profession of arms, and at the early age of five and twenty, obtained the rank of Lieut.-Colonel together with the command of a regiment of horse.

This rapid promotion, however, not uncommon in years past, was neither gained entirely by interest or money, though he possessed both, but rather from the military genius—undaunted bravery combined with untiring zeal and admirable conduct displayed both in the field as in quarters—a course which he pursued throughout the whole Peninsular war, in almost every action of which he took part, save two, when severe and almost mortal wounds confined him to his bed. General Molyneux still lives respected, nay, loved by his friends and brother officers; and yearly takes his place as an honoured guest at the table of our great warrior, not the least valued of his friends, when the anniversary of that glorious day in the history of England's chivalry occurs —the never-to-be-forgotten 18th of June, 1815. For the benefit of those who look forward each month for the roll-book of military and naval anecdote, the "United Service Magazine," and welcome it on the club table with as much gusto as do sportsmen the "Sporting Magazine," and the light reading world of all classes our friends Dickens and Lever, more particularly for the sake of those dear creatures, who are also wont at times, to read of warriors and war's alarms; and also doat on the very idea of being let into a secret, I will tell them that my illustrious friend, the G.C.B., stands exactly five feet eleven in his boots—the heels of which are by no means preposterous—nothing can be more aristocratic than his appearance.

The very sight of his remarkably quiet demeanour, well dressed person, snow white hair and moustache, well fitting gloves, well brushed hat, and polished boots, would create a sensation of ungovernable jealousy or frenzy in the minds of such men as may be found among the military *denouncers* to whom he is equally superior in mind as in charity and courtesy. I would add that the Lieut.-General, aged though he be, has still a clear and laughing eye, and a smile bright as the sun of summer, and a speech mild as that of a gentle woman, and yet beneath the stars of honor, which adorn his gallant breast, on such occasions as it may be his duty to appear therein, there beats a lion's heart with the nature of a child. Indeed one of the most pleasing sights it has ever been my good fortune to witness was that of watching this aged man, who has led squadrons, regiments, and divisions into the thickest of the fight, playing as I once found him on entering suddenly a room, at hide-and-seek with a little fair-hair'd blue-eyed girl, some seven years of age, the daughter of a lady almost young enough herself to be his child, on whom he came to pay a morning visit.

Tell me young ladies if such a man as this was not fitted to gain

Digitized by Google

hearts in love as well as honors in war, and yet he is still an old bachelor. Why so, for truly it is strange, that one possessing every requisite to love and be beloved should have passed through life unblessed by woman's companionship; moreover with means and station enabling him to select among thousands, I shall explain to you hereafter. In the meantime should you desire to prove that I write no fiction, walk down any day when the legislature is assembled—for the Lieut.-General is honoured with a seat in the British House of Commons—walk I say any afternoon up or down Parliament Street, between the hours of four and five, and the chances are in your favour that you behold the very man I have described, mounted on a remarkably handsome dark brown cob, followed by a groom, riding on a very fine thorough-bred chesnut horse, with four white legs, who looks as if he had been dressed, then placed under a glass case, which being removed he has been lifted on his horse; not a ruffle appears on the beaver of his hat, not a spec on his well polished and well made boots and buckskin breeches; and yet is his attire as plain as his master's, and as a proof of like master like man, let any one, be he who he may, well dressed or ill dressed, accost him as one man ought to address another, whatever his station in life, and assuredly would he receive a most civil reply. Were he to presume otherwise he would continue no servant of the General. And I, the son of a beloved friend, once received a severe rebuke from him for having spoken too hastily to this said groom, who had forgotten to let my stirrups down a few holes when awaiting late at the covert side, the hounds having found their fox. If you thus speak to a servant, said he, how do you expect to be served; all men have hearts to feel and feelings to be hurt, though the name of their grandfather does not happen to appear in Burke. Indeed frequently have I heard him thus address his groom—Frank, be good enough to ride the cob to-morrow, I will try the chesnut. All this may appear puerile, nevertheless it is fact. And yet such men as these are considered as a burden on the nation. Previous to entering into any details in connection with the early military life of the Lieut.-General as illustrative of the army as it was, I will merely name that this old and gallant officer has expended more by thousands from his own private means to serve his country and the people, as they are popularly termed, than he has ever received either in pay or emolument from his long, arduous, and valued services. And after fifty-six years of servitude as a soldier; a liberal member of the House of Commons—voting with the majority on all questions of just and reasonable reform, but manfully opposing all the unparalleled humbug of peace campaigners, setting his face and lifting his voice against all retrenchments and reductions whose tendency is injurious to the welfare and honour of England, and effective as solely serving those who, from purely selfish motives, desire to create a name without the most remote idea of benefitting the revenue, relieving the public from heavy taxation, or serving the poorer class—the Lieut.-General for more years than I can tell of has served his country honourably abroad, and for fifteen has advocated in his place in parliament all liberal measures tending to the happiness of his fellow-men at home; he voted for the Reform Bill—he voted for Catholic Emancipation, and latterly for the abolition of the corn-laws; he gives lavishly in charity both in England, Ireland, and Scotland, his ear is never deaf to the cry of distress. And as his life's blood has flowed, so would it flow again, white though be his hair, to serve his country and

Digitized by Google

his Sovereign. And yet this man as firmly votes against improper reduction whether in reference to the army, the navy, or any other department of the state, solely that he has known war, in its honours and realities—and has therefore learnt more truly to love the blessings of peace, which he with so many others well know can only be maintained by a full preparation for war. All the speeches, all the pamphlets, all the peace-meetings—agreeable theories, fallacies, for an enemy's pastime—ridiculed in private by many who actually support them in public, will far less attain the object which all real Christians and true-hearted soldiers desire, than a knowledge that the lion of England is as gentle as the petted lamb, till goaded into fury by the dishonour of her flag or injustice to her people. But then his power, as ever, unsubdued, but deprive the lion of his claws, and dogs may worry him.

Let me now say a word of the army as it was during the war campaign of Lieutenant-General Molyneux. I shall not attempt to detail his early career as a subaltern of Light Dragoons; a few brief years placed him in the command of a most distinguished cavalry corps. Till that period he acted as most other young men do with means at command, rank, and position. His field of action, however, was not Hounslow Heath, or Wimbledon Common, or the Downs of Brighton, but the burning plains of India, and subsequently on the blood-stained fields of the Peninsular. It was there, under the orders of the great commander, his steady friend and patron, he learnt the art of war—it was there he gained well deserved honours and well merited rewards for his distinguished gallantry in the service of his country, bestowed on him not for haranguing, exciting, and deluding an impoverished people, till he wrung from their slender means the wherewithal to enrich himself, but for leading his gallant troops to overthrow the enemies of his country, and chase a despotic usurper from the throne of France.

Bivouacked in Spain one calm and tranquil night at the end of April, when the stars shone brilliantly in the heavens, though no moon lighted the earth, Lieutenant-Colonel Molyneux commanded the cavalry picquets of the army under Wellington. The embers of a wood fire, near which he sat, still burned, as the Colonel's friend and companion, the Major of the regiment, took forth a burning match to light his cigar, and having done so, wrapped his cloak around him and sat silently by the side of his young commander. Little was heard in the dead of night save the rippling of the mountain stream which divided the forces of England from the rivalling army of France, which ran on monotonously with the tread of sentries, broken only by the occasional snort of a horse picquetted at hand.

The two friends sat side by side for some time in silence, till at length the Colonel turning to his friend of schoolboy days—for they had been together at Eton—said:—

"Herbert, why so dull to-night?—such is not your usual custom, even though the hour of battle and danger may be nigh—come, tell me a tale of love or of slaughter, for I feel little induced to slumber on my post; though, forsooth, I envy those poor fellows who lay stretched beneath yon trees; alas! many perchance may sleep in death ere the setting of to-morrow's sun."

"Such, Molyneux, is precisely the feeling which oppresses my heart in

Digitized by Google

reference to myself. Dear Frank, pardon me that I drop all professional distinctions at this moment, and return to the early recollections of our schoolboy days and youthful friendships—for something tells me, I fear too truly, that this is the last night we may ever be permitted to speak together in confidence; so permit me, while God wills it, to say what I have to say without reserve, for in truth I have some heart secrets that to none I would desire to make known more than to so true a friend as you."

"Banish, I entreat you," replied Molyneux, "all such idle ideas, my dear Herbert. God is with us all in the hour of battle as in the day of home joys; and believe me, it is not well to attempt, or by such wild fancies as those which oppress you, to anticipate His will; none of us dare predict the events of to-morrow; and as a soldier in the field must ever be prepared to meet death, as should all Christians, at any moment it may please God to call him. But of this I am well assured, that should the host of armed men who now rest by the side of their bivouac fires on yon mountain slopes, meet us to-morrow on the battle ground, where deeds of gallantry are performed, there will you be found. So once more I beseech you banish all unhappy thoughts, or you will cause me to be as superstitious as you appear to be."

"Well, Colonel, well—doubtless you are right; and believe me, it is not of the horrors of battle that I am thinking. There are times when even the most hilarious are oppressed; and I that am generally so joyous when the hour of sadness comes perhaps feel more acutely than most others. A sensitive mind, bright as it may be in the hour of gladness, has, believe me, moments of depression which though probably overbalanced by hours of untold joy, are nevertheless more acutely felt than by those who pass through the even tenour of life undisturbed by great joy or grief, and such is my case. Though I must and can look on death as a soldier should do, and at the same time pray fervently to escape the probable bloodshed of to-morrow, I do so, however, more with a deep feeling of anguish for those I may leave behind, than from any thought of self. To you, my gallant commander, I may appear weak and puerile when I add that a feverish dream has often caused me to awake in sorrow, and yet with the knowledge that it was but a dream. Hours of daylight have passed away ere I have been enabled to cast off the depression which has clung to my heart in spite of myself, so firmly did it affect the workings of the mind; and now there is something which tells me, dear friend, that this is the last night that we shall ever sit side by side beneath the canopy of yon brilliant heaven, whose myriads of glittering stars appear to shine on us as if in commiseration of such beings as we are."

"Come, cast off, I beseech you, such dismal fancies. Here, take a draught of this excellent Cognac—it will cheer your heart and scare away the diable bleu, as our friends beyond yon rippling stream pronounce all which interposes between them and their hilarity."

"Readily will I drink your health, and success to our arms, as honour to you, for well I know you will have gained it ere the sun is high above the summit of yon mountain. But this night or never I must put your friendship to the test, by relating to you a tale known only to one beloved friend save yourself, in addition to her whose life may be for ever embittered by the chances of this dire war. More I must crave.

Digitized by Google

Having listened to this sad story, that you will act hereafter as you have hitherto acted, as my brother."

"Speak, then, Herbert, speak freely; for I see you are in earnest, and be assured, though I earnestly pray God to spare your young life, and rather take mine, that you may secure that eminence in your profession, towards which you have already evinced high qualities. Speak, I say, and be satisfied that, while living, what you tell shall be sacred; if death come, you shall never find me wanting in carrying out any desire of your heart."

"Of that I am well assured; and therefore have I selected your ear to listen to my sadness—your generous care to befriend the surviving. Had it been otherwise, you would equally have been the chosen one to whom I should have revealed my joys.

"You may recollect, dear Molyneux, that not many years after I had left Eton, and joined our gallant regiment, chance, or the fate of the rosters, so directed that I was ordered to one of the western counties on detachment. Our corps was then at D——r. Alone in the country, with the important command of about a score of dragoons, I was, as you may readily suppose, only too happy to avail myself of the many kind invitations I received to visit the neighbouring gentlemen's seats; and, being an ardent sportsman, passed my time pleasantly enough. During one of my shooting excursions, I managed, unknowingly, to follow a covey over some land where permission to shoot had not been granted to me, and was crossing a turnip field, when my dogs stood. A covey rose. I fired right and left, with success, and having bagged my birds was about to walk on, when there appeared through an adjacent gap in the hedge a tall figure, mounted on a short-legged powerful poney. Without saying a word, he rode straight through the turnips to the spot where I stood, and, coming close to my side, was about to collar me. This insult, however, I was not prepared to accept; and as I drew back I had time to examine my enemy. In the first place, his costume was half that of a sportsman, half that of a yeoman; nevertheless, there was an air about his whole person which was unmistakeable, and a refinement, even in his country attire, that evinced both taste and character. His person was trim and gaunt; but the brilliant eye and marked outline of his countenance spoke mind and benevolence. In no rough words, but with much excitement, he thus addressed me: 'By the light of day! I have caught you at last, have I, my lad; and you shall smart for it; I have been constantly on the look-out for the poachers, who have the best of my birds—few have they left me—and I had hoped to keep a few partridges, at least, were it only to please my darling child, who is ill, and can eat little else. But you are determined not to leave me one; and, I repeat, you shall smart for it, if there is law in the land. At all events, you might have had the delicacy to shoot with an air-gun by moonlight, instead of plundering my property under my very nose' I allowed him time to cool, and then calmly replied: 'Sir, you have mistaken me,' for his voice convinced me he was a gentleman. 'I fancy I have been mistaken in my right to shoot here.' In fact, in a few words I explained to him that I was sporting by permission on the estate of a gentleman whom I named, adding that if unintentionally I had wandered off my beat beyond the limits allowed me, I greatly regretted it, the more

Digitized by Google

that it had caused him to insult me. As for your sick daughter, sir, I beg you will express my regret to her, and bear to her, with my compliments, a brace of birds in addition to those which belonged to you, as an earnest of my apology.' A quiet word turneth away wrath; and I soon found that the excitement of the man was no criterion under which to judge his character.

"He not only accepted my apologies, but also expressed regret at his hasty manner of accosting me. Having done so, he pressed me to walk towards his home, and partake of rest and refreshment. Fatigued with a long morning's walk, and little sport, added to the curiosity of hearing more of the man himself, as well as to satisfy myself in reference to his daughter's indisposition, I freely assented. And, dismounting from his pony, he led the way. As we crossed the country somewhat further than I imagined, all of which he pronounced as his property, I was, at all events, satisfied he was rich, and soon became better convinced of his real position. 'Come," said he, as we approached some splendid woodlands, 'we will soon shake hands beneath my roof, and henceforth be friends; for I fancy, or I misjudge you, you will ere long be fully engaged in fighting beyond the rocky shores of merrie England; and, for my part, I shall be glad that when amid the Spanish mountains your heart bears fond remembrance of our wooded homes.'

"Alas! how my heart bleeds when I recollect those words. 'You have rightly guessed,' I added: 'I am the officer in command of the detachment at C——.' 'I thought as much, and a gallant profession you have selected.' We now merged from the woods to an open park, scattered o'er with noble oaks, the growth of centuries; on an eminence stood a column to commemorate some former deed of one of the family; this I had seen in the distance, and on inquiry I had been told that it belonged to Lord ——. Therefore, as we approached a handsome mansion, the appearance of which bore ample testimony of age and aristocratic proprietors, I turned to my companion, and said, 'I have the honour to address Lord ——?' 'You have, my lad,' he replied; 'and I have the honour of addressing Lieut. Herbert Grafton. Doubtless you have heard strange tales of my stinginess, and so forth; and, when all the country round have been feasting and fussing you, or your handsome uniform, I have not paid you the poor compliment of a visit, Lord Lieutenant though I be of the country. Confounded ill-graced old curmudgeon, am I not? But look you, lad; you have an open, frank countenance, and more, your words and bearing bespeak truly the gentleman. Therefore will I be frank with, and tell you, that, possessed of all the broad lands—of all the vast wood around that large mansion, I have scarcely the means to keep it up.'"

The late Peer was a gambler, and ruined by the expenses of the law, and lawyers, of all profession in this county that which most requires reforming.

(To be Continued.)

Digitized by Google

THE STAFF OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

By Captain Haw Haw.

The Blue Book is out, and may serve to prove that in the inquiry relative to the administration of the army, no department in the state can come out with more credit from the investigation. Faults, and a few abuses of long standing have certainly appeared, only, I trust, to be corrected and amended. This document, which is to be the foundation of the report of the committee, is further of great value, as it removes charges and aspirations thrown out against the Commander-in-Chief, which have no real foundation; for after all, although nominally at the head of the army, he has not that control over it which is supposed, and which he certainly ought to have. What must astonish every one who gives the matter consideration, is to find by the statement of the Secretary-at-War "that the Commander-in-Chief has nothing to do with the distribution of *honours*, conferred on those who have served under him."

By the strangest anomaly amounting to absurdity, it is shewn that these recommendations to the notice of the Sovereign emanate from the Secretary of the Colonies, who is by courtesy called Secretary of War and Colonies. That this great man who has the *trifling* task of administering our colonial empire should have something to say as to the amount of force in these dependencies is perhaps fair and right, but that he should assume the patronage of honours and distinctions conferred on officers of the navy and army is an arrangement worthy of the government of *Gothem*.

In common with all those who honour and love the profession of arms, I have been truly disgusted with this discovery; yet I have found consolation in reflecting that the Commander-in-Chief of the Army and the First Lord of the Admiralty are relieved from the imputations cast upon them of partiality and injustice.

The strange and absurd appointments to high situations on the staff of the army which have occurred within the last two years, the nomination of naval aides-de-camp, conferring *good service* pensions on men who never did anything to deserve them; making commissioners of sewers and drains, and superintendants of meal tubs, knights of the military order of the bath, with a hundred other such *monstrosities*, are no longer to be laid to the charge of the Commander-in-Chief or First Lord, but find their true paternity in the office of a civilian, who if he minded his own business would have quite enough to do in the wide spread dominions on which the sun never sets. It appears that the distribution of the troops in Great Britain is effected by the Home Secretary, those in the colonies are planted there by the *soi-disant* Secretary of War and Colonies, and that the real Secretary-at-War marches the reliefs to the Tower. With such a *conglomerate* military administration, and such counteracting powers, can our disasters during the war surprise any one? We can now see the first causes that led to the affairs of Ferrol, Ostend, Egyptian second expedition, Buenos Ayres, Walcheren, and Affghanistan. If the proceedings of the committee

Digitized by Google

should produce no other fruits, a vast advantage will be gained by letting in a light on these underhand proceedings, and I trust the report of those gentlemen will go the length of recommending the institution of two officers, the Minister of War, and Minister of Naval Affairs, who shall have full discretion and power over everything in their respective departments. These functionaries are perfectly familiar with other nations, and their value must be evident to every man of common sense and understanding; but common sense has not much to do with the Treasury decisions, and the very rumour of such an arrangement would throw the whole back-stair influence of Downing-street into a fever of alarm and resistance.

His Grace the Commander-in-Chief has in his time been involved in various difficulties, military and political, from which he has triumphantly extricated himself; but I question if he ever was placed in a more painful position than having to yield his better judgment to the sinister influence that I have just alluded to.

Putting aside every idea of corrupt motives, some of the recent appointments can only find their parallel in the degenerate administration of the army by Lord Amherst; and the gallant soldier, only nominally Commander-in-Chief, is forced to give his unwilling sanction to arrangements that have created astonishment and disgust in the minds of every old soldier, and even occasioned civilians to be overwhelmed with the last word in the marriage ceremony.

I trust that when Parliament meet, and has disposed of the Pope and his cardinals, that they will turn their attention to this monstrous abuse of military patronage, and enable both the Commander-in-Chief and the First Lord to decide respectively on the merits of officers under their control, and give rewards to those only who deserve them. Surely our senators will feel indignant to see the head of the army thus

—"Cabin'd cribb'd, confin'd, bound in,"

that he cannot turn on any side without finding a stumbling block in his way. Should he, concurrent with the Secretary-at-War, wish to see the soldiers better lodged, with reference to health, cleanliness, decency and comfort, the "niggardly" Board of Ordnance stops the way, and says no. Is this to be longer endured?

In spite of these obstacles, the Commander-in-Chief has kept every other branch of the military in the best state of discipline and working order, and as far as in his power has improved the physical and moral condition of the soldier, and thus raised him in the scale of society by offering such encouragement and reward as the penury of our finances will admit.

I have seen with pleasure the condition of the private soldier ameliorated, even beyond what the wildest imagination would have conceived fifty years since; the severe and indiscriminate infliction of punishments awarded without reference to the gradations of offences done away, and leniency even carried to an extreme, which I much fear may in the future be detrimental to strict discipline. I have seen the word reward, previously unknown in our military annals, introduced with the most beneficial effect; long and faithful services acknowledged by the increase of pay; and the breasts of our old war soldiers decorated with the

Digitized by Google

tokens of their Sovereign's regard—the allotment of pensions to wounded or disabled soldiers—shortening the periods of service, and facilities granted to those who wish to purchase their discharge; while the periods of colonial service have been abridged, and brought within fixed limits, with many other minor advantages, such as savings'-banks, &c. &c.

These are unquestionably very great benefits conferred on a most meritorious class of her Majesty's servants. Our national finances will not admit of further increase of pay, but a few things remain to be accomplished to render in every respect the condition of the private soldier equal to that of any other of the labouring classes. I mean the extension of barrack accommodation, and the perfect separation of the married soldiers from their comrades. These are indispensable, as bearing on the health and consequent length of service of the men, and on the ground of common delicacy and morality of the mass. Vain, however, have been these appeals hitherto on this subject; the lodgings and comforts of the soldiers are under the superintendence of a body having no connection with the army, who have no sympathy with it, and thus it will remain as long as the Board of Ordnance holds its present anomalous position in the public service.

Rising upwards in the scale, the march of improvement seems suddenly to be checked: with the exception of the appointment of colour-serjeants, nothing of any value has been conferred on the non-commissioned officers; who may be compared to the great fly-wheel of an engine, that gives momentum and *regularity* to all the operations. Financial objections arise to the increase of their pay, but we may ask the logicians of the War Office, why it is that the private soldier receives increase of pay for good servitude, while the serjeants do not, let their merits be what they may? Even those who, as privates, received good conduct pay, lose it when they become serjeants!

The same plea of national poverty keeps down the rate of pay of the commissioned officers, which has not been increased, except by a fraction, not amounting on an average to a third, since the time of Charles the Second. The effect of this on the junior ranks of the army has been to establish a permanent tax on their parents, varying from £80 to £400 a year, consequently has placed the sons of officers, and all others bearing the false title of "soldiers of fortune," in a degrading position with relation to their comrades. But as this state of things is with the junior branches, the evil is much enhanced in the case of the lieutenant-colonel; in most cases he has no private fortune, as his patrimony has been absorbed in the purchase of his commissions, while he has to bear the increased expense attending his position in society, on an income on a par with a *second* class clerk in the Horse Guards.

The only actual benefit the subalterns of the army have derived for many years, and with which many of them could dispense, has been to give them something to do; the ancient easy mode of killing Father Time has been superseded by a "confidential memorandum," in place of studying the diagrams of a billiard table, the "ingenuous youth" has to find the value of the three angles of a triangle, and be able to tell what two other angles they are equivalent to, and in lieu of studying the eyes of intelligent milliners, he has to pore over the chapters of Kings, and find out what the cost of half a dozen shirts will be, the

Digitized by Google

price of one being 4*s.* 6*d.* After two centuries of *insouciance*, it has been thought desirable that officers entering the army should have in some degree the education of gentlemen. The lovers of hacknied ways were much alarmed at this deviation from the beaten track, and all sorts of obstacles and difficulties were raised; but the common sense view of the case and the words of authority carried the day; the experiment has clearly succeeded. Not to allow this acquired knowledge to evaporate in the dissipations of youth, it has been ruled that what has been gained shall be retained, and addition made; the junior ranks are not to be leaped over without an additional examination, which we presume will be made at home at Sandhurst, and abroad by the senior officer of the Engineers, for the present. The question arises, how is it to be ascertained that this labour is not thrown away—will there in future be a yearly examination of the captains, by the Inspecting General, and is the present generation of general officers capable of the task?

Having made a step in progress as regards the mass of officers, we next come to inquire if any improvement has taken place in the Staff.

The word itself is more expressive in English than in any other language, for it implies the support and prop of the services, as bread is said to be "the staff of life;" let us see how this promise is fulfilled. To begin with the beginning, the Regimental Staff—we may fairly say that in our service it is the best of staffs that we possess; it is a well organised and a most excellent instrument for the purposes of order and discipline, but like every thing else in our service, there are some anomalies. How comes it that the Royal Artillery have twelve adjutants at one head quarters, while the Marines with more than double the numerical force, and divisional head quarters, have only nine? With the new educational qualifications for the rank of captain, it may be a sort of puzzle for an adjutant of the Line to find time to study his Euclid.

General Staff.

This is a phrase very commonly in use, but it would be extremely difficult to say what it means, whether a mere abstract idea, or an actual and living body; in the latter case where is it to be found? At the Horse Guards there are an Adjutant-General, a Quartermaster-General, and a Military Secretary. The Commander-in-Chief looks in and gives directions, being a sort of half Minister of War, the other moiety being planted in the War Office below. This is called the head quarters of the Army, but there are no head quarters for the Staff, where a workman may be looked for when wanted; simply, because there is no such corps in existence. The staff of a British army has neither locality nor permanence; it is ever fluctuating and uncertain; a collection of all sorts scrambled together at the commencement of a war, without system and without coherence.

No officer can now be appointed to an ensigncy without undergoing a preliminary examination, and the knowledge thus gained is not allowed to evaporate, for a further test is required before obtaining a company. The present officers of the Staff have had no professional education, those who will succeed them must have the preliminary proof as ensigns, or in getting companies; but anything beyond this rudimental instruction does not exist. To have an educated Army and an

Digitized by Google

unlettered Staff is similar to having all the working part of a machine in high order and polish, while the lever, or motive power, is rusty and dilapidated. What gives greater force to this strange anomaly is, that those officers who receive certificates of superior acquirements in the most scientific branches of their profession, are never appointed to the Staff for that cause alone, unless they come in as upper servants from Parliamentary or family influence.

General Pipkins is appointed Governor of Booby Island, he takes with him his son, who goes by the name of military secretary, without its being required that he should know any thing of military affairs, and has a nephew as riding aide-de-camp. The deputy-assistant adjutant-general and the deputy-assistant quartermaster-general are furnished by the Horse Guards; in the course of time, one or both of these latter appointments may become vacant, by death or otherwise, General P. gets his son or his nephew into the berth as being of more permanence, and brings in again a new scion of his own stock for his personal staff. That is the way the Staff of the Army is created and kept up; little wonder then that it has produced such poor fruit.

They say in Scotland, "aince provost aye my laird," once on the staff, no man will get off it, if it can be avoided by himself or his friends. Before General Pipkins's five years are expired, he has secured two permanent berths for his dear boys, either as D.A.A.G., D.A.Q.M.G., brigade-major, or has handed one of them over to some friend who succeeds him as military secretary (which means upper servant). Thus eating, drinking, and sleeping, at other people's expense, the youth glides along through his regimental promotion, with or without purchase, until he arrives to be eldest captain, when a vacancy occurs either by death or retirement, and he succeeds, as in a recent case, to be major in fifteen years; one captain may be spared out of ten, but it is necessary to have two effective majors; our staff friend magnanimously goes on half-pay, and continues in his position. If there should be a combat with Kaffirs, a butchery of fat Chinese, a fight with New Zealand cannibals, or a skirmish with Dutch Boers, our friend becomes lieut.-colonel by brevet, and then goes on gradually either on or off the staff with little to do in either case, until he becomes a general officer, and is called on to give his opinion about a regiment, the only knowledge of that kind he ever imbibed being during the two years he served as ensign, "according to the rules and regulations," and which he has long since forgotten.

In their progress upwards, if any of these gents should be asked by some commanding officer for information on any point, he will invoke my name without permission and reply, "Haw! haw! re-ally I don't just recollect at present, but I dare say Frostyface, the town adjutant, or Biddle, the general's clerk, could inform you."

It may be supposed that I have exaggerated this description; on the contrary, I have rather softened the picture than otherwise, and could bring a host of proofs dead and living, that the general staff of the army is for the greater part devoid of all instruction required by their high position in the army.

If the troops of the line, officers and men, receive a professional education *a fortiori* those who lend and direct their movements ought to have something superior, and not be left in total ignorance of their

Digitized by Google

most essential duties. In all foreign services the officers designed for the staff, go through like other candidates, a course of rudimental instruction, similar to that at Sandhurst, then have two years extra hard study in the higher branches, to qualify them for what they aspire to, when they have passed through that rigid ordeal, they are sent to regiments of the line, on the strength of which they are borne, in order to learn all the mechanical portion of their duties and to gain a knowledge of the domestic economy and minutiæ of a regiment. When that period has elapsed they are brought again into the staff corps, as vacancies or the exigency of the service requires. Becoming distinguished on the staff, they gain promotion in the line; and thus by alternating the practice of their duties, they become intimately acquainted with their profession in all its branches.

These officers not only improve themselves in what is essential, but have the means and power to forward the instruction of the regimental officers in the more scientific branches of their profession; as they are borne on the effective strength of their several corps, cavalry and infantry, they add nothing on the regimental charge, while they increase the moral power, and efficiency. We have copied almost every thing, nomenclature included, from continental armies, it would seem extraordinary, that we have never imitated this most reasonable and useful institution. The two great obstacles that stand in the way, are patronage, and favouritism: until we can break through these trammels, it will be in vain to expect, that our army can be put on that effective scale, which its own merits claim, and that is loudly called for by those who have its interests at heart. What is a musical band without a leader? what is an army without a competent and scientific staff?

I shall shew this inefficiency by one example of such recent date that it is within the recollection of a large portion of the present military generation. When the Duke of Wellington found himself at the head of an army in the Peninsula, it was soon evident, that it was a body of nearly untried troops, without any military organization to insure the success of its movements. His Grace had to contend with the divided views and interests of the ministry at home, and to combat the indolence, pride, and stupidity of the Spanish and Portuguese authorities. Besides this heavy and difficult labour he had to organize his own army in all its branches.

The Commissariat was for the most part composed of men who might have been classed generally as accountants, but totally ignorant of the duties connected with extensive military operations; the country in which these were carried on, the most difficult in Europe to obtain supplies. This branch of the service not only required to be put on a solid footing, but demanded constant supervision. His next labour was to give vitality, instruction, and intelligence of their duties to the numerous staff of the army; they were for a large portion of the haw! haw! genus, but there were among them several men of experience and judgment, amongst these his Grace was very fortunate in his Quartermaster-General, and his personal staff shewed activity, zeal, and intelligence. By means of selection, and by discarding some official *pets*, sent out to him by ministerial favour, the staff in the Peninsula gradually assumed a better form, and became instructed in the details of their duties, in that best of schools—practical warfare; and for their ser-

Digitized by Google

vices and exertions were duly rewarded. After the short peace of 1814, these officers were in common parlance sent "to the right about;" there was no home, no resting place for them in the service.

When the return of Bonaparte caused the assembly of our army in Belgium, it would have been natural to suppose that the old and tried men of the Peninsula would have been reappointed—no such thing—a new set of pets and favourites were launched; there was no time to give these unfledged birds instruction. Fortunately this campaign terminated in a great stand-up fight, in which the staff had little else to do than ride hard and give orders; but had operations been long protracted, this deficiency in the military machine would have been soon evident.

In the Dispatches of the duke, published by Colonel Gurwood, his grace describes his staff, as "the worst he had ever seen." Thus were the fruits of seven years practical instruction entirely thrown away. Were further examples necessary, I would quote fifty instances of the like nature, but it is unpleasant to bring up stories of that kind, which are merely alluded to for the purpose of shewing the nature of the evils, and to point out the remedy.

The only one to my apprehension is the formation of a staff corps, which will furnish competent officers for every branch of that service, aides-de-camp included. Family ties, court or parliamentary influences should never be allowed to stand in the way of the essential service of the country. No man should be allowed to take with him on the staff his son, his nephew, his cousin, or the *protegé* of some great man, as a plea for increasing the scanty income allowed to a general officer on the staff; if that is insufficient, increase it by all means, but do not take a young man nearly ignorant of all military affairs away from the effective strength of his regiment, where he might learn his business, to make him an upper servant of his papa or uncle. The withdrawal of officers from their regiments to be placed on the staff occasioned during the war much inconvenience to corps. Sometimes three or four were thus abstracted, leaving their brother officers to perform *their* duties, which they ought to have fulfilled themselves.

The East India Company, with great assiduity, has borrowed every thing that is bad from our service, and amongst them this absurdity. Vain were the efforts of Sir Charles Napier to alter the present state of affairs—his appeals might as well have been made to the raging sea; but the day may come when repentance will be too late. I will just ask what chance the native army, strong in numbers, but unassisted by Europeans, would have had against the Seikhs, officered as the Indian army is at present? To do full justice to the Board of Directors in their military government, they are exactly on a par with our Board of Ordnance, both equally impervious to reason, and invincibly opposed to progress or improvement.

I shall take for a basis, the Etat Major of the French army, the strength of which is three times more than our own—therefore, taking one third of the strength of their staff, it would stand thus:—

8 Colonels,
8 Lieut.-Colonels,
30 Majors,

Digitized by Google

46 Captains—1st class,
46 Second Captains,
33 Lieutenants;

In all 171 officers, giving an officer to each regiment, and the remainder on the staff, leaving only a few of the senior officers at headquarters to furnish details, and be, during peace, under the direction of the adjutant-general. In war the most deserving of the higher class, without reference to dates, might be placed at the head of the staff as major-general.

It may be objected that the introduction of staff officers into our regiments, might mar promotion and create jealousy, but this by no means follows. They would always come in junior of their respective ranks, and officers of the line, with the requisite acquirements, would be eligible for promotion on the staff.

It has frequently happened that, in death vacancies, say that of major, the senior captain having run up by purchase and other contingencies, has not accomplished his period of service required by the regulations, another officer is promoted over him; should this be a step gained by interest or favouritism, the senior captain may have some reason to grumble, but there could be no possible reason of complaint on the introduction of a senior and more scientific officer, promoted for his merits alone.

It would be no small advantage in every corps to have thus one officer in it to whom all questions on scientific points might be referred.

I would suggest also, that at least one field-officer in every garrison should be from the staff corps; he, in conjunction with the other officers from the same corps, could form a temporary board for the examination of all lieutenants who had to pass examination, previous to obtaining a company.

The formation of such a corps, which exists in every other service but our own, would be easy. There are several officers now on the staff of the quartermaster-general capable of taking the lead; a few engineers might be removed from their own corps, without the necessity of giving them double pay, as in the case where they went to the top of St. Paul's in a basket, to have an eye on the common sewers; to these might be added all the officers of cavalry and infantry who have passed the higher examination at Sandhurst, and received certificates of capability for the staff, to which none of them ever were appointed. These would form an excellent nucleus, and superior education would do the rest.

The next question, the financial one: people will exclaim, This is not the time, when an economical inquest is going on, to propose a new military department. The answer is ready: the proposed measure, setting aside its efficiency, would be an absolute saving to the public, and the work better done. The officers removed from the staff to the line would become effective, and part of the muster roll of their regiments, without any extra pay. Those again who went back to the staff on promotion would only receive the staff pay and allowances; and would not drag with them their regimental pay. At present all the officers on the staff have either their regimental or half-pay, in addition, thus receiving *double* pay for *one* duty: and at the same time, in

Digitized by Google

many cases, abstracting an effective officer from the duty rolster of their regiments. This extra and useless expence would be entirely avoided, but even if a small extra expence should be incurred by establishing a staff headquarters in London, it might easily be met by lopping off a few excrescences that are useless. For instance, £5,000 a-year, for feeding the Guards at St. James's and Dublin Castle; instituted, apparently, for the purpose of allowing officers on duty to get *tipsy*, like gentlemen, and go to bed comfortably, haw! haw!

It is to be regretted, that the enquiries of the committee have been confined to the financial question; had they extended their views to the administration of the army and its disjointed authority, they would have discovered the real causes of the occasional blots that stain the glory of the profession, and have found the origin of occasional extravagant expenditure.

In conclusion, and to shew the absolute necessity of some improvement in the organisation of the army, and that a professional education is the *sine qua non* for all persons holding such offices of trust and confidence, it will be sufficient to state, that when a great disaster was supposed to have fallen on our arms in India, in the whole list of our general officers there was only one man below the Commander-in-Chief thought capable of repairing the misfortune. When he arrived, by a lucky concurrence of circumstances the mischief had been remedied; and nothing was left the new chief but to reform some crying abuses. These efforts had cold water thrown on them, and an attempt to improve the barracks of the soldiers received the cold shoulder; John Company caring for such an improvement quite as much as the Board of Ordnance, as H.M.'s 50th regiment can testify.

THE NATIONAL DEFENCES.

No II.

Caret periculo qui etiam tutus cavet.

When we closed our last article on the subject of National Defences,* we entertained the hope, now apparently delusive, that the Government would attend to the prudent advice of our clear-sighted and peerless Commander-in-Chief, echoed as it was by many whose opinions ought not to have been weighed as straw in the balance of power, on which hangs this important question—whether the British Isles are to remain open, defenceless, and not only subject to, but by their very weakness encouraging the attacks of an ambitious nation. But month after month has passed; alarmists, non-alarmists, and a medium class of the observers of the political hemisphere have vainly debated and argued on the prospects of invasion of the land of their forefathers; and we are at the present moment in as defenceless a state as we were when the patriotic Duke wrote his cautionary letter to Sir John

* See U. S. Magazine, No. 232, March, 1848.

Digitized by Google

Burgoyne. To whom can we attribute this inertness, this wilful blindness, or this overstrained motive of economy? Are our Ministers, one and all, hood-winked; are they deaf to the voice of reason; or are they so fearful of, or so hampered by the outcry of the penny-wise and pound-foolish legislators of the day, that they dare not boldly stand up in their places in the house and say, "The time is come when it is imperative to provide for the future, the defence of Great Britain must no longer be neglected; steam-power has destroyed the natural barrier between France and England; we must awake from our lethargy, and, though fearing no nation, be prepared to meet the invasion of any?"

Would that the voice of Chatham, Fox, or Burke could be heard on such a subject—what eloquent and indignant bursts of feeling would electrify the house—what thundering applause would unanimously be given by parties on both sides of the house, for at such a crisis a noble community of feeling, and a determination to sink all petty, party differences would be the sentiments of every member. But, alas! we have lost not only the political champions of England, but their very eloquence has departed too. Truly it may be said, that Session after Session the Parliament "drags its weary length along;" the great secret of the Ministers would appear to be—to do little, and most tenaciously do they cling to this maxim. This cannot last for ever, the time is coming, or is come, when to be faithful to their trust, they must either lead or be led in fairly meeting the question of invasion, and in taking such measures for the defence of our shores as may not only ensure us against a sudden attack, but also enable us confidently to meet any body of troops, which our enemies might, by means of steam navigation, have the power of landing at those portions of our coasts where our defences were weak.

It is very far from our intention to join the ranks of the ultra-alarmists, reminiscence of our school-days' task prompts "*in medio tutissimus ibis,*" that feeling predominated when we commenced the subject nearly three years since, and we have not, after patiently perusing the lucubrations of the timid and the brave found cause to alter our opinions. The man who fears is half vanquished—uninfluenced by the croakings of the ultra-alarmists, condemning the apathy, the ignorance, and the overstrained economy of the non-alarmists, we will heartily join the ranks of the commander, who never fought a battle but to win, and whose retreat to the impregnable Lines of Torres Vedras manifested the superiority of prudence and foresight over reckless valour and presumptous force.

Previous, however, to stating our views as to the most advisable course to be pursued to avert or repel invasion, we must premise that the question has hitherto been too confined: the eyes of the Commander-in-Chief were so fully opened to the insecure state of this country, that he felt himself imperatively called upon to make known his opinion to Sir John Burgoyne; we will not allude to others, who have echoed his sentiments; numerous have been the printed letters on the subject, and the late publication of Sir Francis Head has affected the feelings of many who needed such a stimulant to rouse them from their lethargy, But all that has been said and written may be compared to drops of water in the ocean; Ministers heed it not, they are too careful guardians of the public purse to open it for the faint murmurs of a

Digitized by Google

few—they need the *vox populi*, that *vox Dei* which keeps them in office, to force them to act; and that voice has hitherto been still, almost as infants' sleep.

Headed by the Noble Duke, a minimum portion of those who sensitively glance into futurity have endeavoured to induce John Bull to set his house in order; but, he, trusting too much to the courage which has never failed him in the hour of need, calmly lets the rest of the world quarrel, fight, and be reconciled, contenting himself with keeping his hands and his money in his pocket. This must not be; it is madness to attempt to contradict the fact, that the power of steam has destroyed England's bulwark, leaving her open to invasion at a few brief hours' notice. Let then THE PEOPLE understand this, let them, through their landlords, &c. &c. be made aware of this, to them scarcely credible fact; and let them be advised to call upon their representatives in the House of Parliament to urge the Ministers of the Crown to do their duty to their country, by rendering it secure from sudden invasion, and destruction of life and property. Let this, our first step towards security be effected, and the remainder will easily follow; we have no dearth of talent in those who will be called upon to devise means of defence; and, proudly may we add, we have no dearth of courage amongst those who may be called upon to defend their hearths and homes.

Concluding that, ere many months have elapsed, the murmur of the few clear-sighted patriots will have satisfied the nation that their warning cry deserves attention; and that the people will, through their representatives, have forced the legislators to meet the question honestly and boldly, we will venture to offer a few suggestions, in addition to those in our preceding article, on the all-important subject, "THE NATIONAL DEFENCES." To avoid recapitulation, and to satisfy our present readers that our judgment has not been hastily or lightly formed, we must refer them to the opinions we have entertained, and the advice we have given in the previous communication; to which the present can add but little, excepting with regard to strengthening, or increasing the proposed modes of defence. With respect to our fortifications—permanent works—little need be said; for, with the exception of the defences of Portsmouth, they are too insignificant to notice, and can only be considered as mere specks in the defensive horizon. As it is therefore quite clear that England, unlike the continental nations, has no fortresses for the protection of the country, and no strongholds for the inhabitants, it behoves the nation to devise means of defence proportionate to the expected nature of attack, aware, as every sensible man must be, that on those means will hereafter depend the very existence of England as an independent nation, destitute as she is, of any fortified towns capable of deterring the advance of an enemy. Thus unprotected by permanent fortifications, we naturally turn to field works as a substitute for more secure, and more powerful means of defence. But even field fortification (let the military student recal to mind Torres Vedras) may for a time fulfil all the conditions required in defence.—"All defensive arrangements, from the most complicated permanent systems to the simplest field works, afford precisely the same kind of advantages to the defenders over their assailants; and it is by considering whether these advantages are conferred in a greater or

Digitized by Google

less degree, that we are enabled to estimate the relative strength of such works. *The objects are invariably to afford protection to the defenders from the effects of their enemy's weapons; and, at the same time place the latter under the necessity of exposing themselves to the full effect of the defenders' weapons, when making their attack.* To enhance these advantages, and enable the defenders to avail themselves of them to the utmost, a further condition is requisite; which is, that there shall exist some obstacle to the assailants' advance, which must detain them for more or less time, under their enemy's fire. It is evident that a defensive position perfectly fulfilling these three conditions, would be impregnable."

Taking the foregoing as our basis for the construction of our defences, let us next consider how we may best employ the means we have in our power at the present time, and the additional resources on which we may fairly reckon. The wooden walls of old England being no longer able to protect her from invasion, the gigantic power of steam having reduced to Lilliputian distance the space between France and England, the true soldier will not only fearlessly prepare to meet the enemy, but also call in the aid of science to ensure victory. Let us, map in hand, take a survey of the country; the ocean, no longer a boundary, has become a highway, conveying thousands from shore to shore; the power of our wooden bulwarks has evaporated; what have we to replace it? Steam navigation has rendered our island vulnerable at all points; let the concomitants of steam transit on land restore us to our former vantage ground. Can it do so? Fearlessly we answer —certainly—only use to advantage your railways, and no invading army will progress far into England, without having its numbers so diminished, that it would be forced to attempt a rapid retreat, or to become prisoners of war.

We maintain that never could a better scheme have been devised to frustrate the advance of an enemy than the construction of railways: they furnish at a moment's warning ditches, trenches, stockades, palisades, &c. &c.; at their junctions, with little trouble, field forts might be formed from their very lines; and, viewing them on a grander scale, where could be found finer lines for entrenchments, better lines of circumvallation and countervallation. Let us consult that puzzle to many railway travellers, "Bradshaw's Guide;" let us avail ourselves of his iron network labyrinth; let the enemy approach our shores unseen or unvanquished by our gallant sailors!!! let them land; where? at Torbay—the Plymouth and Exeter railway forms our first entrenchment, and retards, or stops their progress; from Dorchester to Southampton the iron line again envelopes every port; from thence the railway entrenchment opposes all progress across the country as far as Hastings. Folkstone, Dover, Deal, Ramsgate, and Margate, have similar lines of boundary trenches, and, to be brief, as far as the coast is concerned, the whole of England may be considered to be environed with an entrenchment available at all times as a prompt means of defence. But a bold and resolute enemy *may* force this, our first barrier—be it so—we will again bring him to a stand, and destroy more of his men at the next railway that crosses his line of march; and, thanks to the numerous lines that were constructed at a sad loss to their shareholders, no large front of troops can march through England without being subjected to a front or flanking fire from a railway.

Digitized by Google

Thus, step by step, should the invaders progress be opposed; it would be a cruel sacrifice of British life to risk a battle, when we might thus gradually thin their ranks, until they became so weak in numbers, and so dispirited by continued attacks, that submission would be certain. To carry into full effect the foregoing railway operations, the points of defence must be previously well considered, and full instructions should be sent to the troops, and to the inhabitants of the district relative to their several duties. As in sieges, the spade well employed ensures success more certainly than soldiers' weapons; the strong arms of our peasantry, properly directed by engineers, would soon render each position and succeeding line of railway almost impassable or impregnable.

Having given a general idea of the means of converting railways into defensive lines, it will not be irrevalent to our present purpose to enter a little into the mode to be adopted to form the entrenchment. This must vary according to the nature of the ground—

1st. Cuttings.
2nd. Embankments.
3rd. Level ground.

First—*Cuttings.*—The mode of defence of these must in a great measure depend on their depth; the interior of the side towards the enemy should be considered a parapet, and a banquette should be formed on its slope; next a noble and almost impregnable stockade, or row of palisades, ought to be constructed of rails, sleepers, or baulks; either immediately in front or rear of the line. A small embankment and ditch, at the verge of the rear of the line, will materially increase the defence, and almost cause a double loss to the assailants. The foregoing defence is adapted for a deep cutting, but should it have little depth, the side towards the enemy must be strengthened by a ditch, &c.

Second—*Embankments.*—The defence afforded by these works must vary in a slight degree from that of the cuttings, but all must tend to the same end—*cover for our own troops; exposure of the enemy in their advance; and the construction of obstacles to retard their progress;* these conditions may be fulfilled by using the embankment as a parapet, by further strengthening it with a ditch towards the opponents, and by erecting a strong stockade of rails, sleepers, &c.

Third—*Level ground.*—This last portion of the line does not, *sui generis*, of course contribute so much as the cuttings and embankments to the field defences; but even this railway esplanade may be rendered very obnoxious, and seriously detrimental to the enemy.

Much must of course depend on the judgment of the engineer officer; the selection of the portions of the line to be fortified; and the agricultural manual power in the locality, which may be called upon to increase the depth of the boundary ditches, erect palisades, &c.

But even a dead level of railway line may soon be made to present an imposing front to the approach of infantry, setting at defiance the advance of cavalry; the generality of our lines have, however, such short distances entirely level (with reference to the surrounding land), that we may almost consider the defensive portions to consist either of cuttings, or embankments.

When we bear in mind the extraordinary number of miles of railway already intersecting the country, the enormous amount of materials collected as it were for the very purpose of rendering certain parts

Digitized by Google

almost impregnable, the facility afforded to the transport of troops, workmen, &c., to the selected defensive positions, the rapidity with which the rails, sleepers, &c., can be taken up, be successively placed in waggons almost on their very ground, and thus gradually be removed to the scene of operations, in order to contribute to the stockade, &c. When we, as soldiers (cognisant too of the detail of construction and demolition of railways), reflect on the chances of invasion, the fears to be entertained thereon, and the means we have to oppose the progress of an enemy, then truly we have no hesitation in asserting that we have no apprehensions as to the result, if ministers would but do their duty, by either increasing the standing army, or enrolling the militia; and by strengthening the defences of those portions of our coasts where we may expect an invading army to hazard a landing.

It is needless at present to make any allusion to the steps to be pursued in devastating the country, in order that the enemy might find neither food nor shelter, should he pass our first railway intrenchment; we will not unnecessarily alarm the peaceful inhabitants of an isle, God be praised, free from famine, pillage, and slaughter, when continental nations were alternately suffering the miseries of war; we have endeavoured to prove that our hitherto favoured country is not without the means of self defence, and that it rests with ourselves to turn those to good effect; and having so far made a good defence for our client, Great Britain, we will leave the jury to decide this point of our case. More, however, remains to be done: we have shewn the way to oppose the advance of an enemy, we have constructed obstacles, at each of which his ranks would be fearfully thinned by our fire, even supposing he had the good fortune to surmount them; but the game is not yet won, the invaders must be annihilated or vanquished; and to effect this, we must again have recourse to our railway intrenchments.

Taking for granted that our resolute countrymen would not be scared from the scenes of their manhood by the invaders' temporary usurpation of the soil, our next duty will be to hem in the enemy, and to destroy all hopes of retreat. As soon, therefore, as each railway intrenchment has been forced by the enemy let arrangements be made to reverse the defensive works last past, thus will the invaders' advance be subjected to a front and rear fire, should the distance between the lines not exceed the range of musketry or cannon; and in their retreat they will be opposed by our troops under cover of parapet, palisades, ditch, &c.

It may perhaps be advisable briefly to allude to some of the available lines of railway, for the second and continuous defences. Supposing, as would most probably be the case, that the invaders' tempting bait of plunder, &c., would be London; after a good dose of lead and steel from our volunteer corps and militia, at the first entrenchment in their line of march, the second opposition to their progress should of course be formed on those portions of the Great Western, South Western, or South Eastern railways that the enemy may venture to attempt to cross; should they again succeed in forcing a passage, a glance at Bradshaw will satisfy the most sceptical of our readers that the lines diverging from Oxford, Reading, Guildford, Reigate, &c., to the metropolis are so placed, with reference to each other, that not only would a direct and flanking defence be obtained, but the space enclosed would become, as

Digitized by Google

it were, a large intrenched camp; at the junction and crossing of the lines, redoubts, &c., would be readily and promptly constructed; and these, joined and strengthened by the several lines, would form such a chain of defensive positions, that bold indeed to rashness would be the army that presumed to expect success in an assault of the works.

Let it not be imagined from all we have written on the subject of intrenchments, that we are blind advocates of an antiquated and generally condemned system of warfare; we admit that the ancient as well as the greater number of modern commanders reluctantly fortified their fields of battle, not only because it limits and contracts the positions and movements of their own troops, but also gives full liberty to the enemy to make whatever dispositions or movements he thinks proper; moreover because the very construction of these lines discovers weakness.

Referring to notes on the subject of entrenchments, let us glean a few facts to guide us in deciding as to the employment of them in our national defences.

From Xenophon we learn that the Greeks did not in his time entrench themselves, though the Assyrians and other uncivilized nations did; but by Polybius we are informed that the Greeks occasionally intrenched their camps. Vegetius states that the Romans always intrenched themselves, the rampart and ditch being constructed proportionate to the strength of the enemy.

Cæsar relates, in the Gallic war, the following incredible fact, but probably some error may have been committed in transcribing the figures:—

"The camp was enclosed by a circumvallation of two and half leagues, which was completed in less than three hours, on account of the multitude employed, although the rampart was twelve feet high, and the ditch fifteen feet wide; the workmen for want of tools were obliged to dig the ground with their swords, and to throw it up with their hands and helmets."

Some military students may possibly remember the circumvallation of Pompey's camp by Cæsar near Dyrachium in Epirus, and may quote this as an instance against the value of intrenchments. We admit not this as a *per contra* to these works; it was simply an error of judgment on the part of Cæsar, in attempting effectually to surround and hem in the army of Pompey, which was superior in numbers to his own; and moreover his lines of countervallation were also so weakly constructed and so inefficiently defended that the troops of his rival were enabled to force them twice. From this failure of Cæsar, let us profit in the construction and defence of our railway intrenchments; encouraged by remembering that, a proper choice and disposition of works have often enabled an inferior number of men to withstand the repeated assaults of a very superior number, and even to obtain a final victory; as an instance of which we may adduce the line of redoubts raised in front of the army of Peter the Great at Pultowa, which stopped the rapid progress of Charles the Twelfth of Sweden.

We cannot better bring to a close the present exposition of field defences than by condensing into a very brief compass the advantages to be derived from intrenchments, in the event of an invading army ever attempting to subjugate England. "All the circumstances that can con-

Digitized by Google

tribute to prevent the enemy from passing the line ought to be united, and the weaker points more perfectly strengthened; the real object in view being to inclose a space of ground, and hinder the enemy from passing it, not to defend an army, but to be defended with a proportionally smaller force against the endeavours of a greater." Fully admitting the justice of the foregoing opinion, we have, in our proposed mode of national defences, never contemplated covering an army with the railway intrenchments, to the operations of which they can only be subservient; all we have endeavoured to prove has been that the inhabitants at large have within themselves ample means to retard the march of, if not, to repulse, an invading army. British soldiers will never be laggards in the day of trial; and, directed by our illustrious Commander-in-Chief, or one of his worthy disciples, we may rest satisfied that the men, or the progeny of the men, who have emblazoned on their colours, "Egypt," "Peninsula," "Waterloo," will boldly meet in the field any invading army, and never sheath the sword while an enemy's footstep pollutes the soil of Great Britain, the land and the home of the free.

At some future period we may perhaps resume the subject of THE NATIONAL DEFENCES, considering the whole country as the theatre of war; and aided by the study of tactics, and our knowledge of positions well adapted for British troops advantageously to oppose their invaders, we will, with due respect to more experienced soldiers, venture to draw up our army, and pen in hand, we will "fight the good fight," with a well grounded hope that we shall gain the victory.

REMINISCENCES OF A VOYAGE TO CANADA.

CHAPTER V.

Toronto—Kingston—The Rideau Canal—The St. Lawrence—The "Thousand Islands"—Bill Johnstone—Prescott—Dickenson's Landing—Canadian Coaches—Habitans—Montreal—Voyage down the St Lawrence to Quebec—Quebec—The Citadel—Plains of Abraham—Origin of the names of the St. Lawrence, Montreal, and Canada.

LAUNCHING again on Lake Ontario, we pursued our course to York, forty-four miles. The voyage was prosperous, saving that the motion of the vessel interfered considerably with the appetites of some of the passengers, when dinner was announced. On reaching our destination, about half-past six, we took up our quarters at the American Hotel. Toronto, or York, formerly the capital of Upper Canada, stands at the north western extremity of Lake Ontario, having been founded in 1794, and received the latter name from Governor Simcoe; a solitary wigwam being the only habitation of the human species amidst the dense forests that surrounded it the previous year. The Americans destroyed it in 1813, and on its subsequent restoration, it was styled Toronto; either from the Indian term, signifying "the place of meeting for the tribes to discuss matters concerning the general welfare," or from a fort constructed at that spot, by an engineer of the aforesaid appellation.

Digitized by Google

The harbour, formed by a long projecting point of land, upon which are some houses, a few trees, and a lighthouse, contains an area of great extent, completely protected from the storms which so frequently agitate the lake. The country in the neighbourhood is flat and uninviting, but the town presents an appearance of healthy and thriving prosperity. The streets are well paved, lined with brick and frame houses, and handsome shops; while planked trottoirs afford an agreeable means of enjoying pedestrian exercise in all weathers.

A short distance from the town, on the north side, is Gallows Hill; where the rebels, concentrated under Mackenzie, previous to their contemplated attack upon the city, were routed by Sir Francis Bond Head, assisted by Colonels M'Nab and M'Gibbon, with the militia under their command. The wharf, alongside of which were numbers of small craft loading and unloading, and numerous packets, puffing and blowing off their steam, preparatory to starting for their several destinations, presented an appearance of considerable animation. The hotels, at the time of my visit, were not nearly so well kept or so comfortable as those in the United States; and my recollections of the accommodation afforded, are anything but pleasing. The environs are pretty: diversified with houses, orchards, and gardens, and the country for several miles round, well settled by opulent farmers.

Having, whilst on my journey from New York to Albany, received an invitation from one of the passengers, a merchant residing at Toronto, to visit him on my arrival from the "Falls," I did so, and passed my time very agreeably. Embarking on board the Princess Royal, I continued my route to Kingston, one hundred and eighty miles, this being the steamer's first voyage. Chilly, comfortless, and wet, was the morning; daylight had hardly broken, and the half-finished interior of the packet rendered the prospect of a voyage in her on a stormy day, anything but pleasant. Soon after getting clear of the land, we encountered a strong gale, and heavy sea. A new vessel is at all times an object of attraction; and to do the boat justice, she was a pretty model of her kind. Our passengers were few in number, but we had a large cargo of flour packed in barrels.

Both at Port Hope and Cobourg, where we touched, numbers of people on the wharves hailed our arrival with loud cheers; wishing the Princess Royal every success in her future career. During the afternoon, the gale freshened considerably; and the motion of the ship becoming excessive, certain unmistakeable sounds proclaimed the dire effect of this commotion of the elements. An old lady, to whom I had been somewhat civil, requested me (whilst rushing in a frantic state from the dining-table) to help myself to all that was on her plate; a piece of attention of which, however, I did not avail myself.

About six in the evening, whilst scudding before a squall of more than ordinary violence, the vessel came suddenly to the wind; and carrying perhaps more canvas than was quite prudent under the circumstances, was almost thrown upon her beam ends during the operation. The fore-top-sail fortunately splitting in the centre, gave her instant relief, and perceiving that the steering-chains connected with the wheel at the bow had given way, I shipped the tiller, (always lying on the deck, in case of being required) and the Princess Royal was once

Digitized by Google

more under command. The captain thanked me; and I could perceive from his manner, he was in earnest.

As dusk came on apace, the Aurora Borealis flashed its pale intermittent light across a stormy sky; and we reached our anchorage just in time to avoid as "dirty a night" as any person might wish to be exposed to, amidst the short and troubled seas of the turbulent lake.

Kingston is advantageously situated on the North Bank of Lake Ontario, at the head of the river St. Lawrence, one hundred and eighty miles from Montreal; having in the year 1600 borne the name of Cataraqui, and subsequently that of Frontenac. The narrow peninsula of Point Frederic, at the extremity of which is a battery and dock-yard, forms the west side of Navy Bay, and is the principal naval station of Great Britain on Lake Ontario. The stores, &c., are on a large scale; and during the war, the St Lawrence, of 102 guns, was built at this place. Point Henry, forming the east side of the bay, is a rocky ledge crowned by a fort, occupying the highest ground in this part of Canada. The appearance of the town itself was not prepossessing. Long straight streets of considerable width, in some of which the grass was growing, imparted to it a similitude of decay, which is however far from being the case; for population is increased, and trade fostered, by the Rideau Canal, commencing at Entrance Bay, on the Ottawa, one hundred and fifty miles from Kingston, and ending at Kingston Mills, five miles from the town; thus rendering it an emporium for the commerce of East Canada, and westward, for that of the country bordering on the great Lakes. This canal, formed by connecting several isolated pieces of water, contains forty-seven locks, each one hundred and forty feet in length, and thirty-three in breadth, and admitting vessels of one hundred tons burthen, cost, from first to last, nearly a million of money; it has however been well expended, for the whole country along its shores, and those of the numerous lakes through which it passes, is now covered with thriving settlements; whereas, but a few years previous, scarcely one was visible.

The Kingston market-place is extensive; and the new penitentiary, some little distance from the town, is an admirable establishment. To those who may be fond of yachting, the beautiful lake affords ample inducement to pursue their favourite recreation; and what with the hospitalities of the resident gentry, and the amusements of fishing, shooting, sleighing, and, when the season permits, an occasional excursion in an "ice-boat," the time passes pleasantly enough, with those whose fortune it may be to pass a short period at this, next to Halifax and Quebec, the most important post in British North America.

The morning of my departure for Montreal, two hundred and twelve miles, was stormy; and the masts of a schooner, sunk the previous night, just showing themselves above the agitated waters of the lake, bore testimony to the vehemence of the gale. Embarking on board the Brockville steamer, we entered the St. Lawrence, and aided by wind and current, pursued our voyage at a rapid pace. This magnificent river has received so many appellations, that persons are apt to consider it as a number of distinct parts, instead of being, as has been already explained, one gigantic whole. Its real greatness i forgotten, the vast lakes, of which it is the outlet, are lost sight of, and the great fact vanishes from remembrance, that considering it as one and the same

Digitized by Google

stream from its source near the Missisippi, to its embouchure at the ocean, it has a length of three thousand miles; that the volume of its waters is greater than that of any other in the world; that it meets the tide four hundred miles from its mouth; that merchant vessels ascend two hundred miles further; that, at its junction with the sea, it is ninety miles in width; that, including the Lakes, it is navigable for vessels of considerable burthen, for two thousand miles; and for smaller ones, for the remainder of its course. Such is the majestic St. Lawrence, and considering all that has been stated, it must necessarily be conceded, that in it we behold the noblest river in the universe. Immediately below Kingston, it expands to a width of ten miles; and for many more wends its way amongst numerous islands scattered throughout the whole distance. Hence the name of the Thousand Islands; though in point of fact, sixteen hundred and ninety-two in number. The perpetual succession of these islands, and their ever varying size, some so extensive as almost to induce the belief the opposite bank of the river is before one, whilst others are merely dots upon the surface of the water, together with the picturesque appearance of the wood with which they are covered, at one time almost growing out of the river itself, at others, springing from lofty moss-covered rocks, present a picture of extraordinary and diversified beauty. The channel is most difficult, and requires much practice to render the navigator acquainted with its intricacies. At one moment, all progress appeared barred; when a sudden turn of the helm would give the required change of direction, and the channel of the river would appear clear before us.

The gale was very heavy, and occasional gusts of wind raising the foam high in the air, called to remembrance the Levant wind and "white squalls" of the Bay of Gibraltar. Here, also, was the resort of Bill Johnstone, the famous smuggler, the "Chief of the Thousand Islands;" who, in 1813, 1814, and during the rebellion of 1837 and 1838, caused much annoyance by his marauding exploits. It was stated he was with the "sympathizers" who landed at Prescott, and afterwards assisted in the destruction of the Sir Robert Peel steamer, in retaliation for the burning of the Caroline. His daughter, the "Queen of the Thousand Islands," noted for her beauty, got into trouble, as the saying is, when acting as messenger for the so-called Patriots, by taking a horse to which she had no earthly right, and appropriating it to her own use. Many anecdotes were current of her horsemanship, that the most vicious animal became docile and quiet under her vigorous management; and that, disguised as a sailor, she would take provisions to her father, whilst concealing himself from the boats of the Royal cruisers. In short, she was quite a heroine of romance.

At Prescott, about sixty miles from Kingston, we remained a few minutes, to land passengers and take in fuel; and it was with much interest that Mr. C——n and myself examined (hastily of course) the windmill from which the sympathizers had caused the Royalists so much loss when attacking it in November, 1838. Four hundred of these ruffians, under the command of a Pole named Von Schultz, afterwards hanged at Kingston for his participation in the affair, landed, and in the first instance, took possession of some houses near the town; when, being attacked by Colonel Young and Captain Sandom, R. N.,

Digitized by Google

the former having under his command a small body of militia, with some marines and regular troops, and the latter moving down the river with three armed steamers, the main body of the rebels broke and fled, some to the woods, while others took refuge, part in some stone houses, and in the tower of the windmill with a roof of the same material.

The buildings in advance of the mill were connected, at the time of our visit, with walls, other walls running down to the water's edge, the position thus forming three sides of a square and the river the fourth. These walls were loopholed, and the assailants were repulsed with the loss of an officer, and several privates killed and wounded. On the arrival of the Hon. Colonel Dundas with reinforcements and artillery, the insurgents were driven from the houses, and the mill was surrendered. It may appear presumptuous on the part of the persons not present at the time to offer observations; but it certainly did appear to us that, in this case, valour outran discretion. Had the place been surrounded by an adequate force by land, and the escape of the pirates been prevented by water, the whole of them must in a short time have been starved into submission, and the loss of life on our side avoided.

Close to the town is Fort Wellington, a work capable of making a stout resistance. Towards afternoon we passed down some rapids, the steamer trembling as we shot over them, and on reaching "Dickenson's Landing" in the evening, we disembarked and proceeded by stage to "Cornwall," twelve miles, owing to the rapids called the "Long Sault" being at that time considered impassable by any vessels save the "batteaux." This, however, is now different: and small steamers descend the whole way to Montreal, returning by the Rideau Canal. Coaches were in attendance upon the arrival of the packet; but if the reader, in the simplicity of his heart, imagines that a Canadian stage or a Canadian road resembles in the smallest degree such as from early years he may have been accustomed to behold, he labours under a great delusion. The Canadian coach is a creation "*sui generis*." It carries no outside passengers, save one perhaps on the box. Instead of panels leathern curtains are suspended from the roof, supposed to be fastened at the bottom, and thus keep out the weather. I say "supposed," for the curtains of the carriage I was in were entirely innocent of any appliance of the kind. The conveyance is built to hold nine, but often contains more. There are three seats, the middle one moveable, provided with a broad leather strap attached to the sides of the carriage, and serving as a back for the passengers to lean against. Two broad leather straps support the coach, each end being fastened to a sort of spring, rising about two feet above the axle trees, and every part of the machine is made of immense strength to enable it to resist the dreadful shocks it encounters in its passage over roads nearly in a state of nature, or occasionally ploughed up when from continued wet the rents become so deep as to be impassable. A large grating is fastened behind, upon which and the roof is placed the baggage. As my fellow travellers and myself had no wish to have the full complement of nine thrust into the interior of the carriage we occupied, caps and hats supported on sticks were placed in the corners, with cloaks or great coats round them to give the appearance of men of mortal mould, and when the driver wished to introduce more than the number already seated, we raised a great outcry, and pointing to the "corners" declared we were full and

Digitized by Google

could take no more. Thanks to the obscurity of the night, the *ruse* succeeded. Delighted were we at the success of the trick, but the weariness of that short journey will not easily be forgotten. At first starting we heaved and rolled about as if we had been at sea, and as we advanced upon our cheerless drive, sometimes lurching to one side, and sometimes to another, sometimes poised on two wheels, whilst we restored the equilibrium by leaning well to "windward." The curtains flew out, the mud flew in, and as the pace never exceeded at the outside five miles an hour, if it had not been for "the name of the thing we might as well have walked." Our track lay, as far as we could judge, at no great distance from the river, on the banks of which lights gleamed at intervals. Between ten and eleven we reached the wharf, alongside of which lay the steamer "Highlander," and going on board, retired to bed.

Early the following morning we were under weigh, and proceeded through Lake St. Francis, an expansion of the river, to Coteau du Lac, where landing to avoid a series of rapids, we travelled by stage sixteen miles to Cascade. This occupied nearly four hours, but day light, the novelty of the scene, and the pleasing appearance of the country rendered it a far more agreeable drive than the one we had undergone the evening previous. Here and there by the way side were images of our Saviour, shrines of the Virgin and crosses, round which were collected groups of women and children in attitudes of deep devotion. In the villages French names appeared over the shops, priests sauntered in the streets, and the sound of the French language perpetually falling on the ear, almost made us fancy we had been magically transported across the ocean, and had alighted in some quiet locality in "La belle France." The "Habitans," as the French Canadians are termed, appeared generally rather tall and slight, with dark complexions and dark eyes, and wearing a peculiar costume consisting, for the men, of a grey great coat reaching as low as the knees, confined round the waist by a red sash, and blue cap or straw hat on the head; while the women were clothed in a jacket of some dark material, a light coloured petticoat, and either the usual French head dress or straw hats with enormous brims. Those of both sexes whom we addressed were courteous, obliging, and even polished in their manner, presenting a charming contrast to the rudeness and vulgarity of persons in a similar rank of life we had left behind. Here and there we came upon detached posts of Canadian Militia, and the occasional sight of a provincial dragoon showed that the defenders of the soil were on the alert. From Cascade to Lachine, twenty-four miles, by steam boat and thence by stage to Montreal, nine miles farther, avoiding by this means another set of rapids. The most remarkable of these troubled pieces of water is called the "Cedars," and in the year 1759, General Amherst when invading Canada sent down his advanced guard of 300 men by this route in batteaux, in order to take up a position in front of Montreal. The enterprise proved a failure, and the corpses of the gallant soldiers drifting past the town told the fearful tale of the destruction of this devoted band.

I now rejoined the head-quarters of my regiment, and amidst the greetings that awaited me, became more than ever convinced that in no profession exists a warmer feeling of regard or a more hearty method of expressing it, than is at all times manifested by the members of an

Digitized by Google

united and happy corps, to one of their number who for a season may have been absent from its ranks. All were in high spirits, looking eagerly forward to the prospect of being soon placed in array against the enemies of their country; and although this is the age of "peace and arbitration societies," and war is undoubtedly a great evil, it is to be hoped the day will never arrive when the high courage of Englishmen is to be counted as nought, and the nation submit to insult, to pleasure a set of men with whom "gold" is a "God," cotton a "palladium," and honour an empty name.

Montreal, situated at the southern extremity of an island of the same name, thirty two miles long and ten broad, formed by a branch of the Ottawa on the north, and the St. Lawrence on the south, was founded in 1640, under the name of "Ville Marie," upon the site of an Indian village named "Hochelaga." The bank of the river near which it stands has a slight elevation, but slopes downwards at the back of the town, and the whole country is excessively flat with the exception of a mountain towards the west rising some five or six hundred feet above the river. The streets of the older parts of the city are narrow and irregular; those of the new, wide and handsome. I paid a visit shortly after my arrival to my travelling companion the Bishop, who welcomed me with great cordiality, and a person was by his direction named to point out all that was worthy of note in the magnificent cathedral. This fine edifice, commenced in 1824, two hundred and fifty feet in length, one hundred and thirty in breadth, with a height of one hundred and twelve for the walls, is of grey stone, and of grandeur hardly exceeded by any building of a similar character in the New World. It is surrounded by a terrace, and possesses magnificent bells. The principal one was not completed till 1847, it is the largest in the British Empire being 8 feet 7 inches in diameter, and weighs 13 tons and a half. The towers are six in number, of gothic architecture, the east window is about seventy feet in height by thirty in width, and the interior of the church, capable of containing twelve thousand persons, has seven chapels and altars, and nine aisles. The high altar is made to resemble that of St. Peter's at Rome. In front of the cathedral stood a quaint looking tower of brick, which was to be removed at a future period.

The scene in the square is at all times amusing. Here are assembled the vivacious, garrulous Canadian, the staid Scotchman, the tattered Irishman, the red coated soldier, and respectable merchant, all bearing in their countenances the distinct characteristics of their race, hitherto mingling but little, and likely so to continue. The houses are principally of grey stone, mingled with wooden ones painted of different colours, and the shops are remarkably good. Riding one day to the mountain, I was much struck with the beauty of the prospect from its summit. Below lay the city of Montreal with its shipping, steamers, crowded and extensive wharves, and the bright roofs of its houses flashing like mirrors in the sun. The distant hills of Vermont were tinted with the reflection of the deep blue sky, around lay a great extent of fertile country, spires of churches, and lazily rising smoke adding interest to the picture. The Ottawa was poring its waters through its different channels into the northern branch of the St. Lawrence, whilst of the neighbouring islands St. Helens with its entrenchments and barracks was the most picturesque. On certain days during the week, the band of one

Digitized by Google

of the regiments in garrison played on the Champ de Mars, and thither flocked on these occasions all the belles of the town. They appeared for the most part handsome brunettes, with all those captivating manners for which French women are proverbial, and which renders the ladies of Canada some of the most attractive upon earth. Of this the military seem fully sensible, and pay ready homage to their charms. In the market place is a monument to the memory of Nelson, and several handsome churches and public buildings adorn this the present capital of Canada.

Montreal is an agreeable town, and amusement is never wanting. At Caughnawaga, a few miles from Montreal, is an Indian village, and on the 3rd Nov. 1838, a body of rebels appearing in its neighbourhood, the warriors sallied forth, made the whole of them prisoners, and brought them to Montreal, the Chief volunteering to scalp every habitan in the neighbourhood if required. His obliging offer was of course declined, but it showed the true and loyal spirit which animated this remnant of a great nation. After a short time I proceeded to Quebec, one hundred and eight miles.

About five and forty from Montreal is "Fort William Henry" on the bank of the Sorel, and the St. Lawrence soon after expands into Lake St. Peter, twenty miles in length and fifteen in breadth. The shores which we were enabled to view e'er darkness set in, exhibited an endless succession of picturesque villages, the spires of whose churches glistened in the rays of the setting sun and the tolling of their bells sounded sweet and mellow in the tranquil air. Cottages, embowered in trees, reminded me of far distant England, but the illusion was frequently dissipated by the sight of canoes skimming along the water propelled by "voyageurs," in woollen caps, red sashes, and Indian "mocassins." As night drew on, the scene between the decks of our steamer, dimly lighted at the extremities by one or two solitary lamps, was such as an artist loves to look upon. Amidships, the strong glare of the furnace threw its brightness upon a party of Indians who with their squaws were proceeding to "Lorette." The men had coarse black hair, brown complexions, and wore the usual blanket coat and leggings. Some of the women were good looking, but they bore on their countenances that air of patient resignation peculiar to them, as if they were aware it was their portion in this life to endure every kind of hardship, labour, and privation, and had made up their mind uncomplainingly to submit. The male portion were excessively talkative, but the females employed themselves in fabricating mocassins and ornamental wares, apparently absorbed in their occupation and taking no notice of what was passing around, save by an occasional glance of their expressive dark eyes. Early in the morning I took care to be on deck, and the scenery in the vicinity of Quebec is very beautiful.

Passing through a crowd of vessels waiting for timber, and the famous cliffs up which Wolfe and his gallant army climbed to victory, we soon found ourselves alongside of a busy wharf, and forthwith went ashore. Hiring a calêche, an ancient looking description of vehicle, suspended by leather straps between two high wheels, drawn by one horse, the driver shouted "marchez donc," "marchez donc," upon which the horse instantly started off, and we ascended a narrow steep winding street, till I was set down at the "Globe Hotel" on the Esplanade,

Digitized by Google

The necessary duties of the toilet being completed, I started to pay a visit to Dr. S—h, an old brother officer, then holding a high appointment on the Medical Staff, but whom I found in the delightful predicament of having been burnt out of his house the night previous. As he could not receive me, we agreed to pass the day in sight-seeing, and then return to the hotel to dinner. "Lionising" is usually a fatiguing employment, but never did I find it so little irksome as on this occasion. The town is situated on a promontory formed by the rivers St. Charles and St. Lawrence, on the north-east extremity of which, upon a rocky precipice named Cape Diamond, more then three hundred feet above the river, stands the citadel. To this we first bent our steps. It is of great strength, the works extending to the edge of the rock—and what a glorious panorama was obtained from this elevated situation. On the broad tranquil basin formed by the junction of the two rivers, floated stately ships, diminutive boats, crowded steamers, light canoes, and heavy ferry-boats with paddle-wheels worked by horses. In the distance were lofty mountains, wide valleys, rich fruitful fields and extensive forests. Near at hand, grim batteries, steep streets, frowning gateways, public buidings, and humble cottages, their tin roofs flashing back the sun-light, all apparently jumbled together in inextricable confusion. Impregnable though this stronghold may be to external foes, four prisoners confined there for their participation in the rebellion of 1838 contrived to make their escape from within. Two of them got clear off, but the others were retaken.

The plain on which Quebec is built is about one hundred feet below, and this circuit comprising about three miles is a fortified enceinte connected with the citadel. From hence to the St. Lawrence the descent is about two hundred more, the small space between the rock and the river being occupied by the "Low Town" from which to the "Upper," are short cuts by means of stairs. On the North the ground slopes gently till close to the St. Charles valley when it becomes very steep. We next visited the "Plains of Abraham," the associations connected with which render it at all times a place of the deepest interest to an Englishman, for here on the 13th September 1759 was fought that battle, the issue of which added another gem to the rich possessions of the British empire. At dusk the previous evening the troops landed quietly at a place now termed in consequence "Wolfe's Cove," and led by Fraser's Highlanders scaled the precipitous cliffs, and formed by daylight on the level ground above. The French, under the Marquis de Montcalm, sallied forth to meet them, and, after a severe action in which the commanders of both armies fell, the French retreated into Quebec, and on the 18th surrendered. General Wolfe though wounded early in the engagement in the wrist and also in the groin, still remained on the field, but receiving a bullet in the breast was carried to the rear. When almost at the point of death the cry of "they run" fell upon his ear, when being told it was the French, he exclaimed "Pray do one of you run to Colonel Barton and tell him to march Webb's Regiment with all speed to Charles River to cut off the retreat of the fugitives; now God be praised I shall die happy." Such were the last words of the gallant Wolfe, who expired at the early age of thirty-three. His remains were conveyed to England and interred at Westerham, in Kent, his native town. A simple column marks the

Digitized by Google

spot where he breathed his last, with the inscription, "Here died Wolfe victorious." An obelisk was erected to the memory of both the hostile generals by the Earl of Dalhousie. The public buildings are numerous and convenient. Amongst them may be mentioned the Roman Catholic Cathedral, a handsome edifice two hundred and sixteen feet long by one hundred and eighty broad. The dome is lofty and the religious ceremonies are conducted with much pomp. The city has five gates, all strongly fortified, from each of which, streets run towards the centre of the town. Of these, the principal one, St. John's, is paved with wood, and trottoirs of wood are almost universal. Of the discovery of Quebec by Jacques Cartier in 1535, I would briefly remark that he entered the St. Lawrence (so called on account of its discovery on the fast day of that saint) and anchored off the city, then an Indian village, called "Stadaconna," and the residence of a chief named "Donnaconna." That in October of that year he reached in his boats the present island of "Montreal," termed by him "Mount Royal," and thence changed to its present designation, and after returning to his ship, remained till 1536, when kidnapping Donnaconna and other natives set sail for France, where on his arrival the unfortunates all died. About four miles from the town is the village of "Charlesbourg," where the French fleet established themselves, and on the 3rd July 1608 the foundation of Quebec was laid on Cape Diamond by Monsieur de Champlain. The name of Canada is stated to be derived, by some, from the Troquois word "Hanata," meaning a number or collection of huts, which the first discoverers mistook for the appellation of the country. By others again, that the Spaniards who visited these parts before the French and English observing the high banks between which the St. Lawrence flowed to the ocean, compared it to a chasm or glen, and hence called it "Canada." During the whole of this day we wandered about the city and were not sorry, when evening came, to adjourn to our hotel, there to discuss bygone days and hours passed in each others society in far distant countries and amid very different scenes.

THE PIRATE OF THE BLACK ROCK.

About eighteen miles from Paris, and somewhat to the northward is the small island or rock of Murto, adjacent to the coast of Albania.

The self-styled Aga of Murto, was a few years ago, one Rassula, a character of some note in those parts, and more commonly known as the Pirate of the Black Rock. It is believed that his previous history would not bear the closest investigation, nor indeed were his present habits and occupation such as might be calculated to place him in the category of orderly and respectable members of society. Of late years however, his peccadilloes would seem not to have been of so flagrant and glaring a character; whether proceeding from advancing years, improved circumstances, or a dearly bought experience, we cannot aver. There were persons who doubted the alleged reformation in the laxity of his morals, and hinted that he was wily enough to secure the protection or toleration of his English neighbours, by being careful to rob only the right persons. Certain it is, that there were then, and

Digitized by Google

we believe still are, numerous nests of pirates who endanger the coasting trade in that part of the Mediterranean, and if this modern "Blackbeard" like the sovereign shark only swallowed up the small fry of the deep, or made them disgorge their ill gotten prey, it may be acknowledged that he might have been worse employed.

From the slight veil of mystery which partially shrouded Rassuli, he was a sort of "Notabilité" or lion in his way, and his little kingdom, a kind of shew place for the fashionable idlers of Corfù.

The great attraction of the Black Rock was however the so-called Madame Rassuli, a lovely creature, who jointly with four or five others enjoyed the privilege of claiming the Aga as her lord and master. Although Rassuli was proud of this, the youngest and most beautiful of his wives, he had so far broken through Oriental prejudices, as to permit her to appear unveiled before some of his English friends. Indeed it would seem that amongst other modes of conciliating the powers at Corfù, he occasionally invited them to visit him in his den and stronghold at Murto. Thus the frigate or sloop of war which might chance to represent our naval force in these waters, would take down the Lord High Commissioners, or the Commander of the Forces with their families on a pleasure excursion, to gratify their curiosity both as to the beauty of the corsair's bride, and the eccentricities of his ménage.

The coast of Albania is generally bold and rugged. In many parts small rocky islands are scattered along the seaboard, forming deep inlets and small bays. These are well calculated to afford both shelter and concealment for the diminutive piratical craft which lurk about. Fissures in the rock and natural caverns form hiding places for boats, which would baffle the search of the uninitiated, whilst occasional land-locked bays, with a shelving sandy beech, offer a secure roadstead, and facilities for larger craft to embark or disembark a cargo.

Rassuli could boast of neither town nor village under his sway, but his daring and half savage kinsmen and followers resided in scattered houses—many of them defensible posts. He had some land under cultivation, and no lack of snug ports and places of refuge along the coast for his vessels and boats. Thus he warily followed the doubtful calling in which he had been initiated by the precept and practice of his father, —that of living by plundering others. 'Tis indeed pretty much the way of the world, disguise it under what terms you will.

It was during a short tour of duty at Pario, that chance offered me an introduction to the Aga of Murto, and a subsequent glimpse of his residence and household. Rassuli was glad to cultivate the good will of the Resident at Pario, whose vicinity might enable him to exercise some supervision over his doings, and this had led to certain visits of ceremony from the Aga.

What further conduced to an interchange of civilities was the circumstance that the ladies of the Resident's family spoke Greek fluently. The approaching marriage of Rassuli's eldest son suggested to him a visit to Pario, to invite the Resident and his family to be present at the attendant festivities.

The quiet little village of Gais, chief town and port of Pario, was accordingly startled from its propriety one morning, by the disembarkation of the old Aga, with near a score of his wild-looking dirty

Digitized by Google

followers, who armed to the teeth, and escorted by *guardiani*, strode along the deserted mole of our little capital.

The Aga before his departure visited me at my quarters, when I took the opportunity of ingratiating myself, by conducting him to the fort and barracks on the adjacent islet of San Niccolo. It was just the parade hour, and the old man's curiosity was gratified by seeing the detachment under arms, and viewing the interior arrangements of the barracks. In return for this attention I was included in the invitation to be present at the wedding which was to take place in a few days.

The weather now was intensely hot, and as our only conveyance to the opposite coast, was a small half-decked scampavia, it was agreed that we should perform our *trajet* by night. Our party consisted of three gentlemen and two ladies, besides a crew of four men, and a bombardier of the garrison who officiated as standing orderly, factotum, and in short was our stand by in all parties of pleasure, with their attendants and inseparable difficulties.

The quarantine laws, which are at the same time useless, harassing and absurd, required that we should be accompanied by *guardiani* when visiting the Albanian coast, so two of the boatmen qualified for that purpose.

In the morning, equipped in light marching order, with a change of raiment, and toilet apparatus rolled in a capote, we had only to hope for a change of wind. Evening, however, drew on under most discouraging auspices as to the weather. The boatmen were called into council. They, foreseeing only a long pull as their share of the diversion, were confident as to the impracticability of making the voyage with the wind blowing fresh from an adverse quarter. The ladies were in despair at the threatened disappointment; but, inclination prevailing over all obstacles, at midnight we decided on making the experiment. Our bundles, guns, and ammunition, were already embarked, so we hastened on board, and put off.

As soon as we issued from the shelter of the port, we encountered a short head sea, which soon produced a woful effect upon the stomachs of some of the party. We pulled gallantly along shore as far as Longona, a little port at the northern extremity of the island, and then, thinking that we had got our port sufficiently under our lee, the word was "up stick," and stand across channel. We made a fair run until about six o'clock, when, with the rising sun, the wind fell light, and the orb of day poured down his rays on the distressed rowers, who had still four hours of hard pulling under a broiling sun. The two ladies had been terrible sufferers all night, and were now prostrate on the deck, whilst we made vain efforts to devise some shelter from the morning heat. Their misery, I fear, was augmented by hearing my companion W. and myself regaling ourselves with biscuit and a little particular Cognac, without which we should have been as helpless as the worst of them. The audible crunching of the "midshipman's nuts" must have jarred sadly on their nerves. One of the party strove to console the ladies by assuring them that they would cease to feel any inconvenience when once we should round a certain point a-head, which gave rise to retailing, *sotto voce*, the old joke on board the Irish steamer.

Digitized by Google

Loquitur, the steward, addressing a female passenger, in the mortal throes of her sickness:

"Don't take on, Miss! Ye'll be finely oucet ye reach the pint." (point.)

"Is it a *pint*? Sure I've reached a quart, sir, and I'm no betther!" responds the suffering damsel.

At length our voyage, which pursued under such difficulties seemed almost interminable, drew to a close. Bluff points and projecting headlands were successively rounded, until we were completely embayed, and in smooth water. Our little bark threaded narrow channels, between rocky islands rising in fantastic shapes, whose scarped sides were undermined and perforated by deep caves, into whose dark recesses the swell flowed and ebbed with that solemn and impressive sound of "the rushing of mighty waters."

At last, to our great relief, we descried the Aga's house, perched on an elevation on the main land. Our boat glided on towards a sandy beach, and dropped her anchor, under a running fire of matchlocks from a troop of wild-looking capoted Albanians, who bounded down the steep with the agility of mountain goats.

Our first care was to disembark our ladies, who repaired, under escort, to the chateau of our entertainer, our next was to assist the crew in spreading an awning over the whole of the boat, before the sun should extract what pitch still remained in the seams of the deck. This effected, W. and I jumped overboard, to cool our scorched carcasses, and afterwards performed a toilette, with intense satisfaction, under cover of our awning, which admitted only the cool sea breeze.

Just as we scaled the steep cliff on which Rassuli's house is planted, the clatter of drums, and discordant din of horns and barbaric music, announced the approach of the bride, who arrived on horseback, enveloped in countless folds of muslin, and attended by a numerous *cortége*, both male and female.

The party having passed in, I stood in the court-yard, gazing up at a grated window of the reception room, which by some oversight had been left open. I was watching the proceedings of the inmates, and wondering how so much ugliness had been assembled in so small a space, when my occupation was detected, and the shutters were instantly closed.

We were now ushered into the house, and received at the threshold by Rassuli and his nephew,—a stalwart, banditti-like fellow, who rejoiced in the appellation of Mati Kumben. Passing into a large hall, we found a numerous assemblage of dancers and spectators, all of the male sex. The dancers were in full costume, armed to the teeth with pistols and daggers, and were performing the "Albanitiko" most vigorously.

It was a painful display to witness. A dense atmosphere of dust filled the room, which was heated almost to suffocation from the crowd which thronged in. The dancers alone seemed unconscious, or reckless, of inconvenience; for, despite their voluminous garments, and the heavy, shaggy, capote pendant from their shoulders, they stamped, attitudinized, leaped from side to side, bounded aloft, and threw themselves into the strangest contortions, whilst the floor was watered with the perspiration which poured from their bronzed and not over-clean faces.

Digitized by Google

Their agility was only equalled by their perseverance; but while the musicians continued indefatigable, the dancers were from time to time compelled by sheer exhaustion to give place to fresh aspirants for the exhibition of saltatory skill.

Our fair *compagnons de voyage* now rejoined us, acquainting us that the womens' apartment was crowded with some seventy females, and half as many children, and that our introduction to the bride must be delayed till after their departure; for, although Rassuli's freedom from prejudice permitted us an interview with the females of his own family, his influence did not extend to securing us a like privilege with regard to the households of others. We accordingly withdrew from the dust, heat, and noise of the bridal party to the residence of Matikumben, situated on an adjacent eminence, where apartments had been assigned us.

Of these, the principal one was very spacious, and sufficiently airy, being pierced with large windows, or rather apertures, unprovided with frames or glass, and which at night were closed with rude detached shutters. Round three sides of the room was a divan raised about a foot-and-a-half, provided with ample cushions. At the end of the apartment was piled in tiers the bedding, which consisted of mattresses and wadded silken coverlids.

A shelf extending round the walls, supported numerous bright metal trays, pans, and cooking utensils, with abundance of the commonest sort of delf.

About noon preparations were made for serving a meal. A large low stool, or tripod, was produced, and cushions ranged round it. On the tripod was placed a bright metal tray of goodly proportions, three feet in diameter, at least. A flat cake, or loaf of bread, next appeared, of pretty much the same size as the tray, and was cut up into ponderous segments, one of which was laid for each of the party. We were now invited to occupy the cushions. We drew round, and the repast commenced with soup, in which the principal ingredients were rice and butter. This was succeeded by Indian corn, served with butter and spices. Now a lamb, roasted whole, was introduced. Our host seized it by the leg, and, holding it aloft with one hand, he dexterously dissected it with a large knife, or dagger, which he drew from his girdle, in which every Albanian carries this appendage, together with his pistols and silver-mounted ramrod.

The hospitality of our entertainer seemed to be unbounded; for a series of sixteen or eighteen dishes followed, each of which we were expected to taste. There were lambs' heads, garnished with minced meat, and a variety of savoury stews, too greasy for any but an Albanian palate. The sweets, which concluded the repast, were excellent in their way. The best of them was an original kind of cake, composed of alternate layers of a very rich, short paste, and honey. I suppose there were not less than eighty layers in a thickness of two inches. Our entertainers had voracious appetites, and set us a most excellent example; but I was too much engrossed and amazed with the novelty of the scene to do justice to the excellent fare.

We had scarcely time to rest from our labours before we were summoned to Rassuli's house. On entering the reception-room, my eyes

Digitized by Google

fell at once on Madame Rassuli, a most magnificent creature, certainly. The Aga, who had much freshness of manner, setting all quarantine laws at nought, seized me by the hand, and led me up to his wife, to present me. The lady, whose lustrous and expressive black eyes were shaded and softened by the longest of eye-lashes, tendered her taper fingers, enveloped in the ample folds of her long hanging sleeves of fine muslin.

I had little time to contemplate the lovely object before me; for the Aga, touching my arm, pointed to a corner of the room, where stood a figure shrouded from head to foot in a long veil, and supported on either side by a female attendant. The invisible was the bride. At a motion from the Aga, the veil was slowly raised by the supporters; a dress of rich velvet, magnificently embroidered, was displayed by degrees, until at length the countenance of the wearer was discovered—and such a countenance! Round, fat, snub-nosed, covered with blotches of red and white paint, with *gold leaf* plastered over it in liberal quantities! The poor timid creature, with eyes and mouth closed, stood motionless as a statue. She had nothing to recommend her but her valuable garments and her figure, which, although sufficiently *embonpoint* for even oriental taste, was symmetrical.

The veil was quickly dropped again, when Rassuli inquired what I thought of his new daughter-in-law. I had recourse to the evasion of saying that I would not venture to give an opinion as to the beauty of a face which art had done so much to disfigure.

Observing that Madame Rassuli did not presume to sit in the presence of her lord and master, we earnestly requested that she might be indulged with a seat, permission was conceded, but she soon after received a signal to retire, and as the house was still crowded with the bridal party, we also withdrew, and availed ourselves of the coolness of evening to walk to the neighbouring village of Vola, about a mile distant. The houses here were all detached, and the best of them were of stone, and defensible posts. Around and through the village are scattered fields of tobacco in flourishing condition, (this being the chief article of export) vineyards both of grapes, and the *passolina* or currant, olive trees, palm and date trees.

Passing a small mosque and burial ground, we proceeded to the house of one of the principal inhabitants, the interior was surprisingly clean, and the walls were profusely decorated with paintings or rather vile daubs, of a lower character of art than those which may be noticed in India, illustrative of Hindoo mythology.

After partaking of coffee we retraced our steps to Murto. We had expected on our return to have witnessed something in the shape of a marriage ceremony; some rites exclusive of the feasting and revelry which had occupied the day—but we were mistaken in this assumption.

Borrow, in his interesting work on the Zingari, has noticed the resemblance between the marriages of the Jews and the Gitános. A close similarity would seem to exist between these and the Albanian practice. In this case the betrothal had taken place, and nothing remained to be accomplished but the consummation of the contract. The festivities like those of the Gitános was prolonged through several days. The bridegroom had not as yet seen his wife. During the whole of this day, he

Digitized by Google

had according to etiquette, absconded and prowled alone about the country, brooding over his impending misfortunes. (?) Towards evening he permitted himself to be caught, dressed, and washed (for the first time in six months I should think). He was then introduced to the bride, and after sundry interruptions, they were locked up.

At night we returned to Matikumben's house, where we made a substantial supper, in which we were joined by our Albanian friends. We sent down to our boat for a supply of wine which we had brought with us, but nothing would induce our hosts to partake of the forbidden potations.

The repast ended, one of our fair companions took up her guitar and accompanied herself in some Romaic airs. The music speedily brought into the room, all the males of the household. The women however, who doubtless were dying with curiosity, were carefully secluded. Night had closed in, and it was now watch-setting. First the outer door was firmly barricaded; the shutters were put in and secured. A large brass lamp, such as might have lighted the heroes of the Illiad in their camp before Troy, was suspended from the ceiling. Each man then took the pistols from his girdle, and laying them by his side, seated himself, drawing round into a circle to listen in profound silence to the dulcet notes of our fair friend. After a time we persuaded some of the Albanians to give us some of their national songs, which, like all other barbarians, they chaunted through the nose with a twang that was truly distressing.

After all, the chief amusement was in studying the present company, their physiognomy and occupation. I fell into a sort of reverie, pondering upon these people, so long in communication and contact with English, French, Russians, Austrians, and Italians, still continuing almost unchanged in habits, ideas, dress, and amount of civilisation; still leading the life of professional freebooters, scarce acknowledging a law or a master!

Abandoning the apartments at Matikumben's to the ladies and their natural protector, W. and myself were passed out about midnight, and repaired to our boat where, wrapped in our capotes, we stretched ourselves on the deck under an awning. At day-break next morning we were up, and taking our guns we started in a dingy to make the round of the caves sea-ward. We cruised about until the heat of the sun drove us in—our sport was but indifferent, or rather, the amount of slain was not very numerous. Although the birds were plentiful they were very wild; what with the heaving of the swell in the caves, the rapid flight and strength of the pigeons, it was no very easy matter to bring them down.

The forenoon was thus easily disposed of. At two o'clock the Aga was to entertain us at dinner; on this occasion we were favoured more liberally with the presence of our fair hostess. It was literally her presence, rather than her society, for we were none of us able to converse with her. There seemed indeed to be little resemblance between her patois and the modern Greek.

I should be glad to offer some description of the personal appearance of the lovely "Medora" of Murto, but a mere catalogue of voluptuous black eyes, coral lips, and raven tresses would convey but a faint idea of

Digitized by Google

charms, to do justice to which would require a few practised in such themes.

The task of censure, however, being confessedly easier than that of bestowing praise, we have less diffidence in pointing out some evident imperfections. We were not long in discovering that the lady's feet were hideous. In the next place, her teeth when displayed by a smile were seen to approach more to the hue of ebony than of ivory. Lastly her complexion was of too dazzling a whiteness, for both this and the delicate carnation tinge on her cheek were the effect of art, not nature. The dryness and plaster of Paris appearance of her skin, sufficiently attested the baneful result of a liberal use of cosmetics. Madame was evidently an adept in the science of the toilet, and her apparel equally evinced her own taste and her husband's liberality. Her head-dress was a scarlet cloth fess, with a rich gold tassel reaching nearly to her shoulder. A profusion of fine black hair braided across her forehead, fell over her back and shoulders in long wavy tresses. Light gold ear-rings of filagree work were suspended from her ears. Her throat and neck were bare. A close fitting vest, which was one mass of silver embroidery, was looped in front, and studded along both edges with large golden frogs, or basket buttons, attached as closely together, as space would admit. Her bosom was covered by a white gauze handkerchief confined by this vest. The trousers were of dark figured silk, as full as it was possible to make them, and drawn at the ancle, Her outer garment was a mantle, through which the arms passed. This mantle was of scarlet cloth, cut so as to sit into the back and waist. Along the foot of the skirt to the depth of eighteen inches this robe was covered with the richest gold embroidery in a flower pattern. Those only who have seen the productions of the needle from Yanina's embroiderers can have a due conception of them. The lady's waist was encircled by a broad girdle of silver plates, with an embossed clasp for a centre piece, about the size of a saucer. This part of the costume was evidently distressing from its weight, and the wearer took an early opportunity of laying it aside.

Thus appeared Madame Russuli before us, and I could not help picturing to myself what a sensation she would create, if transferred in her present guise to a box at the opera in London or Paris; not less for her beauty and grace, than for the singularity of costume.

Our dinner to day was far more récherché than the repast of yesterday, owing probably to the superintendence of our hostess; be that as it may, there were some "plats" which might have found favor amongst the most fastidious epicures.

Prior to our departure, on our return home, which we had fixed for this afternoon, the poor little ugly bride was again introduced. On this occasion she was unveiled; her face had been cleansed from the gold leaf, but was still frightfully daubed with "bellétto" or red paint. She withdrew after presenting each of our party with a trifle as a souvenir.

We now took leave of our kind and hospitable entertainers, and descended to our boat. The wind was favourable and blowing freshly. We cast off our moorings, shook out our sails, and the little bark bounded into the bay, then suddenly throwing her up into the wind, we fired a salute of five guns, from our tiny piece of brass ordnance.

Digitized by Google

The next moment gliding round a headland we shot out of view the Aga's stronghold, whilst the breeze wafted us the parting compliment of a volley from the pistols of his retainers. We made the passage home in three hours, and found our little port occupied by three yachts with a cargo of visitors from Corfu. B.

THE ROADS IN WESTERN INDIA.

There was perhaps a good deal of truth in the remark made by Burke three quarters of a century ago, that the degree in which almost every family in the upper classes of this country depend on the patronage of the East India Company to provide for some relation or connexion, must always render it a difficult matter to get the public to take up any grievance reflecting discredit on that Indian administration, in which so many of us are directly or indirectly interested. Nevertheless, it would be an undeserved imputation on the honour and honesty of the English people to assume that the above remark alone accounts for the difficulty of attracting their attention to Indian grievances; there are other reasons which have certainly as much, and probably more, to do with this result than any interested motive which can be imagined. These are partly our intense and incessant occupations at home, where more urgent and pressing business unavoidably takes up the greater part of the time which we could otherwise bestow on Indian matters; but principally the circumstance, that whenever any Indian grievance has been inquired into in this country, it has always appeared that the parties who brought it forward, had indulged in considerable exaggeration on the subject, and had made no allowance for the political difficulties of the Indian government; although these were generally so great as to leave it nothing but a choice of evils, and decidedly to acquit it of any wilful and unnecessary abuse of its power.

We are induced to make these observations, by the appearance of a series of letters in the *Times* newspaper, signed "An Old Indian," on the state of the internal communication in Western India—letters written, we happen to know, by a gentleman who has resided many years in the country, and filled a high official situation in the Bombay Presidency; and in themselves remarkable from the comprehensiveness and accuracy of their details. The more, however, we admit the correctness of this writer's description of the Bombay roads, and the extreme necessity for their improvement, the more we must regret that he could not have raised himself above the prejudices of a partisan on this occasion; and that he should have weakened a good cause by his hostility to the Company's Government. The first effect of this party spirit is, that we are forced to dissent from his conclusion, though we agree with his premises; but our readers must see that no charge of misgovernment, founded on the want of public works in Western India, can be aimed at the Court of Directors, without recoiling immediately on ourselves. For admitting that, as Mr. Mangles has said, "the land-tax in India is a sum set apart from time immemorial, for the uses of

Digitized by Google

the state, including public works, roads, irrigation, &c.; and if the government, as trustees, take this money and waste it in foreign wars, or waste it in any other way, they are *pro tanto* unfaithful trustees."—We say, admitting this, still the wars which have notoriously diverted the Indian revenues from public works, were undertaken at the bidding of English ministers, and on the responsibility of the English nation; so that, whoever considers these wars a waste of money, should blame the parliament and press, and public of this country for having believed them to be a deplorable necessity, and not the company's government, who were forced into them. While, therefore, we agree with "An Old Indian," that in Western India, a country covered with the remains of ancient works for irrigation, and roads, frequently paved, which have been suffered to fall into decay, the present lamentable want of such public works hinders the development of its resources, and the exhibition of its natural wealth, and checks its consumption of our manufactures beyond what people in this country have any idea of; we really cannot see how the Company's Government, which has been always struggling with financial difficulties, could up to the present time have remedied the evil. It is a more pleasing task to turn from the past to the future. Now that wars are over, as we have every reason to believe, and that the finances of India are assuming a most flourishing appearance, shewing a regular increase in the principle sources of revenue, and promising a surplus at the end of the year, no doubt the claims of Western India will obtain the most favourable consideration from the Court of Directors. At the same time, we cannot help expressing our rooted objection to the principle of depending on government for roads, and similar public works.

Not only is such a principle contrary to our practice in England, but in France and other countries where the system has long been in operation, it is invariably attended with the evils which have been complained of in India, viz. roads are much more from political than any other considerations, more to suit the views of the government than the wants and wishes of the people; personal favour has always a share in their concession or refusal prejudicial to the public good; finally, only the main roads are well looked after, the cross roads which feed them being comparatively neglected. Therefore nothing but sheer necessity can reconcile us to the idea of leaving government to make the roads, and we must see how far the correspondent of the *Times* has demonstrated this necessity. His principal argument for it is the entire want of capital among the class of cultivators who form the bulk of our native subjects; and he attributes their poverty to the "crushing effects of the ryotwhar system." Now we cannot undertake to plunge into the 'Serborian bog' of a ryotwhar discussion, but we think a short statement of the arguments pro and con will show the reader there is a good deal to be said on both sides about this question, and that if the people are poor there are plenty of reasons for it besides the ryotwhar system. It is asserted by An Old Indian, that the government, in aiming at the collection of a 'maximum' assessment, almost always unattainable, have rack-rented the people, screwing out of them all the money-rents they could get, except where the revised assessment has been introduced, which boon is not yet bestowed on the greater part of the Presidency. It is asserted, on the other hand, that this 'maximum' was

Digitized by Google

fixed after full enquiry, in the belief that it was a fair rent; that in the Deccan, after all the rates have been, if anything, lower than under former Native Governments, and the extortion and oppression infinitely less, so as to leave the personal impost decidedly lighter under the Company's government, and that the decline in the rent-paying power of the people, on which so much stress has been laid, has arisen literally not from bad, but good government; not from increased taxation, but from a greatly increased production and corresponding fall in prices, consequent on the security of life and property and the deliverance from internal wars, for which India has to thank the Company's government, although no government can secure to farmers, either in India or England, the blessings of peace with the high prices of war; finally, that all government can do to meet the case is to lower its rents, and this it is doing; it is gradually introducing the revised assessment all over Western India. Perhaps the fact is that the great cause of the impoverishment of Hindoo cultivators is the same cause which is now impoverishing French, and German, and Italian cultivators, and is covering the Continent as it formerly did part of Ireland, with a swarm of pauper proprietors, without capital to meet any reverse, or surplus to undertake any improvement—we mean the law of the partition of property. Shore and others have proved that this law, although existing in Hindostan in theory, from time immemorial, was in practice set aside by the customs of the country, which regulated the inheritance of property in a most arbitrary style, without much regard to law or equity, and it has been by enforcing their observance that the Company's government have involuntarily given force to this fatal law.

We can only say that the repeal of this law, if it be possible, would in our opinion do more to benefit the Hindoos than any other legislative reform whatever. However, we must admit the fact that the agriculturists of India are too poor to make the roads, though we still think that they might materially assist in the work. We may take a lesson from the Ceylon administration on this point, and we should remember that when an experiment of local rates for this purpose, levied and managed by the natives, was tried in the north-western provinces under Lord Aucland, the system was found to work well. Indeed, we cannot but regret that the faculties of the natives for self-government have not been more developed under British rule; unfortunately we have gone on a different plan, and have, as Mr. Elphinstone said, allowed them even a smaller share of local power and influence than they enjoyed under their native rulers. The question is therefore, as the people cannot, who can and who ought to make roads in Western India? We very much fear this question cannot be satisfactorily answered by any private authority, not even by a report from a gentleman so accomplished and trustworthy as Mr. Mackay; only the House of Commons can decide the matter, and the House, ever mindful of the public good, will not even inquire into it! Meanwhile it is easy for "An Old Indian to say it is the duty of the Company's Government to make roads, but as long as they have not a surplus available for public works, we very much doubt whether it is their duty, when they would have to raise a loan for the purpose, as he proposes. Besides which we must repeat that it is an un-English sentiment to wish to see such works undertaken by the Government. Nevertheless we agree with "An Old Indian"

Digitized by Google

that in a pecuniary point of view the Court of Directors would find it a most profitable speculation, to make a thousand miles of good road in Western India, and above all things to make a railway. Not only would this wonderfully strengthen our military position in the country, but every officer who has seen a little service in India knows that the *Times* has given the public but a faint idea after all, of the expense in the conveyance of commissariat stores which is occasioned by the want of roads. And with regard to the waste of the health and life of European troops, a general officer lately commanding a division of the Bombay army told us, that a similar case to that described in the *Times* happened to himself a few years ago, when being stopped in a march by rain in the dry season, the cholera broke out in his camp, and made dreadful havoc among the men; and as Mr. Williamson Ramsay proved, it is not possible to time the arrival of the recruits always to the dry season, and yet the unacclimatized soldiers whom the government is forced to move into the interior during the rains, are pretty sure to have their constitutions ruined at once, and be rendered comparatively useless as soon as they reach India, a heavy constant loss to the Company which would be saved by making a railway. Finally, as to the advantage which would accrue to us from the construction of good roads in raising the revenue, enriching the cultivators, and opening new markets for our manufactures in India; not only do we agree with the *Times* on this point, not only is everybody who knows India of the same opinion about it, but, judging from the sudden and marvellous increase of traffic which has always followed the opening of a good road in any part of India hitherto, we are perfectly convinced, however we may startle English readers by the assertion, that the produce of Western India and our commerce with its inhabitants, might easily be doubled if the improvements now suggested in its communications were carried into effect. Let us in conclusion ask our readers to reflect whether there may not be, after all, something more in this matter than a merely military or commercial question? If we look back to the India of a century ago, we see the country supporting a number of native thrones which rival the most splendid courts of Europe in their pomp and material resources. Travellers are struck by the gorgeousness of the cities of India, by the grandeur of its public works, the opulence and refinement of its aristocracy, the skill of its generals and financiers, and the numbers and excellent equipment of its armies; meanwhile a few groups of foreign merchants are suffered to trade on its coasts, and of these groups a little band of Englishmen is physically the weakest. After the lapse of a short century we look again at this India, and behold! these few merchants, our countrymen have become undisputed masters of this superb and prodigious empire; with a mere handful of European civilians and a few cohorts of British troops distributed through their army, they are swaying in perfect security the vast territories of Hindostan and a hundred millions of her population. If anywhere still lingers a semblance of native sovereignty, we see ever by the side of the throne a gentleman with the modest title of British Resident, who is, we easily discover, as effectually master of the country, whenever he pleases, as if he openly assumed he crown in the name of the East India Company. Surely this is a marvellous example of the vicissitudes of worldly affairs, and the vanity

Digitized by Google

of merely human strength, and we are not going too far in considering it one of those great and terrible lessons which Providence sometimes gives to the rulers of the earth, that the power which He lends them is delegated for the benefit of their fellow creatures, and that, if they will not use it in imitation of him, for good, he can by means wholly beyond human foresight and calculation, suddenly annihilate that majesty in which they trusted, and teach them that the fate of empires is in his hand. We beg our readers to meditate on these things, for that neglect of Western India which has been laid bare in the columns of the *Times*, is a grievous injustice to our native subjects and a sin of the British people—it is a fact unaccountable to foreigners, and nationally disgraceful to the English: let us hope that such a reproach will no longer be allowed to sully our fame.

THE FRENCH ARMY AS IT IS.

No. VI.

Officers in the French service are permitted to exchange with each other in the respective arms of the service to which they belong, and also from the cavalry to the infantry, and vice versa, but the regulations respecting their seniority differ in the two cases. The act of exchanging is termed permutation, and can only take place with the positive consent of the colonels commanding the two regiments in which the exchange is to take place. When the exchange is from one regiment to another of the same arm, the rule is, that captains commandant in the cavalry, captains of infantry, and field officers of both, take rank in their new regiments according to their seniority in the Army List. Captains en second of cavalry and all subalterns take the actual place in the regiment of the officer they exchange with, so that instead of an exchange giving a step to the rest of that rank in both regiments as with us, they neither gain nor lose by it. When the exchange is from cavalry to infantry, or vice versa, the regulations differ altogether; in the first place it is solely permitted to captains and subalterns, and in the next, captains on exchanging take rank one day after the junior captain, in the Army List, of the entire arm of the service which they enter. Subalterns date one day after the junior lieutenant or junior sous lieutenant, as the case may be, of the regiment they enter.

Exchanges in the cavalry are not uncommon, but in the infantry I believe they are rare, as no money can pass in any way, and as the main body of the army is always at home, (in the cavalry, for instance, at this moment out of the fifty-four regular regiments there is only one out of France, and that one is in Rome,) there is very little inducement for any officer to exchange; a young officer of the line may occasionally, perhaps, wish to enter the cavalry, and may find some man who has been living too fast, to exchange with him, but then before he can join his new corps, he must go to the cavalry school at Saumur for two years, and that is rather a damper. Exchanging into or out of the artillery or engineers is no more tolerated than with us. In the

Digitized by Google

Army List, every officer who has exchanged has *par suite de permutation*, opposite his name till he is promoted to a superior rank.

Military Tribunals.

Every Military Division has two permanent courts, called *Conseils de Guerre*, and one court also permanent, called *Conseil de Revision*. Each *Conseil de Guerre* must consist of seven members, viz., one colonel, who is the president, one field officer, two captains, one lieutenant, one sous-lieutenant, and one *Sous-officier*. These must be all on active service, and belonging to the regiments in the division. They usually retain their appointments to the *Conseil* till their regiments are moved. When vacancies occur, they are filled up by the general commanding the division. Besides the seven members who constitute the judges, there is a *Rapporteur* and a *Commissaire de Gouvernement* forming part of each court, but these two officers are appointed by the Minister of War permanently, and must be either field officers or officers of the Intendance Militaire. They are usually men retired from the service.

The actual words of the law are, "The duties of these councils are, to judge of all military crimes and offences;" but practically they never try any one above the rank of *Adjutant Sous officier;* when a commissioned officer is to be tried, a special *Conseil de Guerre* is assembled, much in the English fashion, composed of a certain number of officers of specified ranks, according to the rank of the prisoner, no officer ever sitting in judgment on his superior.

The permanent *Conseil de Revision* in each division is composed of a general officer, who is the president, a colonel, one other field officer, and two captains, who are all appointed by the general commanding the division, and a *Commissaire* appointed by government, who must be at least a lieutenant-colonel on active service or retired. The functions of this court are: "To determine appeals laid against the judgments of the *Conseils de Guerre* of the division, on the ground of informality, or false application of the law." In all these courts the commissaire's duty is analagous to that of deputy judge advocate.

There is another species of court, only held occasionally, called a *Conseil d' enquète*, or Court of Inquiry, whose sole object and power is, to pronounce sentence of discharge from the service on commissioned officers. This may be either on account of offences committed, or having been more than three years in non-activity, and being declared, by medical evidence, to be unfit for recal into active service.

The court is composed of a president and four members, none of whom can be junior to the officer who is the subject of enquiry. When he is either a captain or a subaltern, the court consists of a general of brigade, president, one colonel or lieutenant-colonel, one other field officer, one captain, and one other officer of the same rank as the defendant. If he is a field officer, the president must be a general of division, and the members one or two generals and three or two field officers. If the case is that of a general the president must be a Marshal of France, and the members marshals and generals. There is a long table specifying the exact rank of every officer who is to sit at a *Conseil d' enquète*, according to the rank of the party tried, and this is carried out in all branches of the service, the *Intendance*, the medical

Digitized by Google

staff, &c., a general always presiding, and at least two of the four members being of the same branch of the service as the defendant.

An order for one of these courts must come from the Minister of War, if in France, or from the governor, in a colony. The court assembles as soon as possible, of course with the officer in question before it, and goes through the evidence, the members, as well as the defendant, may ask questions of the witnesses, but only through the president. The officer then makes his statement or defence, and the president asks each member whether he understands the case, or wishes for more evidence; if they declare themselves satisfied, the officer is ordered out, and the president, without any consultation, asks the following questions of each member, the words being strictly set forth by the law, and rigidly adhered to. If the court has been summoned on account of the officer's conduct, the questions are:—1. Is M. M. to be dismissed the service, on account of habitual misconduct? 2. Is M. M. to be dismissed the service on account of any grave offence? 3. Is M. M. to be dismissed the service on account of breach of discipline? 4. Is M. M. to be dismissed the service on account of an offence against honour? If the enquiry is held on an officer who has been already tried by another court, and sentenced to more than six months' imprisonment, the question is: M. M. having been condemned to more than six months' imprisonment (stating whether by a civil or military tribunal), is he also to be dismissed the service? When the enquiry is only whether an officer is fit, bodily, to be recalled into active service, having been for any cause in non-activity for three years, of course nothing but medical evidence is heard, and the president's question is simply to that effect. The questions, whichever they may be, being asked separately, each member puts into a vase a ball with either *yes* or *no* on it, and the vase being opened, the question is decided by the majority,—they then proceed to the next in the same way. When finished, the result is sent off to the Minister of War, and the court is instantly dissolved. All *conseils d' enquète* sit with strictly closed doors. The species of dismissal they pronounce is called La Réforme; it seems curious that the same kind of sentence should be passed on a man for bodily infirmity as for a positive offence. But, as well as I could make out the practice, it is, that an officer having committed a serious offence, would be tried, first, by a *conseil de guerre*, and sentenced, suppose, to a year's imprisonment, a *conseil d'enquète* would also sit after the other court has pronounced its sentence, to determine whether it was fit that the offender should remain in the service.

The military punishments are severe, and it is probably found necessary that they should be, the social rank of the soldier approximating so much more to that of the officer than with us. In the case of a soldier striking his superior, sentence of death is, I believe, always passed, though not always executed. But in such a case as occurred some time since at Plymouth, when two men flung their caps in their colonel's face on parade, in France they would have been shot to a moral certainty. The next heaviest punishment, is the being sent to the establishments of public works out of France, of which there are three in Algeria and one in Corsica. Here they work on the roads and fortifications, but have to do it with an 8-pounder iron ball fastened perpetually to them by a chain, and are dressed in brown stuff and heavy

Digitized by Google

wooden shoes, *sabots*. They are termed *condamnès au boulet*. This punishment is for repeated desertions and some other offences; also for those whose sentence of death has been commuted. The next sentence is also to the public works out of France, but the establishments are different: there are four of them in Algeria, and one in Corsica—in these, they work in the same way, but without any ball or chain, and they are dressed in grey cloth and leather shoes. Then come the Military Penitentiaries for lighter offences, of which there are four in France and one in Algeria. In these the prisoners are employed in various ways, but not publicly, and they wear a kind of military uniform. Instead of being sent to these penitentiaries, offenders are occasionally sent for a specified time to a *compagnie de discipline*, which I noticed some time back. The common military prisons in France are thirty-five in number, besides eleven civil prisons, which also receive military offenders. These are all for untried prisoners, prisoners *en route*, and prisoners for offences not heavy enough for the penitentiaries—there are ten of them in Algeria.

Till within a short period, soldiers of the garrison of Paris, who were sentenced to the heaviest of these punishments, namely, the *condamnès au boulet*, were also subject to the *degradation*, which was performed in this way. On a specified day, the battalion to which the man belonged, with its regimental band, and a company or dismounted troop of every other regiment in Paris, marched about eleven o'clock to the Place Vendome, which, as most of our readers probably know, is one of the most frequented places in the west end of Paris, and may be considered as its Trafalgar-square. Here the assembled troops formed a hollow square, facing inwards, and the prisoner, having been brought by the gendarmes in a van, was placed in the centre of the square, and his offence and sentence read out; his worsted epaulettes were then pulled off, and he was paraded by a guard round the inside of the square, close to the men, dragging an 8-pounder ball by a chain fastened to his leg, the band playing a march in slow time. Having made the entire circuit, he was put into the van and driven off, and the troops marched off the ground. These *degradations*, which I have repeatedly been present at, used always to be on a Thursday. Since the last revolution, I believe, they have been entirely discontinued, at least at Paris.

Having considered the evil-doers, we will now glance at the other side of the picture, and see how the well-doers are rewarded. The system of giving chevrons and increased pay for long service was noticed in a former number. One-third of the officers' commissions throughout the whole army being given to men in the ranks, is of course another great incentive to good conduct; but the reward that every French soldier looks forward to, and hopes for some day or another, is the decoration of the Legion of Honour, which we will now give a brief account of.

The Legion of Honour.

This order was instituted by Napoleon, when First Consul, in 1802, and was continued with very little alteration by Louis XVIII. on his return to the throne. The palace belonging to it stands on the Quay

Digitized by Google

d'Orsay, in Paris, and is one of the principal ornaments of the south banks of the Seine; the Grand Chancellor of the Order resides in part of it, and the rest is occupied by the offices of the secretaries and clerks. The gradations of rank in the order are five, namely, *chevaliers*, or knights, which is the lowest grade, then *officiers, commandeurs, grand-officiers*, and *grand-croix*.

The last official publication of the numbers in each rank, that I have been able to meet with, bears date about two years ago; there were then 84 grand crosses, 212 grand officers, 891 commanders, 4969 officers, and 43,230 chevaliers, making the whole order to consist of about 50,000 members—about one-half being military men. It is equally open to all ranks and professions, the first article of its laws being, "The Legion of Honour is instituted to reward all services, civil and military." Half of the appointments and promotions are in the gift of the Minister-of-War; the Minister of the Marine has one-eighth; and the remaining three-eighths are divided among the Ministers of Justice, Foreign Affairs, the Interior, Finance, and general Police; a small portion also being in the gift of the Grand Chancellor of the order.

All military men belonging to the order under the rank of commissioned officers, and all members indiscriminately, who were appointed to it before the year 1814, receive a pension of £10 a-year, the other members receive no pecuniary benefit personally. There is a magnificent establishment at St. Denis, about six miles from Paris, called the *Maison Nationale d' Education de la Légion d' honneur*, it occupies the immense buildings of a monastery, formerly belonging to the Benedictines, and is solely for the education of daughters, sisters, and nieces of members of the order: it consists of a lady superintendant, about eighty ladies, and six hundred pupils, of whom four hundred are brought up gratuitously. There are also two other schools, one at Paris and one at St. Germain, where about four hundred pupils are educated in the same way—the presentations to all three being exclusively in the gift of the Grand Chancellor of the order. They say that at these schools the education is first rate, employing none but the very first-rate professors for foreign languages, music, and every other branch of female instruction; and that although the rules are strict, the greatest attention is paid to the health and comfort of the pupils. The whole expense of the Legion of Honour, including pensions and schools, is between £300,000 and £400,000, which is entirely defrayed by government.

Foreigners, occasionally, have the order conferred on them, but they are not considered as forming part of it; they cannot receive the pension, nor take the oath of admission; the words of the Law, are *Les étrangers sont admis et non recus*, Art. 9. There are eight or nine English Naval and Marine officers who have received the decoration, who have almost all permission from our Sovereign to wear it. I am not aware how many officers in the Army have it, but I believe Lord Howden is the only one who has received permission to wear it.

The regulations require officers and men to have served twenty years before they can be decorated, time counting in the same way as it does for pensions, and pupils from the Polytechnic having the same privilege of counting four years extra; but in cases of distinguished services, or any single extraordinary act, the Government may set this regulation aside altogether, and decorate the individual, without reference to the

Digitized by Google

time he has served. In looking over the French Army List for the present year, it will be perceived that every General officer, both on active service and retired, is in one of the four Superior ranks of the Order, there being 41 Grand Crosses and 117 Grand Officers, the rest being either Commanders or Officers. Every full Colonel in the whole army is decorated, and there are only five Lieutenant-Colonels without it. Of the 434 *Chefs de Battailon* of Infantry, only 46 are undecorated. Of the 3,080 Captains of Infantry, about 1,230 have received it, few Subalterns however have it, and those few are generally men who have served a long time in the ranks, and have been promoted from them. The proportions in the other corps of the army are as nearly as possible the same as in the Infantry. It may be supposed that the honour would be lightly esteemed, from so many men having obtained it, but I do not think practically, that that is at all the case; from all I have seen and heard, a French Soldier is as proud of his red ribbon, as if there were only a dozen men wearing it in the whole of France.

The decoration for the lowest ranks consists of a Maltese Cross of five arms, the outer end of each arm being notched, and having a very small silver knob at each corner, the material is white enamel; the centre is gilt, and has an embossed head of Henry the Fourth, and the words HENRI QUATRE round it in gold letters on a blue ground; on the reverse, are two tricoloured flags on a gold ground, and the words HONNEUR ET PATRIE, also in gold on a blue ground. The Cross is suspended to a small silver crown, through the top of which passes the ring which fastens it to the ribbon. These Crosses are made of all sizes from half an inch in diameter upwards, and are worn, attached to the left button-hole by a watered red ribbon, in plain clothes, or in the usual way in uniform.

The *Officiers* wear the same white enamel cross, but the points, the crown and ring are of gold, they wear it in the same way as the *Chevaliers*, but the ribbon is distinguished by having a rosette fastened on it.

The *Commandeurs* have the same cross as the *Officiers*, but wear it hung to a broader red ribbon, round the neck.

The *Grand Officiers* wear an embroidered silver star of five points, two inches and three quarters in diameter on the *right* side of the coat. In the centre is a medallion with the head of Henry IV. and the motto *Honneur et patrie;* between the points of the star, are gold lances with enamelled tricoloured flags. I believe the decoration of this grade of the Order is the only European mark of distinction worn on the right side.

The Grand Croix have a star similar to the preceding, but four inches in diameter, which is worn on the left side, they are further distinguished by a broad red watered ribbon worn over the right shoulder, like our G.C.B., to the bottom of which is fastened a large star in gold. These distinctions are always worn in full dress, but in common, the *Chevaliers* wear a piece of red ribbon, and the *Officiers* a red rosette at the left button-hole. *Grand Officiers* are allowed to wear the plain gold cross in common, but not the *Commandeurs* nor the Grand Croix, which seems rather an anomaly. When the piece of ribbon is worn alone, sentries take no notice of it, but when it has the cross attached to it, they carry arms to it, whether worn by a civilian or soldier; to

Digitized by Google

the *Grand Croix* they present arms. It is very fine, on a fête-day, to see the air with which an old pensioner of the Invalides, probably an old Imperial Guard, pulls off his cocked hat, to the sentries at the Tuileries as they slap the butts of their muskets to him.

Except under special circumstances, a *Chevalier* must remain four years, an *Officier* two years, a *Commandeur* three years, and a *Grand Officier* five years, in their respective ranks in the Order, before they can be promoted to the next highest grade. The Marshals, at present, are all *Grand Croix;* of the 75 Generals of Division on active service, 8 are *Grand Croix,* 29 are *Grand Officiers,* and 38 are *Commandeurs.* Of the Generals of Brigade, 5 are *Grand Officiers,* 88 *Commandeurs,* and 48 *Officiers.* The officer of the highest rank in the army who has the lowest decoration of *Chevalier,* is a Colonel of Infantry of 1847. All above him have some higher decoration, and the Officer of the highest rank still undecorated is a Lieutenant-Colonel of 1848.

I was glad to see a suggestion that appeared in this magazine a short time back, advocating the institution of a similar Order in this country. From all I have heard in France of the good effect produced by the Legion of Honour, I quite agree with the writer that a similar Order would be highly advantageous to the *morale* of the army.

Hotel des Invalides.

This institution, which is similar in purport to Chelsea Hospital, very far outshines its English rival, in extent as well as in architectural beauty, it assimilates nearer to Greenwich; it was founded by Louis XIV., and the buildings were commenced in 1670; they cover several acres of ground, and the dome over the church in the centre of the pile is within seventeen feet as high at St. Paul's. It will hold comfortably above 5,000 men, but at present there are not more than 3,000 in it. Of course, it is under the direction of the Minister of War, who has all the nominations; any soldier who has lost a limb, sustained serious injuries, or has completed thirty years' service, counted in the same way as for pensions, is eligible. Officers, as well as men, are admissible, there being, at present, about 200 in the establishment. There is a regular scale of pay for every rank, from five-pence a-week for a private up to six shillings a-week for a colonel; this is in addition to any pensions they may have acquired.

All ranks are lodged, fed and clothed, free of expence, every man receiving daily one pound of meat, one pound and a half of best bread, and a quart of wine; the dinners and breakfasts are all cooked in the place, and served in the dining-halls, the men messing in twelves, half the ration of meat being given at breakfast and the other half at dinner, besides which they have vegetables and cheese. There are six or seven feast days in the course of the year, when they have better dinners and wine; and on Twelfth Day, they have a cake for each mess, large enough to give every man at least half a pound. The officers breakfast and dine together like the men, in a separate mess-room, 150 feet long, and have a very handsome service of plate presented to them by the Empress Marie Louise; they have the same allowance of wine and bread as the men, but larger rations of meat; there is a separate kitchen for them, and the cookery is capital; the dinner hour, five.

Digitized by Google

The President's uncle, the ex-King of Westphalia, is the Governor; he was restored to his rank in the Army List after the President's election, and had this appointment given him; in January 1850, he was promoted to the rank of Marshal of France: besides the pay of his rank, he receives £1,200 a year as Governor. Under him is General Petit, the *Commandant*, and a Lieutenant-Colonel who is the *Major;* three *Adjutants-Major*, three sous *Adjutants-Major*, eight Commissariat Officers, and thirteen Medical men. The souls of the *Invalides* are taken care of by one Curé and two Chaplains. The Council of Administration consists of two members of the Chamber of Deputies, the three principal officers of the establishment and eight other officers, some being *Invalides* and some not.

There was another establishment of the same kind at Avignon, called the *Succursale*, which was an offshot of the great one, but it was abolished altogether in October 1850, and the inmates drafted to Paris. The uniform worn by the *Invalides* is a single-breasted dress coat with white metal buttons, the lining, cuffs, and edges being red, blue trousers, a cocked hat worn across, or as sailors term it athwart ships, with a tri-coloured cockade and white loop, a white shoulder belt, and a short sword with a brass hilt, completes the full dress. In undress, they wear long blue greatcoats, and forage caps. The Officers are dressed, cocked hat and all, like the men, but have silver lace on their collars the silver epaulettes according to rank.

I was sorry to find on visiting Paris this summer, for the first time since the revolution of 1848, that the external appearance of the *Hotel des Invalides* was very much spoiled, the fine piece of ground in front of it, which used to be open right down to the Seine, being covered with shabby hut barracks, in which a great number of men were quartered; however, I soon found that there were many other parts of Paris labouring under the same infliction, and it was certainly not to be wondered at, when we consider that, not including gendarmes and the National Guard, the garrison of Paris in July last consisted of 86,000 regular troops. In walking about Paris, particularly at the west end, it really seemed that every alternate man one met was a soldier.

Gendarmes.

A very large force throughout France, which we have not noticed under the head of the regular army, are the half-soldiers, half-policemen, called Gendarmes. They are appointed from soldiers actually on service, or who have just completed the period for which they enlisted, in either case must be recommended as fit for the corps at the annual inspection. The regulations for admittance are: 1. To be between twenty-five and forty years of age. 2. Of the required standard, 5 ft. 9 in. for the mounted, and 5 ft. 8 in. for the dismounted brigades. 3. To have served in the army at least three years. 4. To know how to read and write correctly. The non-commissioned officers have the same rank as in the cavalry, but are solely appointed by the Minister of War. A private gendarme must serve at least a year before he can be a brigadier; but *sous officiers* of the army are occasionally admitted into the corps with that rank. The sergeants are solely promoted from

Digitized by Google

the brigadiers. The commissioned officers are the same as in the army, one-third of the vacant commissions of Sous Lieutenant being filled up from the ranks of the gendarmes, and the other two-thirds by Lieutenants from the regular army between twenty-five and forty years of age, and who have served at least two years in a cavalry corps. Captains, Chefs d'escadron, and Lieut.-Colonels of Gendarmes, obtain their respective ranks solely by seniority. One-third of the full Colonels also are promoted by seniority, but the other vacancies in that rank are filled up by transferring Colonels actually commanding regiments in the army to the corps, and appointing other officers to their regiments.

Although this body of men is officered, dressed and equipped like regular troops, they more resemble our county police than any other force, except that the laws of France give them more absolute power than would be tolerated in this country. For instance, if a man is walking along the high road in the middle of the day, any gendarme may go up to him and demand to see his papers; if he should not have his passport with him, and the gendarme is not satisfied with the account he gives of himself, he may be walked off to the guard house, without any possibility of indemnifying himself afterwards by an action for false imprisonment. They arrest all offenders in the country, and in the towns where there are no *sergens de ville*, they keep order in all public places, and in fact are regular policemen, only that they look after and convey from place to place all military as well as civil prisoners. Like our county police they are stationed in small parties all over the country.

The force at present consists of 18 Colonels, 10 Lieut-Colonels, 48 Chefs d' escadron, 162 Captains, 485 Subalterns, and about 15,000 non-commissioned officers and men. These are divided into 25 Legions, of two, three, or four companies each, the number of companies altogether being 87; with the exception of the 17th Legion which is in Corsica, they are all in France itself. A separate Legion of four companies does duty in Algeria, and there are five companies for the other colonies.

Besides the regular gendarmerie, there have been raised within the last twelvemonth, two battalions of Infantry of 8 companies each, called *Gendarmerie Mobile*; as their name implies they are not to be permanently stationed in any particular place, but are to be kept in readiness to be sent, either in force or in detachment, wherever they may be wanted. One of these battalions, I saw reviewed in Paris last summer by the President, as well as on other occasions, and though only organised a short time previous, being all picked men from the army, they beat the Regular Infantry both in appearance and steadiness completely out of the field.

The uniform of the Gendarmes in full dress, consists of a blue dress coat with red lining and edging, and with a large piece of scarlet cloth like a breastplate buttoned over the chest, instead of epaulettes they have twisted white cord, worked into three large knots on each shoulder, and on the left side a large aiguilette of the same cord; a cocked hat trimmed round with white lace, with a tri-coloured cockade and white loop, worn athwartships. So far the dress is the same for both mounted and dismounted men, the former wear white breeches and jack boots, cavalry sword and pouch belts, and armed with the regular cavalry sword and carbine, the others wear white or light blue trowsers and have cross belts, infantry pouch, long carbine, bayonet and short sword. In

Digitized by Google

undress they wear the coat without the scarlet facing. The belts of the whole corps are of a bright yellow with white edges. Non-commissioned officers are distinguished by the shoulder knots and aiguillette being mixed blue and white, they also have white chevrons on the wrist. The officers' epaulettes and lace are silver. The first Legion, which does duty in the neighbourhood of Paris and is called the Legion de la Seine, is distinguished by the mounted men wearing immense bear skin caps, with a red feather on the left side, very much like those worn a few years ago by our Household Cavalry, and the Infantry have chakos like the Line but with a good deal of silver lace on them. The Gendarmerie Mobile wear the same dress as the first Legion without the scarlet facing.

Garde Republicaine.

The city of Paris has for a long time had a Corps of Gendarmes of its own, to do duty only in the city itself. Under Louis Philippe, they were called the Garde Municipale, and were dressed in imitation of the Dragoons and Fusileers of Napoleon's Imperial Guard, the uniform being blue with white facings, and the Cavalry wearing brass helmets partly covered with tiger skin. Since the last revolution they have been called the Garde Republicaine, and the dress altered; the Infantry wear nearly the same dress as the Gendarmes of the Seine, but are distinguished by the cords and aiguillettes being of a deep orange colour, the lace on the chako being gold, the officers' epaulettes also are gold. The Cavalry wear steel helmets with black horse hair tails and red feathers like the Cuirassiers. The last official publication gave their numbers as 3300 dismounted and 700 mounted men, but since that the force has been augmented. The pay is very high, a mounted man getting 2s. 3d. a day and £12 for his first fit out, the others have 1s. 9d. a day, and £6 for a fit out. The officers' pay is about half as much again as in the regular Cavalry, a Lieutenant Colonel receiving £280 a year; they are selected by the Minister of War out of the general list of officers of Gendarmes. This corps performs a great portion of the police duty in Paris, they keep order on all public occasions, mount guard at all the theatres and concert rooms, the mounted men regulating the carriages, patrol the city at night, and attend wherever there is likely to be a crowd; you even see one or two of them on duty when a ball is given at a private house. I remember the first private ball I ever went to, some few years ago, being considerably astonished at seeing mounted troopers in brass helmets on guard at the gateway, as if it had been a royal residence. They are not, however, the only police force in Paris: besides the *Mouchards* and the secret department, there are 2,000 *Sergens de Ville*, who are regular policemen wearing blue coats and cocked hats, but like all French officials invariably, never without a sword. These men are very much the same as our metropolitan police but of somewhat a superior class. I happened to stand, on the occasion of a great Mass at the Madelaine this summer, close to two of them who were employed in keeping the crowd back, and I was rather surprised to find the one next me, contemplating what was going on at the altar with an eyeglass stuck in the corner of his eye, and as it was a very hot day, occasionally applying a fine cambric handkerchief to his face, and I

Digitized by Google

fancied in my own mind what would be thought in London if B 134 turned out in that style. There is one corps in Paris of about 900 men, which we certainly should never consider a military force, but which with them is a regular regiment of five companies, officered, musketed, and drummed like any other Infantry corps—I mean the battalion of *Sapeurs Pompiers*, or as we should call it, the Fire Brigade. It is commanded by a *Chef de Bataillon*, and has also a captain of the regular Engineers as superintendant; the companies are officered like the line. The privates and corporals have to pass examinations respectively before they can be promoted, and the *Sous-officiers* before they are eligible for commissions, must show their knowledge of geometry, mechanics, mechanical drawing, and the principles of every variety of building and carpentry, so as to be efficient engineers not only practically, but theoretically. The promotion in the corps is exclusively by seniority amongst the officers of the corps, the *sous-lieutenants* being chosen from the non-commissioned officers. They have guard houses in different parts of Paris, with a regular sentry on duty outside, where the engines are kept; and a detachment is always on duty behind the scenes at every theatre, during the performances; they also attend all other public buildings when there is anything going on. At a great ball that was given for the benefit of the old Liste Civile, some few years ago, I was rather surprised on first walking through the suite of rooms, at seeing a grave soldier in a Life-Guardsman's helmet, with his sword between his legs, sitting in the corner of each room, amongst the chaperons; but it appeared that the rooms having been temporarily hung round with great quantities of chintz, the officers on duty thought proper, not only to have extra men in attendance, but to station one in each of the rooms so decorated.

The uniform of the corps is blue, both trowsers and coat; brass scale epaulettes, with red worsted fringe, black velvet facings, like the engineers, and a handsome brass helmet with a bearskin crest, similar to that formerly worn by the Life-Guards; the drummers being distinguished by red crests. The helmet has broad scales, to fasten under the chin, and also a second peak moving on the same screws that fasten the scales to the helmet, which can be pulled down over the common peak, so as to come down nearly level with the end of the nose. They find this contrivance very useful to prevent sparks from getting into the eyes; and at the same time, it is so nicely made, that the helmet ostensibly, does not differ from a common one. Their dress, when turned out with their engines to attend a fire, is a tight-fitting blue jacket with red edgings, buttoned to the throat, regimental trowsers, the helmet without the bearskin, and a broad blue and red girdle, made of strong web. The officer's fire dress is the same as the men's, but with epaulettes according to rank; and instead of a sword they wear a strong dagger, with the blade about a foot long. The whole corps is under the orders of the Prefect of Police.

I. B.

Digitized by Google

ON THE INCREASE OF CRIME.

By a Medical Staff Officer.

The acknowledged increase of crime, and the inadequacy, and insufficiency of all our efforts by education, imprisonment, &c., to reform our criminal population, or check their onward march in the paths of iniquity, is the lamentable theme almost daily repeated in some shape or other, in the columns of the various periodical publications of the day. Having, from accidental circumstances, had my attention turned to this subject, and been for some years a pretty attentive observer of whatever was passing, relative to punishment and crime, and having formed and advocated an opinion contrary to the spurious philanthropy of the day, I have been in the habit of noting any circumstances connected with the subject, which appeared to me of sufficient importance to merit it: and I am disposed to think, a selection from them, interspersed with occasional remarks, might prove not an uninteresting article—whether others may be disposed to think so, or not, I leave for you, Mr. Editor, and them, to decide.

Let us see what the effects have been of the philanthropists' endeavours to abolish capital and corporal punishment. A writer in Blackwood, September, 1850, in a summary of Sir Robert Peel's life, gives him the credit of introducing the act of parliament which abolished the punishment of death in cases where the severity of that penalty was most complained of. So that since 1841 no one has been executed in the British Islands, except for deliberate and cold blooded murder: but adds, "so far from having been followed by the presumed reduction of crime, it has been attended by a great and most alarming increase;" moreover, that "the increase has been greatest in those offences, such as robbing and forgery, in which capital punishment in former times was most enforced;" and that "it has been greater in the educated classes of the community!" This writer, however, attributes the failure in checking crime, more to the difficulty of providing proper secondary punishment: but that does not alter the real state of the case.

A paragraph which lately appeared in a Scotch paper, on the increase of crime, observes, that the harvest of criminals is regularly on the increase; and that Glasgow, Edinburgh, and other places in Scotland, export annually a large portion of their produce; and that surely there must be some extraordinary agency at work, in furthering and stimulating the production, independent of the vast source of imports from Ireland. "The difficulty of finding prison accommodation," it further remarks, "and the inadequacy of imprisonment in deterring from crime, is also forcing itself on the attention of the public, and making the authorities, however reluctantly, entertain thoughts of reverting to antiquated and exploded measures of prevention, especially in the guise of rewarding the offences of youthful culprits by *whipping*.

At a meeting, as reported October 4th, of the Glasgow town council, one of the magistrates expressed his conviction that "the treatment in the north-prison had no tendency to deter the parties incarcerated from

Digitized by Google

coming back there; nor had the punishment any tendency to prevent them from committing crime, and being sent back again to prison. Such was the secular condition of the people in the wynds of Glasgow, that the prison was a perfectly comfortable home to them; where they got themselves kept clean, and their meals regularly. His opinion was, that they might go on building prisons to all eternity, because the prisoners really were more comfortable in them than they were out of doors!" The Lord Provost, who presided, agreed with him that "there was nothing in the present aspect of prisons to deter from crime." Such, then, has been the effect of modern philanthropy, which in the face of holy scripture, and the experience of ages, by its endeavours to abolish befitting punishments, has thus established a premium on crime, by rendering the condition of the evil doer better than that of the poor honest artisan, and labourer. At the conclusion of the council, the draught of a bill proposed by Sheriff Bartley, of Perth, whereby juvenile delinquents might, instead of imprisonment, be sent to an industrial school; and, in the event of non-attendance, or deserting from it, on being brought up again, be awarded a whipping for each successive offence—and power to punish parents, or others, who assisted them in, or encouraged such conduct, was laid before them for their consideration.

The Spectator, 24th October, 1850, in making some observations on crime in England, its increase, and the means employed to repress, and diminish its occurrence, says, "there is a caste, on which we have made little or no impression, either by prison discipline, or any other process," that demonstrates their inefficiency: and remarks, "But we omit the right kind of training, the *physical*, and *material*, for that order of mind;" meaning, no doubt, corporal punishment, the disuse of which certainly, is one of the most prominent errors of the day.

In former days, the discipline of the army was principally maintained by the use of the lash. It may, at times, have been carried too far; but what measure, originating, and conducted by mere mortals, is not liable to abuse? It was stigmatized as barbarous and cruel; and instead of having been properly restricted, with due consideration as to its effects, and the purpose it was intended to serve, it has most undeservedly been almost entirely abolished; but what is the result? why, for one culprit we then had, we have now half a dozen; as the records of court martials, and the returns of prisons and penitentiaries, are able to testify. Is it surprising that fifty lashes should not have the effect of two or three hundred; the hardened sinner laughs at such trifling, and it fails in producing its desired salutary effect. But how could any thing else have been expected; commanding officers possessed of sense and experience, used to say, better not bring a culprit to the halberts, than allow him to leave them without a due sense of their power, both for punishment and example. Of the truth of which, I have no doubt society will yet be convinced.

A striking instance of the inefficiency of imprisonment in checking crime, has just been recorded in the 'Army Despatch,' viz., "Patrick Looby has been committed to Northampton gaol for attempting to set fire to the district prison at Weedon. This man is as incorrigible a character as ever appeared on any stage of public life. It is barely three months since, on his being released from Weedon prison, that application

Digitized by Google

was made for permission to discharge him from the service, as being past all hope of amendment; but the request was not entertained. He deserted a second time, was apprehended, and recommitted to Weedon, and now will be tried as an incendiary. It is much to be regretted, that men of this description are retained in the service. They are an endless source of annoyance to the commanding officer, a disgrace to the army, and a pernicious example to every man in the corps to which they belong." In addition, I may remark, that had the delinquencies, and evil propensities of this man been timely checked by a little wholesome severity, (it were folly to mince the matter, I mean the use of the lash,) it is highly probable, that he might have turned out a very different kind of subject. It is recorded of an individual, who, after having experienced the discipline of the halberts, yet by subsequent good conduct, rose to a commission; and eventually distinguished himself, that he was wont to say, "he never was good for anything, until he had been flogged!"

In an article on the abolition of corporal punishment, Nov. 2nd, 1850, the "Naval and Military Gazette" says—"We live in strange times of transition. Petty thefts were once punished at the cart's tail in England, but the good dames and denizens of our cities and market towns remonstrated very properly at having such disgusting scenes forced upon them, and the practice was rescinded. But when the infliction was withdrawn as a street exhibition, it might have been transferred to the prison yard, with probably far more beneficial effect than the present substitution of six weeks' seclusion, with the luxury of hot and cold baths, and better food as well as lodging than the honest but indigent sick, infirm, or labour-lacking parishioners can extract from the poor-house." Yet notwithstanding the disgusting scenes at the cart's tail, which so offended our tender-hearted dames, and our sensitive denizens, it is extremely doubtful whether their entire discontinuance has not been more prejudicial to society than the benefit which accrued from their abolition, the latter being principally confined to the satisfaction derived from no longer having their finer and more delicate feelings occasionally offended, whilst the former precludes that wholesome and necessary example, which more than anything else tends to check and repress the proneness of the evil disposed, and evil doer, to follow the bent of their inclinations. Frequent exhibitions of such a nature are doubtless better avoided, but an occasional example, just to remind that particular class that such punishments exist, and possibly, if they fail to take warning, may be their lot, in the case of dereliction of duty, or offence against the established laws of the land. Taken in this point of view, it is calculated to have a decided influence upon no inconsiderable portion of the ignorant and unprincipled mob; with a majority of whom a dread of personal suffering, more than almost anything else, predominates. It is universally allowed that extremes are hurtful, and in no case perhaps is it more so than in regard to that of punishment; a just medium is best and most desirable in every point of view, and if it had been adopted in this case, instead of discarding the practice entirely, society would have been most essentially benefitted.

In proof of the more correct estimation which is again being formed on the subject of imprisonment as a punishment, I will quote a paragraph headed "Revival of the Stocks," which I observed the other day in a

Digitized by Google

newspaper, viz.—"The almost obsolete punishment of the stocks was revived at Braintree, in Essex, on Friday week, when the magistrates ordered an offender, who for drunkenness had been fined five shillings, which he could not pay, to be placed for six hours in the stocks!"

The writer in Blackwood, already quoted, very justly observes the great difficulty which exists in finding proper secondary punishments. At the meeting of the British Association in Edinburgh, August, 1850, Professor Alison read a paper on craft husbandry, to shew how pauper and criminal labour might be safely made productive; instancing what had been recently effected on the Gairloch estate, by means of an improvement loan obtained from government. He says—"In the case of criminals convicted of offences against property, it is consonant to justice that they should be compelled to recompense the community in some degree for the trouble and expense they have occasioned it, and to bring themselves out of confinement as they brought themselves into it, by the labour of their own hands;" and he believes with Captain Maconohie, that "the time is not far distant when the usual and approved sentence of such criminals will be, not to undergo a certain period of confinement, but to do a certain quantity of work for the benefit of the community, and in doing it to acquire habits of regular industry, the want of which had been a main cause of their criminality." He appears successfully to confute the objections made to the employment of paupers and prisoners, viz., its interfering in the market with the produce of the honest and industrious labourer, by confining their operations to the reclamation and culture of waste lands, which instead of subtracting from, adds to the wealth of the country, and the means of employing independent labourers.

As an appropriate pendant to this I may quote a leading article in the "North British Mail," 19th Oct., 1850, which proposes a plan that has been suggested, "by which criminals shall not only be punished, but shall be offered the chances of gaining an honest living after their release from bondage." It says—"Let government purchase or hire one or more of the islands on the western coast, and there let them send not only all those whose transportation is for a limited period, but those also who under the present system are sentenced to brief periods of imprisonment, and whose prospects of gaining an honest living are thereby ruined for ever. Let the criminals during their residence on the island be taught trades, and the operations of farming; and the proceeds of their labour devoted in the first place to paying for their maintenance, and other expenses during their confinement; and in the second place to providing for each of them a sufficient fund according to their station, to set them up in a creditable manner in some part of the world at a distance from the scene of their misdeeds; and no person should be at liberty to leave the island until he had earned this fund, which last condition, in our opinion, constitutes the chief and most valuable feature of the plan." Now, in this plan there seems to be something exceedingly feasible, and a trial of its merits and capabilities might be made at as little expense as would be required to build an additional prison in some of the districts where they are so much required; and if eventually found to answer, it would be easy to enlarge the accommodations to any desirable extent, so as to realize any valuable advantages it might be found to possess.

Digitized by Google

In having recourse to useless labour as a punishment, such as the "treadmill" and "shot exercise," I have repeatedly, in former communications, deprecated the practice. The same paper which noticed the "revival of the stocks," contained a paragraph giving an account of Captain Kincaid's late visit to the new gaol at Berwick, and mentions with laudation, on account of its non-interference with honest labour, an invention of his called the "crank," which having an index shews the amount of exertion used, so that at the end of certain allotted hours, if a prisoner should not have accomplished the quantum of labour required, he gets no meal until he does. So far this is good, and besides, it is said to have disgusted some "goal birds" with prison discipline, which no other means could do. Nevertheless, it must be allowed that unprofitable labour is bad, and alike unsatisfactory to all parties concerned, the prisoner, and the public which supports him, and which surely ought, and might in some way or other, be made to profit by his exertions.

It is, alas, but too true, that whilst the nation is apparently in the enjoyment of external peace, a species of civil war is raging in its very bowels. Organized bands of robbers and thieves, desultory straggling parties, and individuals, are prowling about the country, and constantly on the alert making war on unprotected property, and persons, wherever they are to be found, or met with at a disadvantage. The numbers engaged in this concealed and disguised state of warfare, whose very existence depends on the produce of their predatory habits, are immense, and only partially known to the most active and experienced of our criminal officers, whose duty necessarily brings them into perpetual contact and collision. To enumerate a tithe of the dreadful outrages which have of late been committed by them, and which have filled the columns of our daily newspapers, would be a matter of no trifling labour—the audacity and daring to which criminals have attained almost exceeds credibility; within the space of a week there has been reported in the Scots newspapers alone: 1. The robbing of a respectable farmer in the purlieus of Edinburgh, who was returning from attending Allhallow fair, by two women who set upon him, and by force took from him his pocket book, containing upwards of £700 in bank notes. 2. Of another farmer at Doune fair, who at dusk, whilst in front of the inn at Woodside, where a good many persons were assembled, all of a sudden had his waistcoat torn open, and his pocket book abstracted from an inside pocket, and notwithstanding the cry of "catch thief" being immediately set up, and chase being given by two youths, the farmer's sons who were with him, the thief, after a short pursuit, mingled with the crowd, and escaped. 3. A few hours afterwards, a cattle dealer near Killins, was violently seized by the throat in the main street of Doune, and £57 in bank notes, and a purse with some silver in it, forcibly taken from him. 4. A lady in Portland-street, Glasgow, was set upon by two young vagabonds, who cut with a knife the handle of a reticule she was carrying, took it from her violently, and made their escape, it contained £3. 5. A gentleman who had occasion to make a call up a common stair, was followed into it by three men, who attacked him, rifled his pockets, and not finding booty to equal their expectations, dashed his head through

Digitized by Google

the stair-case window whereby his face was dreadfully lacerated. This is indeed warring with a vengeance, open intestinal war of organised villains against the public. If such atrocities are suffered to pass unchecked, who will be safe, and to what can it be imputed, save to the inefficiency, and want of adequate and suitable punishments. The facilities, no doubt, which railways afford for changing the scene of their operations, and furnishing the means of escape, when success has crowned their nefarious exertions, are great, and have not a little tended to increase the numbers who have adopted such a dangerous and precarious, yet oftimes remunerative, mode of life.

The "Edinburgh Courant" of the 21st October ult., states, that Mr. M. D. Hill, Q. C. and Recorder of Birmingham, in a speech on the "state of crime and its remedies," at the opening at the borough session, said, "It is notorious to all the world that a numerous class exists among us individually known to the officers of justice as persons who follow crime as a calling, and who have no other means of subsistence than the remuneration which belongs to their nefarious course of life." And he proposes that all such persons, when they are found to resort to particular places favourable to the pursuit of their operations, should be apprehended, when they can shew no means of honest subsistence, and that they should be imprisoned, sent out of the country, or made to find security for their good conduct. An old law, which might be improved, he says, "still exists, whereby this could be done, and which would enable the ministers of justice to withdraw nine tenths of the criminals who now roam at large, making no secret of their contempt for justice and its guardians, braving the opprobrium of their calling, and only refraining from the most appalling violence, when they can secure their plunder without its aid."

The "Times" opposes Mr. Hill's proposition to apprehend and try reputed thieves, on the ground of the injurious consequences which would result from such an encroachment on the liberty of the subject; which, in their view of the case, would entail a greater evil than would be counterbalanced by any benefit that could arise from its adoption; and as to that part of it regarding their being obliged, when required, to shew the means they possessed of honest subsistence, remarks, that it would be easy for any member of the swell mob to get a comrade to come forward to swear he paid A. B., or whatever was his designation, ten or twelve shillings a week, on which he might be presumed to subsist; and thus frustrate the prosecution. But surely proper precautions might easily be taken to render the enforcing of the law perfectly innocuous to innocent persons: and yet the validity of the statement of any confederate, or suspicious witness, as to character, be sufficiently tested to ascertain its worth; and perhaps, even to involve the party in the criminal prosecution, and penalty. In considering the objection, as to its interfering with the liberty of the subject, the old adage of "partial evil, universal good," should not be forgotten; in fact, there is, perhaps, no general measure, however perfect, to which some attendant evil may not be attributed.

In considering the means of preventing, and punishing crime, and the reformatory measures which have been adopted, it would seem as if besides the wholesome use of the lash, we had too much neglected other minor penal inflictions, and consulted the feelings more than the

Digitized by Google

benefit of society. Under this influence, those punishments which do not obtrude themselves on the sight and observation of the public, have been adopted; but with what effect, their generally acknowledged failure sufficiently testifies. Imprisonment, and transportation, to the almost entire exclusion of the lash, the stocks, the pillory, and similar punishments, formerly resorted to in this and other countries, have usurped their place; and the consequence has been, the loss to the public of the benefit derivable from ignominious exposure, and that sense of shame, to which the veriest and most degraded criminal is not altogether insensible. Independent of thus consulting public feeling, too much consideration has been had to the sensibilities of offenders; and instead of a spectacle, calculated to excite a salutary dread and horror, in the minds of the sympathising multitude, the culprit's exposure and shame is spared, to the detriment of our measures for the prevention of crime, and the good of society.

Besides the stocks and pillory, which formerly were frequently had recourse to, it is to be hoped, that together with the use of the whip at the cart's tail, they will again be employed oftener than they have of late been: being, without doubt, possessed of greater superior efficacy for the purpose intended than the punishments which have superseded them; and why might we not also resort to others, such as the "iron collar of Switzerland," or the wooden collar of China, denominated "Cangue," which Mr. Missionary Smith, in his "Visit to the Consular Cities of China" published 1847, mentions having witnessed: "it projected two feet in each direction from under the culprit's neck." Culprits in China are sentenced to wear this sort of ornament for a certain length of time; in one case, Mr. Smith mentions, for four months; by day, they are exposed to the public gaze, chained to the wall in some frequented situation, or thoroughfare, and at night, are marched back to the common prison, whence they are brought forth again for exposure, in the morning.* Might not a month, or six weeks, of such pilloried exposure in some of our populous cities and towns, have a better effect than imprisonment, even with hard labour. Would it not be worth while to try it? When all our endeavours to check the increase and progress of crime seem to be of no avail; if good be effected thereby, need we blush for copying even from the Chinese? It appears to me, that such an exhibition would prove a real and efficacious punishment: it would be felt both personally and mentally, if the culprit had not lost all sense of feeling; and no doubt, would produce an effect which seclusion, with no positive personal suffering, proves incapable of effecting.

* Mr. Sirr in his late account of "China and the Chinese," vol. 2nd, p. 369, says, "Assaults and thefts are both punished by an attenuating and slow torture called canogue, or wooden collar, which is inflicted for various periods or durations. At sunrise each morning the criminals are led forth from the common prison with their wooden collars, (which are square planks, having a round hole in the centre, fitting closely to the neck; upon this collar is affixed a description in writing of the offence for which the wearer is suffering) and conducted to the wall of the city, to which their collars are chained and secured by padlocks, where they remain exposed to the public view until sunset, when they are conducted back to prison for the night. It is painful to witness the attempts made by these poor wretches to carry on a communication between the hands and their heads, using enormous toothpicks and ear pickers, for the respective objects for which they are manufactured!"

Digitized by Google

Other auxiliary minor punishments have, at different times, and in different countries been resorted to; and possibly, some of them might also be revived with advantage: for instance, the Scottish "jougs" and the "ducking stool" of Vienna. Fetters for convicts condemned to labour on the roads, or public works; branding, and marking, for particular crimes, to furnish evidence of character on future occasion, might be useful; and shaving the head, in whole, or in part. To this last I would especially invite attention; it would form an excellent punishment for drunkenness, when obtruded on the notice of the public. It was tried at the police office of one of our large cities, and found to have a capital effect; but, it having been discovered there was no legal authority for the practice, it was discontinued. If legalized, it no doubt would prove eminently useful in lessening the numbers of drunkards who so frequently figure in the police courts of our more populous towns and cities.

I may here be permitted shortly to advert to the case of Pate, who recently assaulted the Queen, and who was very properly condemned to seven years' transportation, the plea of insanity having been most justly disregarded. The knowledge of right and wrong, is the *right* criterion. Baron Alderson in his charge, justly said, that "a person doing what he knew he ought not to do, was a proper subject for punishment." In Pate's case, though sentenced thereto in compliance with the recent statute, whipping was dispensed with, as supposed in consideration of his station, and that of his relatives; but was this just? In the administration of the law, there ought to be no distinction between the rich, and the poor. On many accounts, indeed, the former are the most culpable, and consequently, most deserving of experiencing all its severity. Whipping, when enacted for this particular crime, was thought necessary to deter from its commission. What if thus dispensing with it, should be found to be an error? If inflicted on the next poor culprit who may dare to brave it from such mistaken lenity, what an outcry may it not occasion; and certainly not without reason. The "Times" newspaper wisely says, "if inflexible justice follows such deeds, they will cease to be perpetrated; if impunity be permitted, they will be daily increased."

Whilst on this subject I may observe that in "Blackwood's Magazine" for November, it is stated by the writer of an article on "Modern State Trials," who had recently paid a visit to Bedlam for the purpose of ascertaining the present state of Macnaghton, who murdered Mr. Drummond seven years ago, that some time since Macnaughton, tired of his confinement, and dissatisfied with his treatment, had endeavoured to starve himself, and that the physician in charge of the establishment observing "he persevered for such a length of time in refusing all kinds of food that he began to lose flesh fast," told him that "since he would not eat voluntarily, he must be made to eat"—and it was actually *necessary* to feed him for a considerable time by means of the *stomach pump* (!) under which treatment he regained flesh, at length fed again voluntarily, and suffered himself to be laughed (?) out of his obstinacy, forsooth, and even appeared *tickled* by a sense of *the absurdity* of which he had been guilty." Not a doubt of his perfect sanity was entertained by the physician. Now, it is a question whether the conduct of the said physician was not the *greater absurdity*, in having had recourse to

Digitized by Google

such means to preserve the life of a murderer, and also whether the country will feel grateful or otherwise for the philanthropy which induced him so far to exceed what was strictly required of him by his duty, and by so doing to entail the maintenance on the public of so execrable a malefactor for God knows how long.

I am induced to quote here some opinions which I lately heard expressed by an intelligent and experienced judicial friend. In the first place he thought that imprisonment as a check upon crime was nugatory, and that the second or third conviction of an offender, ought to incur the penalty of transportation; secondly, On the subject of education he entertained an idea that there was something wrong, or deficient in our laws regarding it, and that the knowledge which children now obtained at the schools as at present constituted, was more nominal than real. He was moreover of opinion that *the means of education ought to be provided by government for all, and even made compulsory*, so that every idle child found in the streets should be apprehended, sent to school, and obliged to attend, the parents being held responsible for its so doing and dealt with accordingly.

This compulsory education, which should include a knowledge of the principles of the Christian religion, appears to me perfectly practicable, and a great improvement on Sheriff Bartley's plan mentioned above; and besides the rudiments of education, a preliminary training for some industrial or mechanical pursuit, to enable every one to obtain an honest livelihood, should be taught, and made compulsory on all; particular attention especially ought to be paid to that portion of the female sex intended for domestic servants, in respect to system and orderly habits, neatness, tidiness, cleanliness, propriety, &c.

To sum up all—The adoption of one general poor-law for the whole kingdom, that wherever poverty or want was found, there should exist the means of relief, and the total abolition of mendicancy by thus rendering it unnecessary, for it is self evident that paupers, as well as criminals, could be supported much more economically, and with great advantage to the state, by legal provision, than they now are by the casual charity of the benevolent, and their own systematic depredations on the public. The establishment of minute parochial supervision, as I endeavoured in a former article vide—"United Service Magazine" for July 1850, page 376—to point out. The compulsory education of children, if necessary, at the expense of the country. The apprehension of all reputed thieves, as proposed by Mr. Hill. The institution of an Island depot for criminals, and a judicious resort to the other penal measures noticed above, would in a great measure serve the purpose of deterring, suppressing, and extinguishing crime. In fact, these seem to promise almost all that could be wished, and if adopted would, no doubt, have a most beneficial effect wherever British rule prevailed.

POSTCRIPT.—An article on "Recent State Trials" in Blackwood for December last, has a prefatory note from a "Physician in a responsible situation affording great opportunities for observation." He says, "though I cannot admit the principle of punishing a man for his misfortune, I am yet satisfied that the doctors have assumed too much, and have helped to let loose upon society some who have deserved hanging

Digitized by Google

as much as any who have ever suffered the extreme penalty. The test of insanity as laid down by the judge in the case (Pate) to which you refer, is manifestly of no value, for it is, I might almost say, the *exception* for an insane person not to know the difference between right and wrong. (!) Many of them deliberately commit acts which they know to be wrong." And further, "as regards those in actual confinement on account of their mental malady, the majority know perfectly well that it is wrong to indulge their various vicious propensities. So well satisfied indeed are many of them of this, that they try to conceal acts which they know are not permitted, and indulge in them only when they believe it can be done unobserved." Moreover he thinks "as neither judges nor doctors can say where sanity ends, and insanity begins," each case should stand on its own particular merits. He is not prepared, however, to say that because any degree of mental disturbance has been shewn to exist, a person should be held *irresponsible*—but yet when clearly proved that the mind has been so far disturbed as to entertain delusions, he would never resort to capital punishment—and concludes with this sentence—"The Omniscient alone can tell how far the disease has gone, and to what extent the unfortunate being was really responsible for his actions to his fellow men." But, surely, to say that a person who *knows he is doing wrong*, let his previous habits and course of life be what they may, *is insane*, is absurd nonsense—if evil is perpetrated, it is not owing to insanity, but to sheer wickedness; and I scruple not to assert that he who would not have recourse to capital punishment when the life of an innocent, and it may be most estimable individual has been sacrificed under such circumstances—would manifestly be an encourager of crime, and a promoter of the most abominable, pernicious, and destructive of all kinds of wickedness.—Δ.

Dec. 18, 1850.

THE HEIRESS OF BOG-BALLY.

A Trooper's Reminiscence of the Great Hunger Plague.

Quod omnes habet in se numeros veritatis.—Cicero.

Few British minds can withhold sympathy from the darker passages of our brilliant Peninsula campaigns, where treacherous allies heaped privation and suffering upon the saviours of their country:—when the feverish anticipations of supplies that came not rose to ghastly apprehensions of approaching starvation; when men who had looked death in the face in a thousand varied forms for months, felt the wolf, hunger, gradually consuming their wasted forms and dragging them to an ignoble grave. The retreat of the grand army from Moscow likewise appals humanity with the unnatural horrors of its details, of whole ranks of veteran warriors swept down like grass before the scythe under the avenging swords of the Cossacks, and of the once unconquerable battalions of France, seeking in the fatal snow wreath the death which had

Digitized by Google

oftentimes been defied at the cannon's mouth. These are facts history records, as unperishable testimony of the miseries which ambition and war entail upon the children of the earth.

The history, however, of the Irish famine possesses characteristics, which to the reader, has a far more distressing interest than even the sufferings of an army, and to its eye-witnesses, a matter for contemplation which surpassed in its vivid spectacles of terror anything recorded in modern history. To behold with calm and deliberate minds, the bloodless, yet frightful, slaughter of a helpless people, who submitted to the visitation like condemned criminals whom despair has claimed as its own, to be ever present in such a scene, lacking the power of affording the slightest relief, and to become the mournful, yet unavailing, sympathiser with their starving agonies, presented a lesson more terrible to the understanding, more lasting in its awful impressions, than that which the most desperate struggle in the annals of war ever stamped upon the memory of its combatants.

I dare appeal to those who served in the West of Ireland during the fiercest raging of the famine, for a confirmation of the assertion, that nothing could exceed the incalculable misery which attached itself to every object possessed of animal life, in that dreary and disheartening district, Connaught, during the period of which we treat—and I have heard both officers and privates who were familiar with the vicissitudes attending the Wellington campaigns, and had gleaned experience amid the passes of Affghanistan, assert, that it surpassed anything they had seen in the course of forty years service.

In the autumn of that eventful year the troop of Hussars to which I was attached, was stationed in the very heart of that district which experienced the most severe visitation of the plague; and the duty was proportionably the more distressing, not that our services were required for the suppression of agrarian outrage, or to awe the inhabitants into submission to the law, as was necessary so shortly after, but for the purposes of escort, which owing to the influx of provisions from England in such vast quantities, became an endless duty. It may be a characteristic peculiar to the Irish, than when an apparent evil of a more than ordinary fearful nature threatens to assail them, a dogged and fixed predestinarism seems to possess them. They become indifferent to all results, and manifest a helpless desire to abide the consequences to whatever they might ultimately tend. So when the potatoes were proved to be irrevocably gone, exertion seemed to have been suborned to the purposes of inactive and useless regret, while the time that *might* have been employed in providing means for in some degree forestalling the famine, had passed away in vain expectations that relief would come unsought. The forebodings of the coming tempest were practically unheeded, and whilst the newspapers and politicians were yet disputing the probabilities and possibilities of the case, the storm burst over the heads of the devoted poor, so suddenly, and in so extensive a manner, that hundreds had died of hunger in Galway before the people of England were well aware of the fruition of their worst fears. The wretched, panic stricken people, wandered about in the hedgerows of the country, or sought refuge in the towns, under the delusive hope the tyrant could not reach them where plenty abounded; but when this illusion was dispelled, and the rest learned that the dead bodies of their fellow sufferers were dragged by dozens every morning,

Digitized by Google

from under the very windows where plenty groaned on the shop-boards of the tradespeople, a calm uncomplaining despair settled down upon them all, and from this dreadful apathy nothing could arouse them.

When the troop passed through a once populous village, the coming scene was generally ushered by a long line of walking skeletons (for it would be anomalous to call them men) bearing the remains of their starved relatives to a common grave, their only coffin a sheaf of clean straw rudely bound round the corpse, and oftentimes their poverty was such that they were unable to procure even this. The procession passed by without a sign or shadow resembling an appeal to charity, or an observance of the customary lamentations for the dead. They glided past as creatures whose interest in ought appertaining to this world had long since ceased. At the doors of the cottages and cabins lay the aged and infirm, the young children with such other adults as weakness prevented from assisting in burying the dead, or aiding the living, some huddled close together for warmth and others propped against the mud walls, with starting eyes, attenuated features, and protruding bones, evincing that the present pain had ceased, that idiotcy had established itself, and a fellow-creature was struggling in the last fell gripe of the tyrant. You might pass a score of such villages, as I have often done in the course of one day's march, yet not a sigh, not a groan, would strike your ear indicating the exquisite torture of the hunger plague's victims. At times I have dismounted, and collecting the remnants of my day's rations from the haversack, offered it to a child, whose wrinkled face more resembled that of a man of fifty than an infant of five. Sometimes the sunken eyes would momentarily light up as in ecstacy at the sight of food, but the exertion seemed too much, and a gentle sigh or starting tear, would be the only visible emotion of the little creature. Neither in the lonely highway, nor in the crowded thoroughfare, where the wretched people were dying by scores, were we ever appealed to for charity, and food was frequently neglected when placed by our men at their side. During the entire period of this long-continued desolation, the services of the military were never required to suppress a riot, nor indeed did we hear of anything approaching to a serious outrage—breaking a window or stealing a loaf before the eyes of the owner, for the avowed object of being sent to prison, was the only offence which demanded the law's intervention.

It was towards the close of a day, employed in the performance of the harassing duty to which I have alluded above, but which had proved to be one of more than ordinary difficulty, that we discerned through the misty gloom that was fast sinking into darkness, the scarlet coats of the relieving escort of dragoons. Yet a long, monotonous flat, of moorland country had to be traversed, ere the much desired relief could be attained. From five in the morning until dusk had we been assisting the tardy progress of fifty waggons laden with Indian meal, with their miserable complement of half-starved horses and drivers, yet despite the most active exertions, we had only been enabled to accomplish a distance of ten Irish miles. The approaching termination then, of our hard day's work, fell upon our exhausted senses "like a sun-beam on a sullen sea," and the men urged onwards the wearied cattle, while our officers galloped to the rear to bring up the stragglers. It must have been the suggestion of the spirit of evil, which induced the charity of our

Digitized by Google

countrymen to adopt Indian meal as the substitute for potatoes. Of all the vast quantities which were exported to the sister kingdom, I do not suppose one half was ever applied to the purposes for which it was designed. The poor people entertained the most lively abhorrence of what they could not cook. Issued it was, indiscriminately to all who applied for it; but after a little time their endeavours to devise a means to render it fit for consumption were exhausted, and it became generally known as "Peel's brimstone." Had rice formed the chief ingredient of importation, less difficulty would have been experienced in overcoming the prejudice and ignorance of the people. What rendered the tedious duty of escorting provision waggons the more irksome, was the wretched state of our own commissariat. The whole of our pay, of which in ordinary times we pocketed a fair moiety, was consumed in obtaining a pound of coarse bread and half-a-pound of scraggy, uncooked meat, that constituted the four and twenty hours' rations; which, when from fifteen to twenty hours had been spent on horseback in the bitter cold of a severe January, did not go a long way to satisfy the cravings of a trooper's appetite. Our unfortunate horses were not exempted from the universal misery that fell upon all; the regulated measure of oats and hay was crimped down to five pounds of the former, and a similar quantity of dusty stuff, that passed for the latter, so fusty and impregnated with dry-rot, that it choked and parched their throats, until they bore a stronger resemblance to wild colts, than the sleek, well-fed animals of a Hussar corps. In the midst of such protracted privations, but one consolation remained open to us, and that afforded an overflowing measure of comfort and pleasure. The captain of our troop was one in a thousand,—a man whose beneficent actions endeared him to us by a hundred ties of gratitude and affection. To alleviate the pressure of our wants, his own purse was taxed to an extent, which nothing but the emergency of the crisis could have warranted, and this was always tendered with an urbanity and solicitude that partook more of the anxiety of a parent, than the gratuity accorded from the impulsive generosity of a British officer.

Nor was this all. From the first appearance of the dread famine, his own resources had opened and maintained a soup kitchen that bestowed an abundant meal every day to each poor creature within a large circumference of the quarters; and, when his military command exempted him from attending upon the routine of our duty, there might our brave captain be seen, the regimental frock doffed, and in his shirt-sleeves ladling out to his grateful flock, the proportion his bounty had provided for each. His unbounded munificence had obtained for him among the poor the beatific title of Lord St. William, and among ourselves he was known as "Our Father," a cognomen which, we believe, still attaches to his name. In other respects, Lord St. William was highly calculated to excite the reverence of his men. In personal appearance he was extremely handsome, and on the bleakest day, or in the most vexatious duty, never flinched from sharing the cold and fatigue borne by all, which not only spurred us to greater exertion, but effectually prevented murmuring or complaint. His own shoulder was placed as readily against the wheel of a rut-blocked waggon, as that of the youngest soldier of the troop.

The last rut-clogged vehicle in the long train of waggons had been

Digitized by Google

extricated on the evening in question, from the heavy road which the rains had rendered almost impassable, when the advanced guard gave intimation of the approach of an armed body. Expectation was on the tip-toe of curiosity to learn the result, when the jaded and travel-stained person of one of our own orderlies presented himself and his dispatches to the captain; and what was most unusual, remained in close conference with him for a considerable time. A well mounted corporal was now summoned from the irregular file, and after receiving some brief orders, trotted off at the rate of ten miles an hour. The fresh addition to our force was a man who had once held a troop commission in the corps of which he was now but a private, and though fortune had strangely changed the sphere of his existence, yet the military *esprit* of the officer and finished manners of the gentleman, had lost none of their polish, in the rough jostling of a barrack-room. Still in the prime of life, with a countenance adorned with regular features, a form of Herculean strength, yet rigid in its symmetry, with courteous and gentle manners, earned for Private Grahame the distinguished appellation of Claverhouse, and indeed there were many traits in his bold uncompromising character, which warranted the comparison. Though repeated offers had been made him for promotion, even the tender of his late commission, nothing would induce him to quit the ranks, where he received, as may be supposed, universal homage. As soon as the disheartening charge of "*Yaller Indian*," had been consigned with all due form to the tender mercies of our successors in the post, and the horses in a sharp walk were making for home, pipes (dragoon's comfort) having been adopted, a small coterie of approved friends enclosed Claver'us' horse, to glean such news as his late journey to head quarters could supply. These being disposed of, hints as to the cause of his late conference were given by one or two of the more curious, and at length, he commenced relating the particulars in full. In transcribing the incidents on paper much of the interest, for want of that energy which characterized his delivery, necessarily disappears.

"You all know Bog-bally?" commenced Grahame, "that stretches for so many miles in one unbroken plain after you pass the town of A——, and you are all acquainted with the difficulty that exists even in a dry season to tread the swampy waste. It was late in the day when I got my dispatches at N——, and the adjutant warned me not to push through the bog if there was any probability of being benighted; as it turned out it was well he did so, otherwise I should have proceeded on my way, and thus lost the opportunity of saving an angel from certain destruction. On reaching the verge of the morass, the shadows of evening were stretching over that dreary expanse of barren land, and the thin mists floated in treacherous wreaths over the stagnant pools that lie within a few yards of the beaten track. I am no laggard when carrying orders; yet I must confess the prospect was so cheerless and uninviting, that the adjutant's permission recurred to my mind with irresistible force. But the question was were to find quarters, and the country plunged in this awful distress? My charger soon unravelled that mystery, for whilst I was yet mentally discussing the point she had decided it in her own fashion. Pricking one ear, and then the other, as though desirous of communicating her wishes to me by means of this natural telegraph—'Take your own way then, Miss

Digitized by Google

Nysa,' I said, giving her the bit, 'and we shall see what *you* will make of it.' The sagacity of the creature soon led me to a spot which I should never have discovered by my own unaided senses. In a deep ravine, one end of which opened to the Bog, the others surrounded by deep plantations of copse wood, lay scattered a few mud cabins of the true Connaught build. A little beyond these rose a large white house, which even from the distance at which I stood, was obviously much dilapidated. Not a sign of cultivation did there appear, nor a single object of animate life—the birds that twittered upon the leafless branches had a melancholy chirp, and seemed to lament their existence in such a spot. Long ranges of cattle sheds were deserted, and the straw yards only occupied by the fodder steads, from which the long, damp straw hung, steaming in the moisture of decay. As we entered the village, it was with difficulty the mare avoided treading upon the dead and dying, and in reply to my questions concerning the house, I could only extract the wild cry of starving idiotcy, or the vacant and unmeaning gaze of fast coming death. One old woman, after repeating several times my request, pointed to the gate, crossed herself, and seemed to pray inwardly for its inmates. With this uncertain information I approached the gate and rang the bell. Its clang sounded in the solemn silence painfully shrill, and as the last vibration ceased one or two faint groans from the neighbouring hedge seemed to indicate, that it had rung the death knell of some poor starving souls. Finding no attention paid to the summons, I dismounted; and lifting the latch, entered the grass-covered court. The desolate appearance of the old house was considerably increased upon closer observation. Whole ranges of windows were nailed up with rotting planks; chimneys dismantled by wintry gales, had been suffered to remain as the storm had left them, and the spirit of decayed greatness and present beggary pervaded every object. The clank of my sabre at length aroused a creature, who, some months before had called himself a man, and though he stared with alarm at first, he took my horse, and afterwards led the way into the house. The first room had originally been a kitchen, but it was long since smoke had warmed its chimney; here however he left me till he could call the 'Mistress.'

"In good faith, comrades, it was then my turn to be startled; and you know it is not a trifle that can do that. As he disappeared from one door, a vision entered the other."

"A vision!" exclaimed several eager voices in the rear.

"Silence, sirs, and listen," demanded Claver'us, in his deep bass voice.

"'Twas a vision, I tell you, and a lovely one too; the genius of the place, thought I at first, but a melancholy one—a face, pallid as my pouch-belt, was lighted with large blue eyes, that seemed to consume the substance of her slender frame with the vehemence of their fire. But the awful tyrant had struck her as powerfully as the poorest of those without the walls. Her lips had the purple hue too strongly tinted; and her long, attenuated fingers, told me in a moment she was starving."

"May I ask what evil fortune has conducted your footsteps to this abode of misery: there has been no outrage committed, I trust?' she said, in a low winning voice.

"'None, madam—the daylight grew faint, and with a wearied horse,

Digitized by Google

I was unwilling to attempt the bog. But if my presence is inconvenient, I will relieve you of it.'

"'If all you will require, sir, is shelter for yourself and horse, it is at your service; and deeply do I regret that this dreadful visitation prevents our offering more.'

"I expressed my thanks, and intimated I was supplied with provisions for myself and horse. After unsaddling, feeding, and bedding down Miss Nysa, I again entered the desolate abode, and was met by the lovely vision. This time I was conducted into the interior; and the echo of my jingling spurs told me the house was totally destitute of furniture. In the room into which I was ushered, originally designed for a dining-room, sat a tall, white-haired gentleman, who rose with considerable grace, and some degree of formality, to welcome me. The lustre of *his* eye too, confirmed the tale of woe I had read in the lady's; who murmured a few words by way of introduction, from which I gathered he was her only parent.

"'Lucy, my dear,' said the old gentleman, in a tremulous voice, 'let refreshments be served for our new friend, you have the key of the cellaret. Sir, you are most welcome to my poor halls; and so is every one who wears Her Majesty's cloth—I am sorry we are not better prepared to receive you, but you will observe——'

"Oh certainly, my dear sir," I replied, "do not for a moment allow me to inconvenience you; and if you will permit me, I will take the liberty of asking you to allow me to contribute towards our joint repast. In these days we must assist each other; and I hope you will not make any exception. Madam, in my haversack you will find some little articles our messman was so good as to provide for me this morning, perhaps you will dish them for me, with your own."

With a slight inclination she left the room, and until her return with the eatables, the old gentleman talked considerably, though it was evident his ideas were confused, and the mind often wandered to other scenes. But when the provisions were set before him, (I could see none had been added to my own stock) his reason seemed to be absorbed in the ravenous cravings for food; and though I made pretence to eat, a crumb of bread would then have choked me, as I watched the father literally devouring all before him, and the gentle daughter, though the longings of nature were not the less strong, forbearing to diminish by one grain, that which she knew her father needed equally with herself. But when the food was exhausted, the appetite did not seem to be appeased; nay, it had only aroused afresh what had before become dormant from weakness; the reason was shaken, and with a ferocious glare upon me, he exclaimed,

"'What means this, sir—are these your courtly manners—this the conduct of a gentleman, to devour the entire meal, without offering me or my daughter a single mouthful? This, sir, is the heiress of Bog-Bally, remember sir, the sole and indisputable heiress; and you a drunken soldier, a damned extorting hound, enter my house and rob me of my bread, drive my angel child who has not tasted food for a whole week, to starve!"

"'Father, dearest father! remember—it is not so. Oh merciful heaven, his reason has gone—then is the cup of my misery complete!' cried the weeping daughter, in an agony of despair.

Digitized by Google

"'Lucy, my sweet child, why do you weep? We shall have bread to-morrow morning. Bread!—did I say, Bread! Who wants bread? Tush! tush! away, you foolish girl. Come, most honorable Captain, you will join one in a bottle of claret. An excellent pasty that of yours. Lucy, my dear, go decanter a bottle of the best Bordeaux; you may bring half-a-dozen whilst you are about it; these military boys drink like fish.'

"My position became now highly perplexing, for Miss Lucy's strength seemed to be sinking, and the delirium of her father gradually working into actual madness. 'Sir!' he shouted to me, 'what did you do with the bread? What became of that quartern loaf with the sweet crust at the bottom? By Heavens, you stole it!—and will I not revenge it? Look, sir, see that dying child!—see the skull-like form of her head—see the bones in her fingers—that is the heiress of Bog-Bally—she is starving, sir!—my God! my daughter is starving!—Lucy! Lucy! child, your father is hungry—ravenous for food. Go fetch it, child—do not see your aged father starve before your eyes—one tiny bit of bread, and I will bless you, child.'

"'Papa—father—said the pale creature, rising and fixing her glowing eyes upon him, 'have patience, have confidence in God, and you shall have bread soon—this kind gentleman will obtain it for you. Come now rest yourself—the pain will be less acute soon—we shall have food presently.'

"I was perfectly paralyzed with horror; I knew the impossibility of my supplying them with more food without riding on to our quarters at L——. But inactivity was death to both of them, and taking a hasty leave of the wretched lady, not without obtaining her blessings, I galloped on here, though God alone knows how I crossed the bog, and applied to our bountiful captain."

"Then the corporal is dispatched with assistance?" exclaimed several voices at once.

"He collects them on the way at G——, and ere this he must have reached his destination," replied Claver'us.

It was afterwards revealed that the corporal did not allow moss to grow under his horse's feet, but that he arrived at the deserted mansion in an incredibly short space from the time of Claver'us leaving. The heiress was not lost sight of, and upon my own experience I can assert, that both in this instance as in many others, the inexhaustible liberality of Lord St. William was the means of preserving life to many, in a similar condition to that of the Heiress of Bog-Bally.

I cannot wholly dismiss the subject of my paper without making a passing allusion to the subsequent fate of its heroine—whose entire existence bore a stronger analogy to the incidents of romantic fiction than the lights and shades of good and evil that chequer the every-day journey of human life. The overwhelming destitution that swept across Ireland visited with more than ordinary rigour the poor tenants of her wild, yet princely domain, and though her noble mind never quailed before the accumulated misery, her heart experienced the bitter pangs of blighted hope in the wreck of her proudest aspirations. Her energies never relaxed, and her highly talented mind was brought into requisition to assist in sustaining her philanthropic schemes, and from

Digitized by Google

these benevolent intentions the world has derived many hours of mental pleasure. The day, however, her untiring efforts had so long averted, came at last—human endeavours could no longer oppose the destiny of her afflicted people, and the closing chapter of her truly angelic life was ordained to be enacted apart from those scenes that had enthralled her every feeling. The heiress died an exile from her loved native land before she had scarce imprinted her foot on the shore of a foreign country. Truly,

> "Never was a story of more woe
> Than this———."

INVASION OF MALTA BY THE FRENCH, UNDER NAPOLEON BUONAPARTE, IN 1798.

ABRIDGED FROM THE ITALIAN OF THE CANON PANZACCHIA, OF MALTA.
BY C. S. BUNYON.

IN circumstances of such danger,* when the very existence of the Order was at stake, an intrepid L'Isle Adam,† or an undaunted La Valette,† would have prepared to shed their blood upon the ramparts of the island; a Pinto† would have exerted his subtle mind, ever fruitful in resources, to dispel the threatening tempest; but Hompesch ‡ had neither the courage of the two heroes, nor the talents of the last-named individual. He had scarcely quitted the palace since the day of his election, and, yielding to a culpable apathy, abandoned the entire care of the defence to the Council of War.

The faithful adherents of the Order were discouraged by the inadequate means to oppose an enemy, who, besides numerical superiority, had the advantages of skill and valour on his side. The bastions, redoubts, and other works were so complicated and extensive that, in the judgment of competent persons, 30,000 men were barely sufficient to defend them; and there were but 7,800 combatants, a great portion of whom were only a species of civic force, badly trained and badly disciplined.

Such was the position of the island, when the conqueror of Italy, with more than 36,000 veteran troops, prepared to attack it. The disparity was evident, even to the least experienced; but political considerations, the honour of an ancient and renowned Order, and the local advantages of the attacked, exacted at least a show of resistance. All the inhabitants of the four cities, able to bear arms, were summoned. These, distributed in twenty-four companies, of 150 strong, with three knights at the head of each, were destined to the defence of the most vulnerable points. One hundred and fifty of the Prince's Guard, incorporated in the

* The French armament, composing upwards of 300 sail, was then in sight of the island.

† Former Grand-Masters.

‡ The then Grand-Master.

Digitized by Google

company of the volunteers *della bolla*, were posted for the defence of the palace and Fort St. Elmo. The regiment of Chasseurs, composed of 700 native soldiers, was distributed in the three principal forts—Manuel, Tigné, and Recasoli—under three Bailies. The Castle of St. Angelo, and the adjacent lines of circumvallation (called the Cottonera lines), were entrusted to two companies heretofore employed in the gallies and ships of war. Lastly, the difficult task of opposing the descent of the enemy was committed to the regiment of Malta, consisting of a thousand men, and twelve companies of the country militia, led by naval officers, and supported by 250 gunners from the men-of-war, distributed through the towers and batteries of the coast.

The Baili St. Tropez assumed the command of the important harbour of Marsamuschetto; Tommasi took upon himself the care of directing the batteries of Marsa-scala, San Tomerraso, and the Eastern coast; whilst to La Tour du Pin was committed the custody of the Western one. To the Chevalier de Mesgrigny was destined the defence of the Castle of Gozo.

Notwithstanding these preparations, the inhabitants could not divest themselves of their alarm. Never had the channel of Malta been visited by so imposing a squadron; the distant horizon appearing obscured by ships of every description. As they approached, consternation continued to increase, and on the 9th of June, 1798, General Buonaparte, beginning to throw off the mask, sent a launch on shore with a letter to Caruson, the consul of the republic, in which he was directed to demand from the Grand-Master the admittance of the squadron into the harbour to obtain a supply of water. It was easy to comprehend that this was equivalent to that demand of earth and water employed as the formula of the ancient Persians, when they entered a country with views of conquest. The agent promptly obeyed, and announced the request of Buonaparte. After a tedious discussion it was decided that it should be refused. Upon this Buonaparte became greatly incensed, and gave immediate orders to prepare the disembarkation. He had before been much irritated at having, the previous night, intercepted a speronara on its way from Naples with despatches relating to the new treaty with Russia; and inveighed bitterly against the Order. He accused it of linking itself with the enemies of the republic, and affording ample succours to the sworn foes of France—the English.

Meanwhile the squadron began to put itself in an attitude of offence; and in the evening orders were sent to arm the militia, to transport powder, &c., important operations, which even at seasons of tranquillity would have demanded at least eight days of continual labour. The excessive negligence displayed by the authorities very soon assumed the appearance of treason, for a number of cartridges having been distributed, a report was spread with the rapidity of lightning, that the powder had been adulterated by being mixed with charcoal.

The gun carriages having been found in a decaying state, had received no other preparation than a coat of paint, and of the number of cannon surrounding the fortifications, except those employed to fire salutes, all were covered with rust, and served only as habitations to birds.

Of these circumstances the republican general was fully informed, and

Digitized by Google

the whole of the night of the 9th being spent in secret correspondence with the traitors, on the morning of the 10th the French squadron was discovered ready for the attack. Admiral Brueys had been ordered to assail the fortifications defending the entrance of the harbour at the moment when dispositions should be made to land the corps intended for the different points of the coast.

At the sight of these preparations the same courage was aroused in the breasts of the Maltese, with which they had been wont to fly to the succour of the government in times of yore; and if, even in those last moments, efficacious measures had been adopted, they would have seconded its efforts, if only from hatred to the French nation. The regicidal act committed by that people had extinguished all regard for it, and the blow it had directed against established worship had produced a decided feeling of hatred.

The talent, however, to derive benefit from such was wanting, and the good dispositions of the natives were paralyzed by the persuasion of the inutility of their efforts. Thus, for example, when the enemy was preparing to land, a small portion of the Maltese soldiers, in distrust of the partisans of the republic, and openly designating them as traitors, obstinately refused to obey the orders of their commanders. In vain did some knights endeavour to excite them to follow to the defence of the fortifications. The Maltese were ready to protect themselves and the government, but not under the orders of French influence.

The boats of the squadron, on advancing towards the shore, separated into seven divisions, directing themselves to seven different points. General Regnier, who had command of the division of Marseilles, threw himself upon Gozo; General Baraguey d'Hilliers, with the division of Genoa, approached in the direction of St. Paul's Bay; General Dessaix, with that of Civita Vecchia, in that of Marsascirocco; and immediately the ports of St. Julian, &c., were inundated by disembarking troops.

To palliate this unjust aggression, Caruson was instructed to inform the Grand Master that, in consequence of the refusal of the supply of water, the Order was not to blame any one but itself. A letter also arrived from the Commander Ransijat, requesting that the keys of the treasury might be given to another knight, and a place appointed for himself to retire to during operations, as neither duty nor inclination permitted him to bear arms against his countrymen, the French.

Hompesch was struck with consternation at this scandalous declaration, and, after he had given orders that the apostate should be conducted to the Castle of St. Angelo, said to those about him—"*Voyez vous, voila le parti qui commence à se declarer, et Dieu sait même si ce n'est pas le signal convenu pour mettre le reste en mouvement.*" The act of treachery just recorded was soon followed by a second. A landing had been ordered in the direction of St. George's Bay, where a body of Maltese Chasseurs was posted under the Chevalier de Preville, and the defence was aided by numerous volunteers from the adjacent villages. It was expected that the enemy would have experienced some resistance, but, in a short time, the French saw themselves in possession of that important point. It is said that the knight, seeing himself without provisions and warlike stores, and abandoned by his companions, was compelled in despair to retire; but an account in MS. of the affair states, upon good authority, that although repeatedly desired by the Maltese,

Digitized by Google

he refused to make use of the cannon, and after the French had landed, was the first to abandon his post, and after waving a white handkerchief, re-embarked from that very shore.

The invaders, after obtaining possession of this and the neighbouring country, marched without molestation, some to the villages in the district, and others towards Fort Tignè, the advanced post of Valetta.

The forces destined to defend the villages, seeing themselves deficient in ammunition, what powder they had adulterated, and their balls of false weight, threw down their arms and took refuge both in Valetta and Notabile, whilst the terror-stricken country people speedily followed their example.

Scenes in no way dissimilar occurred at other points where a disembarkation had been effected. The inhabitants of Zeb-bug hastened to repel the enemy, but on perceiving themselves to be without ammunition, they threw themselves with fury on the French knight who commanded them, when he with difficulty escaped with his life.

Not a few knights, however, continued faithful, and amongst these the commanders of the forts Tignè and Manuel. The first was garrisoned by some of the Maltese Chasseurs, under the courageous Reichberg. These were attacked three times by the republicans, who were compelled to retreat with loss. Fort Manuel was defended with equal valour by Gurgao and De la Tour St. Quentin. These advantages, however, were unavailing, for almost the whole country was, before eleven o'clock, a prey to the invaders. Tommasi had already asked leave to retire upon Nasciaro, De Clugny had endeavoured to gain Ricasoli, and the seneschal continuing to retrograde towards Horiana, had fixed his head quarter there, to be ready to take refuge in Valetta.

To encourage the disorderly bodies of young and ill-trained militia, it was resolved to attempt a sally with 300 chosen men from the regiment of Malta and the marine battalion, but the imprudent effort only served to increase the confusion; for this insignificant troop being pursued, by Marmont, at the head of the 19th Brigade, was soon dispersed or driven back under the cannon of Valetta. Their colours fell into the hands of Marmont himself, who obtained afterwards for this very skirmish, promotion to the rank of General of Brigade. The same result attended an attempt of the Chevalier Soberata, who presuming that with one galley and three smaller vessels he could disturb the landing at St. Julian's, was forced to retire precipitately into the fort, which was commanded by the guns of Tignè and St. Elmo. A general retreat then took place into Valetta, and shortly after Notabile, the ancient capital of the island, as well as Gozo, fell into the hands of the enemy.

Couriers, successively arriving at Valetta, related all that had passed, and gave exaggerated statements of excesses committed. The Grand Master and council who remained in the palace, knew not to what party to attach themselves. Throughout the city nothing was heard but women imploring the assistance of the saints. The bishop, attended by the clergy, issued in procession with the image of St. Paul, reciting the prayers for occasions of severe calamity, a ceremony, however, treated with derision by some of the younger knights. Others of wiser character, and those who in less disturbed times had urged the Grand Master to put some of the most important batteries into proper condition, and to transport the powder, which to the amount of 10,000

Digitized by Google

barrels, had been deposited at Cottonera, to Valetta, did not now disdain to accept the duty. The descent of the enemy upon Marsa, and his approach to Cottonera, opened an easy way for possession of that important article, and there was therefore no time to lose. La Tour du Pin and fifteen other knights effected this arduous duty, although the disaffected endeavoured to disconcert their operations, by striving to create a scarcity of mules, carts, and other necessary means of transport.

A scene of tumultuous agitation then arose, in consequence of an attack made by the infuriated Maltese upon a party of sailors of the Greek nation. These formed the crews of some merchant vessels, which, at the appearance of the French fleet, had anchored near the pier of the health-office. The captains, who were also owners of the vessels, having disposed of their cargoes, only awaited for payment to quit the port, and some were well-known from repeated voyages between Malta and Marseilles, during the course of the revolution. They had, unfortunately, shewn partiality towards the prevailing order of things in France. This and their having only by a short time preceded the squadron, added to the character of their nation, formed a sufficient motive to consider them as partisans and perhaps agents of the French. In the distribution of the militia destined for the defence of Valetta, a company, composed of porters and boatmen, was entrusted with the guard at the mole of the health-office, and was assailed by the idea of arresting and carrying the crews to prison under pretence of their intending to favour the entrance of the enemy into the harbour.

The Greeks had the imprudence to resist vigorously, but fell in great part victims to the popular fury, without the Chevalier de Monferret, who had charge of the health-office, being able to save them.

M. Eynard, a merchant of known probity, purveyor to the French, and the father of a numerous family, resided on the Marina, not far from the spot where this tragedy had occurred. He had given shelter to the mother and children of Caruson, the consular agent, now on board ship with the general, and also to the family of a French tradesman. Some persons having caused the rabble to believe that Eynard might have arms concealed with the design of using them against the public safety, these unnatural monsters furiously assailed his habitation and barbarously murdered him in the sight of his weeping wife and children.

These were but acts of vengeance—the time for guarding against treason had fled. Lannes and Marmont had already halted at cannon-shot distance from Valetta. Baraguey d'Hilliers and Dessaix, after obtaining possession of the southern part of the island, had advanced almost under the walls of Cottonera, and thus the fortified points were hemmed in on all sides—the rest entirely subdued.

Malta, which for so long a period had never heard the din of arms, now saw itself in a moment inundated by a lawless soldiery. It is true that the superior officers used efforts to curb excessive violence, but these did not restrain the men from carrying rapine and havoc among the peaceful inhabitants, and diffusing everywhere terror and alarm. Never had there been such desolation: even places dedicated to worship were desecrated and the fields laid waste.

The four cities which had not yet surrendered were in a somewhat

Digitized by Google

similar condition: convents, churches, and public edifices were converted into places of shelter. The people, however, soon flocked in terror to Valetta itself, where the Grand Master, surrounded by men as pusillanimous as himself, gave way to all the machinations of treachery. About an hour after sunset a report was spread that a secret method of communication had been opened with the French, and caused such irritation amongst the natives, that a musket was discharged against a Baili, who had been for thirty years the idol of the nation.

The citizens ran in consternation to the palace, earnestly entreating the Grand Master to protect them. He promised to confer with the council, and even went so far as to admit (a thing unheard of in the history of the island) a deputation of Maltese to his presence, soliciting him to make terms with Buonaparte. He was urged to this line of conduct by the revolting and sanguinary attack upon two young knights detached on service to Cottonera.

Irritated at the disrespectful deportment with which their commands were received, they had the imprudence to address an individual under their orders in severe and violent terms; and this sufficed to draw upon them in an instant the long slumbering spirit of vengeance. The incautious youths paid the penalty of death; and the intelligence of this massacre alarmed Hompesch lest other knights also should meet the same fate, and determined him to propose to the few councillors who continued sitting, the demand for a suspension of arms. Melan, the chancellor of the Dutch consul, was despatched upon this errand, and returned with a verbal answer from General Berthier that the general-in-chief would send a messenger at noon to the palace with the desired suspension. Some surprise was expressed at the facility with which the republicans had yielded to the demand, but the promptness of Buonaparte in granting it, although on a first glance it bore the impress of generosity, was nevertheless the effect of policy. He foresaw that by delay he should probably give time to Admiral Nelson to overtake him; and although the valour of such disciplined troops, the number of ships, and the martial ardour of the crews caused some advantage to be hoped for, it might be reasonably apprehended that the English would at least succeed in dispersing the convoy, and cause failure of his principal object, the expedition to Egypt. A relation of this event, published at the period, recounts that no sooner had the news of the accordance, or at least the promise of the suspension of arms been received, than the partisans of the republic sallied forth with solicitude from the assembly, in anxious search for the government messengers, and on finding them, gave pressing orders to inform the commandants of the forts that the truce was already agreed upon. By the assistance of the same parties, the cannon of Valetta announced the truce to the defenders of that place, and, by the same means the fire, which up to that time had been kept upon the assailants from the different ramparts, soon ceased. Another account, which appeared not long after the surrender of Malta, and written by one of the dignitaries of the Order, records as a circumstance deserving of particular attention, that in the assembly in which the demand for a suspension of arms was determined, neither the eldest (without whom, according to the statutes of the Order, no deliberation of importance could be concluded), nor the most determined and faithful counsellors were summoned: that neither De Tigne, nor Gurgao,

Digitized by Google

nor Clugny, nor any of distinguished reputation were present; and at five o'clock on the morning on the 11th of June the parliamentary standard waved on the bastions of Valetta.

Buonaparte during that night remained a tranquil spectator of what was passing within the fortifications; and for the sole purpose of striking terror upon the besieged, had given orders to some engineers to cause the inhabitants to believe that formidable batteries were in construction for the bombardment of Valetta. "Remove the powder—heap the stones together," said he, on giving his orders, "and this will suffice to strike an enemy with dismay." Nor was the republican general far wrong, for upon observing at daylight all these irregular masses of stones, the inhabitants were as much alarmed as if they had actually seen their city reduced to ruins by bombardment.

The appointed hour at last arrived, and Junot, chief of brigade, made his appearance. He was attended by Poussielgue, the individual of whom Buonaparte had availed himself to form a party in Malta, and the Commander Dolomieu. The first of these persons held the rank of purveyor-general to the expedition, and the second was attached as naturalist to the corps of savans forming part of the army. The appearance of Junot caused a satisfactory impression in Valetta, but that of the two individuals by his side gave rise to general irritation. A profound silence prevailed in the crowds lining the streets of the capital, as the republican triumvirate passed, but from the fierce glances cast upon the abhorred Poussielgue and the detested Dolomieu, it was easy to conceive the state of public feeling.

When Junot, thus accompanied, arrived at the government palace, and all three had been received by the Grand Master with every mark of distinction, Dolomieu, either for the purpose of insulting the Chief of the Order, or to hide his inward sentiments, on appearing in the midst of the assembly, approached to kiss the hand of Hompesch, but the latter modestly withdrawing it, contented himself with giving him a friendly embrace. Dolomieu then directed his attention to his ancient friend, the Baillie de Pennes, but that personage, in a tone rather of reproof than of enquiry, frankly demanded of him, by what inconceivable accident he formed a part of the mission? To this Dolomieu, feigning not to have penetrated the sarcasm contained in the question, made answer, "The general in giving me as a companion to Junot, believed that he performed an act agreeable to his Eminence." The stinging enquiry of De Pennes, and the evasive, but very significant answer of Dolomieu, extorted almost in spite of himself a smile from Hompesch, who, to cut short the thread of a dialogue which might lead to disagreeable consequences, took his seat with the members of his council and the three envoys of Buonaparte, in order to bring the affair to a conclusion. De Pennes, taking a pen in his hand, demanded if any preamble was to be fixed to the act to be drawn up. To that Junot coolly replied, "There is no occasion for preambles, four lines are more than sufficient; and I hope that Signor Poussielgue will take the trouble to charge himself with the same." Poussielgue took the pen with alacrity, and in a few minutes wrote and read the act of suspension in these terms:—

"Article 1st. There is accorded for twenty-four hours (reckoning from six o'clock in the evening of the 11th of June, 1798, until six o'clock in the evening of the following day, the 12th of the same month) a suspen-

Digitized by Google

sion of arms between the army of the French Republic, commanded by General Buonaparte, represented by the Chief of Brigade, Junot, first aide-de-camp of the said general, and his most eminent highness, and the Order of St. John of Jerusalem.

"Article 2nd. In the course of twenty-four hours deputies shall be sent on board the Orient to frame the capitulation."

The suspension of arms being concluded, and signed with the usual forms, Junot, who had already accomplished his mission, wished, previous to his return, to visit the apartments and galleries of the palace, and the great hall of arms, which he had frequently heard spoken of. The Grand Master courteously assented to the request of Junot, and besought Dolomieu, as no stranger to the place, to serve as guide to his companion; meanwhile, happy to have taken the first step in the great work of general tranquillisation, he quitted his cabinet for the great hall, and caused to be announced to the confused crowd of knights and natives, that the suspension of arms was already concluded. There remained, however, an operation of much greater importance, and upon which, in great part, the fate of the Order and of the island depended. In the second article was stipulated the nomination of a deputation to establish, with the General-in-Chief, the articles which were to serve as a basis for a capitulation. For the favourable issue of so important an act, it was essential to have called the Order to concur in the selection of individuals of sufficient talents to frame the treaty, and whose good faith gave an assurance that the general interests would not be sacrificed.

But Hompesch had been unable, even in those moments, to lay aside his absurd delicacy in sustaining the prerogatives of magistracy, and contented himself with sacrificing his own advantages and those of the Order, rather than give a share to the assembly in an election, which he pretended belonged to the magistrate. His disloyal counsellors had besides given him to believe, that should the election of those deputies be made in full assembly, it would perhaps give rise to painful dissensions; and having well played upon the powerful spring of his self-love and vacillating character, they succeeded in triumphing over his weakness.

Deluded by the treacherous reasonings of one who had led him to believe that those who had shewn themselves most partial to the republican system, would obtain most from Buonaparte, he saw before him the very individuals who the evening preceding had demanded the suspension of arms, and decided that the Baron Marius Testaferrata, the ex-auditors Schembi and Muscat, and the ex-Counsellor Bonnanni should appear in the name of the nation, and the Bailli Trisari, with the Chevalier Ransijat, in that of the Order, to conclude a decisive capitulation with the republican general. And because, in similar contingencies, it is customary to secure the execution of the agreement by the intervention of some sovereign, the Grand Master solicited the Charge d'Affaires of Spain to accompany the deputation to the presence of Buonaparte, in order to employ his mediation and that of his court.

Nothing was wanting but the instructions usually given to the deputies on similar occasions, when Junot, upon his return from his circuit, came to take leave of the Grand Master, and thank him for his condescension. This appeared to Ransijat the moment to propose to Hompesch

Digitized by Google

the departure of the deputies in company with Junot. "His presence," said Ransijat, "will protect the deputation from any insult which might occur on the part of the troops." The pretext pleased the Grand Master. "But what," said he, "are to be the instructions?" "There is no occasion," rejoined Ransijat, "for instructions of any sort. In abandoning yourself to the generosity of Buonaparte, your Eminence will give him the best proof of confidence; and he is not capable of forgetting his own magnanimity. Wherefore, then, shackle the powers of the deputies with instructions?"

To this suggestion also Hompesch was weak enough to yield; and added, "that to supply the place of instructions, the deputations should be accompanied by M. Doublet."

The *cortege*, preceded by Junot, and escorted by a company of the Grand Master's Guards, in making its way through the gate called *Royal* by the natives, found so great a multitude assembled that it was difficult to get through; nor was there a less concourse of people collected at Floriana, when it was learnt that the deputies were passing to conclude the desired capitulation.

The day was now approaching to its close, as the company arrived at the Bombe Gate, but the light was not sufficiently spent to conceal from the eyes of the terrified deputies the fresh spectacle which appeared on passing that last barrier. A numerous army, placed in an attitude of assault, was a scene never before presented to them. Never before had they passed among such bodies of arrogant and ruthless soldiers. The poor deputies, preceded by Junot, seemed like so many criminals led along to undergo the punishment of their crimes. The presence of Junot alone insured protection. This diplomatic *cortege* arrived at the bay of St. Julian's, where a launch transferred them to the Orient, anchored at the distance of a league from the shore.

Doublet states, "After a quarter of an hour's delay, the three deputies were introduced into the cabin, which was to serve as council chamber, handsomely illuminated and adorned with military trophies, consisting of arms and other decorations allusive to the victories of Buonaparte. In another five minutes the general entered, accompanied by Admiral Brueys. He was astonished at finding the number of deputies so limited. "It appears," said he, "that many among you have suffered from sea-sickness in the passage, for I was informed you would be eight, and I only see three. You have nevertheless done well in coming, for, unable to wait longer, I had given orders for throwing a few sweetmeats, which, gentlemen, would not have been very agreeable to you."

To this unseasonable piece of pleasantry no one ventured to answer. The general examining them one by one, added, "Gentlemen, it appears to me that a glass of punch would not do you any harm, for I perceive you feel cold." He in consequence gave orders that punch should be brought, and gave a glass to each. The glasses were soon replaced by an inkstand. Upon a hint of Ransijat, Doublet offered to frame the agreement, but Buonaparte thanked him, saying that on similar occasions he was accustomed to handle the pen himself. Upon this he, after a moment of reflection, asked what title shall we give to this treaty? "The term capitulation," said he, "would sound ill in the ears of an order covered with glory in times of old, and I fancy that the title of convention

Digitized by Google

would be found less disagreeable." No one answered—"Silence (he added) gives consent," and proceeded to write. During this soliloquy his countenance wore an indescribable appearance of irony. He continued to write for an hour whilst framing the first four articles, and on raising his head and observing the number of deputies increased, proceeded to read what he had written, in order to see if any addition should be made. When Buonaparte had read the first article, containing a complete, absolute, and perfect renunciation of the rights of possession and property over the islands of Malta, Gozo, and Comino, Doublet thus addressed him, "I appeal to your magnanimity, general, what will the Grand Master say? what will all Europe think of his excessive confidence in you?" "Oh, *ma foi* (answered Buonaparte) so much the worse for him: Woe to the vanquished; that is my maxim. Nevertheless what has your Order done for us that we should interest ourselves in its fate? It has furnished the English with sailors, artizans, and ammunition against Toulon and for Corsica; it has molested our merchantmen, prevented the captains from hoisting the tri-coloured standard, and wearing the national cockade; it has sent some of its knights to Coblentz, to massacre our soldiers, many of whom came to boast of it in Malta; finally, although I had made known the extreme necessity I was in of obtaining water, even this was refused me." Thus did Buonaparte finish his diatribe in a tone of irritation, and proceed to write anew. When he had read the second article, in which a pension of 300,000 francs was granted to the Grand Master, until a principality of equal value could be procured for him in Germany,—"I hope (said he) that the Grand Master will be satisfied with the generous manner in which we treat him, although not deserving of it, for allowing himself to be seduced by the flattering promises of Russia, which sought to get possession of Malta, to the prejudice of France." At these words (continues Doublet) I sought to drive this false prejudice from the mind of Buonaparte, confuting the imputation by a view of the relations which the Order had held with Russia. To this the general replied, "We were not ignorant of this at Paris, and the directory has not failed to observe that in consequence of the advantages which would redound to the Order, a little of the severity of the ancient maxims has been relaxed in favour of Russia; even carrying its condescension so far as to admit, without scruple into its bosom, a great number of schismatical knights for whom Paul had offered the foundation of seventy-two commanderships. You now see that such great beneficence on the part of an ambitious power must open the eyes of the Directory, and determine it to possess itself of Malta, to prevent its one day becoming the prey of Russia, with which empire the Grand Master was in league. Doublet wished to allege, that what had been done had obtained the approbation of the Court of Rome, that the Grand Master could not—but Buonaparte stopped his mouth, saying, "It is certain that what you allege does not alter the nature of the fact. In fine, Malta is in our hands, and no one shall take it from us." Ransijat, who had not opened his mouth, except to confirm the general in his opinion of a secret correspondence on the part of Russia, and for the purpose of engaging him (although to no purpose) to permit ingress to France to all the knights of that nation, sought to employ all his energy, when the fourth article came to be settled. This article secured a pension of 600 francs to the knights in

Digitized by Google

general, giving those who were upwards of seventy years of age, a thousand francs a year. Ransijat, who upon this occasion wished to appear older than he really was, complained of the moderate rate accorded to the younger knights, and by the mediation of Admiral Brueys, succeeded in obtaining an addition of a hundred francs annually to the pensions agreed on. The ex-Auditor Muscat wished to conclude by demanding the preservation of the exemptions and privileges of his nation. Buonaparte was somewhat diverted at this, and finished by declaring that privileges or corporations could no longer exist, and that the law was equal to all. The two other deputies who were present did not utter a word, and the fourth, rendered sea sick by the voyage, had remained on deck, and did not appear till the moment of signing. The Baili Frisari, who during the discussion had observed a perfect silence, when it came to his turn to sign the convention, exhibited some reluctance, and entreated Ransijat to impart the motives to the general. He desired to reserve, by a postscript, the rights of his Sovereign the King of Naples over the island of Malta, fearing that if that point were neglected, their commanderships would be sequestrated. "You may, (said Buonaparte) make all the reservations you please; we shall know how, whenever there is occasion, to annul them by sound of cannon."

When the Charge d'Affaires of Spain had added his subscription to that of the deputies, the pen (says Doublet) was presented to me. I said that I had no title to put my name, but that even if I had, I should be unwilling to subscribe to a convention which must cover the Order, the Grand Master, and the Maltese with shame; without there resulting from it any glory to the general, or advantage to France. "How," exclaimed Buonaparte, irritated at the remark, "Because the nullity of your marine leaves Malta for ever at the disposal of England, by one of whose squadrons we shall perhaps be blockaded before your disembarkation in Egypt." "This sinister prognostic of yours," replied the admiral, "proves that you know very little of the valour of our brave navy." Buonaparte then rose and thus put an end to the conference.

At the dawn of day the deputies returned to Valetta. I, observes Doublet, to remedy the evils of such a disgraceful convention, outstripped them, and betook myself to the Grand Master, suggesting to him that he should cause it to be rejected by the assembly, and should signify to the republican general, that the Order and nation would perish amid the ruins of the fortress, rather than accept a convention so dishonourable; but this was opposed by Bruno on the pretext that not being ratified by the Assembly, he could at a proper period easily reclaim the island.

Here terminates the animated narration which the Commander Doublet has preserved to us in his valuable manuscript, and if we consider the impatient disposition of the haughty republican leader, and (according to some) the equivocal attachment of the writer to the interests of the Order, any one endowed with sound judgment may be induced to believe that the narrator, in seeking to take a conspicuous part in the affair had endeavoured to display a zeal for the Order, which at least in some circumstances was not sustained by his conduct. We must nevertheless feel grateful to his pen for having preserved to us the recollection of this and other events, and proceed to follow the course of affairs.

The Maltese deputies on their return from their unfortunate mission

Digitized by Google

proceeded towards the *banca giuratale* to explain to the people collected there the contents of the convention, pretending to boast of having by the seventh article assured to their countrymen their liberties, their properties, and the exercise of their religion. At the same time the deputies of the Order presented themselves to the Grand Master, and *soi-disant* council with the authentic copies of the convention. The utter disorganization which prevailed at that moment has deprived us of a description of the proceedings within the great hall of assembly, at the reception of an act by which the glory of so many ages was obscured. It is however certain, that a convention so humiliating to the Order, and so disadvantageous to the nation, if it did not offend the debased spirit of some of the members of that once renowned military body, did nevertheless provoke the just indignation of the most faithful among the natives. A crowd of the inhabitants of Valetta, and a great proportion of the population of the three adjacent cities, in their anxiety to learn their fate, was assembled in the two great squares which flank the government palace. The deputies, in order to tranquillize the immense multitude, sought to assure them that no injury could redound to the interests of the island from the convention concluded.

Their efforts were, however, ineffectual; for some asserted that the indulgence of the Catholic worship might incur danger from the evasion which an article so ambiguous would allow; others maintained that the liberty and equality promised by the republicans were nothing but empty names to beguile the simple and ignorant. The owners of estates feared the loss of their possessions, or to see them subjected to the imposts which caprice might dictate. The poor who up to that period had been accustomed to receive relief from the Order, feared not only the loss of such assistance, but the suppression of the hospitals; and those who were in the receipt of pensions for long and meritorious services saw the reward of their labours put to hazard. Thus all was confusion, apprehension, and discontent; and to restore calm it became necessary to employ the assistance of the ecclesiastics, a class always regarded with respect in the island.

Fort Ricasoli and the Castle of St. Angelo, points of great importance, had with the circuit of Cottonera, been defended by the inhabitants of Cospicua, so celebrated by their indomitable resolution.

Although betrayed by the fraudulent contrivances of the Jacobin party which had endeavoured to make their powder fail, and their means of defence abortive, they continued firm in their resolves to defend themselves to the last extremity; but as nearly twenty-four hours had elapsed since Valetta had virtually surrendered, their efforts could have no other effect than to draw upon themselves the punishment of their own pertinacity; without contributing in any way to the interests of the island in general.

It was therefore necessary to employ the force of persuasion to avoid useless bloodshed; and in this difficult undertaking the worthy ecclesiastic, Casha, happily succeeded. Presenting himself courageously at Fort Ricasoli, and availing himself of the popularity which he enjoyed, he succeeded in effecting the surrender of the fort, but upon condition that the besieged should, in order to avoid the insults of the French, be allowed to retire by sea. The defenders of the lines surrounding Cottonera had solemnly declared that they would on no account afford an entrance to the enemy, except at the cost of their own blood; it was

Digitized by Google

therefore judged necessary to engage the bishop to despatch some ecclesiastic of influence to overcome their acknowledged inflexibility.

They had already mutinied against the knights, and massacred one of those unfortunates; had conducted one of their commanders under the balcony of the Grand Master to vindicate themselves from the charge of treachery, and had given a thousand other proofs of their patriotism. The judicious Labini* did not content himself with committing so difficult a duty to others, but hastened to curb their furious zeal in person; and traversing the entire district of Cottonera, induced them to yield to the force of circumstances. Meanwhile the convention was proclaimed in the most frequented streets of Valetta; and towards nine in the morning the articles, degrading as they were, were ratified with the usual forms; and the Order signed the fatal sentence of its own decay.

The formal surrender of the island soon followed.

Towards noon Fort Manuel, the Castle of St. Angelo, Fort Tignè, the bastions of Senglea, St. Margaret, Vittoriosa, and the whole circuit of Cottonera were in possession of the enemy; and an officer, despatched by the admiral, had seized the two line-of-battle ships, three frigates, and four gallies, with all the naval effects belonging to the Order.

About four hours afterwards a great portion of the formidable squadron of the French, led by their admiral, was seen to enter the Great Harbour. Notwithstanding the fears excited by the presence of so powerful an armament, the curious hastened, in throngs to the Marina as soon as it was ascertained that the illustrious conqueror of Marengo was expected to land. That celebrated personage appeared in a barge, surrounded by the chief officers of his staff, and accompanied by bands of music. On reaching the shore, in the midst of troops drawn up to receive him, he was met, near Strada Nuova, by a numerous band of knights and adherents to the republican system with demonstrations of the highest respect. Having politely refused the offer of the magnificent carriages of the Grand Master, which were in readiness to receive him and his suite, he traversed on foot the principal entrance to Valetta, and passing with a numerous train of generals through double files of soldiers, scarcely able to repress the efforts of the populace, continued his triumphal march through the streets of the capital, and proceeded, followed by crowds, towards the palace of the Chevalier Parisio, which he proposed making his residence.

Thus terminated the surrender of Malta, and thus the Directory, by this ill-judged measure, added to the usurpation of the numerous commanderies scattered throughout the various departments of France, the occupation of the central residence of an Order, which had ever followed the impulses of that nation.

Europe, in the meantime, mindful of the disgraceful defeat suffered by the imposing forces of the Great Solyman, in his memorable attack upon the island, once called the rampart of the Mediterranean, expected to see those proofs of valour renewed which had rendered the inhabitants and their ancient knights so conspicuous in the annals of history; but the Order, destitute both of foresight and of courage, was deficient in the efforts necessary to resist its external and internal enemies; and thus did the solid rock, against which so many tempests had in vain directed heir fury, fall without a struggle at the very first onset.

* At that time Bishop.

Digitized by Google

PENCILLINGS OF THE PRAIRIE.

BY JOHN MILLS,

AUTHOR OF "THE OLD ENGLISH GENTLEMAN." &c

(Continued from No. 266, page 123.)

AMONG the most striking virtues of the Osages was one deserving of the highest commendation. Universal as might be deemed the popularity of Father Mathew, the apostle of temperance, it had not yet stretched so far and wide as the western solitudes of North America. And yet the miracle that the small remnant of this tribe, living on the frontier and outposts of civilization, refrained from the besetting sin of drunkenness, might be witnessed under circumstances of the greatest temptation. The principal cause of the present degenerated condition of the Indian is the proneness to which he is addicted to intoxicating liquors; but the noble, handsome, and simple-minded Osage regards fire-water as the poison to his race, and never allows his lips to be polluted with it. In vain the traders—those introducers of every sin and misery to which the red man's eventual extermination will be traced—have brought the inflaming drink to the village homes of the Osages. The touching and laconic reply was, when pressed for a reason of their strict abstinence, "The Great Spirit gave us water when he gave us food. With his gifts we are contented."

It may form a probable conjecture, that in consequence of the temperate habits of the Osages, they would escape the general fate which awaits the end of all; but they form no exception. As if the purpose was fixed and irrevocable, the name may even now be of the past, and the last of the Osages, after "life's fitful fever," probably sleeps with the prairie grass waving above his head, with nothing to mark his solitary grave.

The incessant war waged between this tribe and the fierce and powerful Pawnees, had left but the smallest remnant, and although the government of the United States interdicted a continuance of hostilities, yet the deadly quarrel was frequently renewed by the aggressions of the latter. The Osages had assented to the proposition of peace, and the Pawnees were threatened with condign punishment in the event of their molesting their ancient enemy; but whenever an opportunity offered, "Greek met Greek," and bloody was the fray. To these continued battles, therefore, may be assigned the thinned and expended ranks of the Osages. For the Pawnees were so much more numerous, that, in spite of the unflinching courage of their antagonists, they generally inflicted much greater injury than they received, and exulted in the triumph of adding to the number of scalps worn at their girdles. Even at the time I am now speaking of, although comparative peace was established among all the Indian nations, it was still a matter of no unusual occurrence, for rival parties, on hunting excursions, to separate themselves for the purpose of indulging in a fight, and neither, perhaps, could have assigned greater cause for contention than that which may be imagined in the challenge crowed by two pugnacious cocks.

Digitized by Google

Our route laid west of the waters of the Arkansas, which we were to pass before getting into the land of promise and buffalo. The prairies we had hitherto crossed, although abounding in game of various kinds, did not hold the noble bison, and this formed the principal object of pursuit. As we neared the grand hunting grounds whereon Pawnee, Sioux, Delaware, Osage, and the braves of many other tribes had fought their desperate battles, game became far more abundant. Scarcely a glade in the forest but startled deer might be seen bounding across it, and the slot of the timid elk was visible in the soft and spongy soil. In the scored barks of lofty oaks the claw-points of bears were deeply indented, evidence of Bruin's attempt to pick the clustering acorns from bough and twig; and such were the numbers of wild turkeys, that they appeared almost as numerous as the leaves of the trees on which they flew to crane their long necks and peer at us with looks of misplaced confidence. Now the well-known flap of the woodcock's wing struck on the ear as he darted through the thicket, and the drum of the prairie-hen seeking a solitude free from the footfall of man. In a large pool of water, black from the reflected foliage of cotton-wood and willow trees, by which it was bordered, some small and gay-plumaged fowl were swimming among the water lilies covering the surface in a profusion of blossoms. Hovering over the petals of the luxuriant flowers, carpeting the wilderness, might be seen the beautiful humming bird, looking like a winged gem, as its emerald and golden tints glittered in the sunshine. Birds of the brightest shades rose in flocks before us; but what seemed most strange to me, accustomed to the songsters of our own woods and fields, not a note—save some hoarse and unpleasing chatter or screech—was to be heard. All were mute and handsome as painted butterflies.

The country through which our line of march laid was of the most diversified description. Occasionally we were plodding through deep and swampy bottoms, sometimes pacing "gingerly" over the flat, when, now and then, it accorded with my inclination to give my Sunnyside a pipe-opener. An unfortunate incident occurred during one of these breathers, which threatened to put an effectual stop upon my anticipated adventures in buffalo land, to which we were now drawing nigh. Having surmounted a high rising ground, plentifully bestrewn with rock and stone, we came upon a piece of flat table land which nature had evidently designed for a race-course for some future age. Taking Sunnyside fast by the head I gave him a shake, and set him moving.

Away we went a merry bat, just for "the fun of the thing," and Hawkeye, with a wild whoop, rattled in the rear. I am not certain at this moment whether visions of the scenes, whilom enjoyed on many a fresh heath and velvet down in merry England, came across my memory of the past; but the very rowels which had pricked a reluctant nag at a Gloucestershire wall, and Leicestershire ox fence, were now used to urge Sunnyside to essay a sample of his best. The prairie blood winced to the touch of pointed steel, and after giving his heels to the wind in a succession of the most determined kicks, settled himself in as clean a runaway, or bolt, as the fastest man could desire.

With no sharp corners, omnibuses, cabs, carts, or wheelbarrows, the circumstances felt like a joke, and I only spurred the more to shew my independence of temper, time, or distance. Again I must say it felt

Digitized by Google

like a joke. There was no line, no boundary, no goal to be reached, and yet Sunnyside ran away; but where to, or what from, must remain among the impenetrable mists of mystery. Sufficient, perhaps, for his purpose, and certainly for mine, that his uncontrolled course, at length, brought us among a warren of prairie dogs, whose burrows closely resemble those of our white-scutted rabbit, and simultaneously with my knowledge of the danger, I parted companionship with my saddle in something like the form, I should guess at random, of a hoop. It was a terrible shake, and upon partially regaining a consciousness which, for some seconds, had been denied me, I found Hawkeye's broad hand pressed upon my heart.

"Major a'nt dead," said he, in a tone of exultation. "He live an' make Indian glad. Damn!"

Singular as the concluding part of the exclamation may appear, it was a habit with Hawkeye, adopted from his civilized associations, to utter this curse of the Saxon whenever the thermometer of his spirits was on the rise.

Staggering to my feet, and finding the hope confirmed of there being no fracture or dislocation, I proceeded to examine the extent of the mischief which might have befallen Sunnyside. Prostrate upon the earth, with a long furrow ploughed by his near fore leg breaking through the ground, lay my gallant horse, and a glimpse told me he was doomed never to rise again. This limb was broken just below the knee, and immediately the knife had to put an end to the work of destruction.

Full of regret for Sunnyside's loss, and feeling that it was irreparable, I mounted Hawkeye's steed, and with faint and sickly sensations slowly pointed for our party, which was now winding through some broken and rocky hills considerably to our left. Scarcely had we quitted the spot when that marvellously acute smeller of blood and carrion, the turkey-buzzard, began to wheel high in the air, and in an incredibly short space of time a flock was hovering over the carcass which, before sunset, would be left a cleanly-picked skeleton.

"I don't know what I shall do for a horse," said I, disconsolately.

"Squaws take Major's plunder," replied Hawkeye, carelessly; "an' Major take nigger."

This seemed to be the only alternative, and with insufficient hesitation, I fear, for transferring my goods and chattels to the shoulders of the gentler—if not fairer—sex, I formed the hasty but expedient resolution to bear the misfortune with as much stoicism as I could summon to my aid.

From the top of some rising ground the blue outline of the waters we were to cross was pointed out to me, and although at no great distance from us, yet such were the difficulties which beset our march, as we approached the waters of the Arkansas, that, of necessity, our progress was snail-paced. The thick undergrowth of bush and bramble, soft alluvial soil in which our horses sunk above their fetlocks, and the vines of wild hop and grape entangling our path at every stride, rendered the passage far from easy.

It had been decided that the women accompanying the expedition to this point should be left on the banks of the river until the return of their liege lords from buffalo hunting. I am not certain whether solicitude for their safety, or the less chivalrous notion, that their room

Digitized by Google

would be more convenient than their company, led to this arrangement; but without sighs, tears, murmurs, or fainting fits, the Indian wives resigned themselves to the mandate, and commenced making things as pleasant for themselves as circumstances would permit. In a beautiful glade, less than a quarter of a mile from the river's bank, flanked and belted by enormous trees, among which the plane-tree towered above the rest, they began pitching their tents, and as the time for the inhabiting them was uncertain, more than ordinary care was taken in their construction. The poles having been cut both strong and pliant, were thrust into the ground so as to form an arch, not unlike the common gipsy frame. Thin branches and twigs were then laced thickly through them, and over these layers of bark and dried skins were thrown. For the balmy breath of a summer's night, more desirable quarters for a "shake down" could scarcely be desired, and barring the rheumatism which continued sleeping on the greensward invariably produces, the luxurious occupier of eider down might not be envied.

It may be here mentioned that there is no malady which the Indians suffer so greatly from as rheumatism. It is not unusual to see a limb fixed from this painful distemper, and as useless to its possessor, as if smitten by a severe stroke of paralysis. Many years have passed since I stretched myself under a wigwam in the far west; but while I write this page, acute pains are shooting through the bicep muscles of my arms and shoulders, and remind me of my wandering there with no gentle hint.

A generous store of jerked venison, and other game, with kettles of honey, some coffee, and every thing in the shape of food which we either possessed or could procure, was assigned for the use of the women and children, although there existed not the slightest cause for apprehending that they would want before our return what to them would be necessaries of life, as a couple of striplings, on the threshold of manhood, were left as caterers, and better shots there were not in the party. I believe that it caused some disappointment to these aspiring heroes, burning for renown, to find that they were not to cross the river, where a chance might be found of potting a Pawnee; but to obey is the first duty instilled into the embryo brave's mind, and the last he thinks of disobeying.

It was decided that we should pass the ford the following morning at daybreak, and before courting a visit from Queen Mab, I strolled along the banks to reconnoitre and view the turbid stream tumbling along its eternal course. This point had been, doubtlessly, often selected as a convenient one for crossing the river, not only by the Indians, but by the deer, elk, and other animals, the prints of whose feet were thickly interspersed in the sand along the shore. I also conjectured from the many recent tracks both to and from the water, that this was a favourite haunt at which they slaked their thirst, as the banks, except at certain places, rose high and precipitately.

Nothing could exceed the beauty of the scenery. Willows and cottonwood trees bordered the stream in thick lines, while forests, in which the plane-tree rose conspicuously, stretched themselves as far as the eye could reach, in broken and diversified masses. At one moment the eye fell on undulating and park-like ground, and then rested on the prairie, flat as a fish pond. Here the river broke into wide

Digitized by Google

and long reaches, where sandbars rose to make the surrounding water look more bright and shining. Then gliding from the broad channel it dashed into a deep and rapid current, and sped on its solitary way, through the wilderness, as it had done from the moment the Almighty hand had willed its course.

The sun was sinking behind a gorgeous canopy of purple, crimson, and golden-tinted clouds, and already the shades of night began to fall thickly around. For, unlike the eastern hemisphere, the waning day in the far west gives little notice of its decline. There is none of that gradual drawing in of night's curtains, which we know by the name of twilight; and nothing can be more striking to the stranger than the suddenness with which the night succeeds the day.

In the hope of bringing down a head or two of game which, from what I had seen, I considered most probable would approach this part of the river to drink in the course of the night, I determined to become a patient watcher for my anticipated victory, and climbed a neighbouring cotton-wood tree so as to be above the reach of the animal's acute powers of winding an enemy. I had not been, like Mahomet's coffin, poised between heaven and earth for more than half-an-hour, with my rifle resting across my knee, when a rustling in the thicket, not many yards distant, announced the approach of something. The moon's rays had began to be reflected brightly in the water, and I could discern objects distinctly enough for some twenty paces, but neither the position nor the light were favourable for rendering a nice aim more than extremely problematical. However, upon the intimation which the parting brushwood gave me, I brought both the triggers with a click-click upon the full cock, and, with a quickly beating heart, waited for what Fate might assign to their preparation. In a pinch of seconds, and before there was much time to speculate upon the kind of game which now gave itself to view, as it loomed from the cover, I saw the fine and noble form of a royal elk walk leisurely to the edge of the river, and begin to suck in a long and refreshing draught. My first impulse was to bring Mr. Lancaster to my shoulder without the loss of a moment; but greatly to my chagrin, as I was doing this with as much speed as the necessity of observing a perfect silence in every movement demanded, I saw the stately creature throw his huge antlers back upon his haunch, and striding forwards, plunge into the deep water. For a few yards his head was visible, and stood out clearly against the light as he struck out boldly for the opposite shore; but deeming it prudent to reserve my shot, I "recovered arms," and contented myself by watching his progress across the moon-lit and shining reach. To my left, and nearly in the centre of the river, was a long sand bar, which broke the stream into two currents, and to this the elk pointed with rapid strokes from his strong and sinewy limbs. Upon gaining the shoal he bounded upon it, and, simultaneously with landing, sent forth a call in long, tremulous notes, which sounded unearthly loud at that hour, as they reverberated far away in the distance. Again his invitation, or challenge, was thrown upon the wind, but as neither friend nor foe entered an appearance, it is beyond my ken to decide which of the two antagonistic sensibilities dictated the tone. At length, after repeating the cry several times, and, probably, convinced with the utter uselessness of exercising his tongue without a listener, he again glided into the water on his way

Digitized by Google

back to the shore which he had quitted. Every yard brought him nearer to where I sat perched up aloft, and never did I feel greater satisfaction at having been patient, than when I saw that he would probably land within a dozen yards of where I was stationed.

On he came sailing gracefully forwards, and as he buffetted the water before him, I could see it break like bars of silver against his chest. A few more lusty strokes and he was upon the shore, on the boundary of the shade cast by the tree I occupied. Nothing could be more favorable for a shot, and getting a clear sight at his shoulder, I essayed my best endeavour, coupled with an equally good intention, to place a stopper upon his further movements by planting a bullet just behind it.

Crack went Mr. Lancaster and down came the elk. At some little risk of meeting with a contusion or two, I dropped from my bow on to the ground with more eagerness than prudence in the movement, and reeling upon my feet, drew my knife and hurried towards my stricken victim. In a moment, however, he was upon his legs again, and with a mighty spring, cleared the open space and swept into the thicket like a meteor. A random shot followed in his wake; but with little chance of proving an effective one.

Muttering an earnest ejaculation at the unexpected slippery turn which fortune had given me in the very nick of expected triumph, I still felt assured that the elk was mortally wounded, and could not penetrate any great distance through the brushwood. To search for him, however, was impracticable before daybreak, and I thought it not unlikely that the hunting party might feel indisposed to delay the march for the mere purpose of finding the carcase. Desirous, however, of possessing myself of the game, and indulging in that feeling which every sportsman entertains upon *bagging* the object of his pursuit, I aroused Hawkeye from his slumbers an hour before the lark, when the east began to be streaked with the first tinge of the rising sun.

The model of an Osage stretched his limbs, shook himself, yawned, and briefly asked "What's up?"

Having informed him of my desire that we should start in quest of the elk, whose anticipated death he had learned from me, upon gaining my tent the previous night, he flatly declined to take any share in the proceeding.

"No use," said he, wrapping his blanket more tightly over his head and shoulders, "no use to find elk, Major. We shan't stay doo eat him."

"But the women will," urged I.

"Then let 'em find dat eats," rejoined Hawkeye, and throwing himself upon the ground again, he quietly rolled himself over, and settled himself for a more lengthened sleep.

Seeing that it was useless to make any second attempt with my trusty retainer, in his present indolent humour, I started accompanied only by Adonis, in the hope that we might get on the trail without further or better assistance.

Knowing almost to a yard where the elk entered the thicket, there was not the slightest difficulty in making a beginning; but the ground was too hard for any foot-prints of the animal to be left as a guide to the line he had taken. Scarcely, however, had we penetrated a dozen paces through the clinging hop and grape vines which interlaced each

Digitized by Google

other, and clung to every under bough and twig, than I saw large spots of blood on the rank and tall grass at our feet. Convinced now that we were right, I hurried forward as fast as the entangled nature of the track allowed me, directed by the increasing signs of the stricken game, and the herbage plentifully besprinkled with the sanguinary fluid, led me to think that we should soon come upon the object of our search. At one place, indeed, it was obvious that he was struggling with difficulties, for the grass was beaten down, as if he had paused in his flight and reeled from weakness, and the blood-stained ground gave conclusive evidence that the current of his life was ebbing fast. A few yards from this, with his head resting between the forked branches of a sapling oak, through which he had blindly endeavoured to force his way, I caught sight of my noble victim—his eyes bleared with the film of death, and his limbs stiffened on the green sward. The ball had taken an oblique direction through his lungs, and thus, although mortally wounded, he was enabled to proceed some distance before he dropped.

With no maudlin sentiments at having brought down as noble an elk as ever bounded through a forest glade, I directed Adonis to cut a generous allowance from his well-fattened haunch, resolving to break my fast with as dainty a dish as was ever set before prince or alderman, before crossing the waters of the Arkansas.

THE VICTORIES OF THE MONTH.

If heathen symbols were in fashion among the English the month of February might certainly be typified by the winged figure of Victory. In every year and in every climate, for the past half century, February has been eminently distinguished as a month of warlike successes. It is undoubtedly, in most parts of the world, very favourable for military and naval operations, but operations and triumphs are not always, even with ourselves, synonymous terms. The best laid schemes—sustained by indomitable gallantry—have at other periods of the year failed of success. Unforeseen disasters have occurred; obstacles have suddenly presented themselves; unexpected accessions of strength have given our enemies temporary advantages. But, in February, good fortune has invariably crowned all our efforts both by sea and land. She has been to the soldier and sailor what August is to the farmer—the season of harvest—the period of fruition. Though the shortest month in the year, she has contrived to compress in her twenty-nine days more achievements than any of her longer sisters.

Let us begin by taking a glance at our naval victories.

We pass over such "unconsidered trifles" as the capture of the French frigate Pallas in 1800; and the Junon, off the Virgin Islands, in 1809, for in these instances ours was, by far, the superior force in men and metal. Such things are matters of course, and might have befallen any nation under the sun. Neither need we bestow much attention upon the small boat actions recorded in naval history. Our time may be more worthily employed in recalling such gallant and desperate affairs as the capture of Christophe's frigate the Amethyste (previously the French

Digitized by Google

40-gun frigate Felicité) by the Southampton, 32, Captain Yeo, in 1812. The action lasted one hour and fifteen minutes, and eventuated in the loss of 105 men killed and 125 wounded, out of a crew of 700 men. Six years previously the same latitude witnessed still more remarkable, because more extensive, operations. In the Bay of San Domingo, the intrepid Sir John Duckworth, with a fleet consisting of one ship of 80 guns, five of 74, one of 64, and one frigate, either captured, drove on shore, or destroyed a French squadron of seven vessels, under Vice-Admiral Leipeques, composed of a ship of 120 guns, one of 80, and three of 74. The conflict, usually known as the Battle of San Domingo, was short, sharp, and decisive, lasting less than two hours. Another dashing affair, which occurred in 1801, was that between the French 40-gun frigate, Africaine, and the 36-gun frigate, Phœbe. The action lasted two hours, when the French frigate was taken with the loss of 200 men killed and 143 wounded, out of a complement of seven hundred and fifteen, including 400 troops.

But the crowning naval event, of which February must ever be held in respect by Englishmen, is the Battle of Cape St. Vincent—the battle which seriously affected the power of Spain—gave a title to one of our most distinguished naval heroes—and is immemorably associated with the courage and disinterestedness of the immortal Nelson. Fifteen British sail of the line, on that occasion, opposed themselves to a fleet of twenty-six Spanish ships of the line, and twelve frigates, and in spite of the vast disparity of force, captured two ships of 112 guns each, one of 80 guns, and one of 74 guns. We cannot resist the pleasure of reproducing James's commentary upon the battle:—

"The most striking feature in this highly important victory is the boldness that prompted the attack. Another commander might have paused ere with 15 sail of the line he ran into the midst of 25; and then the separated ships would have closed, and the enemy's line been too compact to be attempted with any hope of success. But Sir John Jervis, relying upon the firmness of his band, and viewing with the eye of a practised seaman, the loose and disordered state of the foe, resolved at once to profit by it; he rushed on and conquered. That, as usually asserted, he broke the enemy's line, cannot be said; for there was no line to be broken. An acknowledgment which the gallant admiral was more ready to make than any of his commentators; for in one of his letters relative to some charge that had been made against a Spanish Rear-Admiral engaged in the fleet, Sir John says, 'I am ignorant in what part of the Spanish line, if it can be called one, Moralez served.' Sir John, in fact, chose the proper moment for advancing; he had a leader who knew not what it was to flinch or hang back; and he had all about him emulous to follow the example set them by Captain Ironbridge.

"On the other hand, the very front put on by the British was enough to sink the heart of the Spaniards; for it is one of the characteristics of true valour, to daunt by its intrepidity, and to begin to subdue ere it begins to combat. If the Spanish were in confusion at the commencement, they were still more so during the progress of the action. Their ships were so huddled together that if a shot did not strike one it was almost sure to strike another, and many of the ships were unable to fire at all without firing, as they frequently did, into their comrades. All this disorder infused additional confidence into the British; and they 'rattled through the business more as if it were a game of harmless sport than one in which the hazard thrown was for life or death.' At length the separated divisions got together and the Spanish Admiral formed his ships in line. Instantly the British Admiral

Digitized by Google

assembled his scattered ships and soon formed them in equal if not better order. Each party then drew off, the one to lament, the other to exult, over the occurrences of the day.

"The acknowledged crippled state of the Santisima Trinidada, and of one or two other ships of the Spanish fleet at the close of the action, rendered it doubtful whether more might not have been done had the British fleet continued in pursuit. Night, it was true, was coming on; but it was that very night which would have brought the two fleets nearer to an equality. The greater the difficulties of manœuvring the greater were the chances in favour of the British; and with 12 ships formed as British ships usually are formed, it is a question whether, when the darkness of a February night added its horrors to the destructive broadsides of a gallant and well disciplined though numerically inferior enemy, the Spanish Admiral would not have abandoned the whole of his crippled ships to the conquerors."

The share which Nelson had in this conflict was greater than was generally supposed at the time, because sufficiently conspicuous notice was not taken of him in the despatches of Sir John Jervis. Without, however, going into that part of the question we must indulge ourselves (and our readers) with one more quotation from James, presenting, as it were, an interesting episode in a never-to-be forgotten action:—

"As soon as the Excellent was sufficiently advanced to be clear of her, the captain luffed up as close to the wind as her shattered condition would admit; when her foretopmast, which had already been severely shot through, fell over the side. In this unmanageable state, with her wheel shot away, and all her sails, shrouds and remaining rigging more or less cut; with the Blenheim ahead, and the Culloden crippled astern, no alternative remained but to board the Spanish two-decker. As a well-judged preparative the captain re-opened within less than 20 yards, her larboard broadside, the heavy fire from which the San Nicolas returned with spirit for several minutes; when the captain suddenly putting her helm a-starboard and on coming to hooked with her larboard cat-head the starboard quarter gallery of the San Nicolas and with her sprit-sailyard the latter's rigging. We prefer giving what immediately ensued in the words of Commodore Nelson himself—'The soldiers of the 69th,' he says, 'with an alacrity which will ever do them credit,' and Lieutenant Pearson of the same regiment, were almost the foremost on this service. The first man who jumped into the enemy's mizen chains was Captain Berry, late my first lieutenant—(Captain Miller was in the very act of going also but I directed him to remain), he was supported from our sprit-sailyard, which hooked in the mizen rigging. A soldier of the 69th regiment having broke the upper quarter gallery window, I jumped in myself and was followed by others as fast as possible. I found the cabin doors fastened, and some Spanish officers fired their pistols, but having broke open the doors the soldiers fired; and the Spanish brigadier (commodore with a distinguishing pennant) fell as retreating to the quarter deck. I pushed immediately onwards for the quarter deck, where I found Captain Berry in possession of the poop and the Spanish ensign hauling down. I passed with my people and Lieutenant Pearson on the larboard gangway to the forecastle, where I met two or three Spanish officers—prisoners to my seamen—they delivered me their swords. A fire of pistols or muskets opening from the Admiral's stern gallery of the San Josef, I directed the soldiers to fire into her stern; and calling to Captain Miller ordered him to send more men into the San Nicolas; and directed my men to board the first-rate, which was done in an instant, Captain Berry assisting me into the main chains. At this moment a Spanish officer looked over the quarter-deck rail and said they surrendered. From this most welcome intelligence it was not long before I was on the quarter-deck; where the Spanish captain with a bow presented me his sword,

Digitized by Google

and said the Admiral was dying of his wounds. I asked him on his honour if the ship was surrendered. He declared she was; on which I gave him my hand and desired him to call on his officers and ship's company and tell them of it, which he did; and on the quarter-deck of a Spanish first-rate, extravagant as the story may seem, did I receive the swords of vanquished Spaniards; which, as I received, I gave to William Tearney, one of my bargemen; who put them with the greatest sang-froid under his arm. I was surrounded by Captain Berry, Lieutenant Pearson of the 69th Regiment, John Sykes, John Thomson, Francis Cooke, all old acquaintances; and several other brave men, seamen and soldiers. Thus fell these ships."

We have dwelt so long upon the battle of Cape St. Vincent, that we have left ourselves little room for a minute notice of other naval affairs, most of which were highly creditable to our arms. For instance: there was the capture of the French 32-gun frigate Psyche, by the San Fiorenzo, 36, after a gallant defence of one hour and a quarter, and a loss of fifty-seven killed and seventy wounded; the defeat of the French 40 gun frigate, Clorinde, by the Eurotus,; the capture of the French 40-gun frigate, Forte, by the Sybille, 38, after an action of two hours and a half, and a loss of sixty-five killed and eighty wounded; the taking of the Rivoli, French 74, by the Victorious, 74, after an action, in the Gulf of Trieste, of three hours and a half, and the loss of 400 killed and wounded. All these incidents are recorded by the historian with a just pride in the intrepidity and skill of the British Navy. And to them might be added, with almost equal satisfaction, the cutting-out (in February, 1804, of the Curieux, at the entrance of Port Royal Harbour, Martinique, by the boats of the Centaur, 74, after a gallant resistance; the forcing the passage of the Dardanelles by the squadron under Sir J. T. Duckworth; the destruction of three French frigates at Sables d'Olonne, by the squadron under Rear-Admiral Stopford; the capture of the island of Ponza, &c., &c.

The military victories of February take in the scope of nearly every corner of the known world. In the East Indies our troops captured the important fortresses of Adjeeghur, Nowaparra, Kalonga, Pallee, Ahmedabad, and Rajpore, in Rajpootana; and fought the desperate battles of Muckwanpore, Sobraon, Evajerat, and Meanee. In the Western hemisphere our arms were triumphant at Monte Video, Ogsdenburgh, and Trinidad. Batavia fell to our troops in this remarkable month! so did Amboyna, Kandy, Martinique, Columbo, and Guadaloupe—the latter after nine days' operations. In the Peninsula of Europe, Wellington nearly consummated his victorious career by the affair of St. Jean de Luz and the deservedly *medalled* battle of Orthes.

Were it compatible with our space or scheme, to revive the account of any of the foregoing signal successes, we should be much disposed to linger over the capture of Kalonga, the siege of Monte Video, the sanguinary battle of Sobraon, the dashing affair at Meanee, the fortunate victory at Orthes, and the defeat of the Nepaulese at Muckwarpore. It was most unusual for British Generals to meet with a stubborn resistance from the native Indian armies, and what was more, with reverses and repulses. Yet such had been their constant fate in the Nepaul country until Ochterlony came to the rescue, and overcame the hill warriors by a happy combination of desperate valour and strategic skill,

Digitized by Google

Of Muckwarpore and Kalonga we have already made mention in these pages when treating of the Nepaulese.

The capture of Monte Video by Sir Samuel Auchmuty, was an event which occasioned much gratification in this country for various reasons, independently of the circumstances which attended the siege. The General Order of the Commander of the forces, issued on the spot, was remarkable for its euthusiasm and its kindly tone. It is probably not remembered at this moment—so many stirring events having occurred intermediately to obliterate it from recollection, we therefore give it insertion, because it is a document worthy of being taken as a model by many of our colder modern commanders.

GENERAL ORDERS.

"Head-Quarters, Monte Video, Feb. 4th, 1807

"The Commander of the Forces when he reflects on the very extraordinary exertions, and the superior gallantry of the army yesterday, when he adverts to the important consequences that have resulted from their success, is at a loss for words to express his sense of their services. He was aware, when he pointed them to the assault, that they had great difficulties to surmount and dangers to brave; but he could not foresee the almost impracticability of their gaining an entrance, or the obstinacy and skill of the defence; but nothing could withstand their determined bravery, and their country has obtained by their valour the important fortress of Monte Video.

"Though every corps was equally brave and equally forward, it was the glorious lot of the Rifle corps, the Light Infantry, the Grenadiers of the 38th regiment, first to mount the breach, and first to rush into the town. His thanks are, therefore, in the first place, due to them, and particularly their leaders; to Major Gardner, of the Rifle corps; to Lieut.-Colonel Brownrigg, and Major Trotter, of the Light Battalion; to Major Campbell, and Major Tucker, of the Grenadiers; and to Lieut.-Colonel Vassal, and Major Nugent, of the 38th.

"These corps were most ably supported by the 40th regiment (under Major Dalrymple), which, with the greatest coolness and gallantry, passed twice through the enemy's destructive fire, to find out the breach; the 87th regiment (under Lieut.-Colonel Butler and Major Miller), were equally forward, and, to their great credit it must be noticed, that though they were posted at the North Gate, and were to rush into the town when it should be opened by the troops that entered at the breach, their ardour would not allow them to wait—they scaled the walls and opened themselves a passage.

"The dispositions for the attack, and the command of the troops employed were entrusted to Colonel Brown; and the General has particular pleasure in assuring that valuable and gallant officer, that he is entitled to his best thanks for his judgment in planning them, and cool gallantry in executing them,

"Gratified, as the General certainly is, at the honours gained by the troops under his command, he feels most severely the loss of the gallant soldiers who fell; he regrets more particularly the death of Major Dalrymple, of the 40th, and the severe wounds of Lieut.-Colonels Vassal and Brownrigg, and he assures those officers, that, though he shall derive much comfort when any wounded officer is reported well, their perfect recovery is the object of his greatest anxiety and warmest wishes.

"J. BRADFORD, Dept. Adj.-Gen."

Of a piece with the foregoing order, in the generosity of its tone, is the following, issued after the capture of Guadaloupe, in anticipation of the receipt of the reports from the commanders of divisions and brigades:—

Digitized by Google

GENERAL ORDERS.

"Head-Quarters, Beau Vallon, Guadaloupe, Feb. 5th, 1850.

"The Commander of the Forces not being yet in possession of official reports from the General Officers commanding divisions and brigades, intended to have deferred adverting in public orders to the high sense he entertains of the eminent services rendered by the Generals, the Staff, the officers of all ranks, the non-commissioned officers, and soldiers of the army, now serving under his immediate command, until the final reduction of this important colony; but the conduct of the Royal York Rangers, under the command of Major Henderson, effected, in the presence of Brigadier-General Wale, commanding the reserve, of which corps this regiment constitutes the principal part, has been of a nature so brilliant and so decisive in its effects, that the Commander of the Forces feels it his duty to return his thanks in this public manner to Brigadier-General Wale, to Major Henderson, and to the officers and men of the Royal York Rangers, for their distinguished valour in forcing the enemy from their entrenchments and fastnesses in the woods and mountains, on the evening of the 3rd instant, turning the left of their position, securing and maintaining the heights which commanded it; and the General is not less sensible of the merits and discipline of this young corps, in having, the next morning at daybreak, after having been deprived of the talents and experience of the Brigadier-General, and of Major Henderson, their commanding officers, both of whom were carried off the field wounded during the night, persisted in completing the important objects arising from their position, by detaching, under their Captains, whose individual merits he cannot at this moment designate, and driving the enemy from his batteries, opening the passage of the bridge of Noziere to the army, which was not to be forced in front.

"Such a service is a precious deposit in the history of any corps, and cannot fail being honoured with some signal mark of the approbation of their king and country; and the Commander of the Forces trusts that the state of discipline of this regiment, its distinguished merits last campaign in maintaining Fort Edward, under the ordnance of Port Desaix, and the exertions of Major Henderson, its commanding officer, on that and on the present occasion, will secure to this officer all that consideration and promotion which his uncommon services so highly entitle him to."

The battles of Meanee and Sobraon will ever occupy proud places in our military history. The former completed the subjugation of a faithless triad of princes, and transferred to the humane rule of Great Britain a vast tract of country, which had long been ridden over rough-shod for the selfish gratification of its governors. The Shikargahs of Scinde recalled the feudal times of our own country, when half the land was devoted to a vast game preserve for the special behalf of royalty. The Beloochies were not attached to the Ameers by those ties which ordinarily link the chieftain and his tribe. They feared and obeyed, but they did not love. Nevertheless, they fought with headlong courage at Meanee, and only surrendered life when the bayonet was at their breasts. The battle was brief, but bloody—2,000 disciplined troops annihilated and put to flight a force of ten times their strength. In a few short hours Sir Charles Napier conquered a province, and, in a few months subsequently, entirely reconciled the people to a change of rule.

Sobraon is to be numbered among the victories which demonstrated the importance of the bayonet. The power of the artillery of Gough and Hardinge was insufficient to silence the batteries erected by a

Digitized by Google

skilful Spanish engineer around the *tete du pont* which covered the passage across the Sutledge. The charge at length became necessary, and gallantly did the troops carry the whole of the extensive works, in the face of the galling and destructive fire of resolute and numerous foes. It will long be lamented that the power of the Sikhs was not entirely extinguished at, or soon after, that remarkable victory. Lord Hardinge's ill-judged mercy was the cause of the later outbreak, which it required a siege, a victory, and two partial defeats, entirely to suppress.

The fight of Orthes, in February, 1814, will be numbered in after ages—as it has been justly numbered in this—among the battles which demonstrated the "master spirit in war" of the Duke of Wellington. The sudden passage of the Gave below Orthes, thus depriving Soult of the opportunity of falling upon the allies with advantage, completed the proofs cited by Napier, that the Duke possesses in an eminent degree the intuitive perceptions which distinguish the greatest generals. We do not think we can better terminate the records of victory for which the Februaries of the nineteenth century have been celebrated, than by repeating the account of the battle supplied by the eloquent and perspicuous author of the "Peninsular War."

"Battle of Orthes.

"During the whole morning a slight skirmish, with now and then a cannon-shot, had been going on with the third division on the right, and the French cavalry at times pushed parties forward on each flank, but at nine o'clock Wellington commenced the real attack. The third and sixth divisions won, without difficulty, the lower part of the ridges opposed to them, and endeavoured to extend their left along the French front with a sharp fire of musquetry; but the main battle was on the other flank. There General Cole, keeping Anson's brigade of the fourth division in reserve, assailed St. Böers with Ross's British brigade and Vasconcella's Portuguese; his object was to get on to the open ground beyond it, but fierce and slaughtering was the struggle. Five times breaking through the scattered houses did Ross carry his battle into the wider space beyond; yet, even as the troops issued forth the French guns from the open hill smote them in front and the reserved battery on the Dux road swept through them with grape from flank to flank. And then Taupin's supporting masses rushed forwards with a wasting fire, and lapping the flanks with skirmishers, which, poured along the ravines on either hand, forced the shattered columns back into the village. It was in vain that with desperate valour, the allies, time after time, broke through the narrow way, and struggled to spread a front beyond. Ross fell dangerously wounded, and Taupin, whose troops were clustered thickly and well-supported, defied their utmost efforts. Nor was Soult less happy on the other side. The nature of the ground would not permit the third and sixth divisions to engage many men at once, so that no progress was made; and one small detachment which Picton extended to his left, having made an attempt to gain the smaller tongue jutting out from the central hill, was suddenly charged as it neared the summit by Foy, and driven down again in confusion, losing several prisoners. When the combat had thus continued with unabated fury on the side of St. Boes for about three hours, Lord Wellington sent a cacadore regiment of the light division from the Roman camp to protect the right flank of Ross's brigade against the French skirmishers. But this was of no avail; for Vasconcella's Portuguese, unable to sustain the violence of the enemy any longer, gave way in disorder, and the French pouring on, the British troops retreated through St. Boes with

Digitized by Google

difficulty. As this happened at the moment when the detachment on Picton's left was repulsed, victory seemed to declare for the French, and Soult, conspicuous on his commanding open hill, the knot of all his combinations, seeing his enemies thus broken and thrown backwards on each side, put all his reserves in movement to complete the success. It is said that in the exultation of the moment he smote his thigh, exclaiming, 'At last I have him!' Whether this be so or not it was no vain-glorious speech, for the moment was most dangerous. There was, however, a small, black cloud rising just beneath him, unheeded at first amidst the thundering din and tumult that now shook the field of battle, but which soon burst with irresistible violence. Wellington, seeing that St. Boes was impregnable, had suddenly changed his plan of battle. Supporting Ross with Anson's brigade, which had not hitherto been engaged, he backed both with the seventh division and Vivian's cavalry, now forming one heavy body towards the Dux road. Then he ordered the third and sixth divisions to be thrown in mass upon Foy's left flank, and at the same time sent the fifty-second regiment down from the Roman camp, with instructions to cross the marsh in front, to mount the French ridge beyond, and to assail the flank and rear of the troops engaged with the fourth division at St. Boes. Colonel Colborne, so often distinguished in this war, immediately led the fifty-second down, and crossed the marsh, under fire, the men sinking at every step above the knees, in some places to the middle, but still pressing forwards, with that stern resolution and order to be expected from the veterans of the light division soldiers, who had never yet met their match in the field. They soon obtained footing on firm land, and ascended the heights in line, at the moment that Taupin was pushing vigorously through St. Boes; Foy and D'Armagnac, hitherto more than masters of their positions, being at the same time seriously assailed on the other flank by the third and sixth divisions. With a mighty shout, and a rolling fire, the fifty-second soldiers dashed forward between Foy and Taupin, beating down a French batallion in their course, and throwing everything before them into disorder. General Bichaud was killed in Taupin's division, Foy was dangerously wounded, and his troops, discouraged by his fall, and by this sudden burst from a quarter where no enemy was expected, for the march of the fifty-second had hardly been perceived save by the skirmishers, got into confusion, and the disorder spreading to Reille's wing, he also was forced to fall back, and take a new position, to restore his line of battle. The narrow pass behind St. Boes was thus opened, and Wellington, seizing the critical moment, thrust the fourth and seventh divisions, Vivian's cavalry, and two batteries of artillery through and spread a front beyond. The victory was thus secured."

THE DUTCHMAN;

A LEGEND OF FISHER-LANE, GREENWICH.

BY JOSEPH ALLEN.

Every sailor, and, indeed, almost every landsman, has heard of the interminable cruize of the Flying Dutchman—that hapless wight who sentenced himself to the task of beating to windward till the day of resurrection. Marryat, the prince of naval novelists, has told it in all its interesting horrors, and the smaller fry of naval writers have each in their turn introduced this legend of the sea. But the story of "the

Digitized by Google

Dutchman" is quite another affair, and one which, by some unaccountable accident, escaped that chronicler of Fisher-lane when writing his history of "Poor Jack." The reader will therefore, it is hoped, not regret to find that one stray yarn which would have been truly welcome to Marryat, is still not wholly lost. "Fisher-lane," as all the readers of "Poor Jack" know, was a place of considerable interest; and for its picturesque qualities almost unsurpassed in the purlieus of Wapping or Whitechapel. The passage between the houses was about ten feet in width, but so valuable was waterside space then considered, that the overhanging gables of the houses almost came in contact with the heads of the passers by. When Marryat described this spot, and Stanfield's pencil immortalised it, certain reforms had been made. The houses had, to some extent, been remodelled, but to the last day of its existence it retained much of its primitive simplicity. It is now gone. The besom of improvement has swept it away. It has vanished, and

"Like the baseless fabric of a vision,
Left not a wreck behind."

There are some of the old inhabitants of the now dignified "borough" who remember when Greenwich, insignificant as, politically speaking, it then was, held a good place in the money making line. Not many years ago, pensions and prize-money made rich the tills and fat the stomachs of shopkeepers and vendors of "hot with" and "cold without." Before the railroad, or steam except from the "hot with," or from that vessel which yields the chief ingredient in the famed beverage which

"Cheers, but not inebriates,"

Ship Dock and the open space fronting the houses on the right-hand, presented a rich moving spectacle. Cocknies in their vehicles, comprising the four-in-hand and humble country jaunting cart, or donkey chaise, might here be seen delivering their freights, while the bay windows of the Blue Anchor, King's Head, and other taverns overhanging the footway, appeared crowded with holiday folk, interspersed with young sailors from sea and old from Greenwich College; and here and there a jolly marine, and not unfrequently a Chelsea veteran or two. The "Ship" held a more dignified rank. For a long period the Ship obtained the first place among Greenwich taverns; and thither the aristocracy and more affluent classes freely resorted.

Fisher Lane was an avenue leading into Ship Dock, and was a narrow strait, rejoicing in a common gutter running through its centre, and discharging itself into a capacious drain at its eastern extremity. The "White Nag" tavern, to which our legend more immediately belonged, was on the southern side of this gutter. The descent to the floor of the tavern was by two or three steps, and during unusually high tides, was submerged. At other times, however, it was the scene of much hilarity, and some "business." Immediately opposite the door of the White Nag was the entrance to a shipwright's yard, chiefly for the repair and building fishing smacks. It was also a general receptacle for the boats, gear, and fishing-tackle, &c., used by the fishing vessels. In the front of this yard were ways for breaming and repairing shipping, and a bustling scene was constantly presented to the eye of the spectator.

Digitized by Google

The fishing business was, at the period of which we are now treating, an important item in the trade of Greenwich. Smacks of the finest description then afloat belonged to this town, and as nine-tenths of the cost of their building, repairing, and outfitting, were spent in Greenwich, the trade was of some consequence. But in addition to the fishing trade, was another, the returns from which took a more silent and imperceptible channel. "Greenwich Reach" (extending from the spot where now is moored that splendid floating hospital, the Dreadnought,* to East Greenwich) was occupied almost exclusively, by Dutch shipping, laden with corn and general merchandise. These vessels, as they rode moored in tiers, presented a lively feature in the daily river landscapes; and at night, most interesting objects to certain "jolly young watermen," who were often seen unmooring their boats when no "fare" appeared to call for their services. The truth is, the Dutchmen were strongly suspected of carrying certain commodities not specified in the bills of lading, to wit, sundry cases, and five and seven "stoup bottles," which in all probability contained something stronger (and better, let the teetotallers talk as they will) than water, although neither the fact nor the liquor was ever proved by any officer of the customs. People were wicked enough to say that a guinea would at that time always blind *one* eye of a custom house or excise officer, and *two* have the certain effect of rendering the organs of vision totally powerless. It would neither be easy nor important to refute these allegations, for it is well known to be an extremely difficult matter to disabuse the public mind of any popular fallacy which has once been allowed to obtain a hold upon it.

The landlord of the "White Nag," who, for the sake of euphony, we will rechristen Felix Farley, was a man of substance, fleshly and monetary. He preferred, like the renowned "Mynheer Van Dunk," brandy, or Hollands-gin, it signified not which, to water. Like "Mynheer,"—

> "Though he never got drunk,
> He quenched his thirst,
> With two quarts of the first,
> To two pints of the latter daily."

And the "White Nag" was noted for the best "Schnaps" in Greenwich. How or where the landlord secured such a never-failing supply of the much prised tipple, was a matter of question to many; but it was nobody's business, and while Felix and his amiable partner were cheerful and obliging, who had a right to question the source from whence proceeded their smiles, and the nectareous draughts which the worthy couple prepared for their guests?

The "White Nag" was the favourite resort of the Dutch skippers. Here, in the best parlour of the tavern, they refreshed the inward man with substantial viands, and regaled themselves with reeking bowls of punch. It was, however, remarked, that certain settlements were occasionally made by Mr. Felix Farley with one or more of the

* It is impossible to name this ship in her present useful situation, without adding a passing tribute of praise to those humane and considerate individuals, who, in 1821, founded and established the charity. It cheers the heart to know that the "Good Samaritan" principle has not quite deserted the world.

Digitized by Google

aforesaid skippers, and that the balance of the account differed materially from those presented to "white-bait" eaters of modern times. The Dutch skippers were often observed to leave with diminished stomachs, and heavier pockets; whereas, it is a notorious fact that a Greenwich whitebait dinner in 1850, invariably had a tendency to render the stomach heavy and the pocket light. It was, nevertheless, a jovial sight to see these skippers, each qualified in dimensions for a full-grown burgomaster, in their uncouth costume, yarning and smoking and "schnapping" to their heart's content.

But circumstances oozed out, which carried strange and rather positive inferences. One dark night, Jim Tomkins, a waterman in his "trim-built wherry," or rather "Greenwich skiff," while rowing across the tiers of the Dutch vessels, was hailed, and requested to drop his boat under the bows. "Is it all right?" asked a voice in a strong Dutch accent. "Aye, aye," answered the ready waterman, and in a few minutes he found his boat richly freighted with suspicious demi-johns, packages, cases, stone bottles, &c., the contents of which were not named in any invoice that this brisk young waterman ever saw. Having received on board as much as the boat could hold, Jim was ordered to "shove off." In obedience to these orders, he did so, but it is not known to this day what was done with the goods thus mysteriously deposited in his boat. There is no proof that Tomkins rowed away instanter to the Custom-house, nor that he immediately gave information to any inquisitorial persons whatever. Neither is there any proof that the waterman lodged his cargo at the place intended by the skippers, nor of his having been capsized, or run down by a steam-boat (such vessels, by the way, never having then been dreamt of.) It has been surmised, that Jim Tomkins, who had been mistaken for another, *did* land his goods, however, in a place of safety, whether at the Old Ship Stairs, Garden Stairs, or in Billingsgate Dock, is not distinctly known, and that he somehow was found a richer, if not a better man, for some fortunate circumstance, the particulars of which were never allowed to transpire.

From this truthful little incident, there can exist no cause for disbelief in the statement that the Dutch skippers availed themselves of official carelessness, and defrauded the revenues of the Crown of Great Britain of certain lawful dues.

That, which was perfectly notorious, and the common talk of the town, at length reached the ears of the Commissioners of Excise, and certain intelligent officers were desired to be on the watch. Mr. Jacob Catchem was among the number dispatched upon this errand. Mr. Jacob was selected as a sort of "detective force" officer—very shrewd, but rumour still, with her hundred tongues, gave it out—not very honest. How many guineas put together it took to deaden the keen vision of this worthy is not known; but it was a secret only to the uninitiated. It was not only necessary, however, to blind the eyes of this individual—his sense of smelling had also to be combatted. Jacob, led, it is supposed, by his keen scent on passing through Fisher-lane one day, shortly after his coming to Greenwich, was drawn into that agreeable vortex, the White Nag Tavern. Felix Farley received the guest, though a fresh one, with his usual bustling hospitality, and after placing before him a rump-steak with its due accompaniments to suit the express

Digitized by Google

desires of the Exciseman's appetite, of an abundance of fried onions, he withdrew, leaving his guest to enjoy himself. Jacob certainly did regale himself. The large juicy slice of beef by degrees disappeared, so did the curly heap of fried onions, the smiling potatoes, and the frothing pot of "heavy;" and the exciseman might be said to have made a dinner. Good-tempered as this exercise usually makes a man, Jacob seemed to want something more. He rang the little bell, which had been placed by the side of his plate, and Felix, who was never above his business, entered all smiles and good-humour.

"Have you any choice spirits?" demanded Jacob.

"None better in Greenwich, Sir."

"What?"

"Everything," responded Felix, recapitulating all the *British* compounds in which he traded.

"Have you no Hollands gin?" demanded the acute Jacob.

"A little which my wife takes medicinally for a pain in the stomach," answered Felix, who somehow began to suspect that his visitor's long nose—for he *was* blessed in that feature—foreboded no good to the White Nag.

"Cannot you induce her to spare me a small quantity?" coaxingly asked the exciseman.

"Perhaps she may have a small drop to spare—I will ask;" and the host's jolly white-aproned frontispiece disappeared. In a short time he returned, bringing in a small ullage of a case bottle of the real "Schiedam." Jacob's eyes trembled with delight, for he thought he had discovered the receptacle for contraband spirits. He praised the viands, was in raptures with the attention he had received, paid his bill like a gentleman, and left the White Nag, determined ere long to renew his visit, but in another character.

But before his information got sufficiently ripe for the minute examination, which he fully intended making into all the mysterious recesses of the premises in the rear of the White Nag, Jacob paid a second visit to his "friend," (as he, in subtlety, called him,) mine host. His visit being later, Jacob found his presence not coveted. The parlour in which he had partaken of his bountiful and savoury repast was engaged, and he was told he must content himself in a room, common to Dutch sailors and Greenwich watermen. But Jacob was not to be thus put off his scent. He wheedled his way into the bar—talked smoothly to Mrs. Farley—said smart things to Nancy, a buxom barmaid, and at length was tolerated in sitting down. A few words in praise of the rich Schiedam he had before tasted, obtained for him a smoking hot glass from *the bottom* of the same bottle, and Jacob made himself at home. In the meanwhile, "mine host" was deeply engaged in the parlour with the skippers of several vessels arrived that day from Rotterdam. The night was drawing well on towards eleven. Jacob cared not how time passed, for Nancy had repeatedly interceded for another supply from *the dregs* of the bottle, and like, as with the ever-memorable Rip Van Winkle, "one taste provoked another, and he reiterated his visit to the flagon so often, that, at length, his senses were overpowered, his eyes swam in his head, his head gradually declined, and he fell into a deep sleep."

By this time, the business in the parlour had been arranged, and the party broke up. Felix returned to the bar, where Jacob was

Digitized by Google

snoring in a full deep bass. Jacob, in his ardent attachment to the distillation of which he had so deeply imbibed, had allowed certain expressions to escape him, which were not lost upon Mrs. Farley; and when Felix returned, as above related, and found the bar visitor so thoroughly oblivious, he took the liberty of examining the contents of a pocket-book, which had fallen out of his guest's pocket. Money there was none; but there were indications sufficient to denote the chief object of Mr. Jacob Catchem, in honouring the White Nag with his company. A short but earnest reference with a dark heavy-looking Dutch skipper, named Hendrick, ensued. His vessel, the Valk, was to drop down the river with the morning tide. His schuyt had a well. Jacob's friends sought him everywhere, and advertised for him, but all they could learn was, that he was last seen ensconced in a very large cloak, and carried in the arms of two robust men, on a visit to some friend lying in the tier.

Part II.

A few months have sometimes witnessed a considerable change in a man's habits. A short course of dissipation has been known to break down the good reputation gained in half a life. Sorrow has occasionally driven a man from his propriety. Good fortune has made him reckless, and thoughtless, or reverses led to desperation. It may be said, however, that where misfortune has injured one man's reputation, the contrary has destroyed ten. But what could have made such a change in the once jolly host of the White Nag? No longer cheerful and obliging, he had become sullen and morose. The clean white apron which was wont to adorn and protect his clean neatly sprigged and capacious waistcoat, had been thrown aside. His carefully frilled shirt front, once the admiration and envy of all beholders, was now bealabbered with tobacco juice, and as slovenly as before it was neat. His beard was suffered to accumulate for days, and in fact his whole outward man had undergone a thorough metamorphosis. Had he lost money? No. Had he lost his wife? He had not; but she too had fallen from her former seeming contented state; had become peevish, irritable, and suspicious.

The White Nag had lost some part of its character; the story of the missing exciseman had been whispered about, and people commonly said that he had been hocussed and drowned in the river. This, however, was untrue; Jacob had partaken too freely of *pure* spirits; and although kidnapped as he was and for the time kept in concealment, he had not been treated according to the common belief. But the fear of his return operated upon Farley and his wife as a continual source of the deepest dread. Hendrick Haaftan, with whom Felix had concerted the kidnapping of the exciseman, was a fellow ready for any villainy; but like all men of his stamp, constantly requiring to be kept silent by hush money. Hendrick wrought continually upon the fears of Farley, in order to extort from him more extended means for the gratification of his sensual and brutal appetites. Every looked for return of the Valk to Greenwich, therefore, was to the unhappy publican about a hundred times worse than an anticipated fit of the gout. Hendrick's demands were ever on the increase. The man who kept Jacob in confinement in a low den at Rotterdam, required, he said, more money for his keep, and if

Digitized by Google

Farley objected, Hendrick invariably threatened to release the *detenu* and to bring him over to England on his next return.

Wearied by these repeated importunities and extortions, Farley grew desperate, and at last defied Hendrick to do his worst. "*You* shall never see me hung," ferociously muttered Farley at his last parting with Hendrick, who was then about to return to Holland. Hendrick said little. Farley's determined manner overawed the Dutch skipper, who saw that he had hove too taught a strain upon the cord by which he retained the publican in his power; but he nevertheless left upon Farley's mind the deep impression that on the next return of the Valk, he should be favoured with a visit from Jacob Catchem.

* * * * *

Two months rolled on; and November, the gloomiest of all the gloomy months in the year, had returned. Among all the sanitary improvements that have been or are to be introduced, we fear that Greenwich will continue notorious as ever for its fogs. We have heard of fogs which are so impenetrable as to render it necessary for those who seek to go ahead to cut their way with a broad axe; but though it has been our lot to pierce through a few thick ones we admit that we never found an auxiliary of that kind absolutely necessary. But what else should Felix Farley do with a broad axe on such a night? Like a man upon the point of doing some dreadful deed, he was seen flourishing about the dangerous tool with the air of a madman. There was a steep slippery ladder at the water side for the accommodation of the fishermen and watermen, which led up the wooden wall of the shipwright's yard to which we have already called our readers' attention. Greasy and slimy with mud and sea-weed, it was still a ladder of some importance. The Dutchmen for the most part used it, particularly on their paying a visit to the White Nag. It was more private than other landing places; and, perhaps, for that reason more desirable. At the top of the ladder, leaning against a post which supported a shed, Farley took his stand. The fog hung over the river in a dense mass. The brightest light at the distance of a few feet appeared only like a dark red spot upon a sable pall. Farley, for he was inclined to be asthmatical, was obliged to exercise all his respiratory powers to escape suffocation, yet he stood fixed as the wooden figure-head, which, as a sign of the shipwright's art, "grinned horribly" over the gateway of the yard. A sound was heard—it was the splash of oars. The murmur of voices succeeded; some one had landed on the beach, and he or they were heard approaching. A figure became at length visible, and was dimly seen ascending the ladder. He looked tall, and as if wrapped in a cloak—in the same cloak which had once enveloped Jacob Catchem! The axe which had been laid over Farley's right shoulder, edge uppermost, in another instant, swung with Herculean force, had descended upon the head of the unfortunate man. The skull was split as if for phrenological investigation. One half laid on the right shoulder, the other on the left; and backward dropped the lifeless form, not, as Felix supposed, of Jacob Catchem, but of Hendrick Haaftan! The axe fell from the now nerveless grasp of Farley, and he sank down in a swoon. He remained at the head of the ladder until the grey of morning, when he awoke pale, haggard, and almost frozen to death. By his side was an individual whom he at first took for an officer of justice. In this he was, however, deceived; the

Digitized by Google

glare of the stranger's eye was fearful, and Farley could with difficulty endure even the momentary glance which he had instinctively taken. The man with the fiery eye moved off, but before going, muttered in a tone of thrilling horror, in the ear of Farley—"HE IS BURIED AT THE FOOT OF THE STAIRCASE."

* * * * * *

The conscience-stricken Farley and his now still more wretched wife, shortly afterwards abandoned the "White Nag" and went no one knew whither. But there is no doubt—not the slightest doubt—for we have heard of those who knew others that were eye-witnesses, that Hendrick Haaftan *did* walk (and continued to walk until the erection of the new pier banished the ugly spectacle), particularly in dark foggy nights, between the Ship and Garden Stairs, as if waiting the return of the Valk, which it is notorious sailed without her skipper. Hendrick's wound refused to heal, his cleft head remained continually open, and although as he walked each side was observed occasionally to unite, it was only to become the more ghastly by re-opening. Jacob Catchem escaped from "durance vile" some months afterwards, when he found that the host of the White Nag had decamped, leaving him to moralise upon the folly and sad consequences of taking too much Schiedam.

ESSAYS UPON THE PAST, THE PRESENT, AND THE FUTURE OF THE ROYAL NAVY.

No. II.

"——— Arma quidem ultra
Littora Juvernæ promovimus, et modo captas
Orcades ——————— ———."

"Inde Caledonio velata *Britannia* monstro
Ferro picta genas; cujus Vestigia Verrit
Cœrulus, oceanique œstum mentitur Amictus;
Me quoque vicinis pereuntem gentibus, inquit
Munivit stilicha." *Claudian.*

THOUGH the records of our naval affairs in the reign of Henry VIII. are scanty in the extreme, and so widely scattered, as to render it extremely difficult to make them available for the purposes of reference, we are yet in possession of sufficient information to prove that at this time, the English fleet had already attained considerable celebrity; and that England then claimed for herself the sovereignty of the seas. Lord Herbert, in his history of Henry VIII., relates that the English and French courts being each anxious to win over to their interests the king of Scotland, the English minister urged as an argument in favour of his views, that his nation was master of the seas, and thereby able to intercept all succours that could be brought to Scotland from any of their foreign allies.

These pretensions do not seem to have been controverted by France, and we may, therefore, fairly presume that the claims of the minister on behalf of the condition and relative superiority of the British Navy were not unfounded.

Digitized by Google

The new system adopted by Henry, of building his own ships, and and erecting an establishment limited to the purposes of military affairs, by relieving the merchant service from impressment, gave vigour and energy to maritime commerce. During this reign marine commerce seems to have flourished to an unprecedented extent. The English had begun to trade to the Mediterranean Sea, in ships of native build, as far as the Isle of Chio. The ships carrying on the Mediterranean trade, sailed from the ports of London, Southampton, and Bristol, trading with Sicily and Candia, Cyprus, Tripoli, and Syria. The articles of commerce exported were, woollen cloths, skins, &c., in exchange for which the English received silks, rhubarb, various wines, cotton, wool, carpets, and spices brought from India. Indeed, so extensive became the commerce of the country, that the English ships were found insufficient for its purposes, and many foreign built ships were consequently freighted from England on account of English merchants. It may be mentioned as a matter of curiosity, that at this period a voyage to the Levant was regarded as a most dangerous undertaking, and under the most favourable circumstances, was invariably a long and tedious operation; occupying generally a period of eleven or twelve months. It was during this reign that the first commercial treaty entered into by a Christian monarch with the Ottoman Porte was concluded.

This treaty was made between Francis I. and Solyman the Magnificent. The treaty gave to Francis considerable commercial advantages over this country, and checked for a time the growth of commerce in that direction. A French Consul became resident in Turkey; and Frenchmen residing in that country were permitted the private exercise of their Christian ordinances. These privileges were for some time extended to no other nations; and no other European people were allowed to trade with Turkey, unless under the protection of France or bearing French colours. In 1580, however, the Venetians were permitted to participate in similar privileges, but it was not until 1604, that the same were extended to English merchants.

Hackluyt gives us the following account of English commerce in this reign:—

"In the years 1511, 1512, &c., till the year 1534, severall tall ships of London, with certain other ships of Southampton and Bristol, had an ordinary and usual trade to Sicily, Candia, Chio, and sometimes to Cyprus, as also to Tripoli, and Baruti in Syria. The commodities which they carried thither, were fine kersies, of divers colours, course kersies, white western dozens, cottons, certain cloths, called statutes, and others called cardinal whites, and calves skins, which were well sold in Sicily, &c. The commodities which they returned back were silks, amulets, rhubarb, malmesies, muscadels and other wines, sweet oils, cotton, wool, Turkey carpets, galls, pepper, cinnamon, and some other spices, &c. Besides the natural inhabitants of the aforesaid places, they had even in those days traffic with Jews, Turks, and other foreigners. Neither did our merchants only employ their own English shipping, but sundry strangers also; as Candiots, Raguseans, Sicilians, Genoeses, Venetian Galleasses, Spanish and Portugal ships: all which particulars, I have diligently perused and copied, out of Ledger-Books of the R. W. Sir William Locke, Mercer of London, Sir William Bowyer, Alderman of London, Mr. John Gresham, and others."

It was probably to the same cause which we have assigned as a reason

Digitized by Google

for the sudden increase of commerce in this country, that we are to attribute the growth of a spirit of discovery which at the same period began to manifest itself in a remarkable degree.

In 1509, Ferdinand de Magalhaens, or, as we corruptly call him, Magellen, a Portuguese gentleman, and by profession a soldier and seaman, having served his prince faithfully, both in Africa and India, and, being ill-rewarded, renounced his country, dismaturalizing himself, as the custom then was, he offered his services to the Emperor Charles V., then king of Spain.

He had long before conceived an opinion, that another way might be found to India, and particularly to the Molucca Islands, besides the common track, by the Cape of Good Hope, followed by the Portuguese. This he proposed to the Emperor with such assurance of performing what he promised, that he had the command of five ships given him, the San Victorio, Luys de Mendoza, Captain; the St. Antonio, John de Carthagena; St. Jago, John Serram; and the Conception, Gaspar de Quexada, commanders; and in them 250 or 237 men (a variation which appears in the several accounts). With this squadron he sailed from St. Lacas de Barrameda, on the 20th September, 1519; he himself being Commander-in-Chief

Having reached Rio de Janeiro, on the coast of Brazil, and near 23° south lat., some discontent began to appear among the men, which, however, was soon quelled. But by the time they reached the Bay of St. Julian, in 49° south lat., where they were forced to winter, the mutiny grew so high—three of the captains, and most of the men being implicated and conspiring the death of their General—that Magellan having in vain endeavoured to appease it by fair means, was forced to use his authority. He executed two of the Captains, with Luys de Mendoza, their treasurer, and set a third, John de Carthagena, with a priest who had sided with them, on shore, among the wild Indians. This done, he erected a cross, in token of possession, and proceeded on his voyage. On the 21st October, 1520, having been out above a year, he discovered the Cape, which he called Cabo de las Virgines, or the Virgin's Cape; because that day was the feast of St, Ursula, and the eleven thousand Virgins; and turned into the Strait he was in search of, which, in compliment of him, is called the Strait of Magellan.

Hakluyt also makes mention of a voyage undertaken in 1516, by Sir Thomas Port, Vice-Admiral of England, and Sebastan Cabots to Brasil by order of the king, but we have no particulars of the voyage. In 1536 some private merchants under the immediate patronage of His Majesty, fitted out two ships for the purpose of discovering a north-west passage to China; in their route they touched at Cape Breton and Newfoundland. This voyage, though it failed in attaining its immediate object, led subsequently to important consequences by promoting the fishery on the banks of Newfoundland. In this reign cannon began to be cast in this country about 1535; and to the same reign we are also indebted for the establishment of the Corporation of the Trinity House of Deptford Strond, originated for the purpose of examining, licensing, and regulating pilots, and the ordering and directing beacons, lighthouses, buoys, &c. Henry erected a similar society at Hull and another at Newcastle-upon-Tyne. These associations are said by

Digitized by Google

Hakluyt to have been instituted in imitation of a similar society, which Charles V. had originated at Seville. It would, however, appear, that by the ancient marine law of England, forming a branch of the Common Law, the mariners of England were already in possession of certain ancient privileges; and that many of those granted to the Trinity House were rather in confirmation of rights already in existence, than of novel privileges now granted for the first time.

It must be admitted that the erection of a Corporation like that of the Trinity House at the period which gave it birth, was in many respects calculated to be of great service to the dawning growth of navigation; but it is equally clear that this society is utterly inconsistent with the wants and character of the present age. Whenever it is required to legislate for the amelioration of our mercantile marine, this society and its privileges invariably stand in the way. From being merely an instrument for the purpose of advancing the art of navigation, this society has become a rich corporation, having a revenue of perhaps not less than £170,000 a year; so that the looking after and spending such an enormous revenue has become a paramount object of the Trinity Board, which is ever morbidly jealous of any encroachments upon its most questionable, if not prejudicial, monopoly. We would willingly offer a few remarks upon the administration of the Trinity Corporation, with the view of pointing out the evils which at the present day are referable to this monopoly. We shall, however, postpone the adoption of this course until we arrive at that period of our subject, which will afford us an opportunity of offering a few observations upon the maladministration of our lighthouse system. In 1530 and 1532, Mr. William Hawkins, of Plymouth, made three voyages to Brazil. An account of these voyages is given in Hakluyt, together with the particulars of several other voyages which originated in this reign, and which were destined to confer a lasting benefit upon the commerce of the country.

The faults of Henry VIII. were without doubt both great and numerous; but it cannot be denied that we are indebted to that monarch for much that has since been developed by his means, and which in more happy times, has made England the first maritime nation in the world, and sown the seeds of a greatness which it is to be hoped will not be obliterated from the pages of our history as long as we remain a nation. In this reign the Royal Navy first became a separate profession; the pay of the various officers and seamen was fixed by his Majesty, and from that period to the present day we have had a constant succession of officers in the Royal Navy. But it is not to be supposed that the internal organization of the Royal Navy, at this date, bore any striking resemblance to the condition of things as they exist at the present day; or that there is much in common to be traced between a naval officer of the beginning of the sixteenth century and one of the nineteenth. The fact is, that at this period the principal officers of the Royal fleets consisted of two descriptions of persons, viz., seamen properly so called, and officers having no other recommendation to command, than such as might be discovered in the possession of a good estate, or having powerful friends at Court. The system of appointing military persons, and even private gentlemen to the command of ships, produced much prejudice in the service, and, more than any other cir-

Digitized by Google

cumstance, during its early days, tended to prevent its advancement and professional improvement. Nor was the evil, which consisted in supplying inefficient officers to the fleet, limited to this prejudicial influence. The appointment of *gentlemen* commanders, to adopt the language of the day, not only paralyzed the power and usefulness of the fleet, by depriving it of efficient command, but it also had a tendency to render it still more infirm, by withholding from its crews, mariners, and others fitted to the business of naval pursuits, and substituting for such important sinews of war, a crowd of useless landsmen, following the fortunes of their patron. A writer at a period somewhat later than that which we are describing, thus refers to the evil in his day:—

"A gentleman is put into the command of (suppose) a 4th rate shipp, complement 200 men; he shall bring neere 20 landmen into the shipp, as his footmen, taylor, barber, fidlers, decayed kindred, and voluntier gentlemen or acquaintance, as companions, &c. These shall have the accommodation of a master's mate, midshipman, quartermaster, master trumpeter, coxswaine, &c., and too oft their pay, while others do the duty for that, of an able seaman, or such as deserve it not. Next hee covetts to have all the rest of his complement able seamen, to the denying an offieer the priviledg of a servant, which custom has given him with a seaman captaine. If he presses masters, master boatswaines, gunners, or carpenters of bigg merchant shipps, they shall fare noe better in their accommodation and wages than others before the mast, and be sure he will allways have more than his complement.

"Now all that gentlemen Captaines bring aboard with them are of Bishop Williams's opinion, that Providence made men to live ashore, and it is necessity that drives him to sea.

"When, on the contrary, a seaman, as soon as hee has the command of a 4th rate shipp, of 200, has none belonging to him but such as devout themselves to the sea, as to a trade, and by it only expect to raise their fortunes.

ADMIRALLS.

Sir Francis Drake; Sir John Hawkins; Generall Deane; Colonel Raincbrough; Sir William Penn;

VICE ADMIRALLS.

Sir William Batten; Sir John Lawson; Captain Badilow; Sir Thomas Tiddeman; Captain Peacock; Captain Goodson; Sir Christopher Mings; Sir John Harman; Sir John Berry.

REAR ADMIRALLS.

Sir Richard Stainer; Captain Houlding; Captain Deacons; Captain Sansum.

"All these come to deserved honour from having been cabbin boys. Sir Cloudsley Shovell had the same beginning.

"By this a seaman Captaine's retinue knew presently their station and duty, are true spies upon every officer's miscarriage that reflects upon the Captaine, and are ledd to take the more notice to signifie their capacity, to judge of things, and to bespeak their Captaine putting a true value upon them for their preferment.

"On the other hand, gentlemen Captaine's rettinue value none but of their own stamp, for whoreing, swearing, drinking, and gameing, know nothing of any man's ability, or neglect, and tell tales as he finds the Captaine pleased or angry with the man, or himself obliged or disobliged by him."

"A seaman will be content with the complement of men allowed, if but halfe of them are seamen, (as Sir John Narbrough, when he went his last voyage in the Foresight, took abroad many officer's servants out of the or-

Digitized by Google

dinary, before the mast, and in six months had them fitt for his purpose). This way a seaman captain breeds up more seamen from being landmen, trouncers, and boyes, than the casualty of fights, drowning, sickness, &c., destroys.

"While the gentleman Captaine (as the buck rabbitt eates his young) destroyes his breed of seamen by casualtys of his owne making, as by sending his boate for water, wood, &c., at unseasonable times of day, weather, or tyde, or his pinnace ashoar upon slight occasions, at unseasonable times.

"A seaman has none about him but what deserve preferment.

"A gentleman Captaine only such as promote pleasure.

"A seaman Captaine in chaceing takes care of his masts, rigging, &c., and endeavours to finde the trim of his shipp.

"A gentleman Captaine speakes bigg, crys lett all stand untill all comes by the board, then crys the masts, yards, &c., are rotten, and too small, by which many a fast sayling shipp have come to loose that property by being over masted, over rigged, over gunned, (as the Constant Warwick from 26 gunns, and an incomparable sayler, to 46 gunns and a slugg) over manned, (vide all the old shipps built in the Parliament time now left), over built, (vide the Ruby and Assurance) and haveing great tafferills, gallerys, &c., to the making many formerly a stiff, now a tender-sided shipp, bringing thereby their head and tuck to lye too low in the water, and by it takeing away their former good property in steering, sayling, &c.

"The French by this defect of ours make warr with the sword (by sending no small shipps of warr to sea, but clean) and wee by cruseing in fleetes or single shipps, foul, with bare threates—as Lucan said of Cæsar and Pompey's soldiers.

"A seaman by inspection knows how to finde out an extraordinary expence or demand of stores brought for his hand to vouch it.

"A gentleman remaining ignorant how to contradict, signes it implicitly, or otherwise hinders the service by refuseing to signe it, because hee loves not the officer.

"In convoys, a gentleman seldom takes any shipps under his convoy, but some of them are taken from him, although he seldom fail of takeing convoy money, and that at exorbitant prices.

"A seaman, by shortening sail in the night, and lying by early in the evening, to bring his convoy together, and by makeing early signals to tack in the night, by shortening saile upon the shifts of a winde, or its overblowing, rarely looses any.

"A seaman Captain takes up less of the shipp for his accommodation.

"A gentleman Captain claims the sterridge for his grandure, quarter deck for his jarrs, pidgeons, &c., and oft times all abaft the main mast upon the upper deck.

"A seaman is familiar amongst his men, talking to severall on the watch, is upon deck all night in foul weather, gives the most active a dram of the bottle.

"A gentleman has a sentinall at his great cabbin doore, to keepe silence in the belfry, and oft times beates his master for not coming to him forthwith when he rings his bell in the night (although it's not his watch), to answer his impertinent questions. By which you have few good masters left in the navy, and nothing less than a lieutenant's place will serve a merchant master of a small vessel, so much do they dread being a master of any of their majesty's shipps, (vide Captain Abraham Potter, late master attendant at Sheerness) who chose to bee gunner of the Anthelope, a 4th rate ship, than to go master of a like 4th rate, the which he had been for several years before."

On the death of Henry, the growth of the Royal Navy received a severe check; and, in the following reign, the state of affairs was such

Digitized by Google

as to offer little encouragement to the growth of a navy. The demands upon the service were few and immaterial; and during the whole of the reign, it does not appear that the force left by Henry received any accession. Edward VI. succeeded his father in 1547, at which period he had not attained his seventh year. On the 5th January in the following year, we find that the tonnage of the royal ships amounted to 11,268 tons, carrying 7,731 soldiers, mariners, &c., with 237 brass-pieces of ordnance, and 1,848 pieces of iron cannon. In 1549, in the second year of his reign, we learn from *Pepys' Miscellanies*, the tonnage and other particulars of the ships, which were thought meet to keep the sea for the period of a month of twenty-eight days "as a Summer guard."

These ships were in all ten in number, having a tonnage of 2,540 tons, carrying 341 soldiers, 1,221 mariners, and 168 gunners. The expence of wages for this period amounted to £640 5s., and the cost of victuals for the same time is put down at £720 16s. 8d.

From the same source of information, we learn that the "Winter guard" consisted of a like number of ships, but of less average tonnage —the total amount of tonnage in the latter case being only 2,150 tons. These ships carried 418 soldiers, 954 mariners, and 144 gunners, making a total of 1,516 men. The cost of wages for this fleet, for a month of 28 days, was £543 14s. and the corresponding cost of victuals was £631 13s. 4d. We are also furnished by *Pepys' Miscellanies* with a report of the state of the Royal Navy on the 26th August, 1552, which consisted of 46 ships, of which 24, which are described as ships and pinnaces, are reported in good case to serve, so that they "may be grounded and caulked once a year, to keep them tight." Seven are reported as requiring to be docked and new dubbed, to search the tree-nails and iron work. Three are described as being already dry docked to be new made. One is reported as dry docked, but not considered worthy of new making. Four are described as "meet to be sold," and seven are reported as "not worth keeping." The report terminates with the words:—

"ITEM.—The two galleys and brigantine must be yearly repaired, if your lordship's pleasure be to have them kept.

"*To be repaired and kept.*

"Forty-five to be kept."

It would therefore appear, assuming that the galleys and brigantine, above-mentioned, form no part of the first-mentioned ships, that the Royal navy, at this time, consisted of 49 ships and vessels, including such as were directed to be sold. Upon this report Mr. Pepys has made the following memorandum:—

"MEMORANDUM.—That all the notes under which a line is drawn, in the present state of the King's ships, were writ with Secretary Cecil, his own hands, and the whole signed at the top by the King himself."

Edward VI. died in July, 1553; at which period the tonnage of the Royal Navy is estimated to have amounted to 11,005 or 11,065 tons, and the total number of ships, galleys, pinnaces, row-barges, amounted to 53, of which only 28 were above 80 tons.

Little information of the state or constitution of the British navy at this early period, is to be derived from any other sources than those official

Digitized by Google

documents, which, with others, which we shall hereafter make available, will be found to throw a considerable light upon the subject, and furnish some interesting information relating to the civil management of the navy.

Though we deemed the reign of Henry VII. as a fit starting point for a history of the Royal Navy, it will be yet seen that nothing of material importance occurred during that period; and that it was not until the reign of his successor, that the English navy began to expand itself into those formidable dimensions which, in a few years, rendered England an object of jealousy, if not of apprehension to neighbouring nations. The unremitting attention afforded by Henry VIII. to the creation of a Royal fleet, and his unceasing attention afterwards to its control and support, were soon conspicuously seen in the fruit of his labours. How rapidly these labours were developed in the increase of the Royal fleet, will appear by reference to a roll, B. xiv. in the British Museum, from which we are enabled to compare the number of Royal ships, then existing, with the list given in the indenture made during the preceding year between his Majesty and Sir Edward Howard, and referred to in our last Essay. Upon this comparison it will be seen that the Royal navy had been augmented during that limited period by an amount of more than one-third over and above the list referred to by that indenture. And that, over and above those vessels to which the name of "King's ships" was properly applicable, there were twenty added to them, which were hired from different English subjects, and seven from foreigners; making, in the whole, fifty sail.

By a reference to the official documents of these times, we are enabled to discover a variety of particulars, which, though at first sight unimportant in themselves, yet furnish important results, when made auxiliary to further inquiries. We thus learn from a roll of "the charges of the army at sea of our sovereign lord the king Henry VIII., beginning the 1st day of March, the fourth year of his most noble reign, unto the 1st day of April the next following (the first and last days included), accounting twenty-eight days for the month," that the pay of the captain of a ship was eighteenpence per day, and that the retinue of such captain received, each man, five shillings per month. The mariners received each the same amount of wages as the retinue. The pay of gunners was also five shillings per month. This was the pay of officers serving in ships belonging to the Royal fleet; but there appears to have been no difference of rate of pay to such officers as served in ships belonging to private persons, and which were hired into the Royal service. It is to be recollected the price of silver at this time was about 37s. 6d. per lb. avoirdupoise; so that it is not extremely difficult to ascertain the relation between the value of the pay of this time, and of the regulation pay of the present day. A circumstance sufficiently curious to merit insertion, in recording the peculiarities of the naval organization of this reign is, that it was customary, in manning a fleet at this time, for cities or counties to procure a certain number of men who were placed immediately under the patronage of the captain of the ship, and were in the records of the Admiralty, distinguished from the rest of the ship's crew, by being designated as of the town or county which supplied them. Thus, in the roll to which we have referred, we have the Trinity Sovrayne, the Lord Ferrers being captain; the town of Glou-

Digitized by Google

cester furnished twenty-five men, and in the case of the Gabriel, commanded by Sir William Trevellian, the same number of men was supplied by the same town. Again, Captains Courtney and Cornwall, who jointly commanded the Maria de Loretto, having powerful friends and connections in the county of Devon, one hundred men were raised by that shire to serve under them; while the city of Exeter also furnished a quota of thirty men. On board the same ship we also find twenty-five men raised by Sir Amias Pawlet, a gentleman of repute and consideration in the same neighbourhood. It would therefore appear that there was greater reason for appointing men of influence and connections to the command of men-of-war at this period than might at first appear; for it is evident that the Government in a great measure depended upon the personal interest and popularity of the commanders for the manning of the royal ships. There seems to have been a rule, that in the larger ships, the commanders were called upon to contribute a certain number of hands, according to the rate of the ship; but in the case of smaller ships, the whole of the crews seem, at least occasionally, to have been procured by the commander. It was also the ordinary practice of the time for the personal friends and relatives of the commander to co-operate and aid in procuring men. As an instance of this, we find that, in the sixth year of Henry VIII., the Lord of Denny raised two hundred men for the Trinity Sovereign, though that ship was commanded at the time by Captains Courtney and Cornwall. Again, the Bishop of Exeter and the Lords Arundel and Sturton severally furnished a number of men for the Gabriel Royal, although this ship appears to have been under the command of William Trevellian. Again, in the case of the Catherine Fatileza, commanded by Captain Fleming, we find one hundred men furnished by Lord Arundel, fifty by Lord Ormond, the same number by Sir William Scott, twenty-five by Henry Woodale, and the same number by Sir Amys Paulet. In like manner Lord Oxford is recorded to have furnished one hundred and fifty men to the Nicholas Reid, and the same nobleman also seems to have furnished fifty men to the Baptist Hopton. This system appears to have gradually increased; and it is easy to understand how, in a period, during which the rigour of the feudal system had not as yet been abated, such a means must have been necessarily resorted to for manning the Royal fleets, when supplies of foreign seamen could not be made available.

A reference to the documents of these times discovers so great a disparity between the number of soldiers and mariners and the tonnage of the ships, ill-constructed as they were, and having so little capacity for stowage, that we are at a loss to conceive how they were enabled to carry out provisions necessary for the sustenance of the crews. In many cases, however, this inconvenience was obviated by means of tenders, and in some instances *one* tender supplied *two* ships.

It may not be uninteresting to mention, that at this period it was usual for the Government to lend the Royal ships to merchants, and in the Augmentation Rolls are preserved a variety of particulars which enable us to ascertain with considerable nicety how the accounts were kept, which arose out of these transactions. Some idea of the relative value of money at the present day, and the time of which we treat, may be formed by the following extract:—

"Here ensueth the expenses, costs, and charges, had and made by the

Digitized by Google

commandment of the King our Sovereign Lord Henry VIII., on his ships within the river of Thames, from the second day of November, in the sixth year of the reign of the said Sovereign Lord the King, unto the 20th day of April, then next ensuing. Paid by the hands of John Hopton, then being Clerk Comptroller of all the King's royal ships, for divers and sundry parcels; as pitch, tar, rosin, tallow, ropes; with other divers necessaries for the same, as wages and victuals of carpenters, calkers, and sawyers; with other divers artificers upon the same ships working; and wages of ship-keepers; as it appeareth by the parcels following:—

The CHRIST OF GREENWICH, *into Levant.*

"Hereafter ensueth the costs done and made on the King's ship called the Christ, which is delivered to Hugh Clapton and John Alen, mercers of London, the 28th day of September, in the sixth year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Henry the VIII., for one voyage to be made by them with her into Levant, as it appeareth by parcels following:—

"First, Paid by the hands of John Hopton, for 3 c. of tallow, at 7s. 8d. the hundred, 23s. Paid for 8 stone of okam, at 4d. the stone, 2s. 8d.; for 10 stone of okam, at 6d. the stone, 5s.; for a dozen and a half of shovels, 6s.; and to two labourers, that laboured in casting of ballast into the birth by two days, finding themselves, 2s.; and to Phillip Cosyns, in Lime street, for 6 c. foot of quarter boards, at 2s. 8d. the c., 16s.; for six pounds of ——— 3s.; for 1 c. of rozin, 4s.; and for three sheepkins, and six pounds of thrums, to make mops, 2s.; and for 8 c. of sixpenny nails, 4s.; for oil to the calkers, 4d.; and for 4 c. of fivepenny nails, 1s. 8d.; for 6 c. of threepenny nails, 18d.; for 4 c. of twopenny nails, 8d.; for the purser, by cost in setting of the same stuff, at divers times, 4s,; and for making of the hearth in the kitchen, 6s. 8d., so to them paid amounteth in the whole to ... . £4 2s. 6d.

"Paid also to Robert Smith, of Ratcliff, for 3 qrs. of spikes, at 2s. the hundred, 1s. 6d.; for 12 c. of fourpenny nails, to an ironmonger in Fish street, 4s.; for 8 c. of twopenny nails, 1s. 4d.; which nails and spikes were occupied in making the well and ceiling of the biscuit room, amounting to ... .. £6 10s. 0.

"Paid also to the goodwife Faller, for okam, at 4d. the stone, for 35 stone, 11s. 8d.; for carriage of the same okam aboard the ship at several times, 1s. 4d. Paid to Philip Cosins, for 4 c of quarter boards; for making of the well and ceiling of the biscuit room, at 2s. 8d. the c., 10s. 8d.; and for two pieces of timber for the ——, and one for the foot of the topmast, 1s. 6d., and for two planks for the —— of the mizen masts 1s.; and for carriage of the said stuff from Lime street to the water's side, and so aboard, at several times, 1s. 6d., so to them paid amounteth to £1 7s. 8d.

"Paid also to the good man of the Gall Ornay, for the hire of a lighter, conveying of ballast out of the ship, by the space of five days, 10s. Paid also to John Fisher, for 3 c. and a half of reed, 3s. 6d.; and to Roger Hall, for 1 c. and a half of rattling, at 11s. 8d. the c., 17s. 6d.; and for 12 pounds of ——, at 3d. the pound, 3s.; to John Johnson, turner, for two great double pulleys, and two stocks for double pulleys, 2s. 4d.; and for three great single pulleys, 1s. 10d.; and for ten pounds of ——, 5s., so to them paid amounts the whole to ... . £2 3s. 2d.

At this time the wages of shipwrights were eightpence a day, and carpenters wages were sixpence per day. An item of one of these

Digitized by Google

accounts informs us that the victualling of fifteen persons, shipwrights, for twenty-seven days, amounted to 1*l.* 2s. 6d. The wages of calkers amounted to sixpence a day. A great variety of other particulars of equal interest, as affording the means of estimating the value of money at this period, may be derived from various records, which may be made available; and those instances which we have selected form but a small portion of the great mass of entertaining matter which is still extant.

It would appear that on the approach of winter the royal fleets were towed from their summer station to a point higher up the river. This was of course a mere measure of prudence, to protect the shipping from the accidents which belong to the winter season. These movements were, however, a very expensive item in the naval expences, and we may, therefore, infer the unwieldy and awkward character of the ships which would require so much mechanical skill and power to remove them a few miles up or down the river Thames.

Little, if any, alteration of the condition of the Royal Navy ensued upon the accession of Edward VI. to the throne. But very few official documents are extant which furnish any material information upon the state of the Royal Navy during his reign. However, in the sixth year of the reign of Edward, a report was issued upon the state of the navy, which is still extant, and may be consulted by referring to the Harleian MSS. A custom should be mentioned, which seems to have prevailed at this time, of naming the principal ship or the fleet after the reigning monarch. In conformity with this custom the Henry Grace a Dieu was converted after the decease of Henry into "Edward." The custom itself is of course a matter of trivial importance, but the knowledge of its existence serves to explain difficulties which occasionally arise in endeavours to identify ships under different names, at different periods. In 1556, being the fourth year of the reign of Queen Mary, we have a proclamation issued to the *Cinque Ports*, ordering them to cause certain ships and vessels "to attend the carriage over" of the Queen's husband, and the same ships were in all points to be well furnished with men, arms, ammunition, and all other necessaries, and the proclamation concludes in the words:—

"Wherein the more diligence ye shall use, the more acceptable service shall ye do unto our dearest lord and us; and what ye shall do. herein we require you to signify unto us with all convenient speed.—Given under our signet, at our manor of Greenwich, 15th February, 1556."—Cotton MSS. Otho E IX., page 88.

On the occasion of the misunderstanding which shortly afterwards took place with France, the ships belonging to the Royal Navy were surveyed, to ascertain which of them remained in a condition fit for service. This was not the actualrea son given for this proceeding; but merely the ostensible reason, and what was believed at the time a mere colourable excuse. However, the unpopularity of Phillip of Spain in this country rendered it necessary to conceal the actual condition of affairs. Since the death of Henry VIII. the Royal Navy had suffered considerable deterioration by neglect and bad management. It had actually decreased by nineteen or twenty vessels; an amount which then nearly constituted one half of the whole fleet, and this decrease had happened within the short space of four years. Since the sixth year of

Digitized by Google

the preceding reign twenty-four vessels had disappeared from the list, as unfit for service, and only four are mentioned as being built to supply their place.

We may mention in connexion with the particulars of price which have been before mentioned, in reference to labour and materials connected with the royal service, that according to a record of the year 1556, biscuit is charged to the navy at 10s. 3d. the hundred weight, including incidental charges. Beer is charged at 30s. 8d. the tun; fresh beef at 15s. per cwt.; stock fish at 20s. the cwt.; cheese at 2¼d. the lb.; butter at 3d. the lb; and bay salt at 8d. the bushel. In another MS. (Cotton MSS., Otho. E. IX, page 271), belonging to the same period, there is a slight alteration in the prices of the articles which we have just mentioned. The prices are in the latter increased, and we have some additional information as to the prices of other things. Thus bacon is charged at 3d. per lb., peas at 24s. a quarter, stock fish at 4d. a piece, butter at 4d. per lb., and we find that the rate of pay in the service had increased in a similar ratio with that of the prices of the necessaries of life.

During the ensuing years, although additions were regularly made by building, they yet fell far short of keeping pace with the ordinary decay of the fleet. The genius and enterprising spirit of Drake added a fresh impulse to naval affairs, and inspired the nation with a proud consciousness of its superiority in a maritime struggle. The good fortune and great qualities of this man were felt to be most opportune and fortunate for the nation; for the rapid decay of the Royal Navy at this period is conclusive evidence that the spirit which had actuated Henry in the creation and support of a royal fleet had long been extinguished. But the prowess and remarkable achievements of Drake awakened the long dormant spirit of the country; and a desire of enterprise seized with remarkable activity upon the minds of the people. The private merchant ships were augmented in considerable numbers, nor were the exertions of the country limited to merely augmenting the number of the vessels, their style of building and construction was greatly improved; and so rapidly did all this take place, that although it is reported that in 1578 there were not more than 135 vessels in the whole kingdom which exceeded a hundred tons burthen, and less than 700 others exceeding forty, yet in ten years from the period which we have referred to, 163 vessels were brought forward by the merchants for the public service, and of these 83 exceeded one hundred tons burthen. The government also appears to have awakened to a sense of the importance of naval preparation, for in 1583 an inquiry was ordered to be made of the number of persons who had been accustomed to a seafaring life throughout the kingdom. We would willingly transcribe this valuable record from the Cotton MSS. on account of its extreme curiosity and importance as an element of our naval history, but our space will not permit us to do so without inconvenience. The result of this enquiry was that there were in the country 1,484 masters, 11,515 mariners, 2,299 fishermen, and between London Bridge and Gravesend there were 957 wherrymen. In 1588 another naval enquiry, which extended not only to the number of persons capable of serving afloat, but of ships and vessels, was made by the government. The result of these enquiries was most favourable, and it was found that such had been the accession of strength given to the navy during the last ten

Digitized by Google

years, that it could command an auxiliary aid of more than double in numbers and force than at the commencement of that period. This report will be found in the Cotton MSS. In another return, in the same collection, of the year 1588, the vessels above one hundred tons are set down at 183, those under one hundred tons and above eighty, are set down at 180; and vessels under eighty tons, 1,392. These preparations seem to have been made in anticipation of a descent of the Spaniards, as we are in possession of a letter bearing date the 10th August, 1587, signed C. HOWARD, and addressed to Sir William Moore and Sir Thomas Brown, with the deputy-lieutenants of the county of Surrey. It runs as follows:—

"After my verie hartie comendacons vnto you. Whereas I am advertised from certeine gentlemen of ye west countrie, that ther was verie latelie discovered upon the coast of England a fleete of 120 saile, supposed to be Spaniards. Theis, therefore, are to will you to see the county of Surrey, now under your charge, put in good order of defence and readiness, in case anie thinge should be attempted against the same by the said fleete, And to be done quietlie, and with as little brute or troble to the people now occupied in harvest, as you can. And soe, not doubtinge of your readines herein, desireinge you to continewe your wonted carefullnes in your charge, I bidde you most hartilie farewell. From the cot. at Theballes, this Xth of August, 1587.

"Yo'r verie lovinge freinde,
"C. Howard."

In consequence of the general alarm which now existed throughout the country in anticipation of a descent upon the coast, preparation were made to meet the impending danger; and the opinions and experience of the most able men in the country were appealed to on the occasion. London became the first object of care and attention; but the greatest share of consideration seems to have been bestowed upon the river Thames, the most exposed and necessarily the most important line of national defence. Those who have been latterly amused by the perusal of the inflated apprehensions of writers upon the subject of coast defences and national danger, will be interested by comparing the views of the present day with what at that time was considered sufficient to meet the threatened danger. This may be done by consulting the Cotton MSS., Otho E IX., page 170.

A pinnace was to lie at Tilbury Hope, or in the best place thereabout. This pinnace upon discovery of any galley, was to weigh and fire her ordnance as an alarm to the forts and Victory.

The Victory was to lie between the two forts of Gravesend and Tilbury, and care was to be taken that certain inhabitants of the town of Gravesend and thereabouts, were to be selected and appointed upon any alarm to go with their furniture with all speed on board the Victory; and the barges and boats of the town were to put them on board notwithstanding that the alarm might happen in the night. On such alarm being given, the ships and forts were to fire their guns as a signal to the Lion.

The Lion was to ride near Greenhithe, and on receiving intelligence by means of the signals thus provided, she was to dispatch a row barge with some discreet person, to advertize and also to give the alarm to the ships then being at Blackwall, in order that they might be prepared

Digitized by Google

under the circumstances. The beacons of Kent and Essex sides were to be well watched, and upon sight of any galley or certain alarm from the pinnace or ships, they were presently to make their fire.

Two small ketches were continually to ply up and down the sands and each of them was to be armed with one piece, as a minion or falcon, which was to be fired as an alarm signal upon sight of any galley, so that both the navy and the beacons were to take notice. The two ketches were to go from Chatham.

A beacon was to be set upon the uppermost turrets of the castle of Queenborough, the same being well watched every night by one or two persons who were to be appointed to that service.

The fishermen of Lee were to have notice, as also the fishermen in the same neighbourhood, that upon the discovery of any galley by night, they were with all expedition to hasten and give notice to the ketches or pinnace that they might give alarm to the rest. And a very careful watch was to be kept when the tides fell out during the night.

Such were the simple means resorted to, to meet what was then considered a most formidable danger.

(To be Continued.)

FOREIGN SUMMARY.

FRANCE.

The dismissal of General Changarnier from his command of the Army of Paris was a blow at the majority of the Assembly which they instantly endeavoured to return; at present their retaliation seems to have been but weakly waged. As soon as the new Ministers appeared in the Chamber of the Assembly they were sharply questioned on the unaccountable change in the personel of their body. General Changarnier had just received a vote of confidence from the Assembly, the Ministry had resigned, and a new Ministry had immediately dismissed the General in whom the Assembly placed its confidence! M. Rèmusat moved that the representatives retire to their Bureaux, and nominate a Committee to concert measures suitable to the grave situation. M. Thiers, M. Berryer, General Bedeau, and M. Dufaure, supported this course. M. Baroche earnestly contended against it, but was listened to with impatience. The proposition was adopted, and the Bureaux nominated a Committee including only two persons likely to propose a resolution hostile to the Ministry. That Committee nominated M. de Broglie its President, and M. Lanjuinais its Secretary. It immediately called for the removal of President Dupin's seal from the process-verbal of the Prorogation Commission. That secret document has been published, and turns out to be no secret; its only features are, the cool contempt with which the nervous solicitude of the Commission about the sausage and champagne reviews were treated by the Ministry, and the distinct avowal of a belief that the Executive was undermining the authority of the Parliamentary General, whom it dare not openly to attack.

The debate on M. de Remusat's proposition concluded on Saturday the 18th. ult. The following is the result. M. de St. Benve having proposed the following order of the day, "The Assembly declares that it has no confidence in the Ministry, and passes to the order of the day," the House divided, number of voters, 695. For the order of the day, 417; against it, 278; majority against the Ministers, 139. Immediately on the rising of the Assembly, the Ministers went to the Elysèe, and placed their resignations in the hands of the President of the Republic.

Digitized by Google

M. Lamartine had an interview with the President of the Republic. He explained to him at some length the situation of affairs, and advised him to form a Cabinet 'of transition,' which, while taken from the representatives favourable to the Elysée, should present guarantees to the Constitution. This Cabinet might be the precursor of a Ministry more frankly Republican, and also more decided against the two Monarchical fractions, henceforth the irreconcilable enemies of the Government of the President. The President listened to M. Lamartine with much attention, but, as is his wont, made no objection or any important observation.

PARIS, JAN. 24, 7 p.m.—The new Ministry is composed as follows:—

M. Brenier—Foreign Affairs.
M. De Germiny—Finance.
M. De Royer—Justice.
Rear Admiral Vaillant—Marine.
General Randon—War.
M. Grane—Public Instruction.
M. Magne—Public Works.
M. Vaiss—Interior.
M. Schneider—Commerce and Agriculture.

The Message was read to the Assembly at half-past three o'clock. The President was determined to respect the rights of the Assembly while maintaining the prerogative he derived from the people. Not being able to form a Ministry from the exceptional majority or minority, he had recourse to persons for his Cabinet who were of no portion of party. The administration of affairs would continue as heretofore.

The composition of the new Ministry was well received at the Bourse.

SPAIN.

The President of the Council and all the Ministers offered their resignation to the Queen on the 9th. It appears that, on that night, the Queen-Mother gave a concert, at which all the Royal Family were present, but to which none of the Ministers were invited. The Duke and his colleagues took offence at that slight, and resolved to resign.

PRUSSIA.

The fifteenth anniversary of the foundation of the Prussian Monarchy has been celebrated with more than usual solemnity at Berlin. Political questions were forgotten in the midst of the gorgeous splendour of a national festival. Whatever hopes or fears might be entertained for the future destinies of their country, there could be little to disturb the unanimity or exultation of those who were assembled to commemorate the past glories of Prussia. It has taken but a century and a half to place an inconsiderable Electorate among the first European Powers.

CEPHALONIA.

Accounts have been received of a threatening of fresh disturbances of a serious nature at Cephalonia. Her Majesty's steam frigate *Spiteful* was immediately ordered off from Malta to Cephalonia. She left on the evening of the 11th, and the *Scourge*, war steamer, and one of the ships of the line, under the command of Sir William Parker, are preparing to follow, to support the Lord High Commissioner in any measures he may deem it fitting to adopt.

Digitized by Google

CAPE OF GOOD HOPE.

Dec. 4th.—Matters on the frontier have become again unsettled, and require the presence of his Excellency Sir Harry Smith, who, with his suite, and two companies, 73rd Regiment, leave Cape Town to-morrow for that purpose. The remaining force, consisting of two companies, under Colonel Eyre, will join his Excellency immediately.

SCHLESWIG HOLSTEIN.

The Holstein troops began to withdraw from their positions on the morning of the 17th. On that day the 10th battalion of infantry left the fortress of Oldenburg; two batteries of artillery have also passed through to the same destination. The rest of the troops, the 1st, 2d, and 3d brigade, will follow within a few days in quick succession, and by the 21st they will be in their cantonments. The staff of the 1st brigade will be fixed in Altona, that of the 2d in Oldesloe, that of the 3rd in Kiel; the staffs of the 4th and 5th brigades will remain for the present in Rendsburg. The 12th battalion will be sent to Gluckstadt.

On the 16th the soldiers of the 10th Danish Battalion, who have long been doing outpost duty against the 1st battalion of Holsteiners, took a friendly farewell (it is to be hoped for ever) of their old enemies. The Danes made the sign of "suspended hostilities," and came on a visit to the Holstein detachment on guard, to invite them to an amicable glass of punch within the Danish lines, and the invitation was not refused. The reports of skirmishes having taken place since the proclamation of the Stadhaltershaft was published, have no foundation. The Danish and Holstein outposts are both withdrawn. The Danish detachments who had no opportunity of taking a farewell of their enemies in the field in the above manner, have left their greetings and good wishes written in chalk on the doors and walls of the houses they occupied.

The Austrian corps crossed the Elbe at Artlenburg on the 17th, by the ferry.

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR OF THE UNITED SERVICE MAGAZINE.

The Battle of Chillianwallah.

Mr. Editor,—My attention has been called to an article in your Magazine, headed "The Battle of Chillianwallah."

The statement there given, as relates to the 2nd Brigade of Cavalry, not only implies a want of exertion on my part in restoring order, after the command of the Brigade devolved upon me, but the writer of it endeavours to fix upon me the odium of having given an order, which, it is said, occasioned the disaster which afterwards occurred.

As I am not disposed to remain silent under such a charge, I have to observe in reply, that the circumstance of Brigadier Pope having been wounded and disabled was only made known to me after the brigade had finally rallied; I was therefore not in a position to give any orders to the 14th Dragoons during the retreat.

I solemnly declare that I gave no order to retire either to my own, or to any other regiment, nor did I hear such an order given; and the first intimation I had of the retreat of the brigade was having it pointed out to me by one of my own officers, when we were in the midst of, and actually engaged with, the advanced party of the Ghorechurras, after which my whole energies and attention were necessarily directed to my own regiment, then giving way.

Digitized by Google

My trumpeter sounded the halt and rally repeatedly, which had the effect of halting the three troops of my own regiment engaged,* and other squadrons, but our flank being by this time turned by the Ghorechurras, the retreat was continued in spite of my exertions to stop it.

I may here mention, that although there was great confusion, yet the retreat of that part of the line which I witnessed was not such a "*sauve qui peut*" affair as the writer in your Magazine describes it; for example, my regiment did not ride through the ranks of the Artillery, or penetrate to the Field Hospital; on the contrary, we rallied in the right rear of the guns, and many officers exerted themselves to stop the retreat; and the following fact will in some measure prove my view of the case:—A standard of another regiment which had fallen, its bearer having been killed in the advance, was brought in during the retreat by a havildar of my regiment, and restored to its own, after we rallied.

There are several misstatements which I desire to notice, which apparently have been introduced for the purpose of throwing blame on the Native Cavalry and its officers.

1st. The writer of this article has revived the story of a young officer of Light Cavalry having given the order, "threes about," as emanating from authority.

The story was sifted at the time, and acknowledged by the officer who brought it forward to be without foundation; and this the writer could hardly have been ignorant of.

2nd. The account implies, that no squadron of direction was ordered, whereas Brigadier Pope named a squadron of the 14th, and was seen in front of them, and he ordered the "trot" and "gallop."

3rd. It is well known that the Brigadier led the 14th Dragoons, and was wounded in front of them, therefore, the supposition which the writer indulges in, that the 6th Light Cavalry were first to turn, because their colonel was wounded, goes for nothing.

4th. The other regiment could not have forced the 14th on the guns, as stated in the article in question, as we inclined to the left during the retreat, until after the temporary rally, when the troops inclined to the right, on the flank being turned. But I do not think this could have affected the Dragoons, who by this time must have passed through the guns, having had a shorter distance to move.

If, as the writer states, "the turning of two troops" in a jungle is sufficient reason to convert an attack into a retreat, (a fact which, though asserted by him, I apprehend most cavalry officers would be loath to admit), then why is it necessary, for the honour of the 14th Dragoons that a young officer of Light Cavalry should be conjured up to give the word "threes about?" Why the camp whisper—satisfactorily disposed of at the time—to be re-echoed? and finally, why are faults to be imputed to me of which I am wholly ignorant, and now hear of for the first time? Why orders and actions insinuated and inferred which never took place?

I can well imagine, Sir, that the fame and renown of a distinguished Cavalry regiment are dear to their country, but does that justify the sacrifice of the reputation of others?

I think that even the most ardent admirers and anxious apologists of the regiment alluded to, would, on knowing the fallacy of the arguments, shrink from the disingenuousness of their advocate.

I hope, Sir, it may prove that the writer of this article has done as little *harm* to those whom he involves in his false accusations and insinuations (as in the minds of all men at all acquainted with the unhappy circumstances) he has done good to the cause of the regiment of whom he is, I conceive the self-appointed advocate.

* The other three troops were detached with Colonel Lane's guns.

Digitized by Google

Requesting you will give this letter an early insertion in your Magazine,
I am, Sir, your most obedient servant,
J. F. Bradford,
Lieut.-Col. Comdg. 1st Lt. Cavalry.

Cawnpoor, Nov. 21st, 1850.

Mr. Editor, —In the January Monthly Army List, just published, I perceive an inaccuracy which should not occur in a publication "by authority," to which reference is so likely to be made.

In the list of Retired Medical Officers, the names of at least half a dozen who died last year, and notice of whose deaths appeared in one or other of the ephemeral publications, are still to be found, viz.—Inspectors Warren and Gunning, Deputy-Inspector Calvert, Surgeons Pearson and Squair, and Assistant-Surgeon Poett.

I am, yours, &c., A

January 6th.

CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE PRINCIPAL PORTS AND STATIONS.

Portsmouth, 25th January, 1851.

Mr. Editor,—*Arrogant*, arrived from Lisbon, on 29th December, to get some damages repaired, caused by the working of the screw. She is in the harbour, refitting. *Victoria and Albert*, and her tenders, *Fairy* and *Elfin*, were paid off on the 31st, and all the officers have been reappointed, except the Master. *Winchester* has been moved into the basin, masted, and was intended to be the flag-ship of Vice-Admiral Sir G. Seymour, in the West Indies; that arrangement was altered, and orders came down for the *Pembroke* to be got ready; on the following day counter-orders were received, and the *Cumberland*, in the Medway, is to be the flag-ship. The unexpected death of Captain Sir H. Blackwood, Bart., of the *Vengeance*, on the 7th, has cast a gloom over the town. The ship has been painted black, and the pendant lowered. *Fantome* has gone to Devonport, there to be paid wages, and accompany the *Calliope* to New Zealand. *Birkenhead* has returned from Ascension, having landed the stores, &c., all safe. She is in the harbour. The Squadron on the coast was healthy. The *Mermaid*, convict-ship, sailed from Spithead on the 9th January, for Swan River. *Apollo*, troop-ship, has arrived from the West Indies with Royal Artillery, and proceeded on to Woolwich. The weather has been so severe in the Channel as to compel the *Fantome* again to put back to St. Helen's. The funeral of the late Sir H. Blackwood took place at Haslar Hospital, with all the honours and respect due to his rank. Capt. Lord Edward Russel is appointed to *Vengeance*. *Birkenhead* has been replaced among the steam-vessels in ordinary. *Hecate* is ready for sea. The Royal yachts have been exercised, and are kept prepared for immediate service. *Winchester* has been ordered to be kept ready for commission. *Cyclops*, 6, steam-frigate, Capt. Hon. G. F. Hastings, arrived from the coast of Africa on the 19th, and brings the intelligence of the loss of the *Flamer* steam-vessel near Sierra Leone, on 22nd November. *Fantome* sailed for Plymouth on the 18th. *Cyclops* has arrived from the Coast of Africa with the unfortunate intelligence of the wreck of the *Flamer*, steamer, near Cape Mesenata, Liberia, on the 26th November. From the prompt assistance afforded by the British Squadron and a French man-of-war, the crew were all taken from the wreck; but some have since died from fever, caused by exposure to the sun, and others are left behind sick. The *Cyclops* has gone to Woolwich to be paid off. Capt. Lord E. Russell joined the *Vengeance* on Tuesday. *Oberon* has arrived from the Mediterranean with invalid and promoted officers from the Squadron: she is ordered

Digitized by Google

into harbour to be paid off all standing. Ships in port—*Victory*, *Britannia*, *Vengeance*, *Blenheim*, *Excellent*, *Arrogant*, *Amphitrite*, *Hecate*, *Fairy*, *Elfin*, *Sprightly*, *Oberon*.

Devonport, 24th January, 1851.

Mr. Editor,—*Sampson*, st.-frigate, was commissioned on 31st December, by Capt. Lewis P. Jones (1840), for service on the Coast of Africa. *Crane*, 6, Lieut.-Com. Parsons, arrived from Falmouth on the 4th inst., and came into harbour on 6th to be dismantled and paid off. *Volcano*, st., Com. Rivers, arrived on the 5th from Woolwich and Porstmouth, and came into harbour to make good defects. *Bloodhound*, st., from Portsmouth, in charge of Mr. H. Davy, Sec.-Mast. Attendant, and party of seamen-riggers, came into harbour to be fitted for service on the Coast of Africa, as tender to the *Sampson*. Commodore-Superintendent Lord John Hay, C.B., re-hoisted his broad pendant on board *St. George*, 120, Capt. Nias, on the 6th, and resumed the duties of the Dockyard, &c. *Manœuvrer*, tender, arrived on 7th from Portsmouth, with stores for the dockyard. *Tortoise*, tender, on the 8th, with stores from Holyhead and Pembroke. *Falmouth*, tender, sailed on the 10th with stores for Portsmouth, Sheerness, and Chatham. *Rosamond*, st., arrived on the 11th from Woolwich, in charge of Lieut. Robertson, of *Fisgard*, and came into harbour to join the reserve as an advanced steamer. *Avon*, st., Second Master-Com. A. Veitch, arrived on the 13th from Portsmouth, and came into harbour to coal. On 16th, *Impregnable*, 104, Capt. Sir T. Maitland, Knt., was paid wages down to six months. *Devon*, tender, with stores, arrived from Falmouth. On the 19th, *Avon*, steam-tender, sailed for Woolwich with Lieut. Robertson and party. *Fantome*, 12, Commander Gennys, arrived from Portsmouth. *Volcano*, st., Com. Rivers, was paid wages in advance on the 10th, and moved into the Sound. *Lively*, tender, arrived on 17th from Portsmouth. *Crane*, 6 (late Falmouth packet), Lieut.-Com. John Parsons, was paid off, and is to be forthwith fitted for service on the Coast of Africa. *Volcano*, steamer, Com. Rivers, sailed for the Coast of Africa, with this month's mails, but was unable to proceed below Falmouth. *Avon*, steam tender, Second-Master Veitch, for Portsmouth, with Lieut. Robertson and party, who navigated the *Rosamond*, steam-sloop, from Woolwich to this port: she returned on the 22nd. *Fantome*, 12, Com. Gennys, arrived on 18th, from Portsmouth. *Virago*, reserve-steamer, sailed for Falmouth, with Mr. Henderson and party of seaman-riggers, who will navigate the *Astræa*, frigate, to this port. *Sprightly*, st., Master-Com. Allen, arrived from Portsmouth with supernumeraries, and sailed on her return the following day. Sailed on 20th, *Manœuvrer*, tender, with stores for Sheerness and Woolwich, and was brought back shortly after by two fishing-boats, having been dismasted in a squall, about mid-way between this port and the Start. In Harbour—*Impregnable*, *St. George*, *Indefatigible*, *Calliope*, *Pandora*, *Nautilus*, *Diligence*, *Sampson*, *Bloodhound*, *Confiance*. In Barnpool—*Bellerophon*. In the Sound—*Fantome*.

CRITICAL NOTICES.

Junius and his Works, compared with the Life and Writings of the Earl of Chesterfield. By William Cramp. Hope and Co.

The object of this essay is to remove the objections which have hitherto excluded Lord Chesterfield from his claim to the authorship of the Letters of Junius. In his preface, Mr. Cramp observes, "As there is not a page, nay, scarcely a paragraph, in the letters of Junius that does not bear some imprint of the mind and character of Lord Chesterfield, it is not to be wondered at that he should have occasionally been suspected by his acquaintance, and he

Digitized by Google

must indeed have found some difficulty in keeping alive the *impression* that he was *hors du combat* as a political writer. Without some subterfuge like this (implying a *physical impossibility*), we do not see how Junius (whoever he was) could have so long preserved his secret, or have found leisure for the composition of his letters. The plea of ill health, no doubt, protected the writer against many impertinent intrusions. To assert that Junius was in his *full career* at the time Lord Chesterfield was on his death-bed, is not borne out by evidence. Junius may be said to have been in his full career in 1769. For after his celebrated letter to the King, his health declined. Even his contemporaries perceived the change, and his private letters afford melancholy proof that he was 'overcome with the slavery of writing.' He had satiated his vengeance on the Duke of Grafton and Mr. Bradshaw, and would gladly have retired."

GOLD; A LEGENDARY RHYME. Illustrated with Twelve Outlines, by ALFRED CROWQUILL. J. and D. A. DARLING.

THIS legend is adorned by illustrations in the style of Retzch, so celebrated for his outlines of Faust, and certainly are the best productions we have seen from the pen of Crowquill. The story runs thus:—The usurer, to secure his gold, forecloses on his creditor and ruins him. His daughter sees him place the gold in his secret cabinet. Neglected by her father, whose thirst for gold alone occupies his soul, she listens to the vows of a handsome adventurer, whose poverty prompts her to take a bag of gold from the cabinet, to enable her to fly with her lover; who, the moment he gets possession of it, rejects her offer of flight with him,—she who could rob her own parent being too guilty for his companionship. Guilty only in this one act, she is shocked at the depravity of one in whom she had placed all trust. He leaves with scorn the deluded girl, whose heart breaks under her grief! The father misses his gold, and seeks his child to tell her of his loss. He finds her —dead! His despair. The recreant lover hastening to his haunts, is waylaid and murdered by ruffians, who are taken by the guard. The tablet on the bag betokens the owner of the gold. The murderers are executed, and the gold is returned by the authorities to the usurer, who is found by them mourning over the body of his child, unconscious of their presence or the recovery of his darling treasure.

The "outlines" may be said to represent twelve tragic scenes, and may be thus designated:—The Usurer—The Adventurer—The First Temptation—The Crime—The Flight—The Loss Discovered—The Deed—The Lost—The Robbers—The Seizure—The Culprits—and The End.

The poem is well written, and the moral impressive and just. The work is altogether produced in a beautiful style, that reflects great credit on the publishers.

ELEMENTS OF FORTIFICATION, INTENDED FOR THE USE OF THE SCOTTISH NAVAL AND MILITARY ACADEMY. By Lieutenant HENRY YEELE, Bengal Engineers. Illustrated with Woodcuts.

THIS work, which has been compiled to communicate some knowledge of fortification to young and inexperienced soldiers, is intended as the initiative only, and not the limit of their study. Although they may never be called on to line out a field work, they should not be unacquainted with the alphabet of a branch of military science, in which many civilians have become high proficients, and some knowledge of which is essential to the comprehension of military history; it is proper that they should have some idea of the construction of works, which they may one day have to find their way into, or out of; and there may arise occasions where a knowledge of fortification may enable an officer of infantry to render important service. In the composition the author has consulted many works of high repute, and he mentions his obligation for the information obtained by his acquaintance with the able

Digitized by Google

and most comprehensive treatise of his old instructor, Major Straith; and by the perusal of the text-book in use at Woolwich.

THE SAILORS' HORN-BOOK FOR THE LAW OF STORMS; being a Practical Exposition of the Theory of the Law of Storms, and its Uses to Mariners of all classes, in all parts of the world, shewn by transparent storm cards and useful lessons. By HENRY PIDDINGTON, President of Marine Courts, Calcutta.

THIS is the second edition of a treatise on a science that has become an essential part of nautical knowledge. It teaches the mariner how to avoid storms—how to manage in storms when they cannot be avoided—and how to profit by storms. We have not space at present to give Mr. Piddington's theory the attention due to the importance of such a work; but we shall resume the subject next month.

A TREATISE ON THE LAW AND PRACTICE OF NAVAL COURTS MARTIAL. By WILLIAM HICKMAN, R.N., LATE SECRETARY TO COMMODORE SIR CHARLES HOTHAM, K.C.B. J. MURRAY.

THIS condensation of the law on Naval Courts-Martial appears to have been taken to supply information on an important subject to officers on foreign stations; when it is impossible to obtain the opinion of the superior authorities on questions that might arise in the course of a trial. The author, from practical experience, has seen the necessity of such a work, and the profession is much indebted to him for producing a manual which, in explaining the form of proceedings required to be observed at Courts-Martial, directs the attention of officers composing those courts to the rules of evidence usually followed in criminal jurisprudence. It is our intention to enter more fully on the merits of this work in our next number.

EVENINGS AT DONALDSON MANOR; OR, THE CHRISTMAS GUEST. By MARIA J. MCINTOSH. Routledge.

THE writings of Miss McIntosh, so deservedly extolled for their purity and tenderness of feeling, their excellent moral, simply and unrestrainedly developed, that we have much satisfaction in welcoming the "Christmas Guest;" and we feel convinced that few will arise from the perusal of this little book, full of incident, adventure, and character, without being wiser, happier, and better.

The book is elegantly got up, and is altogether a very suitable present at this season.

We have also to acknowledge the receipt of "Monk and Washington," by F. Guizot; "Letters from Palmyra," by the Rev. William Ware; and "The History of America," vol. 1, by George Barncroft; which are published by Mr. Routledge, in his series of the Popular Library.

THE DAUGHTER OF NIGHT; A STORY OF THE PRESENT TIME. By S. W. FULLOM. HENRY COLBURN, Great Marlborough Street.

This work will attract very great attention, not only on account of the claims it presents as a story of absorbing interest, but from the vast importance of the subjects to which it gives such vivid colouring, leading us, as the author states in his preface, "into new and unexplored fields, fruitful in the noblest lessons and the mightiest interests." "The Daughter of Night" is one of a class steeped in the very lees of poverty, misery, and ignorance, from which she is rescued by a stroke of fortune, to show how a character innately virtuous can encounter the storms and trials of life, resisting alike its flatteries and its temptations. Her career leads through scenes which seem to open to us a new world—so utterly unknown and so startling are the phases of life they disclose. At one moment we are shown society in its

Digitized by Google

lowest organization, in the dark haunts of destitution and crime; and anon are conducted to the gorgeous saloons of high life, peopled by characters scarcely less striking. The action never pauses, but perhaps the most powerful passages are the burglary in the second volume, and the murder scene in the third. Many, however, will be struck by the account given of the battle of Sobraon by poor Tom Fielding, the maimed soldier; and so truthfully is this related, that we shrewdly suspect the author has borrowed hints from some one actually present at the engagement. He has not lost sight of the vexed question between the Guards and the Line, now exciting so much discussion; and we are presented with admirable sketches of a Captain in the Guards, and a tough old Peninsular Major, who play their parts very effectively. We wish we could say as much for the sketch of the War Office Colonel, but, with all its cleverness, this is not in such good taste. In taking leave of this agreeable book, we should not omit to add, that the author, Mr. S. W. Fullom, is, we believe, a son of the lamented Adjutant Fullom, of the Royal Military Asylum, so well known in the army, and to whom a monument was lately erected in the chapel of that institution by non-commissioned officers and soldiers who had been brought up in the school.

The Museum of Classical Antiquities: a Quarterly Journal of Architecture, and the Sister Branches of Classic Art. No. 1. January, 1851. J. W. Parker.

This new quarterly, specially devoted to the elucidation of the principles and remains of ancient architecture, and to classic art in general, claims to occupy ground yet untrod in English periodical literature. A paper on the study of antiquity is followed by contributions from Professor Donaldson, Professor Schonboon, of Posen, and Mr. Watkins Lloyd, who gives a redistribution of Riepenhausen's hypothetic groups for the first painting by Polygnotus in the Delphian Lesche. Further discoveries of Nimrod are briefly communicated by Mr. Lynch, and the number closes with some remarks by Mr. Falkener on the proposed polychromatic decoration of the Crystal Palace in Hyde Park. This work promises to be of great advantage to the extension of scientific discoveries, and we trust that it will obtain the support it so well deserves.

The Emigrant Ship, and other Poems. By James Lister Smith, Esq. Hope and Co.

This little book consists of the description of an emigrant ship, and several tales told by the intending settlers. To these are added a description of Farley Castle, near Bath, the Suicide, and Serpenticon.

Eugenie; the Young Laundress of the Bastille. By Marin de La Voye. 3 vols. Hope and Co.

This is evidently a novel of French extraction; not that we mean it is a translation, but the idiomatic passages with which the book abounds convince us that the author has made the English language the medium of conveying his story to the reader. In delineation of French society the writer is peculiarly happy; nor are we disposed to find fault with his laudation of England and the English; but there is an adulation of rank, high birth, and aristocratic connexions, which does not well accord with the liberal sentiments expressed in various parts of the work. There are, however, passages of great power, particularly in the detail of the dangers and horrors of the Bastille.

The plot is simply this: Count Hubert, the heir of a wealthy and noble house, goes abroad. A young laundress, Eugenie, is saved from drowning in the Seine, and our hero is smitten with her. The "reign of terror" comes on, and he is imprisoned. Eugenie, who reciprocates his passion, and who is aware of her noble birth, does incredible things to save him. There

Digitized by Google

are many subordinates to vary the plot, and a certain Stanley de Craufurd creates a deal of mystery, and occupies much of the reader's attention. The following is an extract, descriptive of the reign of terror :—

"Infuriated mobs in all capitals are frightful scenes to contemplate, but about Notre Dame, la Citie, la Rue St. Jacques, the Faubourghs St. Antoine and St. Marceau, such mobs have a pandemonium character about them that Virgil alone, or Dante, could adequately describe. Frenchmen, at a moment's notice, would not hesitate to conflagrate the world, with themselves in it, to make a greater blaze . . . whilst, take them at an opportune season, easily wrought on, like women or children, by a well got-up pathetic tale, you might hear them sob aloud round some newly set-up idol, like those sensitive Romans to whom Marc Antony disclosed the gory remains of Cæsar. Count Hubert's guard had scarcely issued from the narrow wayfare in which he was captured, when hundreds of idlers of both sexes had already filled the streets through which he had to pass. 'Pelt the rascally spy!' cried this one, picking up a stone. 'Tuck him up by the poll, like a dog!' shouted a second, climbing up the lamp-post; 'I'll let down the reverbere.' A third reached near enough to throw a handful of fœtid mud in the young nobleman's face. 'Ou, my father, my dear mother, forgive me, I entreat you!' was then, in whispers low, the young sufferer's prayer. And the satellites urged him on, and the rabble howled. Alas! what sad reflections must be those of a good son, who, for the first time, disregarding all parental admonitions, falls into transgression. Besides having had long to wrestle with the excellent moral principles which his friends so providentially instilled into his virgin mind, a painful contest! has he not, last of all, that horrid pang to endure, which strikes the heart upon the first commission of a serious fault? Count Hubert refused to return home. By so doing, that unreflecting young man, exclusively alive to a new-born passion, had entailed misery past bearing, and apprehensions more trying still to a family whose brightest hopes they trustfully fancied he was born to realize. All that can be urged in behalf of the young Lord d'Harecourt is, that he certainly never dreamt of being thrown into the Bastille for falling in love with a poor French washerwoman's foster-child: much less did he anticipate that one so nobly born could ever be accused of being a Government or any other spy. What would he not give just now, when Eugenie no longer fascinates, that is, so he thinks; what would he not instantly yield to have again the opportunity of accompanying his worthy, too indulgent tutor to the land of his sires! A stone, hurled by some ruffian hand, struck his brow. In an instant the young man's face was covered with blood, and a scream—a scream was heard that rent the air. Don't imagine, reader, too hasty, that that scream escaped from the manly breast of one born on British soil. That scream was of no man's utterance. . . . It was a sound that, disguised though it certainly must have been to all other ears, through fearful agony, would have called Count Hubert back to consciousness, had ten thousand stones knocked him down. And the guards still advanced, and that terrific multitude still yelled on. * * * And that scream—that scream was Eugenie's first genuine, heartfelt avowal of love; her solemn declaration, in the fair face of Heaven and the hearing of countless ears, that the young Lord of Harecourt's affection was returned: her solemn, soul-binding engagement, fervently betrayed, to love but him, and to love him to the last. No wonder that that youth heeded not the warm stream that trickled down his face; no wonder that he stooped to pick up the stone, and that he might have been heard gratefully to bless it."

AMBROSE MACLANDRETH, THE RELIGIOUS ENTHUSIAST; a Tale. By a Clergyman of the Church of England. HOPE and Co.

This is the story of a young man brought up for the army, but who, from conscientious motives, declines the profession. After many severe trials, he is at length united to the object of his early affections.

Digitized by Google

EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO,

OR,

NAVAL AND MILITARY REGISTER.

ARMY CHAPLAINS.—We briefly, in the last Portfolio, pointed to the Rev. Walter Whiting of the E. I. Company's Service, as one of those model chaplains of whom it would be desirable to see a considerable number in the British army. Since then we have fallen in with a minute account of his proceedings in the field, described by a religious paper of high repute, and we are glad of the opportunity of reproducing it *pour encourager les autres*. We wish we could add that such signal services as those performed by Mr. Whiting had received a fitting reward at the hands of the East India Company. Instead of this, he is, we believe, still a petitioner for that which a sense of justice should have spontaneously accorded:—

"Mr. Whiting joined Lord Gough's army as a volunteer: he considered that he had no right to comparatively inglorious ease, as one of the Company's chaplains, when death was likely soon to be abroad, and thousands might need ghostly comfort to prepare them for the battle or its consequences. The step taken by the reverend gentleman was highly agreeable to Lord Gough and the troops generally; and it was soon seen how great the value that was to be attached to such co-operation.

"When the cry of 'Forward!' gave impulse to the mighty power that confronted the Sikh forces on the 13th January, Mr. Whiting busied himself in preparing a hospital for the wounded, as well as in making preparation to perform the sacramental rites for all who might desire to partake of the privilege of consolation in the hour of peril. It was then, when occupied in ministering double aid to the sick and the dying, that a report reached the hospital that her Majesty's 14th Dragoons were hurrying from the field of blood with their backs to the enemy. Our gallant soldier-priest in an instant leaped on his own horse, pistol in hand: he met a party of the regiment named, with their chargers' heads turned in the direction of safety. The reverend gentleman rallied them—upbraided them for their want of firmness—reminded them of home and honour, and, finally, led them back to where blows were ringing. Having achieved thus much he hastened again to his own vocation, and took his place once more by the side of the wounded. A Calcutta paper (*The Englishman*) commenting upon the heroism of the volunteer chaplain, says—'The padre ought to have the first good vacancy in his own corps, whether archdeaconry or bishopric. Such exhortations to duty, at such a time, are invaluable; and the presence of our chaplains on the field of battle is a rare event. We hope the whole army will drink to the health and speedy promotion of the reverend gentleman.'

"Another paper, the *Bombay Times*, speaks in similar grateful eulogy of the exertions made by the old Magdalen man after dubious victory had at length lighted on our helms. He was most active in administering the sacrament to many about to surrender their spirit upon the spot where they had been stricken down. It is hardly possible to convey to our readers the gratitude with which such services were received. Then came the mournful ceremony of burying the dead. A day or two later, Mr. Whiting resolved to enter the jungle and perform the last ceremony over every British corpse that needed the sad rite. It was a dangerous though holy mission, and could not be effected without the protection of a strong escort. For the safety of

Digitized by Google

this escort, curiously enough, Mr. Whiting was made responsible. We suppose that, as chaplains rank with majors in India, he was looked upon as commanding officer, and it was trusted to his discretion not to lead his escort into a peril from which they might not be able to extricate themselves. However this may be, the honoured chaplain entered the jungle under an escort consisting of a detachment of cavalry, a hundred pioneers (to dig sepulchral trenches), and two companies of Europeans. With this aid and protection he succeeded in recovering the bodies of one hundred and ninety-seven soldiers. Under the very eyes of the Sikhs he had open trenches dug, and as each was filled in succession, he stood over the bodies of the brave that lay in it, and performed no maimed rites, but the entire ceremony of Christian burial, as it is contained in our Book of Common Prayer. The pioneers dug seven trenches, and the Europeans collected the bodies—mangled, mutilated, and stripped as they were—and placed them in their last resting place. The sight was sad and solemn, but the effect was consoling to all who survived. The comrades of the slain expressed their loud satisfaction, that the bones of those who fell were not left to be outraged by the savage enemy, or by beasts of prey; and the widows of the departed submitted in weeping resignation to their lot, now that the fathers of their children slept in a grave above which had been breathed an English prayer.

"To the further consolation of these last wretched ones were the noble chaplain's energies now directed. When the army reached Ramnuggur, Mr. Whiting, whose exertions were so well directed in the case of the Cabul Relief Fund, succeeded in getting together a fund for the relief of the widows of those who had already fallen, or who might fall in stricken fields to come. The first sum contributed to so pious a purpose was from a sacramental collection amounting to nearly eight hundred rupees, and which was soon increased to some two thousand. The emergency needed immediate disbursement, and fortunately the advantageous condition of the fund admitted of it. The day of Chilianwallah left, it is true, but twenty-six widows and sixteen children to mourn husbands and fathers slain; but the necessities of these were great, and they were amply provided for. Promptitude made the charity of double effect. *Bis dat qui cito dat*: and aid *was* quickly given, and within four days of the action, all the material consolation was afforded to the mourners that their bereavement would admit of.

"The Sunday after the hard fought contest was one to be remembered by all present. On that day, Mr. Whiting performed three services of acknowledgment to the Giver of all Good. The first service was celebrated at half-past seven in the morning in the open air, when the reverend gentleman had for his congregation her Majesty's 24th and 61st regiments, with the adjacent artillery. At eleven o'clock, a large congregation was assembled in the Durbar tent of the Commander-in-Chief. In the progress of the service an alarm, a false one, arose that the enemy were at hand; and in consequence, a full third of the congregation quietly withdrew in order to 'do their duty in that state of life unto which it had pleased God to call them.' But in spite of this unavoidable diminution of the numbers, the reverend chaplain had the gratification of finding, at the end of the usual service, that above a hundred communicants approached to receive at his hands the solemn sacrament of the Supper of the Lord. 'It was (says a correspondent of the *Delhi Gazette*)—it was, indeed, a solemn and affecting sight to see the bravest spirits in our noble army kneeling humbly before their God, and imploring, for the sake of Christ, his healing mercy and protection.' At the performance of this cheering rite, a thousand rupees were collected for the Relief Fund for Widows and Orphans. Subsequently to this, Mr. Whiting celebrated divine service in presence of her Majesty's 14th Dragoons and 9th Lancers; and later in the day his Sabbath labours were closed by the performance of his not light duties at the Field Hospital, and by his committing to the earth one more heir of immortality."

Digitized by Google

NEW NAVAL TELEGRAPH LIGHTS.—The suggestions of the Committee on Naval Signal Lights at Portsmouth, with reference to Thomson's Telegraphic Lights, have been ordered to be carried out by the Admiralty. The red and green cylinders are to be removed, and coloured lenses substituted, in order to render the lamps more durable, and the lights more powerful. The working distance is from 2½ to 3 miles, or from 5,000 to 5,800 yards. The lamps are smaller and stronger than the present Ships' lights, the same number required for the new system as the number now in use. The white light, with one candle, is more powerful, by one degree, than the Ships' light with two candles, and the green and red are not much inferior to the present Ships' light.

The office of Superintendent of the Surrey Police has been conferred on Mr. Henry Cadogan Hastings, late a Lieutenant in the 55th Bengal Native Infantry.

THE WOOLWICH AND CARSHALTON SCHOOLS.—It is stated that, at a meeting of the parents and guardians of the youths sent away from these establishments, it was unanimously resolved to appeal for redress to both Houses of Parliament, and that ample funds were subscribed for that purpose.

THE BREVET.—We believe we may announce with some certainty that a Brevet will be issued on the 9th of November next, the birth-day of His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales.

Lieutenant General Sir George Tyler, K.C.B., has issued his address to the electors of the county of Glamorgan, soliciting their suffrages. He says —"Permit me to declare my firm and unalterable attachment to the person and throne of our Sovereign, and to our Protestant institutions, both in Church and State, as handed down to us from the period of the glorious Reformation. Permit me, also, to declare my conviction that the safety and well-being of the various interests connected with the native industry and capital of this country, whether they be agricultural, manufacturing, or commercial, imperatively require the adoption by the Legislature of the principle of protection, to secure them against unfair and unequal foreign competition."

THE CHOLERA AT JAMAICA.—Adverting to the current news of the frightful ravages of the cholera in Jamaica, it may be interesting to our readers to learn that the medical strength of that Island has just received a most important accession in the person of Doctor John Parkin, the author of many highly important professional works, and especially celebrated for his "antidotal treatment of epidemic cholera;" who, immediately on receiving the intelligence alluded to, started for the colony—a perfect volunteer in the cause of humanity—to use his best efforts in favour of the afflicted.

CANDIDATES FOR COMMISSIONS.—Lord Fitzroy Somerset, Military Secretary, in his evidence before the Committee of Army and Ordnance Expenditure, stated that the number of candidates for Commissions during the last seven years amounted to between 1,000 and 1,200, and that upwards of 200 had been on the list upwards of three years; that it was not the practice to give Commissions by rotation, but a selection was made by the Commander-in-Chief.

A DESERTER SHOT.—A soldier of a detachment of the 38th Regiment, stationed at Sydney, Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, was shot by Lieutenant Green when attempting to desert.

TROOPS IN THE COLONIES.—Earl Grey has confirmed the view we have already taken of his unfriendly feeling towards the Army, by informing the people of New South Wales that he intends to confine the troops in that colony to a "guard" at Sydney and another at Melbourne, all the Barracks and other military buildings being transferred to the colonists. A "guard" is a very vague term, it may mean ten thousand men, or it may comprehend only a company. We suspect Lord Grey has the latter in view, especially as he tells the settlers that if they want troops they must pay for them, or

Digitized by Google

raise them among themselves. It is beyond our province to discuss the effects of such a step upon the interests of the colony, but we have a fair right to protest against the treatment of the troops involved in this arrangement. Not long ago it was announced that all British regiments, after serving in India, would be sent on to Australia, where they would be allowed to settle when the term of service allotted to the regiment had expired. This prospect is now destroyed; and in order the more effectually to prevent its realization, that out pensioners are encouraged to volunteer for colonial service. If a war with any formidable power breaks out and it is necessary to protect the Colonies from the risk of being wrested from the British Crown, our troops will thenceforth have to be carried from India and the Cape, enduring all the inconveniencies of such a procedure, whereas, if retained upon the spot, and suffered to settle gradually, they would soon constitute a formidable local force, capable, from their acquaintance with drill and discipline, of offering effectual resistance to an enemy.

Lieutenant Thackwell, of the 3d Light Dragoons, has just put forth a volume descriptive of the "Second Seikh War." We recognize in this work many old friends—in other words, we trace many pages which have already had publicity in this Magazine, and many passages which we felt it our duty to expunge from the MS. The book would have had its value if it had been more carefully written. Lieutenant Thackwell is evidently a young and irreflective author. He has not calculated the consequences of much of what he has written to the feelings of those who have fallen under his critical lash. He should have remembered that a book like the one he has produced is calculated to be used extensively, and studied as an authority; and that, therefore, every word printed is liable to be weighed and examined with anxiety. Had he done this, he would not now have had cause to lament that he spoke in disparaging terms of the first Bengal Cavalry; of the late Lieut.-Colonel Pennycuick and his Europeans; of Captain Williams and others. We trust that the demand for the work will induce the publisher to venture upon a reprint, and that Lieut. Thackwell, previously to the re-issue, will submit his volume to the careful revision of some judicious friend. History does not demand that unnecessary truth should be told, and pain be heedlessly inflicted.

The Great Exhibition.—A most absurd cry has been raised by a contemporary publication, in respect to the anticipated visit of thousands of foreigners to the British metropolis. The clamors for large military protection, on the ground of the majority of our French visitors being in the interest of the papacy, and disposed to take part with the Chartists, and other discontented rapscallions! A very little reflection must have satisfied our generally astute contemporary, that such apprehensions are totally unfounded, and that if it were otherwise, it is not in the nature of things, that such a handful of insidious enemies could do any harm. In the first place, it ought to be remembered that our German, Belgian, Italian, Spanish, and American visitors are likely to be as numerous as the French; that they have, moreover, few sympathies in common with our neighbours; that not one half of the French themselves, care one fig for the Pope; that none of the foreigners will come over with arms in their hands; and that English Chartists, however they may be disposed to quarrel with their own countrymen, will never accept the assistance of foreigners, but that, on the contrary, they would resent their voluntary aid as an impertinent intrusion. If to this be added the fact that our police will be strengthened and always on the alert; that the troops in London will be numerous and judiciously dispersed, and that the National Guard of France are a miserable lot of old women, incapable of coping with a handful of British Guards, the whole fabric built up by our terrified friend, all at once vanish. We are almost ashamed of ourselves for gravely noticing such preposterous impressions, but that we are aware many of the timid denizens of London take every thing they see in print for gospel.

Digitized by Google

STATIONS OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

(Corrected to 25th January.)

[Where two places are mentioned, the last-named is that at which the Depôt of the Regiment is stationed.]

1st Life Guards...Regent's Park.
2nd do...Hyde Park.
Royal Horse Guards...Windsor.
1st Dragoon Guards...Dublin.
2nd do....York.
3rd do....Manchester.
4th do....Birmingham.
5th do....Longford.
6th do....Cahir.
7th do....Newbridge.
1st Dragoons...Nottingham.
2nd do....Canterbury.
3rd Light do....Seulkote, Bengal; Maidstone.
4th do....Dublin.
6th Dragoons...Dundalk.
7th Hussars...Ballincollig
8th do....Brighton.
9th Lancers...Wuzeerabad, Bengal; Maidstone.
10th Hussars...Kirkee, Bombay; Maidstone.
11th Hussars...Norwich.
12th Lancers...Dublin.
13th Light Dragoons...Edinburgh.
14th do....Lahore, Bengal; Maidstone.
15th Hussars...Bangalore, Madras; Maidstone.
16th Lancers...Hounslow.
17th do....Newbridge.
Grenadier Gds. [1st bat.]...Tower.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Portman St.
Do. [3rd bat.]...Chichester.
Coldstream Guards...[1st bat.]—Windsor.
Do. [2nd battalion]...St. John's Wood.
Sc. Fusilier Gds. [1st bat.]...St. George's Bks.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Wellington Barracks.
1st. Foot [1st bat.]...New Brunswick; Aberdeen
Do. [2nd battalion]...Limerick.
2nd do....Clonmel.
3rd do....Birr.
4th do....Plymouth.
5th do....Mauritius; I. of Wight.
6th do....Cape of Good Hope; Nenagh.
7th do....Winchester.
8th do....Deesa, Bombay; Chatham.
9th do....Dublin.
10th do....Wuzeerabad, Bengal; Chatham.
11th do....N. S. Wales; Chatham.
12th do....Chatham.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Mauritius.
13th do....Stirling Castle.
14th do....Athlone.
15th do....Ceylon; Sheerness.
16th do....Corfu; Canterbury.
17th do....Galway.
18th do....Meerut, Bengal; Chatham.
19th do....Quebec; Brecon.
20th do....Montreal, Canada; Isle of Wight.
21st do...Glasgow.
22nd do....Dugshai, Punjaub; Chatham.
23rd do....Plymouth.
Do. [2nd battalion]...London; Canada.
24th do....Wuzeerabad, Bengal; Chatham.
25th do....Bangalore, Madras; Chatham.
26th do....Gibraltar; Jersey
27th do....Belfast.
28th do...Portsmouth.
29th do....Meerut, Bengal; Chatham.
30th do....On passage to Corfu.
31st do....Dublin.
32nd do...Jullundur, Bengal; Chatham.
33rd do....Newcastle.
34th do....Barbadoes; Londonderry.
35th do ...Enniskillen
36th do....Corfu; Isle of Wight.
37th do....Ceylon; Chatham.
38th do....Halifax, Nova Scotia; Chester.
39th do....Newry.
40th do....Cork.
41st do....Cork.
42nd do....Bermuda; Isle of Wight
43rd do....Dublin.
44th do....Malta; Isle of Wight.
45th do....Cape of Good Hope; Isle of Wight
46th do....Hull.
47th do....Cork for Corfu; Waterford.
48th do....Weedon.
49th do....Cork for Corfu; Birr.
50th do....Portsmouth.
51st do....Fort George, Madras; Chatham.
52nd do....Birr.
53rd do....Rawul Pindee, Bengal; Chatham
54th do....Antigua; Guernsey.
55th do....Buttevant.
56th do....Gibraltar; Isle of Wight.
57th do....Dublin.
58th do....New Zealand; Chatham.
59th do....Hong Kong; Tralee.
60th do. [1st bat.]...Kussowlie, Bombay; Chatm.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Templemore.
61st do....Peshawur, Bengal; Chatham.
62nd do....Mullingar.
63rd do....Limerick.
64th do....Kurrachee, Bombay; Chatham.
65th do....New Zealand; Chatham.
66th do....Barbadoes; Youghal.
67th do....Gibraltar; Isle of Wight.
68th do....Limerick.
69th do....Malta; Isle of Wight.
70th do....Allahabad, Bengal; Chatham.
71st do....Dublin.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Toronto, Canada.
72nd do....Trinidad; Bristol.
73rd do....Cape of Good Hope; Naas.
74th do....Fermoy
75th do....Umballah, Bengal, Chatham.
76th do....Corfu; Isle of Wight.
77th do....Newport.
78th do....Aden, Bombay; Chatham
79th do....Quebec; Berwick.
80th do....Dinapore, Bengal; Chatham
81st do....Templemore.
82nd do....Portsmouth.
83rd do....Poonah, Bombay; Chatham.
84th do....Trichinopoly; Madras; Chatham.
85th do....Preston.
86th do....Deesa, Bombay; Chatham.
87th do....Ferozepore, Bengal; Chatham.
88th do....Halifax; Bury.
89th do....Dublin.
90th do....Manchester.
91st do....Liverpool.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Cape of Good Hope.
92nd do....Kilkenny.
93rd do....Edinburgh.
94th do....Cannamore, Madras; Chatham.
95th do....Winchester.
96th do....Cawnpore, Bengal; Chatham.
97th do....St. John's, N.S.; Isle of Wight.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Jamaica.
98th do....Lahore, Bengal; Chatham.
99th do....Van Diemen's Land; Chatham.
Rifle Brigade [1st bat.]...Canterbury.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Kingston, Canada; I. of Wight
1st West India Regiment...Jamaica; Chatham.
2nd do....Jamaica; Chatham.
3rd do....Demerara, S. Leone, &c; Chatham.
Ceylon Rifle Reg....Ceylon.
Cape Mounted Rifles...Cape of Good Hope.
Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment...Canada.
St. Helena Regiment...St. Helena.
Rl. Newfoundland Cos....Newfoundland.
Royal Malta Fencibles...Malta.

Digitized by Google

ARMY OF THE HON. EAST INDIA COMPANY, SHEWING THE STATIONS OF THE RESPECTIVE REGIMENTS.

Corrected to December 25th, 1850.

BENGAL ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st Lt. Cavalry...Cawnpore
2nd do...Umballa
3rd do...Nowgong
4th do...Wuzeerabad
5thdo...Nakoda
6th do...Meerut
7th do...Peshawur
8th do...Ferozepore
9th do...Muttra
10th do...Cawnpore
Gov.-Gen.'s Body Guard... Deyrah Dhoon

Irregular Cavalry.

1st Regt...Lahore
2nd do...Peshawur
3rd do...Bareilly
4th do...Jhansi
5th do...Mooltan
6th do...Sealkote
7th do...Hoshearpore
8th do...Sultanpore
9th do...Jhelum
10th do...Segowlee
11th do...Hansi
12th do...Jullunder
13th do...Mokerean
14th do...Hoshearpore
15th do...Peshawur
16th do...Rawul Pindee
17th do...Loodinah
18th do...Lahore

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Lahore
2nd do...Agra
1st Native Inf...Jullundur
2nd Nat. In....Rawul Pindee
3rd do...Jhelum
4th do...Rawul Pindee
5th do...Lahore
6th do...Agra
7th do...Loodiana
8th do...Do.
9th do...Lahore
10th do...Allahabad
11th do...Barrackpore
12th do...Mooltan
13th do...Delhi
14th do...Dinapore
15th do...Umballah
16th do...Benares
17th do...Hoshearpore
18th do...Ferozepore
19th do...Boode Pindee
20th do...Noorpoor
21st do...Wuzeerabad
22nd do...Ferozepore
23rd do...Peshawur
24th do...Goruckpore
25th do...Hajeepore
26th do...Dinapore
27th do...Benares
28th do...Peshawur
29th do...Do.
30th do...Allyghur
31st do...Jullundhur
32nd do...Wuzeerabad
33rd do...Benares
34th do...Wuzeerabad
35th do...Lucknow
36th do...Moradabad
37th do...Jhelum
38th do...Barrackpore
39th do...Lahore
40th Native Inf. .Allahabad
41st do...Mooltan
42nd do...Barrackpore
43rd do...Shajehanpore
44th do...Barrackpore
45th do...Bareilly
46th do...Loodianah
47th do...Cawnpore
48th do...Banda
49th do...Philoor
50th do...Delhi
51st do...Jullunder
52nd do...Ferozepore
53rd do...Delhi
54th do...Barrackpore
55th do...Nowgong
56th do...Umballa
57th do...Lahore
58th do...Hoshearpore
59th do...Berhampore
60th do...Cawnpore
61st do...Lucknow
62nd do...Etawah
63rd do...Sealkote
64th do...Agra
65th do...Lahore
66th do...Peshawur
67th do...Dinapore
68th do...Cawnpore
69th do...Agra
70th do...Umballa
71st do...Peshawur
72nd do...Bareilly
73rd do...Meerut
74th do...Dacca
Kelat-i-Ghilzie Reg...Futteh ghur

MADRAS ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st. Lt Cavalry...Bellary
2nd do...Bangalore
3rd do...Jaulnah
4th do...Kamptee
5th do...Secunderabad
6th do...Sholapore
7th do...Saugor
8th do... Mhow

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Bellary
2nd do...Secunderabad
1st Native Inf...Bellary
2nd do...Mercara
3rd do...Aden
4th do...Hurryghur
5th do...Vizianagram
6th do...Dharwar
7th do...Jaulnah
8th do...Samulcottah
9th Native Inf...Vellore
10th do...Seetabuldee
11th do...Vizianagram
12th do...French Rocks
13th do...Cuddapah
14th do...Kulladghee
15th do...Secunderabad
16th do...Cannanore
17th do...Hoshungabad
18th do...Berhampore
19th do...Secunderabad
20th do...Palghat
21st do...Bangalore
22nd do...Nagode
23rd do...Saugor
24th do...Do.
25th do...Kurnool
26th do...Waltair
27th do...Trichinopoly
28th do...Khyouk Phyou
29th do...Trichinopoly
30th do...Cuttack
31st Native Inf...Bangalor
32nd do...Jubbulpore
33rd do...Mhow
34th do...Moulmein
35th do...Mangalore
36th do...Russelcondah
37th do...Kamptee
38th do...Do.
39th do...Cannanore
40th do...Jaulnah
41st do...Kamptee
42nd do...Masulipatam
43rd do...Madras
44th do...Palamcotta
45th do...Secunderabad
46th do...Do.
47th do...Do.
48th do...Quilon
49th do...Madras
50th do...Moulmein
51st do...Penang
52nd do...Vellore

BOMBAY ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st Lt.Cavalry...N seerabad
2nd do...Rajcote
3rd do...Neemuch

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Poonah
2nd do.. Belgaum
1st Native Inf...Kurrachee
2nd do...Bhooj
3rd do...Poonah
4th do...Belgaum
5th Nat. Inf...Kurrachee
6th do...Bombay
7th do...Ahmedabad
8th do.. Bombay
9th do...Belgaum
10th do...Deesa
11th do...Malligaum
12th do...Ahmedabad
13th do...Baroda
14th do...Bombay
15th do...Shikarpore
16th do...Asseerghur
17th do...Baroda
18th Native Inf...Rajcote
19th do...Kolapore
20th do...Sholapore
21st do...Nusseerabad
22nd do...Sukkur
23rd do...Nusseerabad
24th do...Sattara
25th do...Neemuch
26th do...Ahmednuggur
27th do...Poonah
28th do...Hyderabad
29th do...Surat

Digitized by Google

STATIONS OF THE ROYAL NAVY IN COMMISSION.

(Corrected to 25th January.)

With the Years when Built, and Dates of Commission of the Officers in Command.

Acheron, 4, st. surv. v., 1838, Capt. J. L. Stokes, 1846, New Zealand.
African, st.-v., Sec. Master Potter, Sheerness.
Ajax, 55, screw, 1809, Rear Admiral M. H. Dixon, Captain M. Quin, 1837, Queenstown.
Alarm, 26, 1845, Capt. G. Ramsay, 1843, North America and West Indies.
Albion, 90, 1842, Capt. W. J. H. Johnstone, 1823, Mediterranean.
Alligator, 26, 1821, Hospital Ship, Hong Kong.
Amazon, 26, 1821, Capt. C. Barker, 1850, E. I.
Amphitrite, 26, 1816, Capt. C. Frederick, 1842, Portsmouth.
Antelope, 3, st.-v. 1846, Lieut.-Com. F. Smyth, 1826, Mediterranean.
Apollo, tr. sh., Com. J. Rawstorne, 1846, Woolwich.
Arab, 12, 1847, Com. W. Morris, 1846, on passage from East Indies.
Archer, 4, st. v., Com. J. N. Strange, 1842, Coast of Africa.
Arethusa, 50, 1846, Capt. Thomas M. C. Symonds, 1841, Experimental Squadron.
Arrogant, 46, screw, 1848, Capt. R. S. Robinson, 1840, Portsmouth.
Asia, 84, 1824, Rear-Adm. P. Hornby, C. B., Capt R. F. Stopford, 1840, Pacific.
Assistance, 4, Capt. E. Ommaney, 1846, Arctic Expedition.
Athol, 2, tr.-sh., Lieutenant W. A. R. Pearse, 1841, Woolwich.
Astrea, 6, st. ship, Master-Com. W. Yeames, 1810, Falmouth.
Avon, st.-v., Sec. Mast. A. Veitch, 1849, Devonport, tender to Impregnable.
Bellerophon, 78, 1818, Capt. Lord G. Paulet, 1828, Devonport.
Bermuda, sch., Lieut.-Com. A. D. Jolly, 1842, North America and West Indies.
Black Eagle, st. ves., 1831, Mast.-Com. Cook, 1838, Woolwich.
Blenheim, 56, screw, 1813, Capt. W. H. Henderson, C.B., 1838, Portsmouth.
Boscawen, 70, 1844, Capt.-Sup. P. Richards, C. B., 1828, Chatham.
Bloodhound, 2, st. v., 1845, Sec.-Master M. Richards, 1846, Devonport.
Bramble, 10, 1822, New South Wales.
Britannia, 120, 1826, depôt-sh, Rear-Ad. Prescott, C.B., Capt. R. A. Yates, 1827, Portsm.
Caledonia, 120, 1808, Capt. T. W. Carter, 1831, Mediterranean.
Castor, 26, 1832, Commodore C. Wyvill, 1832, Cape of Good Hope.
Calliope, 26, 1845, Capt. Sir J. E. Home, Bart., 1837, Devonport.
Centaur, st.-v., 1845, Commod. A. Fanshawe, C.B., 1816, Capt. C. H. M. Buckle, 1845, Coast of Africa.
Cerus, tender, Sec. Master T. Fogden, act., Sheerness.
Ceylon, 2, 1810, rec. ship, Rear-Adm. E. Harvey, Lieutenant J. S. Rundle, 1829, Malta.
Champion, 14, 1824, Com. J. M. Hayes, 1841, Pacific.
Cleopatra, 26, 1835, Capt. T. L. Massie, 1841, East Indies.
Cockatrice, 6, 1833, Master-Com. James Rundle, 1836, tender to Asia, Pacific.
Columbia, st.-v., 3, 1829, Com. P. F. Shortland, 1848, Bay of Fundy.
Comet, surv. st.-v., 1822, Com. H. C. Otter, 1844, Coast of Scotland.
Confiance, st.-v., 1827, Master W. Martin, Devonport.
Conflict, st. v., 1846, Com. T. G. Drake, 1846, S.E. Coast of America.
Contest, 12, 1846, Com. Hon. J. W. S. Spencer, 1847, East Indies.
Cormorant, 6, st.-v., 1842, Com. H. Schomberg, 1841, S.E. Coast of America.
Crescent, 42, rec. sh., 1810, Mast.-Com. G. L. Bradley, 1839, Rio de Janeiro.
Crocodile, rec. sh., 1827, Lieut.-Com. Greet, 1840, off the Tower.
Cuckoo, st.-v., Com. N. Lefebre, 1838, Channel Islands.
Cumberland, 70, 1809, G. W. Seymour, 1844, Chatham.
Cyclops, 6, st.-v, 1831, Capt. Hon. G. F. Hastings, 1845, Woolwich.
Cygnet, 8, 1840, Com. R. D. White, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Dædalus, 19, 1828, Capt. G.G. Wellesley, 1844, Pacific.
Daphne, 18, 1838, Capt. E.G. Fanshawe, 1845, Pacific.
Dart, 3, Second Master J. P. Mc Clune, Cape of Good Hope.
Dauntless, 24, st.-frig., 1847, Capt. E. P. Halstead, 1842, Lisbon.
Dee, 4, st. v., 1832, Lieut. W. G. Crowder, 1848, Cape of Good Hope.
Dolphin, 3, 1836, Lieut. H. Temple, 1841, Coast of Africa.
Dover, st.-v., Lieut. J. R. Harward, 1846, River Gambia.
Dragon, 6, st.-frig., 1845, Capt. H.W. Giffard, 1841, Mediterranean.
Driver, 6, st.-v., 1841, Com. C. R. Johnson, 1847, Pacific.
Elfin, tender, Mast.-Com. Balliston, Portsmouth.
Encounter, 6, st.-v., 1846, Capt. G. T. Gordon, 1846, Experimental Squadron.
Enterprise, disc. ship, Capt. R. Collinson, C.B 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Erebus, 1827, Capt. Sir J. Franklin, K.C.H., 1822, Arctic Expedition.
Excellent, 46, 1810, gunnery ship, Capt. H. D. Chads, C.B., 1825, Portsmouth.
Fairy, yt., 1845, tender to Victoria and Albert Master-Com. D. N. Welch, 1844, Portsm.
Fanny, 4, tender to Flag Ship, Mast. J. Scarlett, Portsmouth.
Fantome, 12, 1830 Com. J. H. Gennys, 1845, on passage to New Zealand.
Firebrand, 6, st. v., 1843, Capt. T. O. Knox, 1842, Mediterranean.
Firefly, st. v., Com. G. A. Seymour, 1845 Coast of Africa.
Fisgard, 42, 1819, Commodore Henry Eden, 1827, Woolwich.
Fly, 14, 1831, Com. R. A. Oliver, 1844, New Zealand.
Flying-fish, 12, 1844, Com. J. E. Patey, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Fox, 42, 1829, Commodore R. Lambert, 1825, on passage to East Indies
Frolic, 16, Com. N. Vansittart, 1847, Mediterranean.
Fury, 6, st.-v., 1845, Capt. I. Willcox, 1850, Woolwich.
Ganges, 84, 1821, Capt. H. Smith, C.B., 1849, Mediterranean.
Garland, st. v., 1846, Lt. E. Wylde, 1814, Dover.

Digitized by Google

Geyser, st. v., Com. E. Tatham, 1846, on passage to Rio.
Gipsy, tender, Sec. Mas. J. North, Queenstown.
Gladiator, 6, st.-v. 1844, Capt. John Adams, 1843, Coast of Africa.
Gorgon, 6, st.-v., 1847, Com. J. A. Paynter, 1846, Pacific.
Gossamer, 2, Sec.-Mast. Hall, surveying tender, Devonport.
Growler, 6, st. v., 1841, Com. J. Stoddart, 1842, Mediterranean.
Harlequin, 12, Commander A. P. E. Wilmot, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Harpy, st.-v., 1845, Sec. Master Beatson, S. E. Coast of South America.
Hart, tender to flag-ship, Sheerness.
Hastings, 72, 1818, Rear-Adml. C. J. Austen, C.B., Capt. F. W. Austen, 1846, East Indies.
Havannah, 19, 1811, Capt. J. E. Erskine, 1838, Sydney.
Hecate, 1839, Commander G. S. Hand, 1841, Portsmouth.
Hecla, 4, st.-v., 1839, Com. E. H. Beauchamp, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Helena, 16, 1843, Com. M. De Courcy, 1842, North America and West Indies.
Herald, 22, 1823, surv., Capt. H. Kellett, C.B., 1842, Pacific.
Hercules, 12, 1815, st.-sh., 1815, Mast.-Com. R. Fulton, 1814, Greenhithe.
Hermes, st.-v., 1835, Com. E. G. Fishbourne, 1841, Cape of Good Hope.
Heroine, 8, 1841, Com. J. B. Marsh, (1844), Coast of Africa.
Hogue, 60, 1811, screw, Captain M'Dougall, 1836, Portsmouth.
Hound, 8, 1846, Com. F. Patten, 1837, Coast of Africa.
Imaum, 72, 1836, Commod. T. Bennett, rec.-ship, Jamaica.
Impregnable, 104, 1810, Adm. Sir W. H. Gage, G.C.H., Capt. Sir T. Maitland, C.B., 1827, Devonport.
Indefatigable, 50, 1838, Capt. R. Smart, K.H., 1837, Devonport.
Inflexible, st.-v., 1846, Com. P. H. Dyke, 1844, N. A. and West Indies.
Intrepid, 2, screw, Lieut. J. B. Cator, 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Investigator, disc.-ship., Com. R. J. Le M. M'Clure, 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Jackal, st.-v., Sec. Mast. F. Yeatman, tender to Gladiator.
Janus, 4, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. R. A. Powell, 1842, Gibraltar.
Kingfisher, 12, 1845, Com. H. Harvey (1841), Coast of Africa.
Kite, 3, 1835, st.-v., Bermuda.
Leander, 50, 1849, Capt. S. C. Dacres, 1840, Experimental Squadron.
Lightning, 3, st. v., 1823, Mas.-Com. Petley, 1844, Woolwich.
Lily, 12, 1837, Com. R. T. Bedford, 1848, E. I.
Locust, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. R. L. Curtis, 1842, South America.
Lucifer, st. v.. Lieut.-Com. G. M. Jackson, 1845, Galway.
Meander, 44, 1840, Capt. Hon. H. Keppel, 1837, Pacific.
Medina, 2, st. v., 1840, Lieut. A. Darby, 1828, Mediterranean.
Medusa, 2, st. v., 1839, Lt.-Com. R. B. Harvey, 1838, Mediterranean.
Merlin, st. v., 1839, Lt.-Com. J. H. Turner, 1825, Mediterranean.
Minden, 20, 1810, st.-ship, Master-Com. J. Mitchell, 1827, Hong Kong.
Mohawk, st.-v. Lieut.-Com. F. C. Herbert, 1844, Huron.
Monarch, 84, 1816, Capt. Sup. M. Seymour, 1826, Sheerness.
Monkey, st.-v., 1821, Sec. Mast. R. Sallenger, Woolwich.
Myrtle, st.-v., 1837 Second Master.-Com. W. Bourchier, (acting) 1844, Portsmouth.
Naiad, 42, 1797, store-ship, Mast.-Com. W. L. Browne, 1831, Callao.
Nautilus, 6, 1830, Lieut. S B. Dolling, 1841, (exercising brig for apprentices), Devonport.
Nereus, 42, 1821, store-depôt, 1821, Mas.-Com. F. W. Bateman, 1837, Valparaiso.
Niger, 8, st.-v., Com. L. G. Heath, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Oberon, 3, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. E. Harvey, Portsmouth.
Ocean, 80, 1805, Vice-Adm. the Hon. G. Elliot, C.B., Capt. G. Greville, 1840, Sheerness.
Onyx, st. ves., 1843, Lieut.-Com. G. Raymond, 1815, Dover.
Orestes, 14, 1824, Com. H. S. Hawker, 1846, Cape of Good Hope,
Pandora, surv-v, Com. Byron Drury, 1845, Devonport.
Pantaloon, 8, 1830, Com. Hyde Parker, 1847, Cape of Good Hope.
Penguin, 6, 1838, Com. T. Etheridge, 1848, Devonport.
Persian, 12, 1829, Com. A. G. Bulman; 1844, West Indies.
Phæton, 50, 1848, Capt. G. Elliott, 1810, Experimental Squadron.
Philomel, Com. T. G. Forbes, 1842, Coast of Africa.
Phœnix, 6, screw, 1832, Com. T. H. Lyssght, 1849, Coast of Africa.
Pilot, 16, 1838, Com. Ince, 1846, East Indies.
Plover, Com. T. E. L. Moore 1848, discovery ship, Behring's Straits.
Pioneer, 2, screw, Lieut. S. Osborn, 1846, Arctic Expedition.
lumper, 8, screw, 1848, Com. M. S. Nolloth, 1846, N. A. and W. I.
Portland, 50, 1822, Rear-Adm. F. Moresby, C.B. Capt. H. Chads, 1848, on passage to Pacific.
Powerful, 84, 1826, Capt. Hon. R. S. Dundas, C.B. 1824, on passage from Mediterranean.
Princess Alice, st. v., 1844, Sec. Master R. L. Canney, Dover.
Prince Regent, 92, 1823, Commodore W. F. Martin, 1824, Experimental Squadron.
Prometheus, 3, 1849, Com. H. R. Foote, 1845, Coast of Africa.
Prospero, 2, st. v., Sec. Mas. W. Oke, 1825, Pembroke.
Queen, 110, 1839, Vice-Adm. Sir W. Parker, G.C.B., Capt. C. Wise, 1847, Mediterranean.
Racer, 12, 1833, Com. C. H. Beddoes, 1845, Mediterranean.
Ranger, 8, 1835, Com. T. Miller, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Rattler, 6, st.-v., 1843, Com. A. Cumming, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Resistance, 6, tr.-sh., Mast. Com. Bradshaw, Sheerness.
Resolute, 4, Capt. H. T. Austin, 1838, C. B. Arctic Expedition.
Retribution, 24, st.-frig, Capt. F. Warden, 1845, Mediterranean.
Reynard, 6, screw, 1848, Com. P. Cracroft, E. I.
Rifleman, 8, screw, 1846, Lieut.-Com. J. P. Branch. 1841, South America.
Rolla, 6, 1832, (for apprentices), Lieut. Fenwick 1849, Portsmouth.
Royalist, 16, 1839, Com. W. T. Bate, 1848, Surveying, China.
Salamander, 1832, Com. J. S. Ellman, 1845, E. I

Digitized by Google

Sampson, 6, st. v., Captain L. T. Jones, 1840, Devonport.
Saturn, 72, Capt.-Sup. Sir T. S. Pasley, Bart. 1831, Pembroke.
Sappho, 12, 1833, Com. Hon. A. A. Cochrane, 1850, North America and West Indies.
Scourge, 6, st. v., 1844, Com. Lord F. H. Kerr, 1846, Mediterranean.
St. George, 120, Commodore Lord J. Hay, C.B. Cspt J. Nias, 1835, Devonport.
Scorpion, 6. 1832, Lieut. G. B. Lawrence, 1843, West Indies.
Sealark, 8, 1843, Com. E. S. Sotheby, 1841, Coast of Africa.
Seaflower, 6, Lieut. A D. W. Fletcher, 1845, tender to Cuckoo
Seringapatam, store-ship, Master-Com. J. P. Russell, 1837, Cape of Good Hope.
Serpent, 12, 1832, Com. W. G Luard, 1850, E. I.
Sharpshooter, 4, st.-v., 1847, Lt.-Com. J. C. Bailey, 1844, Rio.
Shearwater, 3, 1837, st.-v., Lieut-Com. E. Turnour, 1842, Bristol.
Southampton, 50, 1820, Rear-Adm. Reynolds, C. B., Capt. N. Cory, 1840, Rio de Janeiro.
Sparrow, 6, 1828, Com. G. Fraser, 1841, Waterford.
Speedwell, Mast.-Com. E. K. Calver, Harwich.
Sphynx, 6. 1846, Com. F. A. Shadwell, 1846, East Indies,
Spider, 6, 1835, Lt.-Com. J. W. Tomlinson, 1826, S. E. Coast of America.
Spiteful, 6, st.-v., 1842, Com. Sir T. Carmichael, Mediterranean.
Spy, 3, Lieut E. Hill, 1843, Chatham.
Sprightly, st.-v., Master Com. Allen, Portsmouth.
Superb, 80, 1842, Capt. E. Purcell, 1828, Mediterranean.
Swift, 6, 1835, Com. W. C. Aldham, 1844, Pacific.
Sylvia, 6, 1827, Com. G. A. Bedford (1843), Coast of Ireland.
Sylph, 4, tender to flag-ship, Devonport.
Terrible, 21, st.-v., 1845, Capt. James Hope, 1838, C.B., Mediterranean.
Terror, 7, 1813, Capt. F. R. M. Crozier, 1841, Arctic Expedition.
Thetis, 40, 1846, Capt. A. L. Kuper, C.B., 1841, on passage to Rio.
Tortoise, 12, guard ship, Capt. F. Hutton, 1844, Ascension.
Trafalgar, 120, 1841, Capt. Hon. M. Stopford, 1825, Sheerness.
Trident, 6, st.-v., 1846, Lieut.-Com. R. H. Risk, 1844, Devonport.
Triton, 3, st. ves., 1847, Lieut.-Com. J. P. Glinn, 1842, Mediterranean.
Tweed, 18, 1823, Com. Lord F. Russell. 1837, South-East Coast of America.
Tyne, store-ship, Master-Com. P. Wellington, South America.
Undine, st.-v. Master Com. Warman, Dover.
Vengeance, 84, 1824, Capt. Lord E. Russell, 1833, Portsmouth.
Victoria and Albert, st.-y., 1843, Capt. Lord A. Fits Clarence, G.C.H., 1821, Portsmouth.
Victory, 101, 1765, Admiral the Hon. Sir T. B. Capel, K.C.B.; Capt. F. P. Blackwood, 1838, Portsmouth.
Violet, st.-packet, Lieut. H. P. Jones, 1814, Dover.
Vivid, st.-pack., 1843, Mast.-Com. L. Smithett, (act.) Dover.
Volcano, st.-v. 1836, Com. W. T. Rivers, 1849, Coast of Africa.
Vulcan, 8, Iron Screw, tr. sh. Master J. Penn, 1831, Sheerness.
Wasp, st.-v., 1847, Com. W. P. Crozier, on passage to C. of Africa.
Wellesley, 72, 1815, Vice-Admiral the Earl of Dundonald, G.C.B., Captain G. Goldsmith, 1842, North America and W. I.
Widgeon, st. surveying v., Captain Bullock, 1838, Woolwich.
Wildfire, st.-v., 1826, Sec. Master G. Brockman, Sheerness.
Wizard, 4, Lieut. Barnard, Queenstown.
Woodlark, surv. v., Lieut. J. L. Thomas, Orkneys.
Wolverine, 12, 1836, Com. M. Falcon, Coast fo Africa.

HER MAJESTY'S PACKET BRIGS AT FALMOUTH.

Linnet, 8, Lieut.-Com. T. James, 1821.
Petrel, 6, 1838, Lieut.-Com. T. Creser, 1826.
Seagull, 6, 1832, Lieut.-Com. James Small, 1825.

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

It is particularly requested that all communications intended for the "United Service Magazine" be addressed to the Editor, 21, King William-street, Charing-cross; and the parties are also requested to subscribe their name and address.

R. B.—Captain Sir Thomas Byard was made post-captain in 1783, and was captain of the Impregnable, 98, the flag-ship at Plymouth, in 1789, when the King visited that port; and having steered the barque of George III. at the naval review, obtained the honour of knighthood.

In 1790 Rear-Admiral Sir Richard Bickerton had his flag on board the Impregnable, in the Mediterranean; and in 1791 Rear-Admiral P. Corby succeeded him. In 1793 Sir Thomas Byard removed with Rear-Admiral Corby into the Windsor Castle, 98, and in October, 1794, accompanied the admiral to England in the Alcide, 74. Sir Thomas distinguished himself in command of the Bedford, in the battle of Camperdown, 11th October, 1797, and commanded the Foudroyant, 80, at the capture of Hoche, 74, and two frigates, on coast of Ireland 12th October, 1798. He died at Plymouth in 1800.

Digitized by Google

PROMOTIONS AND APPOINTMENTS.

ROYAL NAVY.

PROMOTIONS.

ADMIRALTY, DEC. 30.

The following promotions have this day taken place consequent on the death of Rear-Admiral James Murray Gordon: Rear-Admiral of the White the Hon. Sir F. B. R. Pellew, C.B. K.C.H., to be Rear-Admiral of the Red. Rear-Admiral of the Blue Sir J. R. Rowley, Bart., to be Rear-Admiral of the White. Captain J. T. Nicolas, C.B. K.H., to be Rear-Admiral of the Blue.

Captain W. S. Lovell, K.H., has also been promoted to be a Retired Rear-Admiral, without increase of pay.

Commander to the rank of Captain—Herbert Schomberg (1841), of the *Cormorant*, st.-sl.

Lieutenants to the rank of Commander—James Wood (1841). George Western (1837). Sir Godfrey Webster, Bart. (1840). Thomas Heard (1840).

Lieutenant to the rank of Retired Commander—William Campbell (1810).

Mates to the rank of Lieutenant—Josias Rowley (August 2, 1848). Ralph George Pockin (Oct. 7, 1848). Charles John Balfour (Oct. 18, 1848). St. John Coventry (Oct. 25, 1848). John Halliday Cave (April 10, 1849). Jocelyn Jervis Whyte Jervis (Oct 10, 1848). Arthur Morrell, of the *Southampton*, 50. Sir Henry Blackwood, Bart. Edward Hoblyn (1831).

Assistant Surgeons to the rank of Surgeon—James Niven, M.D. (1841). W. M'K. Saunders, M.D. (1841), of *Victory*.

Second Master to the rank of Master—Edward Youell (1846).

Clerks to the rank of Paymaster—Stuart Watson (Jan. 4, 1843). James H. Towell (March, 1843). Julian A. Messum (April, 1843).

APPOINTMENTS.

Vice-Admiral—Sir George Francis Seymour, Kt., G.C.H., to be Naval Commander in Chief of the West Indies, Halifax, and North American Station.

Captains—Charles Barker, from command of *Serpent* to *Amazon*. Lewis T. Jones (1840), to command the *Sampson*, 6, steam-frigate, at Devonport. G. H. Seymour, to *Cumberland*, 70, new flagship for the West Indies, fitting at Chatham. The Right Hon. Lord Edward Russell (1833), to command *Vengeance*, 84, at Portsmouth.

Commanders—E. Heathcote, to *Cumberland*. William C. Chamberlain (1844), to command the *Cormorant*, 6, steam-sloop, on the south-east coast of America station.

Lieutenants — Charles T. Leckie (1845), to study steam at the factory, Woolwich. Thomas Saumarez (1848), additional to *Centaur*. Edward Hill (1843), to command the *Spy*, 3, brigantine, at Chatham. A. F. Kynaston (1842), to *Cumberland*. E. M. Hogge (1844), to *Boscawen*. John A. Mowat (1805), and Robert S. Moore (1801), to *Monarch*, 84. J. G. Beckford (1842), and Edward Scott (1847), to *Cumberland*. F. W. Turton (1850), additional to *Queen*. Phomas Brydges (1823), to be Admiralty Agent for mails. Charles J. Didham (1846), and Arthur R. Fox (1850), to *Sampson*. Russell Patey (1844), to *Sampson*. T. M. Jones (1849), to *Pandora*. Patrick Johnson, to the Reynard. E. J. Lawson, to *Spyhnx*. A. Campbell, to *Hastings*. Alfred Kortright (1828), and Edward H. H. D'Aeth (1845), to *Monarch*. H. J. Bloomfield (1845), to *Arrogant*. Charles Gibbons (1848), to *Encounter*.

Masters—Lewis M. Fisher (1843), to *Bloodhound*. Matthew Richards (1846), to *Spy*. J. S. Hill (1845), to *Cumberland*. W. J. Olive (1845), to *Sampson*. W. H. Crane (1846), to *Amphitrite*. Thomas Bowen (1846), to *Sampson*. John Penn, to the *Victoria and Albert*, yacht. Robert Salmond, 1838, to *Fisgard*. John R. Aylen, 1831, to *Victoria and Albert*. John Penn, to command the *Vulcan*. Joseph N. King, 1828, to *Britannia*.

Chief Engineers—Andrew Ramsay, to the *Sampson*. John Snell, to *Fisgard*. Robert Jago, to *Sampson*.

Chaplains—George E. Carurthen, to *Calliope*. Rev. Fortesque Well, B.A. (1845). to *Cumberland*, 70. Rev. J. Jenkins (1835), to *Bellerophon*.

Surgeons—Dr. Thomas Frazer, 1838, to *Cumberland*. Dr. James J. Paul, 1845, to *Wellesley*, 72. W. H. Bent, 1847, to *Fantome*. John Jolliffe, 1850, to *Pandora*. Dr. David Geddes, 1831, to be surgeon superintendent of the *Cornwall*, convict-ship. William Loney, M.D. 1845, to *Apollo*.

Digitized by Google

Paymasters and Pursers—Thomas Rowe, 1812, to *Cumberland*. Thomas Hockings, 1843, to *Sampson*. W. H. Brown, 1823, to be clerk-in-charge at the Island of Antigua.

Clerk in Charge—G. W. Anderson, 1846, to *Spy*.

Mates—Edward Hardinge, 1849, Mark B. Pechell, 1849, Leslie G. B. Hamilton, 1850, and Augustus J. Sutton, 1850, to *Cumberland*. John Moresby, 1849, to *Amphitrite*. John Glover, 1849, to *Victory*. H. T. Gammel, 1849, to *Fantome*. Charles F. Palmer, 1849, to *Queen*. Sackville W.H. Thompson, 1850, to *Penguin*. W. C. Sullivan, to *Excellent*. R. W. Fayrer, 1850, to *Fantome*. A. O. Sutton, 1850, and E. B. H. Franklin, 1850, additional to *Victory*. A. J. Grey, 1850, to *Bellerophon*. Edward Hancock Buck, 1849, for rank. Augustus T. J. Bullock. 1849, to study steam at the factory, Woolwich.

Assistant Surgeons—Dr. Henry C. S. Wilson, 1847, and James Young (acting), to *Victory*. Daniel Frincane (acting), and A. Jerwin, to *Impregnable*. Marmaduke P. S. Ward, 1848, to *Spy*. John W. Reid, 1845, and James S. Ayerst, 1847, of the *Hogue*, to *Cumberland*. Henry M. Speer, 1845, to *Hogue*, 60. Frederick Leheux (acting), to *Impregnable*. Adam Gordon, 1842, to *Indefatigable*, 50, at Devonport. G. M. Sidley, 1845, to *Fantome*. W. F. Noot, 1845, additional to *Victory*. J. W. Bradshaw, to *Royalist*. W. Telfer, to *Amazon*. George Everest, 1844, to *Vulcan*. Frederick F. Morgan, 1845, to *Sampson*.

Second Masters—John Thompson, 1848, to *Arrogant*. Lewis M. Fisher, 1845, to *Bloodhound*. Matthew Richards, 1846, to *Spy*. Henry A. Martin, 1845, to *Cumberland*. Thomas A. Laihy, to *Ajax*. Matthew Richards, 1846, to *Bloodhound*. James Kere, to *Pandora*. Charles Tapril, 1849, to *Athol*. Cornelius Fox, 1846, to *Queen*. Theophilus J. Jones, 1848, to *Amphitrite*. H. P. Ward, to *Sampson*. Napoleon Levell, to *Calliope*. George Turpin, 1847, to *Britannia*. D. H. Speer (acting), to *Hastings*. Christopher Grigg, 1844, (acting), F. R. Child, 1845, H. W. Inglis, 1849, and Charles F. Cooper, 1850, to *Vulcan*.

Assistant Engineers—John Obree, — Thornton, and — Tonkin, to *Sampson*.

Naval Instructor—William Salmon, 1846, to *Cumberland*.

Midshipmen—Charles Leche, to *Pandora*, 6. C. G. Lindsey, Ernest A. W. Hammond, R. C. Mayne, R. Ross, J. C. Wells, G. D. Bevan, Edward Stubbs, and H. N. Knox, to *Cumberland*. Arthur Brownlow, J. G. G. M'Hardy, T. D. Wright, G. Y. R. Rattray, and Charles D. Inglis, to *Amphitrite*. John P. Gardiner, and W. Richards, to *Fantome*. Charles Neville, to *Indefatigable*. John D'Arcy, and F. Williams, to *Hastings*.

Masters' Assistants—H. W. C. Wise, and John A. G. Morgan, to *Athol*. Thomas and J. R. Allen, to *Spy*. F. P. Collins, to *Centaur*. Frederick H. Buish, to *Fisgard*. W. H. Slader, to *Cumberland*. George Stanley and G. Willoughby, to *Pandora*. Henry G. Slader, to *Fisgard*. William Hussey, to *Bloodhound*. John Read and W. J. W. Yelland, to *Volcano*. Henry W. Barnett, to *Hecate*. H. L. Kelly, to *Sampson*. William Haydon, to *Boscawen*, 70. George Gilling, Nathaniel J. Loane, and Sydney King, to *Vulcan*.

Clerks—T. H. N. Mitchell, to *Ocean*. C. F. Burne, and John Freshfield, 1847, to *Cumberland*. R. H. Bullen, 1846, and O. N. Spong, to *Sampson*. David Jardine, 1844, to *Bloodhound*. J. B. Jackson, to *Hogue*. Edward Millman, to *Hastings*. William H. J. Brown, 1849, to *Arrogant*, 46. W. P. Burdwood, to *Queen*.

Clerk's Assistant—John Cowley, to *Pandora*.

Naval Cadets—Hon. A. D. S. Denison, H. E. Stephens, A. W. L. Brown, and H. C. St. John, to *Cumberland*. Henry Grey to *Fisgard*.

Gunners—T. Barry (acting), to *Bloodhound*. Samuel Sharp, to *Lucifer*. John Gawne, to *Cumberland*. James Akaster, to *Spy*.

Boatswain—John Langford, to *Cumberland*.

Carpenters—John Reid, to *Hercules*. George Johnson, to *Cumberland*. Daniel Jones, to *Excellent*. William Beer, to *Leander*.

CORPS OF ROYAL MARINES.

Gentleman Cadet H. E. W. Lane, Gentleman Cadet W. F. P. S. Dadson, Gentleman Cadet C. F. Short, and Gentleman Cadet F. Lean, to be Second Lieutenants.

COAST GUARD.

ANNUAL PROMOTIONS.

Commander to the rank of Captain—George Davies, 1842.

Lieutenants to the rank of Commander—John Bulley, 1825, C. F. Westbrook, 1826, and William Maxwell, 1820.

Digitized by Google

APPOINTMENTS.

Commanders—Hay Erskine Shipley Winthorp, R.N., to command the District of Carrickfergus. Owen Phibbs Nott, R.N., to be an Inspecting Commander, appointed to the District of Queenstown. George Johnson, R.N., to be an Inspecting Commander, appointed to the District of Wells.

Lieutenants—Thomas Brewer, R.N., to be Commander of the Stag, R.C. William Tomlinson Stanbridge, R.N., to command the Eagle, R.C.

REMOVALS.

Commander—Robert Arthur Stewart, R.N., from the Carrickfergus District to the District of Penzance.

Lieutenants—Timothy Parsons, R.N., from Christchurch Station to Hayling Island Station. Edward Hoile Kennett, R.N., from Woodbridge Station, to Christchurch Station. W. Lyons, R.N., Inspecting Lieutenant, from the Keel Achil District to Knightstown District. B. Jeffery, R.N., from Greenway to Hove. W. Stanbury, R.N., from *Enchantress* to Greenway.

Mr. B. Edward Quadling, Inspecting Chief Officer, from the District of Knightstown to Keel Achil District.

ARMY.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, Dec. 30.

Royal Regiment of Artillery—Second Captain Robert Frederick Mountain to be Adjutant, vice Barker, promoted; Second Captain Edwin Wodehouse to be Captain, vice G. W. Bingham, deceased; First Lieutenant Lord William Kennedy to be Second Captain, vice Wodehouse; Second Lieutenant George Kepple Taylor to be First Lieutenant, vice Lord W. Kennedy.

The dates of the promotion of the undermentioned Officers have been altered as follows, viz.:—

Second Captain G. H. L. Millman to the 11th of November, 1850; First Lieutenant H. L. Balfour to the 11th of November, 1850.

Gentlemen Cadets to be Second Lieutenants—John Henry Brown, Frederick Mackenzie Humberston Prosser, Walter Aston Fox Strangways, Thomas Arthur John Harrison, John Donald George Higgon, George Sisson Harward, James Meredith Collingwood Vibart, William Booth, William Lambert Yonge, Edmund John Winn, vice Leathes, promoted; Charles Booth Brackenbury, vice Rotton, promoted; Edwin Markham, vice Savage, promoted; Henry Richard Porter, vice Jones, promoted; Edmund Penrose Bingham Turner, vice Byrne, promoted; Frederick Nurse Cromartie, vice Taddy, promoted; Leonard Sumner Joyce, vice Singer, promoted; Ralph Gore, vice Tomkinson, promoted.

Corps of Royal Engineers—Gentlemen Cadets to be Second Lieutenants with temporary rank—Charles Elwin Harvey, vice Clerke, promoted; Robert William Duff, vice Rice, promoted; George Phillips, vice Fowler, promoted.

COMMISSION SIGNED BY LORD LIEUTENANT.

CUMBERLAND—The Royal Cumberland Regiment of Militia—John Dixon Fidler, gent., to be Surgeon, vice Mitchell, deceased.

WAR OFFICE, Jan. 3.

6th Regiment of Dragoon Guards—Ensign George Wardlam, from 76th Foot, to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Lindow, who retires; Jan. 3.

16th Regiment of Foot—Captain George Studdert, from 93rd Foot, to be Captain, vice Goldie, who exchanges; Jan. 3.

54th—Cornet Andrew Robert Guy Evered, from 1st Dragoon Guards, to be Ensign, vice Shiffner, promoted; Jan. 3.

67th—Ensign Edmund Holden Steward to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Pratt, who retires; Thomas Blakiston Houston, gent., to be Ensign, by purchase, vice Steward; Jan. 3.

69th—Michael William Lade Coast, gent., to be Ensign, by purchase, vice Gray, who retires; Jan. 3.

93rd—Captain George Patrick Goldie, from the 16th Foot, to be Captain, vice Studdert, who exchanges; Jan. 3.

99th—Patrick Carroll, M.D., to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Galbraith, promoted on the Staff; Jan. 3.

BREVET—Captain William Grant Prendergast, of the 8th Regiment of Bengal Cavalry, to be Major in the Army in the East Indies; May 20.

HOSPITAL STAFF—Assistant Surgeon George Thomas Galbraith, M.D., from 99th Foot, to be Staff Surgeon of the Second Class, vice Courtenay, deceased; Jan. 3.

Digitized by Google

WAR OFFICE, Jan. 10.

3rd Regiment of Light Dragoons—Captain J. Grant (2nd), from half pay Unattached, to be Captain (repaying the difference), vice Brevet Major J. R. B. Hale, who exchanges; Lieutenant H. Wood to be Captain, by purchase, vice Grant, who retires; Cornet A. B. White to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Wood.

3rd Regiment of Foot—Ensign J. Pope to be Adjutant, vice Mackenzie, who resigns the Adjutantcy only.

18th Foot—Captain J. Borrow, from the Cape Mounted Riflemen, to be Captain, vice Kenyon, who exchanges; Captain J. Cormick, from the 40th Foot, to be Captain, vice Graves, who exchanges.

22nd—Lieutenant J. C. H. Parks, from the 75th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Butt, who exchanges.

30th—W. P. P. Macksey, gent., to be Assistant Surgeon.

40th—Captain J. Graves, from the 18th Foot, to be Captain, vice Cormick, who exchanges.

41st—Assistant Surgeon W. K. Swettenham, M.D., from the Staff, to be Assistant Surgeon.

47th—Assistant Surgeon E. R. Richardson, from the Staff, to be Assistant Surgeon.

49th—Assistant Surgeon W. W. Weld, from the Staff, to be Assistant Surgeon.

50th—Lieutenant R. T. Gray, from the 70th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Bellers, who exchanges.

54th—Lieutenant F. Fane to be Captain, by purchase, vice Neville, appointed to the Scots Fusilier Guards.

61st—Assistant Surgeon W. Briscoe, M.D., from the Staff, to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Lucas, deceased.

70th—Lieutenant W. Bellers, from the 50th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Gray, who exchanges.

75th—Lieutenant A. J. B. L. Butt, from the 22nd Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Parks, who exchanges.

89th—Brevet Major J. Graham to be Major, without purchase, vice E. Kenny, who retires upon full pay; Lieutenant R. B. Hawley to be Captain, vice Graham.

93rd—Ensign J. M. Bannatyne to be Lieutenant, without purchase, vice Macdonald, appointed Adjutant; Lieutenant W. D. Macdonald to be Adjutant, vice Hartle, promoted in the 2nd West India Regiment.

1st West India Regiment—G. Peacocke, M.D., to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Wall, appointed to the Staff.

2nd West India Regiment—Lieutenant J. F. A. Hartle, from the 93rd Foot, to be Captain, without purchase, vice Glubb, appointed to the 44th Foot.

Cape Mounted Riflemen—Captain A. P. Kenyon, from the 18th Foot, to be Captain, without purchase, vice Glubb, appointed to the 44th Foot.

Cape Mounted Riflemen—Captain A. P. Kenyon, from the 18th Foot, to be Captain, vice Borrow, who exchanges.

Hospital Staff—R. E. FitzGibbon, gent., to be Assistant Surgeon to the Forces; D. C. Wodsworth, gent., to be Assistant Surgeon to the Forces, vice Briscoe, appointed to the 61st Foot; W. S. Murray, M.D., to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Richardson, appointed to the 47th Foot; W. Armstrong, gent., to be Assistant Surgeon to the Forces, vice Swettenham, appointed to the 41st Foot; Assistant Surgeon T. F. Wall, from the 1st West India Regiment, to be Assistant Surgeon to the Forces, vice Weld, appointed to the 49th Foot.

Brevet—Captain J. Grant, of the 3rd Light Dragoons, to be Major in the Army.

Memoranda—The date of the commission of Ensign R. H. Gordon, in the 38th Foot, has been altered to 12th December, 1850, but not to be allowed to receive any back pay.

The Christian name of Assistant Surgeon Carroll, of the 99th Foot, is James, and not Patrick, as previously stated in the *Gazette* of the 3rd inst.

The promotion of Ensign E. D'Heillimer Fairtlough to a Lieutenancy, by purchase, in the 70th Foot, vice Ryan, promoted 15th November, 1850, and the promotion of Ensign Arthur Saltmarshe to a Lieutenancy, without purchase, vice J. C. O'Brien, deceased, 19th October, 1850, have been cancelled.

COMMISSIONS SIGNED BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT.

Devonshire.—Sir R. L. Newman, Bart., and E. R. P. Bastard, Esq., to be Deputy Lieutenants.

East Devon Regiment of Militia.—R. P. Floyd, Esq., to be Lieutenant.

WAR OFFICE, Jan. 17.

1st Regt. Life Gds.—C. J. Viscount Ingestre to be cor. and sub-lieut., by pur., vice Levett, prom.

1st Drag. Gds.—Lieut.-Gen. C. M. Earl Cathcart, K.C.B., from 3rd Drag. Gds., to be col. vice Gen. the Hon Sir W. Lumley, G.C.B., deceased; J. Hancocke, gent., to be cor., by pur., vice Evered, app. to 54th F.; R. J. C. Marter, gent., to be cor., by pur., vice Pearth, prom.

Digitized by Google

3rd Drag. Gds.—Maj.-Gen. J. C. Bourchier, K. C., to be col. vice Lieut.-Gen. Earl Cathcart, K.C.B., app. to 1st Drag. Gds.

6th Dragoon Guards—J. Leslie, gent., to be cornet, by purchase, vice Pinckey, promoted.

7th Dragoon Guards—Lieutenant W. Middleton, to be adjutant, vice Gray, who resigns the adjutantcy only.

3rd Light Dragoons—R. Dymond, gent., to be cornet, by purchase, vice White, promoted.

12th Light Dragoons—Lieutenant C. F. Fuller, from the 14th Foot, to be lieutenant, vice Grogan, who exchanges; V. D. H. C. Elwes, gent., to be cornet, by purchase, vice Lennox, promoted.

3rd Light Dragoons—H. Montgomery, gent., to be cornet, by purchase, vice Smith, promoted.

14th Light Dragoons—F. Coates, gent., to be cornet, by purchase, vice Mansel, appointed to 3rd Light Dragoons.

16th Light Dragoons—H. A. Sleeman, gent., to be cornet, by purchase, vice Sartoris, promoted.

1st or Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards—Captain L. Brown, from half-pay 4th Ceylon Regiment, to be lieutenant and captain, vice Trelawny, deceased; Ensign the Honourable A. F. Egerton, to be lieutenant and captain, by purchase, vice Brown, who retires; C. Branding, gent., to be ensign and lieutenant, by purchase, vice Thesiger, promoted.

1st Foot—Brevet-Major R. Going, to be major, by purchase, vice Raymond, promoted; Lieutenant A. Anderson to be captain, by purchase, vice Going; Ensign H. H. Barber, to be lieutenant by purchase, vice Anderson; R. G. Brady, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Barber.

5th Foot—J. Templeton, gent., to be second lieutenant, by purchase, vice Madden, appointed to the 17th Foot.

7th Foot—Captain W. H. Carter, from the 21st Foot, to be captain, vice the Honourable J. L. Browne, who exchanges.

13th Foot—W. H. Shafto, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Peel, promoted.

14th Foot—Lieutenant C. E. Grogan, from the 12th Light Dragoons, to be lieutenant, vice Fuller, who exchanges.

15th Foot—Ensign W. R. Thompson, to be lieutenant, by purchase, vice Gerahty, who retires.

17th Foot—C. R. Moore, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Stapylton, appointed to the 2nd Dragoon Guards.

21st Foot—Captain the Honourable J. L. Browne, from the 7th Foot, to be captain, vice Carter, who exchanges; Second Lieutenant, J. Fitz Thomas Shadwell, to be first lieutenant, without purchase, vice Cleminson, deceased; Gent. Cadet C. D. C. Ellis, from the Royal Military College, to be second lieutenant, vice Shadwell.

36th Foot—Assistant Staff-Surgeon G. F. Bone, M.D., to be assistant-surgeon, vice Smith, who exchanges.

40th Foot—T. M. B. Gardyne, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Atherley, promoted.

41st Foot—A. Taylor, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Richards, promoted.

44th Foot—G. J. White, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Twyford, appointed to 98th Foot.

46th Foot—C. W. Stretton, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Wolridge, promoted.

47th Foot—J. J. C. Irby, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Roberts, promoted.

48th Foot—H. Tower, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Welby, promoted.

54th Foot—Ensign A. Hunt, to be lieutenant, without purchase, vice Neville, promoted; Ensign W. H. D. Clarke, to be lieutenant, by purchase, vice Fane, promoted; N. Goddard, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Clarke,

70th Foot—Ensign E. D'Heillimer Fairtlough to be lieutenant, without purchase, vice J. C. O'Brien, deceased; Ensign, A. Saltmarshe to be lieutenant, by purchase, vice Fairtlough, whose promotion, by purchase, on the 15th November, 1850, has been cancelled; S. J. Lyle, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Saltmarshe, promoted.

71st Foot—E. Mirehouse, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Brown, promoted.

72nd Foot—Lieutenant D. Robinson, to be captain, without purchase, vice Frith, deceased; Ensign E. F. Hunter, to be lieutenant, vice Robinson; Ensign R. Wigham to be lieutenant, by purchase, vice G. S. Mackenzie, who retires; Ensign C. C. W. Vesey, from the 81st Foot, to be ensign, vice Hunter; G. Smith, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Whigham.

75th Foot—T. Carlisle, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Hardy, promoted.

76th Foot—H. J. Robinson, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Wardlaw, promoted in the 6th Dragoon Guards.

Digitized by Google

77th Foot—Ensign W. H. Weston, to be lieutenant, by purchase, and adjutant, vice Willis, promoted; J. Murray, gent. to be ensign, by purchase, vice Weston.

81st Foot—H. A. Chichester, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Anderson, appointed to the 37th Foot; Gent. Cadet R. G. Charlton, from the Royal Military College, to be ensign, without purchase, vice Vesey, appointed to the 72nd Foot.

89th Foot—Ensign J. Atkinson to be lieutenant, without purchase, vice Cuppage, appointed adjutant; Ensign E. Morris, from the 97th Foot to be ensign, vice Atkinson; Lieutenant J. M. Cuppage to be adjutant, vice Hawley, promoted; Lieutenant E. J. Head to be paymaster, vice L. L. E. White, who retires on half-pay.

96th Foot—J. C. Rattray, gent., to be ensign, by purchase, vice Vaughton, promoted.

93rd Foot—Gent. Cadet R. S. Williams, from Royal Military College, to be ensign, without purchase, vice Bannatyne, promoted.

3rd West India Regiment—Captain V. Webb, from half-pay, unattached, to be captain, vice G. W. M. Lovett, who exchanges, receiving the difference; Lieutenant H. Crofton to be captain, by purchase, vice Webb, who retires; Ensign J. D. Thomson, to be lieutenant, by purchase, vice Crofton; W. H. W. Hawtayne, to be ensign, by purchase, vice J. D. Thomson.

Hospital Staff.—Assistant Surgeon F. Smith, from the 36th Foot, to be assistant-surgeon to the forces, vice Bone, who exchanges.

Unattached.—Major H. P. Raymond, from the 1st Foot, to be lieutenant-colonel by purchase; Lieutenant J. H. Grant, from the 2nd Foot, to be captain, without purchase.

Brevet.—Major L. Brown, of the 1st or Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards, to be lieutenant-colonel in the army; Captain L. Brown, of the 1st or Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards, to be major in the army; Captain V. Webb, of the 3rd West India Regiment, to be major in the army.

Commissariat.—Assistant-Commissaries-General A. F. Cowan and W. F. Bowman to be deputy-commissaries-general; Deputy Assistant Commissaries General W. S. Davenport, J. A. Erskine, and H. Clarke, to be assistant-commissaries-general; Commissariat Clerks T. F. Moore, L. W. Blacker, G. B. Bennett, F. G. Swan, G. A. Dougan, G. S. Dwight, and F. P. Woollcombe to be deputy assistant-commissaries-general. The said several commissions to bear date the 28th December, 1850.

Memorandum.—Lieutenant-Colonel G. Cochrane, upon half-pay of the Ceylon Rifle Regiment, has been permitted to retire from the army, by the sale of an unattached lieut.-colonelcy, he being about to become a settler in Ceylon.

The Queen's Own Worcestershire Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—Robert Charles Courteny Throckmorton, gent., to be Cornet, vice Watson, dec.

WAR OFFICE, Jan. 24.

2nd Foot—Lieut. John Richard Jackson, from 20th foot, to be Lieut., vice Grant, promoted.

3rd—Captain John Floyd, from 54th, to be Captain, vice Swetenham, who exchanges.

13th—Ensign William Henry Kerr to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Stanhope, who retires.

30th—Captain Fowler Burton, from 97th foot, to be Captain, vice Robert William Smith, who retires on half-pay 97th foot.

(To be continued.)

BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

BIRTHS.

Jan. 1st, at Northfleet, Kent, the wife of Captain Lee, R.M., of a son.

Jan. 7th, at York, the lady of Captain McClinton, 52nd Light Infantry, of a daughter.

MARRIAGES.

Jan. 4th, at St. Mary's, Cheltenham, Captain G. V. Maxwell, 88th Connaught Rangers, to Charlotte Wilhelmina, daughter of the late John Kearney, Esq., of the county of Kilkenny.

DEATHS.

Sept. 22nd. Assistant-Surgeon John Weir Duncan, of the Persian, 12, of fever, at sea, off Grey Town, Mosquito.

Digitized by Google

He was only son of Henry Duncan, Esq., of Comeley Garden, Glasgow.

Oct. 10th, Captain G. W. Bingham, of the Royal Artillery, 8th battalion, at Ceylon, where he was in temporary command of the artillery. The late Captain Bingham had nearly completed twenty-six years' service, his first commission being dated 26th December, 1824.

Nov. 6th, Paymaster Macintosh, 6th Royal Regiment, at King William's Town, Cape of Good Hope.

Nov. 21st, Staff-Surgeon T. Moore Fishbourne, M.D., at Jamaica, of fever.

Lieutenant William Mooney (1844), of the Scorpion surveying vessel, of fever, at St. Thomas's.

Lieutenant John Powell Branch (1841), whilst in command of the Rifleman, at Rio, in a state of delirium, from an attack of fever, jumped overboard, and was drowned. He was in the 37th year of his age, and was second son of the late Capt. A. B. Branch, K.H.

Dec. 13th, at Cambrian Lodge, Shirley, Hants, Eliza, wife of Captain George C. D. Lewis, Engineers, and daughter of the late Rev. Griffith Richards, of Farlington, Hants.

Dec. 14th, Brevet Major Lawrence Græme, Lieutenant-Governor of Tobago, at the seat of his government, from an attack of paralysis. He passed thirty-five years in the army.

Dec. 16, Lieutenant Darel, of the Retribution, at Lisbon. He served as midshipman of the Pique, 36, at the taking of Caiffa, Tsour, and St. John d'Acre in 1840; and on the 9th Nov., 1846, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant.

Dec. 20th, Commander James Edward Parlby (1836), served twenty-six years on full pay. He entered the navy, 27th Aug., 1810, on board the Armide, 38. In the Rhin, 38, he assisted at the cutting out of several vessels from the harbour of Corrijou, near Abrevack, July 18, 1815, and was in the Superb, 74, at the bombardment of Algiers, August, 1816. As a lieutenant he served in the Albion, 74, Dryad, 42, and, Oct., 1832, commanded the Griffon, brigantine, on the Coast of Africa, where he remained nearly four years. He attained his present rank 28th Oct., 1836, and from 22nd March, 1838, until 1843, was employed as an Inspecting Commander in the Coast Guard.

Dec. 20th, at Boulogne-sur-Mer, Captain Charles Lushington Cumberlege, late of Her Majesty's Fourth Light Dragoons.

Dec. 21st, Surgeon William Brownson, M.D., 2nd West India Regiment, aged 37.

Dec. 22nd, Captain Darel Jago, late of the Royal Artillery, at Plymouth, aged 55. He entered the army in July, 1813, and was present at the battles of Quatre Bras and Waterloo.

Dec. 24th, Retired Commandor Edward Thrackston, at Bruges. He entered the navy 1795, was midshipman of the Monarch, 74, and was wounded in the battle of Copenhagen 2nd April, 1801. Was made lieutenant into the Glatton, 50, on the 25th July following.

Dec. 26, Lieutenant Henry Thomas Smith (1841), aged 40.

Dec. 27, Captain William Holden, late Paymaster of the 1st battalion, Rifle Brigade, at Hackney, aged 73. He entered the service in Dec., 1804, and served at the siege of Scylla Castle, in Calabria, in 1810, and at the capture of Ponza, 1813.

Dec. 28th, Rear Admiral of the Red, James Murray Gordon, at Balmaghie House, in the 79th year of his age. The deceased was son of the late Thomas Gordon, Esq., and brother of the late Lieut.-Colonel Gordon, of the Fusileer Guards. Rear-Admiral Gordon was born March, 1782; entered the navy June, 1794, on board the Britannia, 100, bearing the flag in the Mediterranean of Admiral William Hotham, and was present in the action of July 13 with the French fleet; made lieutenant Feb. 25, 1803, and May 26, 1805, appointed acting in command of the Albatross sloop, and being confirmed to that vessel Feb. 1, 1806, continued to serve in her in the East until Feb. 28, 1807. He then returned to England, but was soon again ordered to India in the Procris, 18, of which vessel he assumed command on the 19th of the following Oct. Promoted to the rank of Post-Captain Feb. 15, 1808, he commanded the Terpsichore frigate from April 28, in the same year, until July 28, 1809, in the East Indies. His promotion to flag rank took place Nov. 9, 1846.

Dec. 30th, at Dover, Sarah, the beloved wife of Thomas Baldock, Commander, R.N.

Jan. 1st, at Castle Dawson, Ireland, Captain Trelawney, Grenadier Guards, eldest son of Harry Brereton Trelawny, Esq., of Hertford-street, May-fair.

Jan. 3rd, at Dartmouth-villa, Lewisham, Margaret Carr, the beloved wife of Commander Popplewell, R.N., and ninth daughter of the late Lieut.-Colonel

Digitized by Google

George Mackay, of Bighouse, Sutherlandshire, N.B.

Jan. 4th, Lieutenant George Sayer, late 55th Regiment, at Great Yarmouth. He entered the army in July, 1811, and served in the Peninsula with the 32nd Regiment, and was present at the battles of the Pyrenees, Nivelle, Nive and Orthes, and received a medal with four clasps.

Jan. 6th, Lieutenant Harry Wilson, (1811), at his residence, Spring Vale, Isle of Wight, deeply regretted. He commanded a launch at the battle of Copenhagen, 1801; served on shore at the capture of the French West India islands, commanded a gun-boat at the defence of Cadiz, co-operated with the army at the battle of Barossa, was lieutenant of the Defiance, and was wounded in action with Danish gun-boats, and as senior of the Berwick commanded a launch at Flushing, and a division of Sicilian gun-boats at Gaeta, 1815.

Jan. 6th, Major John Williams, of the Royal Marines, at the Imperial Hotel, Cheltenham.

Jan. 8th, at 33, Marine-parade, Dover, Lieut.-Colonel Baldwin, aged 77.

Jan. 10th, Captain Alexander Campbell, on the retired full-pay list of the Royal Marines, at Pennymore, Inverary, Scotland.

Jan. 13th, at his residence at Melrose House, Southsea, Richard Hockings, Esq., formerly of the 25th Foot, and late Barrack Master of Norwich, aged 72. He served with the 25th in Holland, in 1799, and was present at the battle of Egmont-op-Zee; also the Egyptian campaign of 1801, and lost his right leg in the action of 22nd Aug., near Marabout.

Jan. 14th, Captain Sir Henry Martin Blackwood, Bart., in command of the Vengeance, 84, at Portsmouth, in the 49th year of his age. Sir Henry, born June 11, 1801, was only son of the late Vice-Admiral Hon. Sir Henry Blackwood, Bart., K.C.B., G.C.H., K.F.M., by his second wife, Eliza, fourth daughter of Captain Martin Waghorn, R.N.; half-brother of Captain F. P. Blackwood, R.N., and cousin of Lord Dufferin and Clancboy. He entered the navy July 22, 1814, on board the Liffey, 50, until April, 1815. In May, 1817, joined the Bulwark, 74; and next served on the Cape of Good Hope, Brazilian, East India, and home stations, in the Favourite, 26; Leander, 50, bearing his father's flag; Eden, 26; and Dover. The Eden was actively employed in 1820 against the pirates of the Persian Gulf. From July 6, 1822, until his promotion to the rank of commander, Dec. 1, 1823, he served on board the Nimrod, 18, and Active, 46. He obtained command, July 26, 1826, of the Jasper, sloop, on the Mediterranean station, and there served until his advance to post-rank, April 28, 1827. His next appointment was on Oct. 14, 1843, to the Fox, 42, in which frigate, after being for some time employed on particular service, he sailed for the East Indies, where he discharged the duties of commodore. Sir Henry married Aug. 12, 1826, Harriett Louisa, youngest daughter of J. M. Bulkeley, Esq., who with ten children deplore their irreparable loss.

Jan. 17th, at Lille, Lieut.-Colonel John Garland, K.H., Unatt., late of Quatre-Bras Cottage, Dorchester, Dorset. He was in the Peninsula from 1809 to 1813, including the defence of Tarifa and Cadiz, battle of Fuentes d'Onor, pursuit of Massena, battle of Salamanca, sieges of Badajoz and Burgos, and action at Villa Muriel; the above service as adjutant of the 30th. Served also the campaign of 1815 with the 73rd, including the battle of Quatre Bras, retreat on the following day, and battle of Waterloo, at which battle he was severely wounded, being at that time senior officer of the 73rd.

Jan. 17th, Mr. Vincent Tregear, Master of 1812, at Haslar hospital, aged 64.

Jan. 17th, Mr. Robertson Kippen, Paymaster and Purser of 1812, at his residence, Belle Vue Place, Plymouth, after a lingering illness, aged 64.

Jan. 17th, at Morison's Hotel, Dublin, the Marquis of Hastings, ensign, 52nd Light Infantry, in the 19th year of his age.

Jan. 18th, Rear-Admiral Peter Rye, on the Retired List of 1846, at Coleshill-street, Eaton-square, at the advanced age of 86. He entered the navy in 1778 on board the Winchelsea, 32. He was made lieutenant into the Gorgon, 44, 16th March, 1791. Removing into the Crescent, 36, in Jan., 1793, he was at the capture of the French 40-gun frigate, Réunion, 20th Oct. following, after a severe action, in which the enemy had 120 men killed and wounded, whilst the Crescent had not a man hurt. He was in the Orion, 74, in Lord Bridport's action, off L'Orient, 23rd June, 1795. He was made commander, 1801, Post Captain 12th August, 1812, and accepted the rank of Retired Rear-Admiral 1st October, 1846.

Jan. 20th, Field-Marshal Thomas Grosvenor, at his house, Mount Ararat,

Digitized by Google

near Richmond, in his 87th year. He was son of Thomas Grosvenor, Esq., brother to the first Earl Grosvenor, and consequently first cousin of the late Marquis of Westminster. He was appointed, 1st. Oct., 1779, ensign in the 3rd Guards, and lieutenant with rank of captain 20th Oct., 1784. In 1793 he accompanied his regiment to Holland, and afterwards into Flanders. He served in the Grenadier Battalion of Guards in the affair of St. Amand; after which, being promoted to a company, he returned to England. In 1794 he rejoined the 1st battalion 3rd regiment of Guards at Nimeguen, and accompanied the army in the retreat into Germany, in the memorable severe winter of 1794. The 3rd May, 1796, he received the rank of colonel. In 1799 he went with the expedition to the Helder, and was slightly wounded in the affair at the lines of Zuype; he commanded the Grenadier Battalion of Guards at the battle of Alkmaer; was also in the actions of 17th Sept., 2nd and 6th Oct. In 1802 he was made major-general, and in 1805 commanded a brigade in the expedition to Copenhagen, and was attached to the division commanded by Sir David Baird. The 25th April, 1808, he received the rank of lieutenant-general, and commanded a division in the expedition to Walcheren in 1809. The 25th Feb. 1807, he was appointed colonel of the 97th Foot, and 8th Feb., 1814, removed to the 65th Foot. The 12th Aug., 1819, he received the brevet of general; and 9th Nov., 1846, the rank of Field-Marshal.

Jan. 20th, Captain Lord Taylour, 49th Regiment, at Fermoy Barracks, from the effects of the bursting of a blood-vessel.

QUARTERLY NAVAL OBITUARY.

The following officers' deaths have been officially reported since Sept. 20th, 1850:—

Flag-Officers.—Admiral Hon. Duncombe Pleydell Bouverie, 1846; Vice Admiral Sir Charles Richardson, K.C.B., 1847; Rear Admiral Sir John Marshall, Knt., K.C.H., 1850; Retired Rear Admiral Charles Frederick Payne, 1849.

Captains. — John Cook Carpenter, K.H., retired, 1827; Charles Crole, 1828; Joseph Paffard Dixson Larcom, 1841; Edward Norwich Troubridge, 1842.

Commanders.—William Henry Dickson, 1815; Charles Du Cane, 1815; John Garrett, 1833; Horatio James, 1841; Nicolas Robilliard, 1841; George Harper, 1847; William Tucker, retired, 1842; Frederick James Leroux, 1844; John Jones (a), 1849; William Larke, 1849; Alexander Donovan, 1849; John Arnold, 1842; Stephen Briggs, 1844; Francis Beaumont, 1844; Charles Mason White, 1846.

Lieutenants.—William Rule, 1815; Octavius Dunstan, 1815; John Sutton Williams, 1815; Walford Thomas Bellairs, 1819; Joseph Blyth Driffield, 1824; Bosville John Wilson, 1832; Matthew Peppin, 1837; Nathaniel Sydenham Knott, 1838; William Stewart Miller, 1841; Norton Shaw Sullivan, 1846.

Masters.—John M. Davidson, 1806; Thomas Withenberry, 1828; George Crisp Dowers, 1833.

Medical Officers.—Surgeons.—John Osborne, 1810; Thomas Gibson, 1833; Gilbert Thrift Meldrum Martin, 1843; William Roberts, 1846; Thomas Graham, M.D., 1850; James Swift, 1799; Alexander Tayler, 1804; William Vellacott, 1809; John T. Jones, 1809; R. Mercer Cockerill, 1809; James Dickson, b, 1811. Assistant Surgeons—John Philip, 1845; Charles Devonport Pook Symons, 1848.

Royal Marines.—Colonel — George Prescott Wingrove, general, 1837. Captain — Robert Henry, 1837. First Lieutenants—George Sheddon Dunbar, 1846; Thomas Halls, 1795; Charles Lloyd, 1812; George James Hayes, 1834. Second Lieutenant — Thomas Lyte, 1780.

Paymasters and Pursers.—Thomas F. Jessep, 1797; John Edmonstone, 1802; William Webb, 1805; John Lane, 1805; James Dunn, 1806; Henry Omer, 1807; John P. Sarjeant, 1808; Maurice Clark, 1811; William Balhetchet, 1821; Francis May, 1831; John Richard Bluett, 1842; Henry King Conquer, 1846; William F. Henna, 1848.

Clerks.—Daniel Powell Macnamara, 1844; William Cass, 1847; John Kibben Down, 1850.

The following deaths have taken place since the 20th ult.—Rear Admiral J. W. Gordon. Commanders James E. Parlby and Robert Oliver, Lieutenants B. J. Wilson, Samuel Spencer, James S. Darrell, and Frederick Drew. Master Llewellyn Howell. Surgeon George M'Callum. Assistant Surgeon John Philp. Paymaster and Purser William Callaway.

Digitized by Google

RELATIONS OF GREAT BRITAIN WITH SIAM.

For the interests of British commerce, it is to be hoped that the fallacies and absurdities promulgated by the itinerant agitators of the Manchester School will not be suffered to take root in the country. All who have pursued, for however short a space of time, the studies of statesmen, must be aware that in carrying on intercourse with barbarous and despotic governments, merchants actually require to be backed by something more potent than the abstract principles of justice. It is not sufficient that their claims are well-founded; it must be felt by the governments in question that they are able, in case of need, to command the support of a great community, otherwise, however fair or reasonable may be their demands, they will be contemptuously thrust aside and trampled upon, to the entire ruin of their fortunes and prospects. The history of the last few years would supply numerous examples in illustration of this truth, from the experience of commercial men in various parts of the world; but we shall for the present confine ourselves to what has taken place in the kingdom of Siam, where an arbitrary and insolent policy has been pursued, calculated to prove highly detrimental to the trade of Great Britain in the eastern seas.

Our readers will, we trust, concur with us in the opinion that nations are respected exactly in proportion to their power, and their disposition to make a vigorous use of it in defence of the rights and property of their citizens. When an Englishman goes abroad, whether for the gratification of his liberal curiosity, or as a merchant in pursuit of honest gain, he should be able to carry the consciousness along with him, that he enjoys the protection of his country's flag, and that so long as he performs no illegal or dishonest act, no government or responsible individual will be suffered to oppress or injure him with impunity. It must be obvious that without feeling this confidence few men will embark in distant expeditions. Experience teaches us that the most innocent and blameless life, the most scrupulous attention to the rules and principles of commerce, the most cautious abstinence from whatever is calculated to rouse the prejudices of barbarians, will not, in many countries, insure a stranger from violence or robbery. Nothing will do this but the deep-rooted conviction in the minds of all foreign rulers, whether powerful or otherwise, that the entire might of Great Britain will always be employed in defence of her wandering and adventurous subjects, wherever on the surface of the globe they may be found.

The doctrine now sought to be introduced by the Peace-agitators is, that Englishmen, like savages, should, the moment they quit their own shores, be utterly abandoned by the country and left to shift for themselves. If they venture to enter foreign states, they must make up their minds to take the consequences. The country according, to these philosophers, has nothing to do with them, no interest in their persons or concerns, so that if they be defrauded, or robbed, or murdered, our government is to look calmly on and take no account whatever of the transaction. Indeed, to put it beyond its power to do so, the Manchester

Digitized by Google

pacificators would deprive it of all means of external action, by abolishing the navy, and thus leaving us altogether at the mercy of foreign communities.

Not long ago an allusion was made in one of Messrs. Chambers's "Papers for the People," entitled Rajah Brooke and Borneo, to the exclusive policy of the Japanese government, which shuts up the whole group of islands under its sway from all intercourse with other parts of the world, if we except the trifling commercial concessions made to the Chinese and Dutch. We ourselves have, on various occasions, advocated precisely the same doctrines as those put forward in the "Papers for the People." We have, in fact, demonstrated by arguments which the pacificators find unanswerable, that the policy of Japan is based on false principles, and that consequently the other families of mankind have a right, as the "Papers for the People" express it, to compel the misanthropes of the eastern seas to re-enter the circle of human brotherhood. But Mr. Cobden, with a logic peculiar to himself, contends against this right; that is, substituting abuse for syllogisms, he thinks he has overthrown the reasoning of his adversaries when he has pompously assured his auditors that he detests, abominates, and execrates their opinions. We should scarcely have expected Mr. Cobden to be guilty of a conduct so weak. The question is not what he abominates or execrates, but what is right and just. There is no answering for any man's idiosyncracies, and it may be one of Mr. Cobden's to hate justice and equity. Certain it is that in the speech to which we allude, he displayed a marked hostility to common sense, which seems to be a failing shared by all the peace agitators, who, naturally enough, detest what makes against the propagation of their ideas. They often do us the honour to declaim against the opinions we put forward, which they imagine themselves to have refuted, when they have assured their hearers, that we are actuated by interested motives. To this we plead guilty, being deeply interested in upholding the honour and prosperity of Great Britain.

The position which Siam has thought proper to take up with reference to this country is even less defensible than that of the Japanese, though the Manchester pacificators will not perhaps be able to discern the difference; and before this article shall have seen the light, they will most likely have made in Parliament an attack on the policy that led to the late mission to Bangkok, the circumstances attending which would justify the immediate commencement of hostilities. The Japanese content themselves with excluding us altogether from their country, but the Siamese voluntarily enter into a treaty with us, and agree on a certain basis of commercial intercourse; but instead of conforming to the terms of their own stipulations, depart from them in the most glaring manner, plunder our merchants, insult our flag, and torture, imprison, and detain British subjects, not only in contravention of all laws, but in direct violation of the fundamental principles of humanity. If we adduce facts in proof of these assertions as we now proceed to do, our readers will, we trust, be convinced that a satisfactory case has been made out, justifying the armed interference of our government, which will in fact be wanting in its duty, if it any longer suffer invasions so flagrant of the rights of British subjects. Accord-

Digitized by Google

ing to our view of the matter, we should congratulate ourselves on the possession of a navy which will enable us to chastise barbarians like these, when they dare to set aside the laws of equity, and trample on those principles that constitute the basis of all intercourse between nations.

It is unnecessary on the present occasion to trace the history of European intercourse with Siam; but we may observe that in this country, as elsewhere in the East, the Portuguese preceded us by almost a hundred years. The first English ship that traded with Siam arrived in 1612, and the trade which shortly after sprung up, soon acquired an importance far greater than that which now exists. The Portuguese, the French, the Dutch, shared with us the commerce of this country, which, through the defects of its government, and through the constant troubles attendant on despotism, has gone on perpetually deteriorating up to the present hour. As a community it is now weak and contemptible, living in constant dread of foreigners, and yet practising habitually that insolence and fraud which are calculated to bring down their vengeance upon it. Alarmed at our war with the Burman empire, in which, through the force of traditional hatred, it offered to cooperate with us, it has ever since been in dread of a similar fate, though, strange to say, this has not led to the adoption of a pacific or conciliatory policy. On the contrary, its insolence seems to have been in exact proportion to its alarm. Our forbearance has now at length emboldened it to set us entirely at defiance, believing, apparently, that we are restrained by some mysterious power from vigorously prosecuting our rights on the eastern side of the Malay peninsula.

Shortly after the founding of Singapore, the Governor General sent Mr. John Crawfurd, a man little calculated to succeed, on a mission to Bangkok, where after remaining for four months to no purpose, he concluded by convincing the Siamese that English diplomatists might easily be over-reached, and treated contemptuously with impunity. Crawfurd seems to be a well meaning man with little or no ability, who writes as imperfectly as he negociated. He has accordingly published his account of the mission, with the view apparently of accounting for his failure. His chief attention appears to have been bestowed on the antiquities of Buddhist Temples, in the knowledge of which he is nevertheless not at all profound, and inquiries into languages for which he is by no means qualified; but the result of the attempt he made in 1822, convinced the Indian government that a more competent person would inevitably succeed.

It, therefore, in 1826, after the conclusion of the Birmese war, despatched Captain Burney to Siam, with instructions to negociate for a commercial treaty, which, after the usual preliminaries, was concluded the same year. At that time it would probably not have been difficult to obtain much larger concessions than were made by the treaty in question, because our triumph over the Birmese had inspired the government of Siam with a salutary fear, and led it to apprehend unpleasant consequences from pursuing a crooked policy towards us. This, as all men of experience know, is the only means of convincing the despotic government of the east. To reason and common sense they turn a deaf ear, but are speedily brought to a correct way of thinking by infallible artillery.

Digitized by Google

For some years after the conclusion of the above treaty, which put our trade with Siam on a tolerably rational footing, British merchants would appear to have been respected and treated with something like equity at the capital and out-ports of the kingdom; but among an ignorant and vain people serious apprehensions wear out rapidly. Perceiving that we meditated no designs against them, they easily reverted to their aboriginal belief that they were the superior people, that our triumph over the Birmese was a matter of mere accident, that we would not venture to attack their superior courage and resources, and that accordingly they might return, without any danger or inconvenience to the habits and practices of their forefathers.

In civilised communities it may, perhaps, seem surprising, at least to men of philosophical minds, that the rulers of any country should prefer the indulgence of their barbarous follies to the advancement of their real prosperity. But even in Christendom, where the light of knowledge shines most brilliantly, rulers seem little aware of their true interests, still less those of the nation. To the prejudices they have inherited they cling with incomprehensible tenacity. Even when the most common calculation would suffice to prove that they must in a short time inevitably relinquish such a course of proceeding, instead of yielding gracefully to the force of circumstances, they persist in their errors to the last, and never quit the stage till they are beaten from it. We can experience, therefore, small surprise that persons so little enlightened as the King, ministers, and Princes, of Siam should show no respect to the principles of political economy, or the science of social improvement. They were literally incapable of looking a-head, and easily persuaded themselves that the slightest temporary gain ought to outweigh the chance of incalculable advantages in years to come. Despotism lives proverbially from hand to mouth, and where administered with the greatest ability, never attempts to provide for the contingencies of a remote future.

In describing the course pursued by the Siamese government we shall avail ourselves of a memorandum written on the spot by a person thoroughly conversant with all the transactions of late years. It is drawn up with remarkable temper and ability, exaggerating nothing, colouring nothing; the writer had no other object in view than to see British merchants and residents, and the honour of the British name restored to its original lustre in that part of Asia. A much narrower view of the matter has sometimes been taken by the inhabitants of Singapore, who are very naturally led to contemplate it from the platform of their own interests; but the writer of the memorandum is not a Singapore merchant, or indeed, engaged in traffic at all. He considers the whole question as a politician intent on interesting the British government at home in the welfare of our fellow countrymen in that remote part of the world.

The East India Company, he says, towards the close of the Birmese war, in 1826, despatched Captain Burney to Siam, in order to conclude a treaty with the government of that country. His attention was principally directed to territorial arrangements, and but little regard was paid to commerce, nevertheless there was a convention entered into for the regulation of trade, which at that time was checked by monopolies, and by direct interference between the producer and exporter.

Digitized by Google

Captain Burney ultimately agreed that ships should pay a duty of seventeen hundred ticuls (equal to £212 10s.), per Siamese fathom on the breadth of vessels, and this was intended to be in lieu of all monopolies; all direct or indirect interference with the prices of commodities, and to allow English subjects to carry on their trade with freedom and facility without the intervention of any other person, and this measurement duty was likewise intended to be in lieu of every import, export, and other duty which were not to be levied "upon the buyers or sellers from or to English subjects."

This treaty appears to have been observed for a few years by the Siamese government, and notwithstanding the heavy measurement duty, a large and thriving commerce commenced, when it was checked, and ultimately nearly destroyed by the re-introduction of monopolies, the levying of illegal duties, and the violence used towards the persons of British merchants.

In June, 1832, the infractions of treaty commenced by an order being issued prohibiting exportation of specie, and forbidding Siamese subjects to purchase goods of the British merchant, unless by a system of barter. This order being promulgated without any previous notice necessarily exposed the British merchant to heavy losses, and was a direct infringement of the 1st Article of Treaty, which stipulates that English subjects may buy and sell without the intervention of any other person, and with freedom and facility.

The next important violation of the treaty occurred in 1835, when a duty of one ticul (2s. 6d.) per picul, was charged on all iron and on every tub of steel imported, which was sold in the country; and in the following year a duty of one ticul per picul, was levied on all pepper brought into the market. This system has continued to the present day, and the principal loss has fallen on British subjects; it has greatly curtailed the trade in iron and steel, and materially checked the production in pepper. These are direct infringements of the treaty which expressly declares that no export, or other duty shall be charged on the buyers and sellers from or to English subjects.

The British merchants remonstrated at the time concerning this infraction of Treaty, but to no effect—the duties are still levied. The Siamese affirm that they have a right to make the purchaser from an English subject pay the duty, although they have no right to levy it from the British merchant himself. The direct loss of the importer amounts to the duty levied, without taking into consideration the great curtailment of trade. The Treaty expressly declares that no duty shall be levied on the buyer from an English subject, which completely overthrows the argument set up by the Siamese officers. In April, 1849, a purchaser was conveying some steel from the stores of Messrs. Brown, Bros., and Co., when he was seized by the former, threatened with a prosecution, and the steel carried away. At the time of the residence of the mission at Bangkok, in September, 1850, Messrs. Brown, Bros., and Co., had not been able to procure its restoration from the hands of the Siamese.

In 1837, the firm of Messrs. Hunter and Hayes purchased a large quantity of teak timber, when the government arbitrarily interfered and forbade the exportation of that article. Messrs. Hunter and Hayes were compelled to keep the whole of this produce, or to resell it at a

Digitized by Google

sacrifice, thus incurring a very heavy loss. It was represented to the Siamese government that as no notice had been given of the prohibition, and that the prohibition was contrary to the Treaty, they should allow this stock to be exported, but to no effect. The Treaty expressly enjoins that, with the exception of padi and rice, all articles are free to be exported. What rendered this case the more glaring was, that the government officers were aware that Messrs. Hunter and Hayes were purchasing and storing large quantities of this article, and that they waited until passes were asked to transport this produce to the vessels, before they intimated that the export of teak timber was prohibited.

These infractions of the Treaty having been passed over unnoticed, the king proceeded to greater lengths, and on the arrival of the Good Success with dollars for the purchase of a cargo of sugar, he issued orders prohibiting the producer or manufacturer to sell to any one but to the officers he might appoint. At that time two boat loads of sugar, in course of delivery, were lying at the wharf opposite the British factory ready to be shipped, when some of the king's officers seized the boats in spite of all remonstrances, and took them to the king's stores, Mr. Hayes followed, claiming them as the property of the firm, but could not obtain their restitution. Ultimately Messrs. Hunter and Hayes were compelled either to send away the Good Success without a cargo, or to re-purchase the same sugar at the advanced price fixed upon it by the king.

Previously to this prohibition the cultivation of sugar was rapidly advancing, and its export had increased to fifteen thousand tons annually; whereas, since the system of monopolies, which Captain Burney's treaty was intended to abolish, has been re-introduced, the cultivation has gradually dwindled away, and the export of sugar at the present time is from three to four thousand tons. No British merchant can now buy with freedom and facility without the intervention of any other person; he must generally, either buy from the farmers direct, or occasionally in the market, at the price fixed upon by the farmers, who receive the money, the sellers only acting as their agents; under this system the price paid to the agriculturist is very small, which renders their employment so unremunerative that the cultivation of sugar has fallen to the extent stated above. This unjust interference with the market was the principal cause of the insurrection of the Chinese, in 1848, when thousands of these agriculturists lost their lives, either in the various affrays, or in the subsequent indiscriminate massacre of men, women, and children.

The King of Siam being anxious to possess a sea-going steamer, gave Mr. Robert Hunter orders to bring one out, but on its arrival he refused for some reason or other to take her. The heavy expenses to which Mr. Hunter (of the firm of Hunter and Hayes) had gone to in procuring the vessel naturally greatly excited Mr. Hunter, when he found the vessel thrown on his hands, and he let fa.l some hasty expressions in private concerning the Siamese government; these expressions, greatly exaggerated, were made use of as excuses to get rid of him and his claims, and he was compelled hastily to withdraw from the kingdom. Returning to Bangkok, at a subsequent period, he could with difficulty obtain permission to fetch a ship to carry away his goods; he

Digitized by Google

was not allowed to wait its arrival, but while the Siamese government had him in their power, and before the king allowed him to go, he was compelled to agree to pay a double rent for his houses, and this was reckoned from the day the foundations were laid some time previously. Mr. Hunter had originally agreed to pay a rent of 600 ticuls on the ground on which his various buildings were erected, under an arrangement with the government, that whenever he left the country he should be reimbursed all the money he had expended on the houses, instead of which, the king of Siam, after Mr. Hunter's departure, took possession of most of the buildings.

When Mr. Hunter returned to Siam to take away his property, the Government Officers refused their assistance in collecting his debts, contrary to the sixth article of the Treaty, which expressly stipulates, that such assistance shall be rendered, and the king caused it to be generally made known, that those who paid their debts to the firm of Messrs. Hunter and Hayes, would incur his displeasure. Such an intimation proceeding from an absolute monarch, is equivalent to an order, and rendered it impossible for the debts to be collected; and these debts remain due at the present time, to the firm of Messrs. Hunter and Hayes, to the amount of fifty thousand ticuls, or six thousand two hundred and fifty pounds sterling.

Whilst Mr. Hunter was loading his ship, the king was expected to visit the *wats* or temples, and the Government Officers instantly ordered Mr. Hunter to take his vessel half-loaded outside the bar, some forty miles distant, and to remain there himself during the continuance of the ceremony; after a few days he returned, when the king having heard of it, Mr. Hunter in the middle of the night, although at that time sick in bed, was waked up at midnight and ordered away to the vessel outside the bar, and in spite of entreaties and remonstrances, was forced under threats of violence to leave in a small and uncovered boat and proceed to the bar; the whole of this persecution arose from Mr. Hunter's having reminded the king that the steamer had been brought out by his order, and from letting fall some hasty expressions concerning the conduct of the Siamese Government in not taking her, and the consequences that would occur should the Cochin Chinese become the purchasers.

The Siamese Government have on two separate occasions committed the same violence towards Mr. Harvey, who was left by Mr. Hunter to superintend his affairs; they had soldiers outside the British Factory, ready to enforce their orders, and commanded him at midnight to leave the town—the only apparent reason for these outrages being, that they desired to discover of what property he was possessed, for on his return he found his warehouses had been opened, and Government Clerks were taking an account of his stock.

A very serious complaint against the Siamese Government is, that they are in the habit of giving extensive orders to British merchants at Bangkok, and on the arrival of these goods, refusing to take them. It may be said merchants should not receive these orders, but it must be recollected that a refusal would totally ruin the trade of any firm in Siam, that had hardihood to decline executing any order of the Government. The case of the steamer Express, was one which entailed a

Digitized by Google

heavy loss in the firm of Hunter and Hayes. Another was the king's order to the same firm for two hundred pieces of ordnance, which on arrival he refused to receive. Twelve years since, an order was given to the firm of Amvaral and Co., for four thousand jackets, but upon their arrival they were refused, and thrown on the hands of the firm. The impracticability of disposing of these articles, unless the Government, has caused them to remain on hand, the firm having thus lost the principal and interest of twenty thousand ticuls, or two thousand five hundred pounds sterling, for twelve years. Amvaral having irritated the Siamese officer, by representing his just case, was seized, on some opium (belonging to another person) being found in his house, and although a merchant and a British subject, was put in irons for more than a month. The British residents at that time went to the officer who had ordered his imprisonment, and protested against this treatment, but their protest was treated with contempt.

Every British subject has another cause of complaint in the constant violation of the sixth article of the Treaty, which stipulates that the Siamese Government shall assist British subjects in making those who have property pay their debts. At the present time, that assistance is seldom or never given, which renders it impossible for the merchants to collect the money due to them. To this, may be added, the system of confiscation. Two years since, Prince Kroma Luang, the king's uncle, was executed; instead of satisfying the Prince's creditors out of his extensive property, the king seized the whole, refusing to listen to the claims of the British merchants. The prince was at the time of his death, indebted in various large sums to almost every firm, all of which could have been easily liquidated out of his extensive property; numerous similar instances have occurred during the last few years.

The next instance of violation of Treaty, and of gross ill-usage of British subjects, occurred in the case of the seizure of the Sampan Packet, in 1847, and of the detention for four years of about thirty Cingalese priests, British subjects. The latter is one of peculiar importance. Between four and five years ago, a Siamese ship visited Ceylon, and on her return, about thirty Buddhist priests of that country accompanied the Siamese back, in order to instruct them in some peculiarities of their faith, and to do honour to the religion of Siam; they were induced to take this step under the promise of being sent back in the course of a few months: when these had passed, they requested to return to their own country, but could not obtain permission, and for four years they have in vain petitioned the king and his ministers to allow them to depart. They occasionally came to the British factory to complain to Mr. Brown, and about eight months ago, they called, and in the greatest distress, with tears in their eyes, they represented their pitiable condition, and told of their fruitless efforts to obtain permission to leave. In commisseration of their sad position, Mr. Brown kindly offered to place his schooner at their disposal, and he applied to the proper authorities for a pass. The Cingalese, with a full intention of accepting his offer, left him to obtain permission, but from that day he has had no direct communication with them. There can be no doubt that they were immediately placed under restraint, and we heard after our arrival in Bangkok, that they were detained in a house within the city walls,

Digitized by Google

and guards placed over them; so carefully were they watched, that officers even attended them when they went to bathe, and every care was taken that they should hold no communication with the officers of the mission. There can be no doubt that these men will be detained in Siam all their lives, unless their case be warmly taken up by our own Government. This unwarrantable detention of British subjects, is quite in accordance with the general conduct of the Siamese authorities.

The Packet case is one that involves many considerations. This packet left Singapore, to trade along the coasts of the Malay Peninsula, and the Gulf of Siam; when in the latitude of Cin Point it was attacked and taken by the Siamese guard ships. The severe treatment of the crew is fully detailed in the deposition of San Bun Hong. They were bound and taken to Bangkok, where they were put in irons, chained in pairs and set to hard labour; if they did not work, they were severely beaten; at night they were all chained together; those that were sick were treated in the same manner. Whilst suffering these hardships eight of the crew died. The Naksdah's wife was chained with them, and treated in the same manner,—she likewise died. San Bun Hong's account is corroborated by the British merchants, who were resident at the time at Bangkok. The Siamese not only seized opium that was on board, but confiscated all the rest of the cargo, amounting to about twenty thousand dollars. This proceeding, on the part of the Siamese was attempted to be defended, on the ground that the Sampan Packet had been pirating, but this statement was not made at the time of the capture, and never even mentioned, nor apparently thought of, until enquiries were instituted by the Governor of Singapore. No reliance can ever be placed on the statements of the Siamese officers, who are always ready to trump up a fiction, to support any of their unwarrantable proceedings. It is generally thought, that the excessive hardships, inflicted on the crew of the Sampan packet were the cause of the death of a third of their number, and all these floggings, imprisonment, and confiscation of goods, were in direct violation of the treaty, which only stipulates, that the opium shall be seized and destroyed. In the case of this packet, the vessel was standing across the Gulf, in the latitude of Cin Point, and no article in the Treaty warrants the officers of Siam in seizing vessels at sea, sailing under the British flag, and arbitrarily confiscating all their merchandize. Had the Sampan packet actually been anchored in their capital, the Treaty only allows the confiscation and destruction of opium.

This memorandum may be concluded, with these observations: that the Siamese Government have systematically violated the Treaty; they have imposed illegal duties, as those on iron, steel, pepper, and shellac; have reinstituted monopolies, as those of sugar and oil; have directly and indirectly interfered between buyer and seller, so that British merchants can no longer trade with facility, without the intervention of any other person; have forbidden English merchants to sell their imports, as in the case of Mr. Hayes's steel; have arbitrarily interfered in prohibiting the exportation of teakwood; have seized produce purchased in the market, as in the case of the two boat loads of sugar, of Messrs. Hunter and Hayes; have ruined firms, by refusing to receive

Digitized by Google

the goods ordered by themselves; have driven British merchants from their houses, under threats of violence; have refused permission for bankrupt merchants to leave the kingdom, contrary to the sixth and seventh articles of the Treaty; have seized, imprisoned and put in irons, British merchants; have attacked and captured vessels sailing under the British flag; have flogged, enchained, and put to hard labour, the crews of such vessels, and have arbitrarily confiscated their goods. These violations of Treaty, and outrages on British subjects, have reduced our trade to its minimum, and rendered it impossible for merchants any longer to carry on their business in Siam.

To remedy this state of things, Sir James Brooke proceeded last year up the Menam, to Bangkok. It was foreseen, however, from the beginning, that if any success attended this mission, it would belong entirely to the personal ability of the negociator, not at all to the circumstances under which it was sent, or to the attitude assumed by Great Britain in the China Seas. By some extraordinary fatality, though we are possessed of irresistible power, we often contrive to lose all the material advantages, which, with the most ordinary judgment, we might derive from it. Relying apparently on the undoubted fact, that we are able, whenever we please, to revenge the insults that may be offered us by any Asiatic community, we repose indolently on this consciousness, and omit to do anything calculated to produce the same conviction in them. Our fleets and war steamers said to be on those stations, seem to be never forthcoming when wanted. For all practical purposes, they are as invisible as the "Flying Dutchman," so that our flag is often insulted, the operations of our trade circumscribed, and our Eastern subjects exposed to extreme hardships and oppression, either because it does not suit the policy of the Home Government to employ her fleets in the chastisement of barbaric insolence, or because the persons employed in the performance of this duty shrink from it as harsh or unnecessary.

Most persons will remember what a career of violence and impertinence the Chinese were permitted to run, before our Government could muster sufficient resolution to inflict the proper chastisement to bring them to reason.

Relying on their remoteness, on their numbers and supposed resources, and on our weakness, coupled with what they termed pusillanimity, they laughed at the menaces uttered by our representatives, being fully persuaded that we had neither the power nor the will to execute them. On our part, we actively nourished the delusion, submitting to insult upon insult, and permitting our sailors to be beaten, mutilated, and even murdered, with impunity. At length, when Lord Palmerston came into office, he determined to put an end at once to this state of things, and entered upon the Chinese war. But how was this subject viewed in Parliament, and in the country? A very large party, both in and out of doors, affected to look upon our undertaking as something far more Quixotic than the achievements of Don Quixote himself. They conjured up before their imaginations, four hundred millions of human beings, and then, with a new sort of rhetorical artifice, sought to overwhelm their hearers or readers, by dwelling upon the inconceivable temerity of sending a handful of Englishmen and Sipahis to

Digitized by Google

attack these mighty multitudes. In consequence of these ridiculous exaggerations, many sensible persons felt their faith in British valour and statesmanship very much staggered, and began secretly to doubt, whether it were not in the highest degree foolhardy, to rouse the indignation of more than one third of the human race. Afterwards, when sober common sense came to be listened to, the idea suggested itself, that if the Chinese nation, however numerous it might be, be kept permanently in subjection by eighty thousand Manchu Tartars, scattered over the entire surface of the empire, it could not be very hazardous for twenty thousand Englishmen and disciplined Hindus to attempt the conquest of the country.

The result proved what all sensible politicians had always expected; namely, the extreme facility with which the whole of China might be added to our Asiatic empire. It did not then suit our policy to effect the annexation of that vast country to our dominions, but that the thing might have been easily accomplished, no one who has considered the events of the war can doubt for a moment. The whole southern division of China eagerly pressed to become a part of our Asiatic empire, and even the north, though the influence of the Manchûs be there more powerful, would have followed the example had we marched boldly upon Pekin, and either dethroned the emperor, and made him prisoner, or driven him as a fugitive into the wilds of Mongolia.

As it was no one can deny that the Chinese war dissipated a great delusion, and proved the facility with which we could conquer the whole of Eastern Asia. Territorial aggrandizement, however, was not our aim, but all statesmen will now acknowledge that we then omitted to secure to ourselves certain commercial advantages in the neighbouring countries which it would have been extremely easy to attain. While all Asia was vibrating to the shock we had given the Chinese empire, we should immediately have presented ourselves with formidable squadrons before the mouth of the Menam, at Saighun, and Jedo, an dinsisted upon the concession of free-trade to all the world. Fear would have effected what policy now finds it difficult to accomplish, and it is to be apprehended that nothing short of an overwhelming force will extort from the barbarous governments of the further East the concessions which humanity requires at their hands. The policy we have generally pursued in that part of Asia has been characterized by prudence and justice; but in particular conjunctures we have laid aside our habitual maxims, and suffered ourselves to be betrayed into acts of extreme weakness and sometimes even into meanness or perfidy. To make an acknowledgment like this is painful to an Englishman, but history is not panegyric, and we must boldly relate our own faults, not only because if we omit the duty others will perform it, but because a proper appreciation of our past errors may enable us to guard against a repetition of similar ones in future. When Mr. Crawfurd was despatched to Bangkok in 1822, one of the powerful obstacles in the way of his concluding a commercial treaty, was the asylum we then afforded at Penang to the Rajah of Quedah, who had put us into possession of that island as well as of the Province Wellesley. The Siamese government insisted we should give him up, but the Governor-General was not then disposed to inflict so deep a disgrace on the British name. The Siamese

Digitized by Google

were informed that it was not the practice of England to violate the laws of hospitality, and that the prospect of no advantages which could be held out, would induce her to engage in a dishonourable action.

Had this policy always been pursued it would have been well, but the Governor-General of 1826 found it convenient to forget the professions which had been made a few years before, and instructed his agent to abandon the Rajah of Quedah, whose cause we had at first espoused with so much warmth and interest. We refused to afford him any longer a refuge in Penang, abandoned his little kingdom to the rage of a ferocious and vindictive enemy, whose operations we are said to have assisted with our ships of war. Quedah was accordingly laid waste with fire and sword, and after having been made the scene of devastation and bloodshed, was incorporated in the Siamese monarchy, and abandoned to that barbarous misgovernment, which has smitten the whole of its extensive territory with poverty and misery.

There is no accounting for the false views, which corporations like the East India Company and even powerful states sometimes take of their own strength and importance, as well as of the resources of their neighbours. To the government of India, Siam appeared in a light altogether false. The greatest stress was laid upon its amity, and we seem to have been persuaded that in case of another rupture with the Birman empire the termination of the conquest would altogether depend on the side taken by the Siamese. In treating with them therefore our manner was submissive even to humility, and a stranger from Europe who should have seen us cringing to those weak and ignorant barbarians, would have laughed at our folly, or suspected we were performing an act in some political comedy.

But the effect on the Siamese government was as pernicious to itself as it was to us. Not in the least comprehending its own interest, it supposed that by prohibiting the exportation of certain commodities it would augment its own wealth while it diminished ours, whereas it was in reality following the course best calculated to impoverish itself and its unhappy subjects. At one time we might, had we been so disposed, have secured to ourselves almost a monopoly of the Siamese trade, by consenting to supply the government with arms, and permitting the importation of its salt into Bengal. But on these subjects we displayed a delicacy and an ignorance worthy of the Siamese themselves, declining to supply them with the implements and munitions of war, or to permit the importation into our eastern empire of one of the chief products of their country. No wonder, therefore, when it came to their turn to decide on the nature of their trade with India and Great Britain, that they should exhibit an utter absence of all enlarged or enlightened views. We had set them the example of contracted ideas, and they industriously improved upon it.

For many years, things were suffered to take on the banks of the Menam pretty much their own course. Satisfied with having provided at Singapore an emporium for the commerce of the whole east, we took no further steps to promote the growth of that commerce, but trusted entirely to the undirected progress of events. Other nations meanwhile were not idle, though none has hitherto succeeded in inspiring the Siamese government with anything like rational ideas of policy.

Digitized by Google

In the midst of this protracted lethargy Sir James Brooke made his appearance on the coast of Borneo, and established himself in the Raj of Sarawak, which at once alarmed all our commercial rivals, whether in the east or in the west. The founding of Singapore had proclaimed extreme excitement beyond the straits of Malacca, and it now appeared to those who dreaded our power that we were gradually laying the foundation of another emporium which would plant the ensign of our power at their very doors, and render our influence paramount even in their own territories. Siam experienced its full share of the jealousy, and by way of guarding itself against us and our supposed design of encroachment, it cultivated the friendship of the Chinese, gave extraordinary facilities to their trade, and made professions of allegiance to the empire. This becomes more intelligible when we recollect that the reigning King of Siam traces his origin to China, which because it is extensive, and therefore supposed to be great he considers it an honour to belong to.

In pursuance of this policy, the Chinese were allured in great numbers into the country, where every encouragement was given them to embark in trade or agriculture. With their well known enterprise and industry, they soon effected a marked improvement both in the face of the country and in the business of the metropolis—their gardens, orchards, rice-grounds, beautified the banks of the Menam. Their shops imparted an air of cheerfulness and vitality to Bangkok, and there appeared to be good reason for believing, that still greater numbers of the surplus population of China would find refuge and a home in Siam. It must not be denied, however, that if the Celestials be an industrious, they are likewise a grasping and turbulent race, incapable of subordination, insolent to their neighbours, jealous of each other, and invariably addicted to litigation, quarrels and brawls. It may have been in part this disposition of theirs that led to serious misunderstandings between them and the government of the country, for which, however, we might discover ample grounds, in the fiscal regulations of Siam. For example, when the Chinese had been induced to expend their capital in the cultivation of rice and sugar, the exportation of the former was prohibited, while the disposal of the latter was surrounded by so many difficult and embarrassing regulations, that it was found impossible to carry on a profitable trade in it. The produce of the country dwindled, therefore, in the course of a few years, from 15,000 to 3,000 tons, and will sink still lower yet, unless, through some external influence, the Siamese government be led to adopt a more liberal commercial policy.

Irritated by the vexatious proceedings of the Court, the Chinese cultivators at length rose in rebellion, set the king's authority at defiance, sustained protracted contests with his troops, and though ultimately put down, their rising was not suppressed without very considerable slaughter on both sides. At present, another insurrection is daily expected to take place, and as there has been of late a great influx of settlers from China, the chances of war may, next time, be different.

However this may turn out, it cannot be doubted that the interests, not only of Singapore, but of British trade in general, would be greatly promoted by the concluding of a judicious commercial treaty with Siam.

Digitized by Google

The exportation of rice, the chief staple commodity of the country, is now prohibited, though the immense plains on the banks of the Menam would afford an almost inexhaustible supply. In consequence of this absurd regulation, which is founded on an idea, not yet quite exploded in Europe, that if the food of the people be sold to foreigners, enough will not remain for home consumption,—the inhabitants of Singapore are driven to depend entirely on Arracan for a supply of this necessary article. There, however, they are compelled to pay for it in specie, while the Siamese would, if permitted by their government, be happy to take payment in British goods, for which they show a very decided preference; indeed, it cannot be doubted, that even under the present Treaty, supposing it to be honestly carried out, immense quantities of British goods would be consumed in Siam, if the inhabitants possessed wherewith to purchase them, or were allowed to give in exchange those products of their country, which are wanted at Singapore.

It is of little consequence to us that these barbarians, unacquainted with our power, and incapable of appreciating our civilization, should consider themselves our superiors, and imagine we approached their government in the character of suppliants, to demand trade as a favour. An extremely brief space of time would suffice to convince them of the groundlessness of this conceit. Indeed, the people generally, though fully possessed by overweaning ideas of their own merit, are, if possible, still more desirous than we of entering on a free commercial intercourse with Western nations, and more particularly with the English. Taking this fact as a basis, we might urge on the government of Siam the monstrous injustice of preventing all intercourse between his subjects and the English. We might prove, by a thousand instances, the injustice and detriment resulting to ourselves, and insist that, as neighbours, we are entitled to draw from its territories the supplies we may need, of articles which it can furnish in abundance, not only without straitening the inhabitants, but to *their* very great advantage.

If the present policy be adhered to, it is suspected at Singapore that the trade of Siam will soon direct its course entirely eastward. There is not expected to exist at Bombay any very lasting demand for the sugars of Siam; the greater part of which, it is believed, will be forwarded by way of China, to California. This will strike a serious blow at the commerce of Singapore, which is already beginning to feel great inconvenience from the imperfect manner in which the Treaty of 1826 is carried out. In some cases, British piece goods have been sent to Bangkok from Shanghai; and, as nothing is more capricious than trade, it is by no means improbable that the ports of China will be converted into so many emporiums for British piece and other European goods, instead of Singapore. These, and many other considerations, induced the British Government, in the course of last year, to send Sir James Brooke to Siam, for the purpose of concluding a new commercial treaty based on better principles than the former one; and likewise to procure justice to numerous British merchants who had received injuries from the Siamese government; and, at the same time, to liberate those Buddist priests who, by the promise of being sent home in three months, had consented to come to Bangkok from Ceylon, for the purpose of in-

Digitized by Google

structing the native priests in the rites and ceremonies of their common religion.

A man better suited than Sir James Brooke to conduct such a negociation with success, could not possibly have been selected. Mild and conciliating in his manners, though unshakeable in his resolution, he is admirably calculated for dealing with barbarians, who are commonly won by gentleness, as surely as they are offended by arrogance. It soon became evident, however, that no impression was to be made on the government of Siam by the ordinary mode of diplomacy. Conscious of having committed repeated acts of injustice, the King feared he might be called upon to make reparation, and therefore directed his ministers to wear out the patience and insult the pride of the British envoy. Every possible precaution was taken by Sir James Brooke to guard against the commission of any insult against the British flag, which would have to be chastized by force, for the idea never could have entered his mind that we should tamely submit to insolence. Still, insults were offered to the flag, and the mission was dismissed contemptuously.

The question now, therefore, is, Shall the British government submit to such treatment from any government whatever, but particularly from that of Siam? By the employment of the force now beyond the Straits of Malacca we should be able to bring them to reason in twelve hours. It is a mistake, in the first instance, to send missions in small ships or steamers to negociate with governments like that of Siam. Such a proceeding may answer well enough with a civilized community; but when we have to do with barbarians, we must adapt the means to the end, and pursue the policy most likely to be crowned with success. If Sir James Brooke, for example, had ascended the Menam with four or five war steamers, and a suitable force of Sepahis, and been directed to insist on the ministers coming to treat with him on board, the Siamese would have shrunk to their natural dimensions, and been too happy to yield anything to an envoy thus equipped. But when they see a stranger making his way up their river with one single vessel, with few attendants, and scarcely any indications of grandeur or power, it is perfectly natural that they should determine to treat him cavalierly, though the proximity of their country to India, where we have overrun an empire fifty times more populous than their own, ought to have induced them to reflect more wisely on what they were doing. But the mission has failed, and insults have been offered to our flag, our merchants have been defrauded and plundered, British subjects have been imprisoned and put in irons, or illegally and by force prevented from returning to their native country. It is now for the Foreign Office to determine what reparation shall be demanded for these insults and injuries. All negociation is at an end, except such as we may carry on with arms in our hands. No doubt the peace party in Parliament, which can discover nothing wrong in the proceedings of any government but our own, will declaim violently against hostilities with Siam, which they will probably elevate into a second China, peopled with hundreds of millions of men, and choose to regard as something so formidable, that if we greatly provoke it it may determine on invading England. We shall then have to fortify Ports-

Digitized by Google

mouth and the Isle of Wight against the Siamese, who may, however, like the Dutch in former days, think of sailing up the Thames, and paying us a dangerous visit here in London. This is not by any means too wild a flight for Mr. Cobden's imagination. Misled by Crawfurd and others, he can discover no proofs of piracy in the Indian Archipelago; and who knows but the same great authorities may persuade him that the Siamese are so warlike, powerful, and vindictive, that they could easily destroy the British power, both in Asia and Europe.

In spite of these portentous anticipations, we should like to see a few war steamers sent up the Menam to threaten Bangkok, and ultimately to reduce it to ashes, should its government persist in the refusal of justice. We know to what we expose ourselves by advocating this policy, but we have little respect for the opinions of the itinerant agitators who know no more about Siam than the Siamese know about them. Unless they were previously to consult the map, we should not be surprised to find them mistake the Menam for a branch of the Ganges, or Bangkok for Palibothra. But their innocence of geography does not in the slightest degree interfere with their eloquence. Right or wrong, an agitator can always make something of his subject, even though he should mistake Labuan for an island in the Chusan group, or fancy Sarawak to be in the vicinity of Pekin.

A REMINISCENCE OF CUBA.

Among the numerous guests which the proverbial hospitality of the gallant old 3rd Regiment almost daily assembled round the festive mess-table of Stoney-hill barracks, in the island of Jamaica, at the period when I was doing duty with that corps on the West India station, there was a certain individual named Clarendon, whose appearance, manners, and general conversation most vividly interested me. There was also, it must be said, a spice of mystery about our guest, which served to add to this feeling on my part. Mr. Clarendon was a wealthy merchant, a resident at the Havannah; having settled in the colony when quite a youth, he had succeeded in a few years in amassing a very considerable property, the fruits alike of his good fortune, as of his skill and perseverance in business. Soon after his arrival, he had married a very beautiful Indian girl, whose acquaintance, it was said, he had made under extraordinary and romantic circumstances; indeed, it had been stated that from some cause or other, on his arrival at the Havannah, he had, in company with a friend, been outlawed, and a price set on his head by the Cuban authorities, and that, in consequence, he had been compelled to wander for several weeks through some of the most savage parts of the country, in daily expectation of being apprehended; and undergoing during this period, every conceivable variety of suffering from thirst, hunger and fatigue, and even shipwreck, in his attempts to escape from the island. As his business now very frequently called him over to Jamaica, he was, as I have said, a regular visitor at Stoney-hill, where his amusing and intellectual conversation rendered him ever a

Digitized by Google

welcome guest. Above all the rest, I was, I think, the most interested in this individual, whose strange adventures and imminent perils by flood and field, I pictured to myself as being well worthy of serious attention. I don't know how it was, but some how or other, Mr. Clarendon and myself soon became great friends, so much so indeed, that one night, while puffing our cigars in the gallery outside my quarters, I ventured to hint at the various reports that had been spread regarding the events of his early youth in Cuba, adding how great a desire I experienced to hear from his own lips a recital of these youthful adventures—not, it must be said, from mere idle curiosity, but from a conviction that such a narrative could not fail of possessing a lively interest for all those imbued with a love of adventure, as well as affording information on the little known interior of the Queen of the West India islands, and of the wild inhabitants by which it is peopled. Mr. Clarendon smiled and shook his head:

"I certainly experienced," said he, "some strange adventures on my first arrival in Cuba, now many years ago, and when I was quite a youth; adventures not unmixed with hardship and danger, which have left vivid traces in my memory; but the story is a long one, and the recital would take up more time than we can now afford. To-morrow I return to the Havannah. Come and see me before you leave Jamaica—I will introduce you to Mrs. Clarendon, and I promise you will then satisfy your curiosity by the full and complete account of my escapade in Cuba."

I thanked him for his kind invitation, and we separated.

Soon afterwards the arrival of a strong draft from the depôt at home having considerably lightened the regimental duty of the corps, I applied for and obtained a short leave of absence; and having written to my friend stating, that I was about to avail myself of his offer, I took passage in H. M. schooner *Spider*, which was going down to the Havannah; and after a short run, found myself one bright sunny morning pulling in to the landing-place of the capital of the isle. I shall not detain my readers with an account of my "Impressions of Cuba." The Havannah has been so well described in the pages of this Magazine that any attempt in that line on my part would appear presumptuous, coming after the account left us by the graphic pen of the gallant author of "Leaves from the Tropics;" so I shall, with the reader's permission, pass over my excursion to the residence of my friend—my introduction to his charming wife, &c., &c., and now beg him to imagine me, seated in a large, lofty, and delightfully cool dining-room, sipping my iced Lafitte, after a luxurious West India dinner, and listening the while to the strange incidents and "hair-breadth 'scapes," he then and there recounted to me.

"I do not believe," he began, "that any youth in this world ever committed an act of more insane and extravagant folly than that of which I was culpable between my twentieth and twenty-first year. I barely escaped getting shot by a very despotic, and, in general, but little clement power, for having given myself the pleasure of playing truant without any reasonable motive, unless indeed it might be that of wishing to see the world. Hunger and thirst, fatigue, shipwreck, and an almost broken limb, taught me a little life, and completed my education

Digitized by Google

in a manner not easily forgotten. I had also, in this escapade of mine, an opportunity of treading those unexplored and truly delicious savannahs to be found in the interior of the isle, and of surveying localities which no European traveller has ever visited—localities where the most singular adventures befel me.

I was born in Liverpool, in the year 17—. At an early age I was placed by my father, a wealthy Liverpool merchant, as a clerk, in the great mercantile house of Willoughby, Clayton, and Co., of New Orleans, with the view of my eventually becoming his agent and correspondent in that city; but fate willed it otherwise. It was some few years after my establishment in the counting-house of Willoughby, Clayton, and Co., that the events took place that I am now about to narrate; events which were destined to exercise such a powerful effect on my entire future prospects.

When I say that the sole motive which influenced me in this escapade was mere youthful curiosity, I have not stated the entire truth: a pair of very beautiful blue eyes had also their share in the business. A certain Donna Seraphina del Pulgar had one fine day passed through New Orleans with her father, and during the course of a visit they had paid to the head of the firm, of which I was an unworthy sub, I had an opportunity of seeing and conversing with her. I was aware that the fair Seraphina's family dwelt at the Havannah; this was all I knew about the matter. As to "my brother in arms," a young Irishman, by name O'Neil, a fellow clerk in "the office," he had not even, like me, the great excuse of love for the commission of this piece of folly. Paddy O'Neil, like a true Irishman, as he was, loved adventures—no matter what they were, or into what scrapes they might lead him—as an artist loves the picturesque aspect of a beautiful country, or the harmony of sounds. O'Neil, however, had assumed a pretext for the satisfaction of his conscience with regard to his share in this escapade of ours. An orphan, and without any other fortune than some eighty or ninety dollars, which he had lately gained by means of a fortunate speculation in cotton, he had heard it said that there existed a certain family of O Neils on the banks of the Rio Gordo, at Havannah, where they cultivated a *Cafetal*. These O'Neils, according to his account, must necessarily be his uncle and cousins, and he consequently departed in search of this opulent family, like Japhet in search of his father. Everybody knows that in Ireland the O'Neils are as plentiful as blackberries; but any sensible argument would have utterly failed if brought to bear against the determined obstinacy of Master Paddy O'Neil, who considered himself as having reached the full term of years of discretion in right of his one-and-twenty years. We departed then together one lovely Sunday morning in the month of May: Paddy having previously taken the precaution of sticking up a large sheet of paper on our bed-room door, on which he had inscribed in gigantic letters, the words:—"GONE TO TEXAS," in order, as he said, to put the old hands on a wrong scent. Our treasury consisted of about a hundred and thirty dollars, and, in our own estimation, at least, we were proceeding to the conquest of the world.

I am very sorry to be obliged to contradict the moralists, but experience compels me to avow, that the recollection of youthful follies does not always leave in our hearts those deep traces of bitter repentance and

Digitized by Google

remorse, which, according to their ideas, it most indubitably should do. Provided there has been danger, excitement, a sentiment of life more vivid and intense, so to speak, we recal the remembrance of these acts of youthful hardihood or reckless daring, not only with a feeling of pleasure but with a certain degree of pride. It is this feeling which imparts such a charm to the soldier's life; the blood has flowed more rapidly through our frame, and our arteries have beaten quicker; we have gazed on death almost face to face, and yet we still live. Even the most humble amongst us, especially those who, like yourself, have worn the scarlet or the blue, have counted certain moments in their existence, such as I have described—moments, it may be, of triumph or defeat—for our lives are so many epics, of which we ourselves are the heroes. Who is there, who has not in his youth experienced some few adventures, the recollection of which he recals in his old age with feelings of delight? With regard to myself, all I know is, that my sojourn in the Island of Cuba holds in my heart the same position as does the Peninsular campaign in that of one of your "old hands."

It was, in truth, the maddest "Cuban expedition" that was ever planned or executed; and yet it is from thence dates my present fortune. I renounced an excellent mercantile position, and cast my pen to the four winds of Heaven. And yet I have never repented of my escapade during a single instant of my after life.

What I fear is still more immoral in all this, is the sad fact, that very frequently these youthful freaks are crowned with the most useful results; just as one of our good five act comedies of the old school is terminated by a happy marriage, whilst our most severe and most subtle calculations are almost always baffled by the irony of destiny. It must be avowed, with all humility, that this same Master Destiny seems to take a cruel delight in laughing at our powerless efforts, and that it is the accustomed good-will and pleasure of the monarch to make a plaything of our wisdom. This is the sole and only moral we can derive from Gil Blas, if indeed Gil Blas has a moral, and this is why Gil Blas is such an admirable book, for it reproduces life itself in all its caprices and enigmas, leaving to others, who imagine themselves more profound, or pretend to greater skill than the common herd, the care of explaining the innumerable zig-zags and singular meanderings of destiny.

Our passage from New Orleans was a rapid and favourable one; but on coming in sight of Cuba, we made a reflection, which, most assuredly we ought to have made, had we been wise, before leaving the "Crescent city." The magnificent Moro Castle was looming large on the horizon, when a sudden thought flashed across my mind, and I said to O'Neil:—

"And our passports, old fellow! what about them?"

"Ah! yes, by the bye, our passports!" echoed Paddy, scratching his ear.

"The Spanish Dons are rather ticklish upon this point."

"Pooh! the devil take both the Dons and their passports!" exclaimed O'Neil.

"Yes, yes, that's all very fine!" replied I, "but, as eldest, you ought to have thought of these matters."

"We'll see about it." continued O'Neil, crossing his hands behind his back and assuming a solemn air, which he always did whenever he was hatching some extra-extravagant project.

Digitized by Google

"Suppose we return to New Orleans?" suggested I.

"And my uncle, whom I must find."

After these words the O'Neil deigned no further reply, save by occasionally whistling a bar of Yankee Doodle, an air which, in my opinion, seems to have been invented for the express purpose of sending the seals to sleep upon the sea shore. To return without having visited Cuba being utterly out of the question, we employed two very hazardous means to deliver ourselves from our floating prison-house. On anchoring in the harbour, we wrote to the American consul, representing ourselves as citizens of the States, and begging him to answer for us; O'Neil held the pen. One, two, three days passed, and yet no reply. The cloudless sky, the burning sun, the glassy harbour, and distant panorama of gay-looking dwelling-houses which lined the shore, all solicited us to quit the ship.

"The American consul trates us with contimpt," exclaimed O'Neil, as we sat together at breakfast on the fourth morning of our incarceration, discussing caveeched flying-fish and future prospects; "the fellow 's a scamp; and if your Saxon phlegm will permit, I will just play him a little trick he wont forget in a hurry."

"Well, what do you intend doing?" inquired I.

O'Neil had already cleared a space before him on the breakfast table, and, seizing a huge sheet of foolscap paper, began, in his very best ledger hand, the following epistle:—

"May it please your Excellency,—

"Two American merchants, whose safety and fortune are exposed, by the jealousy and oppression of the American consul to serious danger and ultimate loss, humbly prostrate themselves at the feet of your highness, and implore your august protection. We are unduly and arbitrarily retained by his tyranny on board the United States merchant ship, the Sea Sprite, and it is very probable that, in consequence of his ill will, an important speculation, which has been the motive of our voyage, will totally fail. We hasten to place ourselves under the august protection of a descendant of Pizarro and Cortez, humbly praying that your Excellency will permit us as soon as possible to lay our grievances at your august footstool."

Like a pair of extravagant madcaps as we were, we both of us appended our signatures to this bombastic epistle, which had complete success. There exists in the Havannah a permanent hostility between the autocratic governor of the Island of Cuba and the republican consul of the United States, Uncle Sam being vehemently suspected of having for Cuba that peculiar fraternal affection which ends in general in an annexation, like that of Texas. The *Gobernador-General*, a personage more powerful in his domains than the Emperor of China among his mandarins, sent an aide-de-camp to conduct us to Government House, where he received us admirably well, listened attentively to the fabulous stories of O'Neil relative to the consul, who—*par parenthèse*—had gone to Batavano to explore a mahogany forest which it was his intention to work—dispensed with our completing the usual term of quarantine, and finally presented us with a *salvo-conducto*, or safe conduct, signed with his own hand, a species of fairy talisman, at sight of which all obstacles w crumble into dust before us.

"By the powers!" exclaimed I to O'Neil, "this is a good beginning

Digitized by Google

anyhow; but if the consul should return, as he certainly will ere long, we shall find ourselves, I fear, in a bit of a fix. You have ridiculed him; he will be revenged. And to teach us not to calumniate consuls in future, they will most indubitably shut us up in that huge tower of theirs, from whence heaven knows when the Dons will deliver us."

"Never you mind," said O'Neil, "I have a little plan in my head."

Two hours after this consultation we hired a *volante*—a species of cabriolet only to be met with at the Havannah, or in Mexico—a negro jarvey clad in red and yellow, and a little black horse which went like the wind. We proceeded in the first instance to Matanzas in order to see the country and throw our pursuers—if we should be pursued—off the track. There we dismissed negro, *volante*, and horse, and we held a council of war. The weather was lovely, the sky cloudless, and the landscape as beautiful as landscape could well be.

"My opinion is this," said O'Neil, who always took the lead in our discussions, "that our best plan will be to double back in an oblique direction through this very iligant pine forest here on our right. If the consul turns rusty, and the governor should boil up into a rage, they will seek us most assuredly in this direction, and will not fail to imagine that we have passed through Matanzas and followed the line of the coast. The road through the forest appears to me to be cool, fragrant, and delightful; our pockets are well lined, the natives hospitable, and all will go well."

As far as regards Cuban hospitality, Master Paddy was perfectly right; for if there exists a spot on the earth where the true idylic hospitality, mingled with the luxuries and comforts of civilized life, becomes a reality, it is assuredly the fair island of Cuba. The greater portion of you travellers content yourselves with admiring the Havannah, and the bright eyes of its fair inhabitants, but you ought, like me, to have wandered amid the vast and pathless forests, and trod alike the sinuous bullock track, or the luminous shores of this isle, and to have found, like me, in the meanest cabin, as well as in the richest *cafetal*, a cordial and delightful greeting, in order to appreciate in all its real extent the natural grace and delicacy which lends such a charm to your true Cuban hospitality. The Havanese are cruel but to the black maroons, or runaway slaves. They possess only little affection, it is true, for the inhabitants of the States; yet this antipathy does not prevent them from receiving with the frankest amiability the travellers—frequently rough enough customers, too—which reach their shores from New York or Boston. And it is not only with high-sounding phrases of empty politeness that they will greet you. This *musica celestial* does not suffice them. Despite yourself, they will overwhelm you with presents of every kind and description. We experienced much of this during the course of our escapade. In short, one would say that the simple-minded and gentle disposition of the Peruvian aborigines had been communicated to the Spanish population of the isle.

Enter a Cuban village, the children surround you, and call you *tio* (uncle), and this affectionate eagerness has nothing in it either servile, troublesome, or importunate. Long may the Cubans retain this charming savour of grace and sympathy, despite the advance of civilization. Had it not been for this cordial affability of disposition we should never have succeeded in retaining our liberty, and in all probability one of

Digitized by Google

those slow prison fevers so prevalent in the Moro Castle, and which spares the executioner so much trouble in the exercise of his art, would very speedily have terminated our earthly career. From house to house, from estate to estate, we met not throughout the whole extent of this foreign isle a single Spaniard disposed to deliver us into the power of the authorities we had so seriously insulted.

Meanwhile we pushed on straight ahead. O'Neil had taken the precaution to carry with him some provisions, upon which we made a hearty breakfast, under the shade of a huge palm tree. Breakfast over, we resumed our course, determined to stop and demand shelter and hospitality at the first *cafetal* which should present itself. Thus journeying on, we passed all that day in the forest, and just as the moon was beginning to show herself over the leafy foliage, we gained the outskirts of the wood, and entered upon the *Camino del Centro.*

At this epoch, the Cuban roads were few and bad. That which traversed the isle from end to end, was called the *Camino del Centro.* The greater portion of the principal towns and villages lay along the road; from each town or village there branched off another road, leading to the nearest sea-port, which was seldom distant more than twenty or thirty miles, for the island is long and narrow. The runaway slaves, or maroons as they are called, knowing that these secondary routes were but little frequented, and that from time to time carts laden with merchandize proceeding from the sea to the towns, or from these latter to the sea, were occasionally to be fallen in with proceeding thereon, never failed to lie in ambush beneath the thickets which lined the way, or in the adjacent jungles, in the hopes of meeting with a good capture.

There is not a class of beings on the face of the earth more to be dreaded than these selfsame maroons, despair rendering them cruel and ferocious to the last degree; well knowing that if taken they can expect no mercy, and stricken with a complete anathema, they avenge themselves as they best can upon the luckless traveller who may be so unfortunate as to fall into their hands. We, of course, were ignorant of these matters; and as what we particularly wished to avoid was the high road, on which, in our "mind's eye," we could already perceive the *senientes, alguazils,* and *capitanes de partido* of his Excellency the Governor, we hastened to cast ourselves into the first cross-road which presented itself, in a direction opposite to that in which we had been already travelling.

We had scarcely taken a dozen steps in this bye-lane, when we were startled by the report of fire-arms close behind us, and we beheld, debouching from a ravine, covered with dense brushwood, which led downwards towards a dark-looking precipice, a party consisting of three negroes, apparently maroons, who advanced on us, evidently with hostile intentions.

"Oh, ho!" said master Paddy O'Neil, quietly, "we are in for a bit of a scrimmage; never mind, fair play's a jewel," and with these words he unslung his rifle, a first-rate instrument, which he had purchased out of the fruits of his cotton speculation, took cool aim at the leading negro, and knocked him over as neatly as possible. Seeing the fall of their comrade, the remaining two made a rush at us, to close before we should be able to fire again. I drew out a pistol, and let fly in

Digitized by Google

my turn, but without effect, and finding now that the combat would be a hand to hand one, unsheathed my bowie knife, an article of defence which every individual who has resided for any length of time in the southern states of North America knows how to use, and planting my back against a tree, had determined to sell my life as dearly as possible, when we suddenly heard the loud barking of dogs and the trampling of horses' hoofs in the thicket, and the next instant four enormous bloodhounds of that terrible breed which was used for the extermination of the blacks, at the time of the Spanish conquest, rushed open-mouthed upon the maroons; one, more alert than his companion, took refuge in a neighbouring tree, but the other was torn to pieces in an instant by the furious animals.

"*Tago! tago!*" shouted a man, who followed them at some distance on horseback, and who now appeared to us in the moonlight. The new comer was in truth a curious hero; his dress consisted of an embroidered vest, a large outer mantle, and a pair of yellow slippers, on which he had fastened two enormous Mexican spurs, while his head was protected by a hat of rice straw, the crown of which was pointed like a steeple, and the brim at least two feet wide; over his shoulder was slung a mandoline, a brace of pistols were stuck in his waistbelt, and in his right hand he grasped a large pike. This individual was what is called in Cuba a *guajiro*—a sort of cross between the farmer, planter, and *troubadour*, or more properly speaking, a mixture of all three—a class of men as rare as they are amusing and singular.

He called off his dogs, and catching sight of the negro in the tree, drew out one of his pistols, and dropped him as coolly as he would have done a blackbird, turned over the dead bodies with the end of his pike, and proceeding towards us, saluted us as *caballeros*,, and offered us in the most courteous fashion in the world a supper and hospitality for the night, under the roof of his farmhouse. Don Gil Perez de la Mescua, for they are all noble, was a most amusing personage; he could sing a thousand different songs of his own composition, on every conceivable subject; and he treated us like kings. When he knew our history three days afterwards, he said to us:

"Caballeros, I would advise you to make your way as quickly as possible to the nearest seaport, and thence take shipping either for Yucatan or New Orleans as may be most agreeable. We Spaniards do not understand a joke very well, and our worthy Gobernador would soon place you under lock and key if he knew that you had obtained this *salvo-conducto* by hoaxing him. I will give you every information requisite for your journey, and will accompany you, if you wish, to Santa Espiritu, for I should be really sorry that such amiable and handsome Caballeros should see the Moro Castle too closely."

The worthy guajiro was right enough; and his wife Manuelita, a very ugly woman, by the way, but very deeply learned in all things pertaining to the culinary art, was of the same opinion as her lord. To depart from Cuba so soon without being able to perceive even so much as the hem of Seraphina's garment was very cruel! But we both of us felt that our feet no longer trod the free soil of the Union; and the vision of the Moro, arrayed like a gaunt spectre before our mind's eye, certainly terrified us not a little. Not only did our friend Perez trace out for us on paper the exact route we were to pursue in order to reach

Digitized by Google

Santo Espiritu, but he also loaded us with a perfect cargo of provisions in the shape of cold and dried meats, preserved fruits, excellent rum, and fried plantains; he even offered us money before inviting us to go with God, according to the Spanish idiom.

We quitted accordingly the hospitable dwelling of the honest guajiro. But many events were fated to befal us before we should reach our journey's end; and owing to that abominable Hibernian trick of hoaxing, or "selling," at which O'Neil was a proficient, and which he never could resist an opportunity of exhibiting, our position on the following day was not only as bad, but even more critical than ever.

After having followed exactly the clearly detailed instructions of Gil Perez, and after passing an excellent night in the open air without troubling our heads the least in the world about what the future might have in store for us, we were seated at our breakfast about noon on the following day at the foot of a slight elevation, carpeted with gigantic flowers, when first two and then three horses mounted by Cavaliers clad in the European style, passed at about eight or ten fathoms from us in the savannah. The travellers perceived us. He who seemed the leader of the party pushed up alongside of us. We rose from our seats, and the conversation, which took place in English, soon informed us that this gentleman was precisely the very individual we were least anxious to fall in with, namely, the Consul of the United States. Being desirous of knowing who we were, O'Neil began, and Heaven only knows the strange and fabulous history he then and there gave utterance to relative to his father, one of the wealthiest planters of Tennessee, to his uncle, a member of Congress, and to his domains in which there was a copper mine, situated near Lake Michigan; never had Hibernian imagination more elbow room for the display of its proverbially prolific powers, nor, will I venture to say, better acquitted itself. One circumstance which went to re-assure us was, that Mr. Jedediah Gibson, for so was the Consul named, had not received our letters, having been a fortnight absent from the Havannah; in short, being entirely ignorant of all that concerned us, and not purposing, despite his position of Consul, to return before eight or ten days at least to his post, he would during that time be unable to retaliate upon us for the little trick we had played off upon him.

This Jedediah Gibson was interested as sleeping partner in one of the principal banking-houses of New Orleans, as well as co-proprietor of a flourishing manufactory near Boston. These facts, which we were well acquainted with, served my diabolical friend O'Neil with an opportunity for playing off one of his abominable practical jokes, which the rascal thought excellent, but which Master Jedediah scarcely relished.

Jedediah Gibson, knowing that we were proceeding to Santo Espiritu, to the house of a relation of O'Neil's, for such at least was the fable which the latter had put forth with his habitual *sang froid*, desired two of his mulatto servants to dismount, and very politely invited us to take their places, offering to accompany us himself to the city. So much complaisance ought to have touched the heart of my companion. But it so happened that the American Consul was a fervent Anabaptist; now O'Neil, as a zealous Roman Catholic, held this sect of Protestants in the most profound execration. This slumbering hatred was

Digitized by Google

completely roused when Jedediah Gibson, as we rode along, began a series of interminable sermons upon the evident necessity of a second baptism, and upon the second regeneration of adults. Thereupon, breaking off a conversation which annoyed him, O'Neil began speaking of trade, commerce, banking, and the present state of the cotton trade; at length, with a peculiar expression of eye, which I knew by experience boded no good, he continued in the most innocent tone in the world:

"By-the-bye," said he, "there have been an extraordinary number of accidents lately in the States. The bank at Salem has suspended payment; the New Orleans house of Trimbeck & Co.—the same in which our friend Jedediah was a sleeping partner — is completely ruined; the entire city of Copenhagen in the Missouri has been burnt, and a conflagration has completely destroyed the manufactory of Habakuk, Simcock, & Co.—Jedediah's manufactory—near Boston."

Jedediah during this beautiful discourse had turned all the colours of the rainbow. He clutched convulsively the bridle of his horse.

"What's that you say?" stammered he. "Where did you hear that? Who told you this? Be so good as to repeat this information over again."

Master Paddy hastened to give the unfortunate Consul all the details of these incontestable facts; he quoted to him the papers, their titles and dates, the circumstances attending the two conflagrations, and the probable amount of loss, not one word of which, it is scarcely necessary to say, was true.

"Gentlemen," said the miserable Jedediah, in an almost inaudible voice, "I am sorry to say that I must leave you; business of the utmost importance calls me to Havannah. Take with you my negro, Juliano, who will bring back the horses. Accept my apologies for quitting you thus abruptly. Adieu."

So saying he buried his spurs into his horse's flanks, and was off like the wind, while his astonished escort followed him at full speed.

The negro, Juliano, followed us. As I was ignorant if he knew English, or even understood it, I kept silence; but the comical glances of my companion increased in ratio as my countenance became more glum and reproachful, until this silent conversation was at length interrupted by a sudden exclamation of O'Neil's:

"Oh, the divil?"

"Holloa!" I exclaimed, "What's the matter?"

"I have left my girdle at the guajiro's."

"Your girdle!" cried I, with the most sincere astonishment, for I did not recollect having seen such an article in his possession.

He gave me a look and turned round to the negro Juliano:

"Two dollars for you, *perro*," said he, "if you will go back to Don Gil Perez, the *guajiro's*, near the Rio Norte, and fetch me my girdle containing a purse with eighty dollars in it. I left it on my bedroom table. You will find us both at el Senor Gil Peter O'Neil's at Santo Espiritu, where we are going."

"All right, massa, I know the *guajiro*," replied the black, and turning the bridle of his horse he disappeared almost as quickly as did his master.

So soon as we had ceased to hear the sound of his courser's feet, Paddy burst out laughing.

Digitized by Google

"And pray what do you intend doing now?" inquired I.

"To embark as soon as possible at Santo Espiritu, where, as Jedediah has just informed us, there is now an American brig lying ready to sail for the States.

"A pretty Cuban expedition we have made of it," groaned I.

"Would you prefer leaving your bones in the Governor's prison?'

"But Seraphina!"

"And my uncle!" sighed O'Neil.

"Above all things" sa'd I, "let us make haste, for if our friend Jedediah puts his hand upon us, aided by the governor, our position will not be an agreeable one. But what about the horses?'

"Oh! we can leave them at the first *posada* we come to; Juliano will find them there safe and sound.

But Providence had ordained it otherwise, and a violent storm which had been for some hours back gathering heavily to windward, defeated all our well laid plans and threw us once more into a maze of strange difficulties and wild adventures.

A storm in the Havannah is not by any means an ordinary tempest. It is not a passing fury of the elements, but rather a complete overthrow of nature that it seems to announce; happy he who can find a shelter. We hastened to descend into a species of hollow lane or ravine which led into a wide valley, and which was partly sheltered from the violent gusts of wind and rain by scarped rocks, thickly covered with a rich growth of shrubs and underwood. The heavens were actually on fire. Our horses trembled with fear.

"Where shall we go?" asked I of O'Neil.

"By Jove I may ask you the same question. Where we can, and where our horses please, I suppose."

A little rivulet flowed along the base of a perpendicular wall-like rock which seemed as though placed there purposely to shelter us in some measure from the fury of the elements. We followed the course of the rivulet and the natural wall, whilst the thunder pealed in awful grandeur over our very heads. After walking in this way for upwards of five hours while the storm continued as violent as ever, steeped through and through to the very skin and dying of hunger, we fancied we could perceive at the bottom of what appeared to be a sort of natural bridge of rock leading down into a dark and gloomy abyss, a little glimmering light.

"There's a house of some kind down there! shouted I to O'Neil.

"Pooh!" replied he, "it is only one of the larger species of fireflies so common in the tropics."

"I don't think so," said I, "the light is too steady. Let us bear away to the right towards it anyhow."

"We can't see two feet before us, and the lightning instead of guiding only serves to bewilder us. My advice is to choose the first hollow we can meet with in one of these rocks, and wait there till morning."

In fact the night had come upon us all at once, and we were utterly lost. The light still glimmered in the distance, but with a faint and vacillating flame, as if in mockery at our distress. Our horses, completely knocked up with fatigue and terror, refused to proceed farther. Under these circumstances there was no help for us but to make the best of our

Digitized by Google

position; accordingly, wrapping our wet cloaks more closely round us, we squatted down at the foot of a rock, and with our feet in the water awaited with all the philosophy we could muster the very tardy approach of day. Never in my life had a night appeared to me so long. The first streak of daylight, obscured as was the sky by the still raging storm, proved that I had not been deceived; we perceived a sort of hut, though of very mean appearance, situated about half a mile off, in the valley. On preparing to mount, I found that poor O'Neil had an attack of fever and could scarcely stand. At length, after great exertions we reached the hut.

A free negro, that being of all the black race the most miserable on the face of the earth, inhabited this cabin with his wife; not only did these poor people receive us most kindly, but Flora, for so was the negress called, who possessed, like most old women in the West Indies, some knowledge of the healing art, tended O'Neil with maternal kindness. As he was very weak, a little wine had become absolutely necessary, and we had exhausted all our provisions. Our black host, who was called Joachim, accordingly proceeded to the neighbouring village or *pueblecito*, to procure a botte of wine.

The news which he brought back with him from the village was not by any means reassuring. Two *capitanes de partido* had but just passed through, in search, as they stated, of a coupie of malefactors, who had stolen the Consul's horses, eluded the quarantine laws, and who were strongly suspected of being nothing better than spies and revolutionary agents in connexion with the annexation party in the United States. A reward of one hundred dollars was offered to whomsoever would deliver them at the Havannah dead or alive. These malefactors were none other than ourselves, and old Joachim knew it as well as we did.

"Senores," said the honest old boy, "take my advice and do not trust to any one. There are in this island men whose skins are white, but whose hearts are black. As to me and my wife, you have nothing to fear from us."

The worthy old fellow spoke the truth; we *had* nothing to fear from his disinterested loyalty. During the eight days which elapsed previous to O'Neil's restoration to health, we remained hidden in his cabin; and after presenting him with about twenty dollars, which was like a little fortune to him and his wife, we left his hospitable roof, knowing not whither we went, but anxious only to avoid the habitations of man, and to strike some point of the coast where we might fall in with a friendly bark. The savannahs, we calculated, would afford sufficient nourishment for the horses of which we found ourselves the illegal detainers, but we quieted our consciences the best way we could by determining, in event of being able to embark, to return them with our best compliments, to Jedediah Gibson, their legitimate proprietor.

Such is the elasticity of youth, that, forlorn and guideless as we were, on entering these cheerful, fertile, yet uninhabited valleys, we neither of us felt in the least disposed to give way to melancholy forebodings, although it must be allowed that our position was far from being an enviable one. How were we to escape, and what were we to do? We had wounded the vanity of the sovereign master of the isle, and had dared to hoax the American Consul. We were proscribed

Digitized by Google

and a price set on our heads. We were foreigners, young, powerless, creditless, friendless, and we had not even the slightest geographical knowledge of the country we were wandering through; finally, our lives and liberties were at stake, and all because Master Paddy O'Neil had chosen to indulge in his favourite propensity for practical joking.

During three days we wandered here and there, encountering but a few iguanos, very innocent little animals, despite their crocodile-like appearance; drinking the pure water of the springs, eating the fruit of the banana-tree, shooting the wild pigeons and agoutis, and leading, in short, a sort of primitive and patriarchal existence by no means disagreeable. Our horses were soon in good condition. We were careful to steer during the course of our wanderings, as well as we could judge, in an easterly direction, so as to fetch one of the further promontories of the isle, where we hoped to fall in with some means of transport. Not a human being appeared before our eyes during the whole of the three days we spent amid the savannahs; soon, however, the features of the country changed, the vegetation became more meagre, more yellow, less healthy and flourishing, and finally disappeared altogether. No more running streams, and scarcely a blade of grass met our eyes; at length we came upon a district of bare rocks intermingled with sandy spaces, and without the shadow of a habitation. Being in absolute want of water for ourselves and our horses, we accordingly changed our direction, and towards the evening of the third day reached a little plantation situated on the banks of a marshy creek. The first negroes whom we perceived brought us, without our having so much as uttered a word, a supply of oranges, bananas, water, and rum. Their master, a Spaniard, and poor enough to all appearance, named Don Urtubio y Salazar, carried on a small trade in sugars with la Trinita; and I am inclined to imagine, from the situation of the locality, added a little smuggling to his ostensible employment. A large sail-boat belonging to him had just arrived, as the blacks informed us when offering us the shelter of their cabins, an invitation which my companion refused.

"Where then do you intend to sleep?" demanded I.

"Where? in Don Salazar's sail boat to be sure," replied he.

"But we must find it first."

"That will be soon done. Let us proceed a little way up the creek; take possession of the boat, we are both of us tolerable sailors. Our two horses, which we will leave fastened to the first tree we come to, will be considered as a sufficient remuneration by the owner of the boat. We will make sail on the barkey, stand off and on the coast and take our chance of being picked up by the first British or Yankee trader we fall in with.

All things considered, this was the wisest course we could under the circumstances adopt. After proceeding a short distance up the creek we caught sight of the boat, which a negro and a little black boy were engaged in unloading. As the night was fast drawing on, both one and the other seemed to redouble their exertions, and after having securely moored the little bark, and slung two enormous bales to a perch, one end of which was placed on the shoulder of the child, and the other held by the negro, they slowly directed their steps towards the dwelling house.

Digitized by Google

During these proceedings we had remained under shelter of the mangrove bushes, not daring to move a muscle. The negro huts were so close that we emerged from our hiding-place, and set to work filling our gourds, as well as a little empty keg we had picked up, with water, and gathering as much fruit as we could find on the neighbouring trees. All our victualling arrangements being completed, O'Neil fastened the horses by their bridles to the nearest tree, and we embarked, determining to tempt fortune on the ocean.

It was about nine o'clock in the evening when we weighed anchor, for we had a little anchor; I took possession of the tiller and we began to drop down the creek. Master Paddy, who was still suffering from the exhaustion consequent upon his attack of fever, fell asleep upon a coil of rope; in less than an hour we had crossed the bar. I roused my companion to assist me in setting the sail, which was in a very good state, and we steered to the eastward. Although there was no moon the night was beautiful. A fine breeze blew from the nor'west and in less than two hours we were more than a couple of miles from the land, the long line of which we could see clearly marked out on the deep blue back ground of the tropical sky.

The little vessel of which we had taken possession was about twenty-two feet in length, and was furnished with a couple of sails and a pair of large oars. Its entire cargo consisted of a small quantity of charcoal, a hatchet, a knife, and a pewter goblet. As to our present position, it was upon the whole an improvement on our former one; for if we should succeed in coasting along the isle without experiencing any accident, by standing to the east we could not fail of fetching some port of Jamaica where we should at least be in safety from the attacks of the American consul, and the governor of Cuba. But then we were short of provisions, and our water would soon fail us.

During the whole of that night and the following day our passage was a favourable one, and towards evening we put into a little bay along the borders of which a large herd of cattle were grazing. We landed, armed with our guns, and scarcely had we put foot to earth when we heard the ordinary salutation of the Spaniards sounding in our ears.

"Strangers, God be with you!"

The man who had thus saluted us was a very good looking *montero*, and was mounted on an excellent horse. Having taken us for *contrabandistas* from Jamaica, heroes as popular in the island of Cuba as they are in the mother country, he invited us most politely to his habitation, where we passed the night. On the following day he loaded his horse as well as a couple of mules with the following articles of consumption, viz., two large jars filled with water, thirty cocoa nuts, two smoked hams, about a hundred oranges and bananas, eight or ten pounds of *tassao* (slices of beef dried and smoked), and twelve four-pound loaves of bread, all of which he sold us at a very reasonable rate without charging anything for the night's hospitality. Having escorted us to our bark, he wished us gravely a good morning, and, churming a *seguidilla* betook himself to his solitary dwelling, where doubtless he is still living at this present moment, far away removed from all the centres of civilization, though richer perhaps in reality than the inhabitants of the great cities.

We stood out gallantly to sea, but soon the wind changed—a strong

Digitized by Google

north wind began to blow, the waves rose in the most threatening manner, breaking over the gunwale of our little bark, which soon began to fill with water; scarcely had we time and strength to bale it out, and we soon, despite our exertions lost sight of the coast; at length we had no longer any control over our boat, our victuals were wet, our loaves reduced to the state of huge poultices; and in this forlorn condition we passed the entire day sustaining a useless contention with the angry elements. There was no help for it but to let the boat drift at the mercy of the winds and waves, and trust to Providence.

Towards evening we perceived before us a long wall of breakers extending almost to the horizon, and whose white and tumultuous crests betokened immediate and imminent danger. Our bark was carried along by the current which set us dead upon this rampart of howling and broken water. Utterly unable to stay our impetuous course, we had given ourselves up for lost when we perceived that we were in the midst of a perfect archipelago of little rocks, islets, shoals and sandbanks, over which the sea broke in clouds of foam. All at once our boat seemed to spring forward with renewed swiftness, and darting towards a narrow opening which we had not hitherto perceived, glided between two wall-like rocks where the daylight scarcely penetrated.

This singular entrance, dark and threatening as it was, proved, however, our harbour of refuge. After having shot with the impetuosity of a locomotive through this gloomy and cavernous opening we felt our speed beginning to slacken; the strong current setting through this rocky cleft had drawn us into a sort of interior lake of several miles in circumference, which had but this outlet with the sea; a lake dotted with a succession of verdant isles, and bordered, or rather crowned with dense forests, in the bosom of which it seemed hidden. There is certainly a Providence for the scatter-brained as well as for lovers and drunkards. Once more we were saved.

"Upon my life I believe we are in port at last," exclaimed O'Neil, brailing up the mainsail. "Who would have supposed that there had been a lake behind the point of the Caballones?"

"The buccaneers were aware of the existence of this spot, depend upon it," said I, "and what proves it is, that they evidently made of this very place the centre of their operations. Look at all this cordage upon the shore, these scattered planks and rusty anchors?"

"I will see all that to-morrow morning; let us land first of all. I don't know how you feel, but I am regularly done up," was O'Neil's response.

Incapable, both of us, of making further efforts, we ran our boat ashore, and having securely moored it to an old anchor on the beach, we stretched ourselves without another word beneath a dense thicket, where a leaden-like sleep almost immediately took possession of us.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCES OF A VOYAGE TO CANADA.

Chapter VI.

Falls of Montmorency—Lorette—Return to Montreal—Raft on Lake St. Peter—Aquittal of M'Leod—Leave Montreal for Quebec—Voyage from Quebec to Pictou, Nova Scotia—"Mirage"—The Saguenay—Anecdotes of the Indians of the "Far West"—Arrive at Pictou—Journey from Pictou to Halifax—Sail for Englaud—Concluding observations.

Hiring a caleche, I proceeded to the Falls of Montmorency, formed by the river of that name, about eight miles north-east of Quebec, crossing the St. Charles by a wooden bridge, and passing through two or three villages on the way. The road was execrable, full of holes and intersected with drains covered with loose trees. The volume of water over the fall, bounded on either side with lofty cliffs, was, at the time I was there, but trifling, although at times being very considerable. The width is about one hundred feet, and height two hundred and forty, or about seventy-six more than that of Niagara. At its base is found, in winter, an immense cone of frozen spray, ice, and snow. The adjacent country, with Quebec and its citadel towering above the river, formed a panorama that well repaid the trouble of a visit. From thence I drove to the village of Lorette, inhabited principally by Indians of the Huron tribe, whose chief, a good natured old man, I paid my respects to. He possessed a comfortable house, and showed me an ancient tomahawk of stone, handed down to him by his forefathers, upon which he set a great value. I offered to purchase it, but failed in inducing him to part with this relic of bygone power. After remaining a short time, I bent my steps to the abode of another chief, of inferior authority to the former. He also was very courteous, and directed my attention to a lithographic likeness of his late Majesty George the Fourth, when Regent, in a handsome frame, bearing a superscription to the effect that it had been presented to the owner on account of services performed. Over this (which had been given to him when visiting London in 1825) was hung a canopy, as a mark of the respect in which he held it. He likewise possessed a medal, the gift of the then Lord Mayor of London. After spending a couple of hours at this place, and making sundry purchases of Indian wares, for which the sellers knew well how to extort tolerably long prices, I returned to Quebec.

By starting on my return voyage to Montreal in the afternoon, there was sufficient daylight remaining to enable me to see a great portion of the river, which had been previously passed over during the hours of darkness. A glorious sunset shed a flood of golden light upon the tranquil water, rendered more luminous by contrast with the dark masses of trees that fringed the banks. The distant landscape dwindled into hazy indistinctness, and as we ploughed our way through a stream unruffled by the slightest air, methought a fairer scene had never met my sight. The name of our steamer was the Queen, of the same build as those already described. Wolfe's Cove, the rocky and pine covered banks of the Chaudiére, and Cape Rouge, the extremity of the high ground on which stands this stronghold of the west, were soon left

Digitized by Google

far astern; the country, diversified with churches, cottages, field and forest, gardens and orchards, gradually sloping downwards, and losing its former lofty elevation. Passing St. Maurice or Three Rivers, which takes its rise in Lake Oskelanaio, we again entered Lake St. Peter, and running aground, remained hard and fast till late the following morning, when another steamer took us in tow, and both vessels putting on all power, we at last got afloat. At the upper end of this lake are several islands and shoals run out from both sides, leaving but a narrow passage, with from two to three fathoms water. While in the predicament above mentioned, we saw a huge raft descending the river to Quebec. It was securely fastened together, and on its surface were cottages for the raftsmen. The trees composing it had been felled during the previous winter, probably many hundred miles in the interior, and dropping down the Ottawa till they reach the St. Lawrence, the lumbermen take advantage of every favourable breeze, till at length meeting the tide, they anchor whilst it flows, and drift with the ebb. The wind as they passed us was fair, and they had hoisted a sail and a number of planks so as to catch the breeze, and for so clumsy a mass it was making tolerable way.

At Sorel, at the mouth of the Richelieu, we took on board a number of volunteers from different regiments for the Canadian Rifle Corps, then in the course of formation for service on the frontier. The beautiful river Richelieu affords a communication with the United States, *via* Lake Champlain, and is in some places called Chambly, at others Sorel. Between thirty and forty miles above this is Varennes, once famous for its mineral waters, but now little frequented. Its church has two spires, and at some distance off the Pilgrim's Cross on the mountain of Rouville forms a conspicuous object. Between three and four in the afternoon, we reached Montreal, instead of at eight in the morning, the proper hour. The time for M'Leod's trial was now approaching, and much anxiety naturally prevailed as to the issue. News however at length arrived that it had taken place at Uttica, on the 4th October, and that he had been acquitted. Urgent private affairs requiring my presence in Europe, I obtained leave of absence, and embarking in the Lady Colborne for Quebec, took passage at the latter place for Picton, Nova Scotia, in the Unicorn, Captain Douglas. Our party was a most pleasant one, amongst them, Captain C—y and Mr. L—y, of the 8th regiment, quartered at Halifax. Lord M—e and Colonel G—e, of the Guards, and a Mr. R—e, returning from the Far West, where for four months he had been living and hunting with the Indians. We found the commander of the Unicorn a most civil and obliging person, and the accommodation of the ship, though rather crowded, very comfortable. Beautiful was the afternoon on which we bid Quebec farewell, and we had in consequence the same opportunity of examining the fine scenery below the town, as we had already that above. On the opposite banks was the village of Point Levi, with its picturesque church and cottages, and below, the Island of Orleans, here dividing the river into two channels, in luxuriant fertility, whilst farther on were several others nearly all inhabited, the white farm houses contrasting charmingly with the sombre woods covering the rising background in the distance. No description can do justice to the beauty of the autumnal colouring of the Canadian forest. The pine, oak, ash and maple all mingle, the

Digitized by Google

crimson foliage of the latter giving brilliancy to the mass, and producing, when lighted up by a glowing sun, an endless change and variation of tints. Here too we witnessed the phenomenon of the mirage. Ships pursuing the same voyage as ourselves were seen sailing in the clouds, with masts and sails reversed, whilst houses, trees, hills, and churches, resting on the sky and approaching the water's edge, seemed to bar our further progress. It was a strange and exciting prospect to those who had never beheld any appearance of a similar nature, and I for one viewed it with intense interest. We passed Isle aux Condres, Crow Island, Burnt Island, the Pilgrims, Hare Island, Green Island and the mouth of the Saguenay. This extraordinary river rises in Lake St. John, some hundred and twenty miles, as the crow flies, from the St. Lawrence, into which last it empties itself at Tadousao. The southern point of its entrance is Point Alouette, the northern, Point Rouge. It has been discovered that a ridge of rocks runs across the mouth of the Saguenay, one hundred and twenty feet beneath the surface, and that the depth increases in the centre to eight hundred, while the banks, from Great Bay, twelve miles below St. John's, vary in height from two hundred to two thousand feet and are at times a couple of miles apart. Thirty rivers pay tribute to this magnificent stream, and there is a dark shade for miles in the St. Lawrence, below its confluence with its great sister. Wandering Indians inhabit this neighbourhood, who exchange the produce of their hunting for the luxuries brought to them by the white man. The day after leaving Quebec, we commenced feeling the swell of the open sea and sighted Cape Chat and Point de Monts, twenty-eight miles apart. Several ships were observed making for that haven from whence we had departed, and some with bulwarks and quarter boats carried away, gave evidence of rough handling during their passage across that ocean towards which we were hastening. We amused ourselves all the morning in playing "ship billiards" and listening to various anecdotes of savage life as related by Mr. R—e; he had with him some curious specimens of arms, dress, &c., brought from the Rocky Mountains, and amongst them a buffalo robe, marked on the inside very much after the fashion of Egyptian hieroglyphics, and depicting the life and actions of a warrior. A representation was rudely given of buffalo hunting, of attacking an enemy, of defending a post and of the following of a trail; in all of these the chief taking a prominent part; bullets and arrows flying about him, which he was catching in his hand. This similarity of custom between the red men of the present day and the subjects of the "great king" passed away thousands of years since, is worthy the consideration of those who make the unravelling the mysteries of the past their chief study. Mr. R. gave an interesting account of a skirmish between the tribe with which he was residing and one of a hostile disposition, and the method of hunting the buffalo, mentioning an anecdote of an American, who having gone to the Far West for the express purpose of enjoying the sport, became so alarmed at the terrific appearance of the first herd of these animals he encountered, that he forthwith took to flight, exclaiming, as an excuse, "that every man had his antipathy and that a buffalo was his antipathy." Mr. R. had likewise the skin and claws of a grizly bear, which he had been fortunate enough to kill single-handed, and was respected by his wild companions proportionately.

Digitized by Google

After landing passengers at Gaspé, where we arrived at night, we proceeded on our voyage. The nights were bitter cold, but we all made a point of congregating under the lee of the funnel to watch the magnificent northern lights, careering in all directions over the dark blue sky, disappearing and reappearing almost quicker than the eye could follow them. The desolate island of Anticosti is at the mouth of the St. Lawrence, measuring, from Cape Rosiére to Mingan settlement, on the coast of Labrador, more than one hundred miles across; and here terminates this colossal river, calculated to discharge into the ocean annually 4,227,880 millions of tons of fresh water, of which 2,112,120 millions may be reckoned melted snow, and a ton of water being nearly equal to fifty-five cubic yards of pure snow, the St. Lawrence frees a country of more than two thousand square miles covered to the depth of three feet. The solid contents of the river in cubic feet, embracing Lakes Superior, Huron, Michigan, Erie, and Ontario, is estimated at 1,547,792,360,000, and the superficial area being 72,930 square miles, the water therein would form a cubic column of twenty-two miles on each side! Anticosti, one hundred and thirty miles long, by thirty broad, is without haven or shelter for the storm-tossed mariner, and many a stately vessel has met destruction on its iron shores—those of the crews who escaped the dangers of the sea having in many instances perished subsequently by the lingering and dreadful death of starving. Posts are now established containing provisions, and have been instrumental in preserving many valuable lives. Between Canada and Anticosti the channel is forty miles in width. We were favoured, the last day of our voyage, with heavy squalls of wind and hail, with an unpleasant cross sea.

The Magdalen Islands were sighted between eleven and twelve o'clock, and during the afternoon those of Prince Edward and Cape Breton. The former contains no mountains of great elevation, but a chain of hills run across it from north to south; and the latter, about one hundred miles in length by eighty in breadth, is separated from Nova Scotia by the Gut of Canso, in one place only a mile across. It was discovered by Cabot, and was subsequently visited by Verazani, called by him Isle du Cap, and changed in 1713 to Isle Royale. Whence the name of Cape Breton has not been clearly ascertained. In 1714 it was first inhabited by some French fishermen, but gradually increasing in importance, was, on the 26th July, 1758, after a very severe contest, surrendered to an English force, under the command of Governor Lawrence, General Whitmore, General Wolfe, and Admiral Boscawen.

At five in the afternoon we made the land of Nova Scotia, and anchored at Pictou between nine and ten, the pattering of heavy rain all night upon the deck giving but a cheerless prospect for the performance of the remainder of the journey.

Pictou harbour, on the northern shores of the peninsula, is noted both on account of its beauty and its size; and on its southern side is a coal-field, supposed to be one hundred square miles in extent, and varying in thickness from one to six-and-thirty feet. The coal extracted is of good quality, and exported to the States. The town, situated about three miles from the entrance to the harbour, across which is a bar with twenty-two feet at low water, has a considerable trade in timber, coal, &c., and was founded in 1790. The houses are tolerably good, princi-

Digitized by Google

pally of stone, and the inhabitants of Scotch extraction. Our first care on landing was to hire stages to convey us to Halifax, near one hundred miles, paying six dollars a-head, and 2½d. per lb. for every pound of baggage over forty pounds for each passenger. The party on the carriage to which I belonged consisted of Lord M——, Colonel G——, Mr. R——, and Mr. and Miss C—n, of Halifax. It was ten o'clock before we got fairly started, and then proceeded at a painfully slow pace over an undulating and thickly wooded country to Truro, some five-and-thirty miles, which we did not reach till nearly six o'clock. The time employed in performing this will afford some idea of the state of the road, bearing in mind, at the same time, that we were provided with four horses! Frequently were we compelled to alight, walk long distances, or assist in dragging the cumbrous vehicle out of the slough in which it often became embedded. Our destination was, however, at last attained, and a capital supper made amends for the annoyances we had undergone.

Truro is on the Bay of Mines, a continuation of the Bay of Fundy, the tide from which, sixty-four feet in height, passing the strait between Cape Blomedon and Parrsborough, fills this extraordinary basin, receiving nineteen rivers, and surrounded by four of the most productive of the inland counties. Time was of great importance to us, and we were most anxious to push on, not knowing what might occur to delay us during the remaining part of the journey. For, in case we missed the packet, a month's delay at Halifax would have been the consequence. With the greatest difficulty our driver was prevailed upon to make a fresh start about half-past eight o'clock, nor could his reluctance be wondered at, when the description of ground he had to pass over in the darkness of night, rendered still more obscure by the thick woods through which the track lay, was taken into consideration. Another cause of his repugnance was, that he believed the road to be haunted. That potent charm, the promise of an extra fee as a reward for increased exertions, at last induced our "jehu" to yolk his horses, and we lumbered slowly out of the village. Seventeen miles intervened between us and our sleeping place, but the distance appeared interminable. The cries of "coachee" to encourage his steeds, the groaning of the carriage as it surged and plunged through swamps and holes, and our often required exertions to prevent an upset (in our circumstances most disastrous, combined with the deep gloom through which we moved, caused us to hail with delight, about twelve o'clock, the solitary house at which we were to pass the night. A few embers were smouldering on the hearth, so piling on fresh wood, we kindled a roaring fire, and soon dispelled the chilly effects of our midnight drive.

Our domicile was termed "Mrs. Hill's Hotel," and the accommodation was much better than could possibly have been expected. Some of the party slept on the kitchen floor, wrapped in their buffalo robes, and the remainder occupied the beds. By seven the next morning, bitterly cold and frosty with showers of snow and sleet, we again took our seats, but were soon compelled to vacate them and walk, or the carriage might have remained till now. I thought as I plodded through the mud, a more desolate prospect had seldom met my eyes. Trees, trees, trees, an occasional shanty, but nothing to break the monotony of the scene, save here and there some huge pines left standing alone in places

Digitized by Google

where efforts had been made to effect a clearing of the underwood. After two hours we reached another solitary house, where we breakfasted.

Starting about half-past nine we continued our route till three o'clock in the afternoon, when we arrived at "Schultz's Hotel," and at Halifax, after crossing the ferry at Dartmouth, at eight in the evening. The last eighteen miles of the journey was a great improvement on the former part. The road was good, and ran by the side of a series of small picturesque lakes and half-finished locks intended for the construction of a proposed canal between Halifax harbour and "Mines Basin," thus making a complete water communication across the province. We were told, whether true I cannot say, that the company formed for carrying out the enterprise expended £120,000 and then abandoned it. Near Dartmouth we came upon an Indian encampment. A huge fire burnt cheerfully in front of their huts, making the back ground doubly obscure, and bringing into strong relief the dusky forms of their native owners. It had a curious and striking effect, and excited much interest, not perhaps on account of the simple fact of coming upon a sight of this description, but from the associations with the past that such a scene was naturally calculated to give rise to.

On the first discovery of Nova Scotia, probably by the Cabots, in 1497, but only first attempted to be colonized by the French in 1598, it was occupied by a race of men of reddish complexion, powerful stature, and remarkable for the height of their cheek bones, largeness of their mouths, and long black hair. These Indians are divided into two tribes, the "Mic-macs" and "Richibuctoos." A few hundreds of the former alone survive, and these, judging from the past, will, in a comparatively short space of time, cease to exist. A settlement made at Port Royal, now Annapolis, in 1604 was taken by the Virginian colonists in 1614 from the French, the former claiming it on the ground that the colonists under De Monts were interlopers on the charter granted to the Plymouth company in 1606. In 1621 Sir William Alexander obtained from James the First a grant of the country east of a line drawn in a northern direction, from the river St. Croix to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, which was named in the patent Nova Scotia, and in 1713, by the twelfth article of the treaty of the Peace of Utrecht, all Nova Scotia with its ancient boundaries, as also the city of Port Royal, were ceded to Great Britain.

On arriving at Halifax we took up our quarters at the City Hotel, and I passed the first part of the following day with my friend, Dr. B——. During the afternoon the Acadia, Captain Pyrie, in which vessel we had secured berths at the Messrs. Cunard's office, entered the harbour, and having landed and received the mails, and embarked sundry passengers, ourselves among the number, put to sea at 5 p.m., once more homeward bound. Mr. B—— and myself occupied one cabin and Lord M——e and Col. G—— that adjoining. The present Duke of Northumberland, then Lord Prudhoe, was also on board. For the first three or four days the wind blew strong and favourably, and then increased to a heavy gale, during which, whilst passing a large bark, scudding under double-reefed topsails, the crest of a sea caught her side, and breaking in foam nearly to the mast head, hid her for a few seconds in a veil of many coloured spray, for the sun was shining brightly and his beams produced all the effect of a brilliant rainbow.

Digitized by Google

It was a beautiful spectacle, and elicited exclamations of admiration from all who beheld it. As upon the outward so also upon the homeward voyage, there was but little to amuse, but every body is more impatient to make land on the latter than the former. Sunrise and sunset are periods of much interest. The first is inferior in beauty at sea than when viewed from land; no roseate clouds herald his approach, no birds raise their voices to greet his coming; the lowing cattle, the bleating sheep, the whistling ploughboy, the brightly tinted fields and hills, are all wanting, and the great luminary rises from his ocean bed in a full and unmitigated glare of brightness. The second varies according to the climate, but nothing can compensate for the absence of the landscape bathed in a flood of golden light, and presenting a picture of changing and varied beauty. There is yet another season which deserves especial notice, that is moonlight, and perhaps the most enjoyable of all. A calm holy radiance diffuses itself over the wide ocean and irresistibly imparts a portion of its gentleness to the wildest spirit. To pace the deck at the midnight hour when all is still, and the surging of the waves against the advancing vessel is the only sound to break the perfect silence, produces a feeling of solemnity amounting almost to awe. The ship is solitary on the great deep, man is alone with his Creator.

Our voyage continued with the usual alternations of fair weather and foul; and one day we spoke the brig Marchioness of Normanby, having left the bark, the Marquis, at anchor at Quebec. Strange coincidence. The eighth day after our departure from Halifax was ushered in with storm and tempest, but the weather clearing about ten o'clock, we sighted the mountains of the south-west coast of Ireland, rising clear and blue against the gleams of sunshine, fast breaking and dispersing the heavy masses of watery clouds. Much excitement was produced in consequence amongst all on board, and from this time till the voyage terminated, notwithstanding the continuance of a bitter east wind, the deck was thronged with passengers, few of them appearing to possess the power of settling to any quiet occupation. In common with many others, in these days of steam and locomotion, I have been often absent from my native land, and have ever viewed its shores on my return, not with feelings of interest blunted by the recurrence of the event, but on each successive occasion with increased rapture and delight. With what pleasure does the wayfarer regard her hills and dales, her thriving towns, her peaceful villages and verdant lawns; and as he views the countless vessels bearing the wealth of nations to her bosom, he may well exclaim with honest exultation, "England, with all thy faults, I love thee still." Our progress was somewhat slow, being impeded by contrary winds, but on the afternoon of the second day after our entrance into the Channel, the pilot came on board and took charge of the deck, leaving our commander, who had hardly ever quitted it since we made the land, to seek repose. Our dinner on the last day of the passage was a merry one. Fine speeches were addressed to the captain, whose courteous manners and skilful conduct were made the themes of laudatory observation, and he in his turn was duly impressed with a sense of the honour conferred upon him, and expressed his satisfaction that all chance of a rupture between the two *greatest* nations of the universe was at an end. At ten at night we entered the Mersey,

Digitized by Google

the Acadia making known her arrival by firing guns and rockets; and thus ended a far from disagreeable passage, though from occasional storms we had lost spanker and jib-booms, and sprung both fore-top-mast, and fore-top-sail yard. Now came the bustle of preparation for the shore. A small carpet bag was allowed to each passenger, which was most unceremoniously treated by the custom house officers, and my own dressing apparatus and change of linen were thrown upon the wet and dirty deck. Such was the conduct of the officials at Liverpool, and what a contrast to the civility evinced by their brethren at Boston. The ship was warped into the docks, to land the cargo and luggage, the latter being sent to the custom house for examination on the morrow, and taking up my ill-used carpet bag, on the 29th October, I again set foot on English ground, Hurried though my journey had been, there was nevertheless opportunity for observing how important is the probable destiny of America amongst the nations of the earth. With a people increased and replenished by constant emigration from the Old World, with a native population unsurpassed for energy and determination in pushing forward any enterprise they may take in hand, with cotton indigenous for supplying their manufacturers, with boundless space in the fertile West, awaiting merely the turning of the soil to produce the most exuberant crops, with a national debt but trifling in amount, and unlimited opportunities of commerce, to what a pitch of greatness may she not attain? But to achieve this, "peace" must be her watchword; for should the furious passions of the mob, unfortunately the governing power, ever force her into a prolonged European war, though all might at first perhaps unite in supporting it, yet the conflicting interests of the various States would bear their fruit in due season and end in the separation and division of this now colossal republic. That a frantic desire for conquest and annexation is in the ascendant no one can doubt. Witness the absorption of Texas and the invasion of Mexico, and that they earnestly desire the possession of the Canadas no one can for a moment disbelieve. These last may in the course of time wish to abjure the mother country, but even that is doubtful, and to wrest them by force from England will be a matter of greater difficulty than is conceived. The Americans undoubtedly imagine the conquest of the Canadas to be a matter of easy accomplishment. Let them remember the war of 1812, and though their then secretary at war, Dr. Eustis, declared in Congress, "they could take the Canadas without soldiers," what was the issue of the contest? General Hall surrendered with his army at Detroit—there was the defeat at Queenston—Washington was taken—Plattsburgh and Chrystler's Farm bore testimony to the prowess of the British. True it is, reverses were sustained, but the advantage remained on the whole with the royal troops, aided by the Canadians, who, so far from joining the invaders as anticipated, enrolled themselves in the militia, and performed good service in aid of their English comrades. The force on the breaking out of the war, was but four thousand men, scattered over a frontier of thirteen hundred miles, and the parent state was engaged in an European conflict. Let the means of resistance then existing be compared with those of the present time. Toronto is defensible—Kingston fortified—Montreal protected—Quebec impregnable. An efficient and thoroughly disciplined force of regular troops, which, thanks to steam, can be rein-

Digitized by Google

forced in an extremely short space of time, aided by the loyal Scotch clans, and a powerful militia, are ready for any emergency. Hundreds of half-pay and retired officers are willing, should their country require it, to devote themselves to her service, and numbers of discharged non-commissioned officers and soldiers would soon rally round their old commanders. The separation of Canada then, from the mother country, can only be effected by the wishes of the people, and not by any employment of force on the part of the United States. My baggage having undergone the ordeal of search, during which everything was mercilessly disarranged, although, to save trouble, as I fondly imagined, the trifling curiosities I had brought as presents were placed at the top of all, I bade farewell to my travelling companions, and took my departure for the hospitable North. Thus ended my journey to Canada. That a superficial glance of things in general could only be obtained during my rapid transit is frankly acknowledged; but what I saw, I chronicled, and if but five minutes' amusement may have been gleaned from them, my "Reminiscences" will not have been written in vain.

A VISIT TO THE DANISH ARMY.

PUBLISHED BY PERMISSION.

WHETHER it is from the spirit of combativeness being ineradically implanted in our natures for purposes of self-protection and defence, or from an involuntary admiration of the nobler qualities both of mind and body which are necessarily called into action during a struggle for life or independence, a simple narrative of occurrences connected with any of the recent grand quarrels between different sections of the human race, or of the quarrels themselves, is generally perused with a certain amount of interest, which is increased proportionably if there be any affinity, remote certainly as in this instance, between ourselves and either of the contending parties. Veracity, and the fact of the memoranda from which these sheets are compiled having been made upon the spot, are the only merits that can be claimed for them. And, without pretending to enter at all into the rights of the contest between Denmark and the Duchies, I would merely state, that it was a desire natural to a military man of acquiring some further insight into the actual duties required of a soldier in the field, and into the operations of an army, than can be obtained during the ordinary routine of life in quarters either at home or in the colonies, even though called upon occasionally to take part in as a performer, or induced to witness as a spectator, the interesting operations of a mock siege, or the more gaudy pageant of a review, which prompted me during the autumn to avail myself of the opportunity offered by the hostilities then carrying on between the forces of Denmark and those of Schleswig-Holstein, to endeavour to gain such instruction, by visiting with permission the Danish army in the field. It was impossible, of course, to pass the outposts between the two armies; and to avoid five days' quarantine, at present imposed on all passengers arriving at Copenhagen from any of the German ports, I

Digitized by Google

proceeded to the above-named capital by steam direct from London, the passage occupying four days.

The prisoners from the Schleswig-Holstein army who had been taken at Missunde upon the 12th September, happened to reach Copenhagen upon the same morning as myself; they were lodged on board hulks alongside the dockyard with many others who had been captured on previous occasions.

From Copenhagen, Danish Government steam-boats convey passengers to Flensberg, stopping, *en route*, for a few hours at Sonderberg. The vessel which made the voyage upon this occasion was a Glasgow built boat called the "Slesvig," commanded by an officer of the Danish Navy, well found in every respect, the accommodation being very good; and although there were a number of passengers on board, including several Danish officers on their way to join the army, we experienced every attention and civility; the provisions likewise were of the best description, and the charges for them moderate, besides their being served with a most scrupulous attention to cleanliness, presenting a marked contrast in this latter respect to the vivands on board the London steamer. Amidst the din on board a passenger-boat usual at her departure, increased more than ordinarily to a stranger's ears by its being carried on, as in this instance, in several foreign languages, I was rather startled to hear in tolerably good English the words, "Move her ahead quite slow," loudly pronounced. On inquiry, it appeared that the engineer of the steamer was an Englishman, and that one of the Danish crew had been taught to interpret to him the necessary directions from the commander of the vessel. "Ah," remarked a Danish officer to me, "c'est votre spécialité."

We found a Russian fleet of fourteen sail at anchor off Sonderberg, though with what specific object or intention nobody seemed exactly to know, besides two Danish and two Swedish corvettes. A considerable degree of interest attaches to this place, which affords an admirable defensive position: the Danes having retreated thither in 1848 from before the Schleswig-Holstein army, and having subsequently succeeded in driving back their pursuers; the batteries and other works then thrown up by the Danes upon the heights above the town were still in existence, and some additional redoubts have since been constructed, the place being still held by them as a military post. The town of Sonderberg is situated upon the eastern side of the narrow arm of the sea which separates the island of Alsen, belonging to Denmark proper, from the Duchy of Schleswig. The ordinary communication across this arm is kept up by means of flat-bottomed ferry-boats large enough to hold carriages and horses; but at present there are, in addition, two military bridges of boats near to each other, protected on the western or Schleswig side by a *tête de pont*, which is completely commanded by the heights immediately above the town.

The trajet from Flensberg to Schleswig was performed by extra post in company with an officer of Danish engineers, to whose kindness and attention upon this occasion as well as during my sojourn at Schleswig, I was much indebted. The roads in Denmark are under the charge of the military engineers, and so far as my observations went I can bear testimony to the efficient manner in which their trust is fulfilled. The chaussée from Flensberg to Schleswig, notwithstanding the indifferent state of the weather, and the immense additional traffic imposed upon it

Digitized by Google

by the transport of provisions, forage, and military stores for the use of the army, and by the continual passage of troops to and fro, being in excellent order. My companion had been present at the battle of Idstæd, which was fought in July last, and, as at about six miles from Schleswig, the chaussée crosses the scene of action, I was glad to avail myself of so good an opportunity of visiting the field. Several other Danish military men here joined us, among whom was a cavalry officer who bore an honourable scar as a token of his having been actively engaged upon the memorable occasion. The country is very much uncultivated in the immediate vicinity of the battle field, and consists principally of heath, intersected with marshes and bogs, so that no large body of cavalry could possibly manœuvre, the features of the ground undulating gently. The earthen parapets of the batteries which had been thrown up by the Schleswig-Holsteiners near the edge of the wood where they attempted to make a last stand, and from both of which they were gallantly driven by the Danes towards the close of the day, were still in existence; and at the village of Ovre Stolk, where the conflict was said to have been very severe, we saw the blackened remnants of several cottages that had been burnt to the ground; these, with a few bullet marks in the walls of the buildings composing the hamlet of Idstæd, and numberless ends of paper cartridges strewed over the whole field, were the only evidences of the strife then remaining.

The result of the above battle having been the possession and occupation by the Danes of the town, and of the greater part of the Duchy of Schleswig, and they being strictly prohibited by political circumstances from crossing the river Eider, which is the boundary between that Duchy and Holstein, their present tactics are essentially defensive, as will be explained subsequently more fully. They therefore established their head-quarters at Schleswig after the battle, and cantoned the greater part of their army in the town and in the villages adjacent; no labour or pains having been spared to increase by artificial means the natural strength of the position thus occupied. The Dannewerk or old Danish wall, said to have been constructed nearly 1000 years ago for purposes of defence, was again converted to its original destination, being repaired where required, and rebuilt with such improvements and additions as modern science and experience suggested, so far as it was possible to apply them. Several redoubts and other works had been thrown up besides, and the lakes in the immediate neighbourhood had been taken advantage of, so as to contribute very materially to the strength of the lines. Every hedge and bank for some distance in front of the most advanced works was levelled to the ground, and the country completely cleared, so that an approaching enemy would be entirely exposed; one or two very small hamlets alone having been spared up to the last possible moment, from motives of humanity.

The Danish line extends from Eckenförde upon the east, by Missunde, along the north of the Slien to Schleswig, which is their central position; thence by Hollingstedt along the north side of the river Treen to Friederichstadt, and from this town along the northern bank of the Eider to Tonning on the west, which is their extreme right. The whole of the Duchy of Schleswig north of this line is in possession of the Danes; that part of the Duchy to the southward between that line and the Eider river is in possession of the Schleswig-Holstein army,

Digitized by Google

except just that small portion between the town of Schleswig and the village of Krop, where the advanced posts of both armies are immediately opposite to one another. It is in the space above alluded to, between the Danish line and the Eider, that the Danes alone could offer a battle, and it will be seen at once under what unfavourable circumstances, as their opponents would have the advantage of the strong fortress of Rendsborg, and of the river Eider in their rear; it is calculated that 70,000 men would be requisite to attack Rendsborg with any prospect of success, and the Danes, as before stated, are absolutely prohibited from crossing the Eider, so that in the event of a successful engagement they would be unable to follow up their victory, and in case of defeat there would be the risk of losing the strong position of Schleswig, and great part perhaps of the Duchy.

The position at Eckenförde is very weak, and is only occupied by the Danes with a small land force, a frigate, and a steamer, as a post of observation. The inhabitants, however, of the town being entirely in favour of the Schleswig-Holsteiners, the Danes have declared their intention, in the event of their being attacked in force, of immediately setting fire to the place and embarking the troops, for which the necessary preparations are kept in readiness. At Hollingstedt a very effectual present protection is afforded by a large artificial inundation of the river Treen, which extends in a greater or less degree the whole way to Friederichstadt.

Upon the 28th September, his Majesty the King of Denmark, in company with Prince Ferdinand, visited Schleswig, for the purpose of reviewing the army, and I was very glad of the opportunity thus afforded, of seeing the whole of the troops under arms. The rain, which fell unfortunately in torrents all day, rather marred the brilliancy of the spectacle, nevertheless it was exceedingly interesting. The battalions, squadrons, and batteries, were drawn up to receive his Majesty at the several points of the position allotted to them respectively for the defence; and as the King, who had not seen his army since the battle of Idstæd, rode up to each, he thanked them for their gallant behaviour upon that occasion, and was loudly cheered. In the evening he dined with his Excellency General Krogh, the Commander-in-Chief of the army, together with a great number of officers; just as the company was sitting down, a messenger came into the room; there was a movement among the principal Staff-officers; and the Commander-in-Chief quitted the table; it appeared that the Schleswig-Holsteiners had suddenly shown a large force near the village of Krop, about half-past five o'clock, but eventually retired, having merely made a demonstration. The King left Schleswig in the evening to return to Flensberg.

Upon the 29th September, firing, as of heavy ordnance, was heard at Schleswig, in the direction of Friederichstadt, distant about twenty-three English miles, more particularly during the latter part of the day; and towards evening reports were circulated in the town of Schleswig, that the Schleswig-Holsteiners were making a determined attack upon that place; about eight o'clock, P. M. these reports were confirmed, and a battalion of infantry, 600 strong, received orders to start forthwith for Friederichstadt. They were under arms immediately; the men marching to their national air, "Den tapper Soldat,"* which they sang

* The Brave Soldier.

Digitized by Google

in chorus together with very good effect on their way through the town. Upon the following morning the weather was exceedingly unfavourable, the rain falling in torrents; but it moderated towards the forenoon, and I left Schleswig on horseback for Friederichstadt, accompanied by an orderly Dragoon: we did not understand one another very well, but with the assistance of a good map which I carried with me, we arrived there about three o'clock in the afternoon. It would be difficult to conceive anything worse than the state of the cross roads, from the incessant rain, and the unusual amount of traffic upon them.

The town of Friederichstadt is situated on the north bank of the Eider, between that river and the Treen, and has been occupied by the Danes since the battle of Idstæd. The dykes upon the east, south, and south-west of the town, have been converted into defensive works; a well constructed redoubt, with wet ditches, and having its gorge protected by a double row of palisades, and two block-houses, has been thrown up across the great chaussée, leading in a line nearly parallel to the Eider, along the centre of the marsh to the east of the town, and a blinded battery was likewise constructed upon this chaussée, in advance of the redoubt. A house between the chaussée and the Eider dyke, was also intrenched and occupied, so as to form a kind of advanced work. The works upon the south-west of the town were in an unfinished state, and none of the defences were ever calculated to resist heavy artillery. The town is protected on the north by the Treen, which, as before stated, has been artificially enlarged into an extensive inundation, the country to the north of this river and to the westward of the town being in the possession of the Danes. The garrison consisted in the first instance of 1450 men, with six pieces of field artillery, four six-pounder and two twelve-pounder howitzers, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Helgesen, a Norwegian by birth, who had served in the Prussian army at Waterloo, and who has earned for himself a name that will ever be remembered by the Danes, and by those interested in this war, for the gallant defence he made upon this occasion. Upon the 27th September, the Schleswig-Holsteiners commenced establishing themselves upon the south bank of the river, immediately opposite the town, and under cover of the dyke, where they constructed a battery of heavy ordnance. Upon the morning of the 29th they opened their fire from this battery and likewise from some guns placed upon the chaussée before mentioned, leading from the east of the town. The town itself was considerably damaged by their fire, nearly one-third of the houses having been more or less destroyed, and several of the inhabitants being killed and wounded, but they did not make much impression upon the defences, except upon the south-east side immediately opposite the heavy battery, at which point they attempted two assaults upon the afternoon of the 29th, but were repulsed with great loss. On riding into the town on the afternoon of the 30th, it presented a very desolate appearance. I asked which was the best hotel, and a house was pointed out to me with every pane of glass destroyed, the walls and roof riddled with shot, and the crockery, glass, and furniture smashed to atoms. This did not appear to afford comfortable accommodation, for either man or horse, so I moved on to the principal square, where I found another hotel, which was occupied by the commandant and his staff, but they made room for me very kindly, and I was much better off than could be expected under such circumstances.

Digitized by Google

I was shown round the defences by a lieutenant of engineers, the only officer of that corps who was then in the place, and who displayed much energy and intelligence. The damage done to the works by the enemy's fire on the previous day had been repaired during the night; during this afternoon, however, and the succeeding night, they contented themselves with merely firing a shell or two occasionally into the town. At about 8 o'clock on the morning of the 1st October they commenced a heavy cannonade from the battery on the south bank of the Eider, and I then went up into the tower of one of the churches, from whence I had an excellent view of their operations. There were six heavy guns and four mortars in the above battery. Towards 10 o'clock the battalion of infantry, which had left Schleswig upon the evening of the 29th, marched into the town; about the same time, also, the Schleswig-Holsteiners established four or five guns upon the Eider dyke, about 1000 yards from the town, one gun upon the chaussée, and four more between the chaussée and dyke; they also threw out a line of skirmishers in advance of, and upon both flanks of these guns, from which, as well as from the large battery, they kept up an incessant fire, their object being apparently to destroy the defences upon the east of the town. The fire, however, was by no means effectual; I observed that very few shots struck the works, and I did not see many casualties occur. Almost all their shells burst too high, and many shots fell into the Treen beyond the town. The garrison, having such a weak force of artillery, scarcely replied at all to the enemy's fire, the men keeping under cover as much as possible, and only exchanging a few shots occasionally with the skirmishers.

Notwithstanding the cannonade, the gallant commandant was not unmindful of the duties of hospitality; I had the honour of breakfasting with him about half-past ten o'clock; and later in the day, he sent me a note while I was in my position at the top of the church tower, inviting me to come and take a cup of coffee, saying that he thought the enemy was only amusing himself; and the coolness with which he received the reports from his officers of the enemy's movements, inspired great confidence. Towards half-past three in the afternoon, three Schleswig-Holstein gun-boats appeared coming round a bend of the river immediately above the town; the cannonade now became heavier than ever, bodies of troops were also observed collecting upon the Eider dyke and upon the chaussée, apparently with intention of assaulting the place when the gun-boats should come up. It may be here mentioned that after the partial destruction of the town upon the 29th September, the Commandant allowed all the women and children to quit the town who chose to do so, taking with them such of their effects as remained undemolished, and which could be easily transported, and many of them availed themselves of the privilege: the male inhabitants were retained to assist in extinguishing the fires which were bursting out constantly from the effect of the bombardment. The few poor creatures that had remained behind were now huddled together in the church for shelter from the cannonade, as the shot and shells were falling outside in all directions; on the floor of the same church were likewise deposited the bodies of the soldiers who had been slain, there having been no time for burial; among these were many of the Schleswig-Holsteiners, who had fallen outside the place in the assault of the 29th, and a ghastly pile *literally* of limbs and of different mangled

Digitized by Google

parts of the human frame, which had been picked up after the repulse of the assaulting columns; the Danes having allowed them to approach quite close before opening their fire upon them, which they did with grape and canister, with what effect the above testified. The living and the dead were here collected together in mournful propinquity. The Schleswig-Holsteiners did not, however, attempt an assault upon this occasion, as was expected; but there was a report current afterwards, said to have originated with some prisoners who were taken near Schleswig upon the following day, that such had been their intention, but that there was some difficulty about one of the battalions. They continued their fire during the whole of the next three days, and from several pieces of artillery in addition to those already named, latterly with hot shot and fire-balls. At six P. M. on the 4th October, they assaulted the place at four different points with seven battalions, and were eventually repulsed at eleven P. M., with immense loss, and they shortly after withdrew entirely from before the place. The total Danish loss during the siege, was, according to the best information, about 300 in killed and wounded; that of the Schleswig-Holsteiners during the assaults of the 29th September and 4th October, was estimated at between 1,450 and 1,500, including two officers and thirty men who were taken prisoners upon the night of the 4th October.

Considering the slight nature of the defences of the place, the large force of artillery employed by the enemy, and that the garrison was under arms and exposed for seven days and nights consecutively to an incessant fire, without the slightest shelter, in a small town, the buildings of which were almost entirely destroyed, that they further successfully resisted three assaults, and that the Schleswig-Holsteiners were eventually obliged to abandon the attack, I think that this may be looked upon as one of the most remarkable and gallant defences on record. It is worthy of mention, that previous to the bombardment, the inhabitants of Friederichstadt were all strong partizans of the Schleswig-Holsteiners, in proof of which the Commandant showed me a large quantity of pikes which had been found concealed in the town, and with which it was intended to arm the peasantry against the Danes. So that the Commander of the Schleswig-Holstein attacking force ought to have experienced no difficulty in procuring any information he might have required as to the nature, extent, or position of the works thrown up for the defence of the town.

The signal failure of the Schleswig-Holstein operation, may be attributed to two causes; first, to the very indifferent practice of their artillery; and secondly, to the remarkable coolness and resolution of the garrison. As the war, however, is not yet terminated, I shall not enter into any explanation as to how in all possibility a different result might have been obtained. But the lesson was an excellent one altogether.

I was much struck during the whole of my visit with the orderly and respectful demeanour of all the Danish soldiers, and can say literally, that I did not see one case of drunkenness, or even of delinquency, during the time I was with the army, although I rode repeatedly through all the villages and cantonments, and although I resided in the town of Schleswig, where the greater part of the army was quartered. Doubtless there were some cases, but they must have been very few, or I think they would have come under my observation; a great

Digitized by Google

kindliness of feeling also existed between the officers and soldiers. I was assured by all the officers with whom I conversed, that the men were singularly docile and intelligent, yet at the same time most resolute before the enemy, and that they exhibited great confidence in their officers and in their bayonets; that they shewed the utmost cheerfulness and alacrity in the obedience of all orders, and that a kind word reconciled them to any danger, hardship, or trouble. Certainly everything I saw tended to confirm this character, and I remarked that their arms were kept in excellent order. I was further assured that there was scarcely a man in the whole army who could not read and write, in corroboration of which it was stated to me that upwards of 20,000 letters were received by the post daily for the soldiers. The horses of the Cavalry and Artillery are not large, but they are strong, active, clean-limbed in most instances, and in very good condition. In the stables of one Cavalry regiment which I visited, and where there were nearly 500 horses, there was only one case of sore back.

The Commissariat is very carefully attended to, and the men were all in excellent spirits. Although the weather was bad and they were much exposed, they suffered but little, about ten per cent. only being in hospital and half of these were wounded. The uniform of the whole army, which is blue throughout, with the exception of the Light Infantry battalion, who wear dark green, is exceedingly simple and soldierlike; the frock coat being universally adopted. The soldier's knapsacks are of seal skin, and much after the Prussian pattern. The inutility and inconvenience of any expensive display in dress was made apparent by the circumstance, that in consequence of the excellent practice of the Schleswig-Holstein marksmen, the officers were obliged to restrict themselves to the simplest possible ornament; a very small gold cord on each shoulder, with stars to mark the distinctions of rank; the general and superior officers alone wearing a very slight embroidery on the collar.

In concluding this little narrative I would state, that, having experienced the greatest courtesy and kindness from all the officers of the Danish army, more particularly from those of the *corps du génie* and of the etat-Major, for which I beg to tender my very best acknowledgments, I have studiously avoided making any disclosures as to the numbers or disposition of the troops, as the publication of any statement prejudicial to the interests of the army would be but an indifferent return for the liberality with which I was treated

Note.—This memoir was written early in last December, when there was no prospect of a cessation of hostilities between Denmark and the Duchies. The publication of it has been delayed until now from accidental circumstances.

A. R.

THE ARMY OF OLD ENGLAND.

(Concluded from No. 267, page 190.)

"Well, for all that, I have cleared away some of the clouds which hung so heavily around my ancient roof-tree, and saved those magnificent oaks you admired. You are welcome; the more so, that I am glad that you have permitted me this opportunity of offering you some courtesy and hos-

Digitized by Google

pitality after my rough salutation. So you must remain with us for the night; I will send over to C—, for your requirements. You will amuse my sick child with an account of our little skirmish in the turnip field, and I will make the *amende honorable*, by setting before you a bottle of old port, such as I fancy you will not taste, even in the country from whence it came.

"True, I had heard of this eccentric lord, for so he was denominated. In the language of the world, he was harsh and ungenerous, and I had listened and believed—that is, I had never given myself the trouble—having no particular motive—to enquire whether he really was or was not the character generally asserted; enough, that he was said to be parsimonious and eccentric—what cared the world that his eccentricity was high principle, his parsimony an honourable high-minded endeavour to retrieve his noble fortune, squandered by spendthrift ancestors. Most agreeably, therefore, was I surprised to find myself in the society of one of the most courteous and highly cultivated of men. Brief in his manner, truly, but most gentle and amiable, and in the presence of his daughters, the most loving and affectionate of parents. In fact, he was a widower. His only son, to whom he appeared much attached, was secretary to an Embassy. His daughters, still under the charge of a governess, he literally idolized."

Here the gallant officer stopt in his recital, and appeared literally to shrink, as if some inward pang shot through his heart. Recovering himself, and turning towards his friend the Colonel, he apologized that bitter memories of the past should thus unman him.

"Proceed, dear friend," added Molyneux; "I am interested in all things with which you are connected, and am greatly anxious to hear the sequel of your tale."

"Be it so. We stood on the top of a noble flight of steps leading to a handsome ancient portico in the Elizabethan style. We then entered a splendid lofty hall, entirely fitted up with ancient carved oak; while various suits of ancient armour, and banners, worn and gained by his ancestors in the wars, decorated the sides; from thence we entered a superb library, filled with ancient and modern literature. 'And now,' said my host, 'I will prove, without further apology, that I take you no longer for a poacher, by introducing you to those who are dearer to me than life.' With this, he opened a double door, and I witnessed a scene —which as long as life remains (possibly it may be only a few short hours, with God's will, many long years), will never be erased from the memory of the past

"Though the season was winter, the sun shone cheerfully into one of the most elegant, yet thoroughly bright and cosy rooms I ever beheld. The furniture was by no means costly, or the apartment elaborately decorated, yet all was there that was befitting the position and habits of those who made it their accustomed dwelling-place. So far as the apartment is concerned, therefore, I will only name that the walls were of a pale pea-green, enriched by a beading of broad gold, while in the windows stood large baskets of camillas in full bloom, as also hyacinths and roses; which, notwithstanding the period of the year, had been provided from the hothouses with affectionate care. So much for the apartment, dear Molyneux. Now for the inmates, then a more important question to me; now all that makes life dear. Seated by the fire-

Digitized by Google

place in an ancient arm-chair, the tapestry of which was beautifully worked by her dearly beloved pupils, sat a lady, somewhat past the meridian of life—indeed her hair was partially grey—but her countenance was strongly marked by intellect combined with the most gentle of human smiles. She rose as we entered, when the Peer with much humour, evidently gratified at finding his daughter far better, said with kindness, 'Here, my good lady, is a young gentleman whom I detected in the very act of poaching on my estate, in the most barefaced manner. I have, therefore, conducted him here with the stolen property actually found on his person. I leave him in your charge; pray make him known to your pets, while I write out a charge for his committal; and as I am not hard-hearted, I will, in the meantime, order some refreshment—perhaps give him a night's rest—eccentric old skin-flint, as the world pronounces me!' And with this he left the room, laughing; while Miss Wilson, for such was her name, dear woman, courteously introduced me to her two sweet girls. Picture to yourself, Colonel, if so be you can —while here we bivouac on these wild Spanish mountains, surrounded on all sides by a host of armed warriors—that happy sunny room, the windows of which looked towards the south, over a beautiful terrace garden, and thence over a wide-spreading lake, the borders of which were in many parts overhung with luxuriant trees; beyond it varied wood and park land, with a rich luxuriant vale in the distance. In view of one of these windows so as to enjoy the noble prospect, yet sufficiently near to obtain warmth from the bright blaze of a wood fire, reclined on a sofa, the invalid youngest daughter of Lord —, and now my own beloved wife, alone, in England, save the presence of one dear friend, while I, a few hours hence, must prepare to meet yon gallant enemy in victory or death. Having told you this, you may well believe my anxiety, and pardon my dejection."

"Pardon you? indeed I do; and well, full well, do I enter into all your feelings. But why, alas! why have you never previously informed me of all this? Have I not been your steady friend for years? Secrets, I fancied, we had none between us; and yet till this hour I was never aware you were married; though, I confess, there have been moments when the sadness of your countenance has led me to suspect your heart was not at ease."

"Well, I shall hope for your pardon when I have laid my heart bare before you, and having done so I fear not your sympathy or your continued friendship, though you may condemn me. The lovely being, now so inestimably dear to my heart, reclined on the sofa. I must confess to you she was one of the fairest and most graceful of women. At the period to which I allude, she had not numbered seventeen years, and feebleness, caused by severe though temporary illness, had given to her whole appearance a degree of feminine delicacy which I never before or since have seen equalled or surpassed. I speak in all confidence to you, Molyneux, and, recollect, I am alluding to our first meeting. Her small and well-formed head was supported by cushions, around which clustered a profusion of beautiful golden hair, carefully arranged, large blue, speaking eyes, which beamed with intelligence notwithstanding indisposition; indeed her whole countenance, though almost child-like, was charming in general expression. Thus she reclined, with her beautiful, well-formed little foot peeping from beneath the many-

Digitized by Google

coloured shawl which was cast over her delicate form, laughing joyously at the account I gave of my lucky proceeding. Alas! Molyneux, perhaps it would have been well for that precious being I had never poached. On a stool at her side sat her eldest sister, in all respects, save in mind and heart, a total reverse in form and feature. Her hair was raven black, braided over a forehead white as alabaster, with clear, sparkling, and brilliant dark eyes; and this, combined with the form of a queen and the heart of a lion. You perhaps, dear friend, might have selected the eagle; my heart was soon a slave to the dove. Be it as it may, two more high-minded, noble-hearted, affectionate girls never existed. Well might a father, and such a father, be lovingly proud of such daughters, as were they fondly devoted to him; and, oh! may God take them into his keeping, bless, and protect them. But the night is advancing, and I have still much to say. But, hark! what is that—a shot? No, only my fevered imagination. Well, Molyneux, we shall soon hear the whistle in reality be assured. But to return to my sad recollections. Never was a more cheerful evening than that I passed with the noble-minded peer, his two charming daughters, and their friend and second mother. The father, happy in the returning health of his daughter, entered freely into conversation, and delighted us all with his various anecdotes, while the eldest daughter sang and played, and it was not till he pronounced it getting late for the invalid, that we retired from that charming little room and its delightful society. Suffice that when I laid my head on the pillow of the luxurious bed prepared for me, it was not to sleep, but to think of her with whom my heart beats in unison, and the light of morning still found me restless and unrefreshed. I am no believer in the sentiment of love at first sight, neither with most men would the delicate Henrietta have excited it. Still there was a fascination about her which held my whole thoughts and senses enthralled; and passing over the common admiration due to her beautiful sister, an admiration which would have been awarded her by all men, I became at once enslaved by the most impassioned feelings for the younger. The following morning duty compelled me to return early to my quarters, and I was not permitted to see the sisters. The noble host joined me, however, at breakfast; and after telling me that his child had passed a good night, he begged me to come and shoot as often as I liked, and added, 'Recollect, though I cannot, or rather shall not, offer you any festivities, you are most welcome to join our quiet evenings in the boudoir, as you did last night, and that as often as you prefer our society to that of your billet, or the gay inhabitants of C—— and the county. But, I repeat, I shall never invite you; come when you will, and remain till you are tired of us.' Need I tell you that two days had scarce elapsed ere I again found myself an inmate of the Hall, and from that time I frequently remained a week without returning to my quarters, passing my mornings in shooting with Lord ——, or walking and riding with his lovely daughters, the younger of whom was daily regaining her health and strength.

"You may readily suppose the effect of these frequent and joyous meetings on the hearts of two beings both so young, with similar tastes and habits. Unrestricted in communication, and undisturbed by the society of strangers, we loved daily more and more, in silence,

Digitized by Google

truly, probably for a season, without believing that love by either was returned. But the time came—alas! too soon—that my detachment was ordered to join the head-quarters of our regiment, which was selected for foreign service. And at such a moment many under the same feelings would have acted precisely as I did. I declared with fervency the passionate love which enthralled me to that beloved being who so fully shared it. But the burst of joy which thrilled through both our hearts on such knowledge being passed—the wild dream of happiness over—the realities of life shone forth on us in all their harsh outlines. Her I so fondly loved had barely completed her seventeenth year; descended from the highest nobility of the land, yet without fortune; beloved to adoration by an only parent, who was as proud as he professed himself poor; while I, numbering scarcely one-and-twenty summers, though also claiming lineage with those denominated the aristocrats of the land, gloried in the dignity of a Lieutenant's commission in an expensive cavalry regiment, with some few hundreds per annum in addition to my pay to support it. Nevertheless, although I loved passionately the daughter, I highly esteemed and regarded the father; and it was therefore decided between us that I should act frankly and honourably, and lay the whole case before him. Under these circumstances, I never for a moment allowed my spirits to fail me. I felt assured that a question of age and fortune would be considered; still I felt confident that where the daughter's heart was placed, there would be the father's, and that I should join my regiment with hope of gaining honours in the field for her beloved sake, and return with joy and distinction to claim my betrothed. With such feelings at heart, the morning duties over, only a few days previous to my leaving the town where I had been detached, I mounted my horse, and rode quietly to the Hall. Arrived there, I found the peer alone, taking his accustomed walk up and down the terrace. He received me warmly, and expressed a hope that I had not come to bid farewell. 'The girls will miss you much,' he added, 'and, indeed, so shall I, my young companion. We have had many a pleasant day's sport together, since that poaching morning—aye, and many a pleasant evening, too. Think of us when bivouacked in the Peninsula—think of us in the hour of glory and of danger. I pray you may return to us covered with honour, and happy by well-merited promotion. You must let me hear from you when in quarters. We shall all eagerly follow the advance of England's victorious army.' Elated by these kind words, I no longer hesitated; but, having gratefully thanked him for his constant kindness, in all honour I at once laid bare my whole heart's feelings, imploring him not to misjudge me or his child, to give me time to win my way to honour and to fortune, and urged him to permit me in his presence to plight my vows, which, with life, I should return—oh, how joyously!—to fulfil. But, alas! dear friend, I must hasten to the conclusion of my tale, for already the sky proclaims that an hour will bring daylight, and with daylight the clash of arms. For you it is absolutely necessary to have rest; for, recollect, to you is intrusted the command of the leading cavalry."

"I have no desire to rest, Grafton; believe me it would be impossible; the fate of Spain almost hangs on the morrow, and your story has created in my breast sensations which have long been unknown to me: the sequel

Digitized by Google

I may guess. Still, your own lips must tell the tale. Be it so—then you shall know the worst."

No sooner had I opened my heart's inmost recesses to the Peer, who had listened throughout without interrupting me, than he halted in his walk, and turning towards me with a face distorted by passion, the expression of which I can never efface from my memory, he thus addressed me:—

"Sir, I have listened as calmly as my excitement would permit, to the insult you have offered me. I received you here, and permitted your association with my daughters, because I fancied an officer in the British army was a man of honour and a gentleman; you are neither—you have robbed me of the heart of my beloved daughter, and henceforth made my home a home of discontent and vexation. Go, sir! and cross my doors again at your peril; never again shall you behold the being whom you have had the insolence to demand as your wife; an honour, sir, which I conceive an indignity: go, sir, from hence, ere my passion overcomes me, and I direct my servants to put you forth!"

Never before, or since, have I ever beheld a man so utterly overcome by passion, and I have since heard with regret, arising solely from a jealous fear lest he should lose a child he loved so much; as he also declared when calm he loved me well. But, alas! he took the very means to destroy the peace of those most dear to him: had he calmly refused me the hand of his daughter, or had he named an absence of ten years to try my own constancy, I should have blessed and esteemed him, but thus to be driven from the house in which I had been welcomed almost as a son, treated with indignity, and insulted beyond all bearing. I thank God I replied not to the father of my future wife, nor did I lift the arm which, under other circumstances, would have stricken to the ground any man from whose lips had issued such vile epithets, but I turned—aye turned, Molyneux—almost as a coward from his presence, sought my horse, mounted it, and rode back furiously to my quarters. Arrived there, I locked myself in my room, and placing my head on my hands, wept like a child. This burst of indignation over, I endeavoured to collect my thoughts, but with reason for my aid, I saw nothing in my conduct but that which was honourable and delicate, while the passionate words of the Peer fell like molten lead on my brain, each drop burning with insult to the core. Had I loved less, I verily believe from that moment I should have ceased to think of my insulter, or aught belonging to him; indeed, had not my heart been truly, devotedly attached, so great was my indignation, that with the knowledge of how sincerely his daughter loved me in return, I could have stung him to the quick; for, as she subsequently informed me, my desertion would have brought on a recurrence of her illness, and probably her life would have been perilled. Badly as you may judge I acted, however, I was not so vile as that; I took measures, which money can always procure, and even his vigilance could not prevent. Indeed, it is probable his pride did not allow him to fancy that any man who had been turned from his door would presume again to address his daughter. I kept up a correspondence with Henrietta, and just one week ere our regiment sailed for foreign shores—as you may well recollect—I obtained leave, and was absent till the very day of our departure. And why so? simply that her last letter ran thus, or rather

Digitized by Google

ended thus:—"Had you asked me, had you pressed me to take the step I have now determined to take previous to that which passed in your interview with my parent, much as I love you, I would never have consented. From all that has since passed, however, I am convinced I must be yours or die. I love my father, but I love you better; and I am yours for ever."

"This was enough, she fled with me, we were married; and a week after that marriage I sailed from the shores of England. It was then determined, for reasons which, if my life be spared, you shall know, that this marriage should not be divulged. And a noble-hearted relation received my wife, and has been a mother to her, who now is a mother herself, and knows all; my heart felt in a measure at ease. It is only a few days since, however, that I have heard of the Peer's death; and although I have never since beheld him, in his last hours he forgave me, and has done me justice to the world; while his daughter had the great happiness of soothing his last moments. Now, dear Molyneux, you can sufficiently judge of the tortures of my heart. A streak of light already lightens the East, our time for repose is short; should it be the will of God that I fall, be a second father to my child and daughter. You will find among my papers a packet, sealed and addressed to you; and so may God bless you."

Molyneux took his friend's hand, pressed it warmly and affectionately, and then adding, "May God spare you, may He spare us both. He has heard all you uttered; His will be done. If I live, your child will be my child—your wife my sister."

Scarce another hour had elapsed ere the blast of bugles, and the roll of drums, awakened the resting multitude. Oh, how difficult for him to imagine, who has not witnessed such a scene. Thousands and tens of thousands of armed men, some roused from actual slumber, others starting from feverish repose, to assemble in battle array, before countless numbers of a gallant enemy. How difficult, how utterly impossible, even for fancy, to create the mingled feelings which then rush across many a warm and noble heart, which in a few short hours may cease to beat for ever. And even now, it will be my task but briefly to describe a gallant fight and glorious victory, which caused tumultuous joy to England, added additional laurels to the honour of a noble chieftain, and ever to be remembered honour to the British arms; in which both Molyneux and Grafton took so active a part, the one to end in death, the other to rise to distinction.

The sun had scarcely tipped with golden ray the height called Nuestra Senora-de-la-Pena, a spot well known to the few gallant soldiers now living who shared in the glorious battle of Salamanca, ere the light troops under General Pakenham, and the 4th Caçadores, were hotly engaged with the enemy, sustaining with incomparable bravery their position throughout that hard-fought day. It would be difficult, if not impossible, in a simple tale like this, to follow up the different details of an action which modern historians have so ably placed before the world. Suffice that, throughout the Peninsular war, in which the brilliant talents of the commander were displayed, the British army never evinced more bravery and discipline, or were those talents of their illustrious leader shewn forth with more brilliancy; and while it might appear presumptuous to name or select any single action in which the cavalry of England more particularly displayed its valour, I know of

Digitized by Google

none, not even Waterloo, where it more singularly distinguished itself. Twice during that glorious day did the —— Regiment, led on most gallantly by Molyneux and Grafton, strike home against the enemy's infantry, which they cut to pieces, and overthrew. Indeed, the darkness of night overshadowed the land ere the victory was actually won. And while their regiment, which had taken so active a part during the thickest of the fight, had halted and dismounted for a moment, to refresh the horses previous to joining in the pursuit, the hands of the two friends were once more joined in a warm pressure, and without uttering a word, their hearts implied the happiness they both felt at having escaped the fate which had fallen to the lot of so many of their gallant comrades. But this joy was of short duration, though another night was passed on the blood-stained battle field. When daybreak again appeared, however, the gallant chief, having reinforcements of cavalry, renewed the pursuit of the enemy, who had been discovered near Le Serna; when, being attacked by two brigades of dragoons, the whole of the enemy's cavalry flying, and leaving the infantry to their fate. On this occasion the gallant commander most truly observed, that he had never witnessed a more glorious charge, the whole of three battalions of infantry being taken prisoners. And here I may draw the veil over feats of unsurpassed valour, with a brief remark, that this was the army of Old England, when such men as I have named drew their swords for their country, whose people now desire to forget that those glorious victories were gained by Englishmen; yet who, at the moment of excitement, and feelings of security, from the knowledge that our army was so manned and so officered, would have showered untold honours on their heads. Their time may come again, and then, those who are the first to abolish and to insult will be also the first to cringe and to eulogize. But in that last, ever-to-be remembered charge of British cavalry, a charge led by men whose peaceful homes were as dear to them, and whose horror of war was as hateful to them, when not actually called on to perform gallant deeds for their country and the throne, and far more so, than two-thirds of those who, with revolutionary feelings at their hearts, speak peace with their lips, the gallant Grafton fell, struck by a fatal bullet, wounded unto death, almost the last shot fired on that glorious battle field. His hand ceased to hold the reins; with words of kindness on his lips to some poor trooper who passed him, wounded, he died—died as many gallant soldiers desire to die—on the battle-field of victory. Bitter and sad were the feelings of his friend Molyneux, but he acted as a true friend will act under such circumstances; he saw the body of his much loved comrade laid beneath the sod. And then as far as possible, the excitement of a victory, and a moving army, happily for him, not allowing him at the moment to dwell too much on this sad scene, endeavoured to undertake the painful task allotted to him; he sought for the sealed documents addressed to him, and therein found a more detailed account than that had been spoken by the lips of his friend ere the night of battle. He then prepared himself for the more painful task of making known the loss of him so dear to her, over whom he was now the sworn brother and guardian. A sad task at any time, but doubly so to a soldier unaccustomed to such acts, and that he who had fallen had been through life his friend. But even the duty of

Digitized by Google

letter writing would have been but light to that which he had now to perform. I have named that Lord ——, father of Mrs. Grafton, had recently died. He had previously however done her ample justice, and instead of being restricted in means, she found herself possessed of an ample fortune. A letter, apprising her husband of all these facts, together with her determination to proceed to Spain (a determination I believe to be by no means singular, even as regards women of the most delicate nurture and birth, during the late war; but what will women of firm minds not do when they really love?), had not reached the army till after his death.

It was therefore to the utter consternation and affliction of Colonel Molyneux that he was one morning apprised of the arrival at headquarters, of a lady and her infant child, a daughter, accompanied solely by two servants; the description was such as at once induced him to make inquiries, inquiries which led to the discovery of the widow of his friend. I shall pass over that scene; there may be some now living who can judge of its bitterness to the noble and the brave. I must pass on to later days, and shew how nobly and how truly the Colonel acted in memory of his departed friend, whose widow he found to be all, and more, in heart, mind, and personal appearance, than even the biassed mind of love had depicted; enough, that in later years, the beautiful young girl, with whom the General had been discovered playing at hide and seek, as mentioned in the early portion of these pages, was the daughter of his friend Grafton. Suffice that the lad who entered his library, elated at the success of his examination at Sandhurst, was even the son of that fair girl, who, ere she had numbered nineteen years, had been a mother; and was, like her once sweet parent, a widow in her earliest womanhood. And General Molyneux had remained, with all his qualities, and all his distinctions, and all his worldly advantages, a bachelor; and why? That the love which Henrietta Grafton vowed in the halls of her fathers, the love for which she sacrificed for a time home and fortune, was buried with him to whom it was given, on the blood-stained battle field. When again and again pressed, year after year, to give to him, who had so truly vowed to protect her, the right before God's altar, her reply was ever thus. "You have all the love I have now to give; my deep, untiring gratitude and affection. Ask me no more. The shot that slew my noble husband, deprived me of power to love again." So the gallant officer has gone through life, loving the remembrance of his friend, and bestowing that love on two generations. There is an old song which says—

"The most gallant in war are the truest and noblest in love."

And so I have generally found it to be the case among the veterans of the British army as it was. And now a few brief comments on the British army as it is, and I have done. It is not many months since that I entered the square of a cavalry barrack in the south-west of England. As I approached the mess-room to make some inquiries in reference to an officer I believed to be there quartered, I observed two most gentlemanly young men, or I should rather say lads, sitting on the steps, in animated conversation. As I came nearer, I at once discovered that one was Cecil Grafton, as I had met him before. We mutually recognised one another, and he introduced me to his friend, who was none other than ——. After

Digitized by Google

some pleasant talk I took him on one side and said, "I am rejoiced to find your friend is in the same regiment—that is the kind general's doing."

"In a measure, yes," he replied, "as far as the regiment is concerned, but not the commission; he went up again and passed most brilliantly, and is now the happiest of the happy."

"That is well, but tell me how do you like your superiors and the regiment?"

"Both, much."

"Is it such as the good old major described to you?"

"Not in the least. I imagine utterly at variance with what regiments were in olden days, still I fancy we should fight as well, if Old England requires us; and if so, and a soldier cannot help desiring to see a little active service, though he may detest war, I fancy we shall be once more the glorious army of Old England, instead of idle hard-bargains or dressed-up puppets, as we are termed, to impoverish the people, though, forsooth, I fancy the amount of money a regiment expends in this town must be of some little service to their pockets."

"Precisely, and your personal expenses."

"Our mess, which is as well ordered as any nobleman or gentleman's table in the kingdom, is far from expensive, considering its comforts and elegance; and is one of the greatest advantages to the army. Officers of all ranks meet there as private gentlemen at a private table—agreeable feelings towards one another are engendered, and characters fully developed, the well bred and those who have mixed in the best society find themselves at home. Those who join, who from circumstances have not hitherto had these advantages, though new to them, soon learn to be gentlemen. In fact I have known of no better school than a well conducted mess to form both manners and men. The old school of hard drinkers though brave soldiers, is defunct, or almost entirely so; that is, the drinkers—the brave soldiers only remain. Few are the bottle lovers. Duelling happily is a dead letter. And men who join are daily becoming better educated and more proud of their station."

"So much the better, be assured, though it was the fashion to sneer in olden days at the gallant —th and other splendid corps; when before an enemy the sneer was on their side."

"You say truly, and I for one am of opinion—in which my kind friend there truly concurs—that the better the education the better a man will act. And though some may scoff at the examination of candidates for the army, the majority even of the younger men heartily approve of it. We hunt and sport, and make merry whenever occasion offers, and smoke too, notwithstanding the old Major, who has been down here on a visit, with one side of his portmanteau filled with Havanahs, declared his antipathy to it. Still there is much less idleness—men who never read before now read; men who passed their time in idling about the towns in which they were quartered, passing the day in billiard playing or lolling on the counter of some pastry cook, talking nonsense to a young woman in plastered hair, according to the vile fashion of the time, which has denounced natural curls or ringlets—perhaps as regards pastry cooks a fortunate one—now seek knowledge. In fact I know no better criterion of the advance of intellect than the numerous valuable literary productions

Digitized by Google

which daily issue from the press, whose authors belong to the service. And above all, the accursed vice of gambling—I can give it no other term—is fast fading from military men. And to conclude, all due honour is due to the governor of Portsmouth, who takes the lead in all things tending to the discipline of the army as it is, as to the education and comfort of the soldier. Thus, while the army as it was in the time of war ever held the arms of England victorious—so the army as it is, though more enlightened, will do its duty."

A GAP IN HISTORY SUPPLIED;

BEING A SLIGHT ACCOUNT OF THE OPERATIONS OF THE SOUTH-EASTERN DIVISION OF THE ARMY IN ARRACAN, IN 1824-25; A DESCRIPTION OF THE PROVINCE, WITH SOME SKETCHES AND PERSONAL ADVENTURES EN ROUTE.

By Capt. Bellew, Military Secretary to the General Commanding.

"Fond memory brings the light of other days around me."—Old Song.

Amongst the stirring events of the present century, one of the most interesting in its nature, and not the least important in its results, was the contest with the semi-barbarous Court of Ava; an event which not only afforded fresh scope for the display of that astonishing power which Britain wields in the remote East, but one which brought us in contact with a new and peculiar people, and opened in their widely-extended and diversified country, a fresh and almost untrodden field for the researches of the savan, the labours of the philanthropist, and the enterprise of the merchant.

The most important part in this eventful contest was sustained unquestionably by the Rangoon forces, naval and military, under their able and persevering Commander, the late Sir A. Campbell, Bart. But though truth demands this admission, it must still be allowed that there were other forces, which, though less conspicuous, had their full share of danger and suffering, and contributed materially to the final result, by dividing the enemy's force, distracting his attention, and magnifying his fears. And whilst several able writers, Trant, Havelock, Snodgrass, and others, have described the hardships endured and the exploits performed by Sir A. Campbell's force, no pen has yet recounted the operations in Assam or Cachar, or told the melancholy tale of that unfortunate army, of which so many perished amid the swamps and forests of Arracan.

The cypress, it is true, rather than the laurel, is associated in the public mind with the mention of that unfortunate force, the South-Eastern Division, but it does not on that account the less deserve to have its actions recorded.

It is not before the iron hail poured from the cannon's mouth, the brandished sword and the bristling steel, that the soldier always encounters his greatest trials—hot blood and wild excitement then urge him on, in the ardour of the moment; death and futurity lose most of their appalling features; and, amidst the shout, the clash of arms, the

Digitized by Google

trumpet's wild alarm, the glow of patriotism or esprit de corps, he recklessly throws himself into the arms of the grisly King of Terrors.

Not such, however, are the excited feelings with which he may have to meet his end, when languishing under the dead inaction of an unexpected but long protracted detention in some pestiferous spot (such as was Walcheren or Arracan), where with but little prospect of action or distinction to cheer him; he sees disease and death, pale phantoms of the swamp and forest, prostrating whole ranks of his comrades around him, and whilst suffering every species of privation, hears daily the measured roll of the drum and the farewell volley, heralding as it were mournfully his own approaching fate. It is then he requires the rarer fortitude born of principle rather than of impulse, to sustain him; at the same time, he feels that those for whose hearths and homes he thus suffers, owe him something, if it be but the tribute of a tear, and that if his bones are to whiten in a foreign land, it is a consolation to reflect that the pen of a comrade may at least tell at some future period what he did and what he suffered, and save those acts in which he bore a part from falling into utter oblivion.

Impressed with these feelings, the writer, who served with the force in question, from the period of entering the enemy's country on the staff of the General commanding, has been induced, to the best of his ability, to supply the omission. His account is based on recollections which time has a little impaired, and the memoranda of a scanty journal; it therefore neither aims nor professes to be one of a very complete and accurate nature.

His object, indeed, is simply to convey to the public, or at least to that portion of it who are likely to feel an interest in the narration, a tolerably just and graphic detail of what fell under his own observation during that stirring period, and thereby to supply, however imperfectly, an hiatus in our Indian Military History; and to this he prefixes a few "pencillings by the way," which perhaps may be found not devoid of interest. He thinks he can venture to assure the reader, that he may rely on the general fidelity of his "snatches" and sketches, and that he has endeavoured carefully to avoid imparting to them any extra colouring from the hues of a somewhat warm imagination, a species of factitious lustre which, in the ardour of composition, the pen as well as the pencil is prone to impart.

Before commencing my narrative, which (to resume the more convenient first person) I shall begin from the departure of the regiment to which I was attached from Barrackpore, it may be satisfactory to the reader to know the number and composition of the force that was ordered to assemble at Chittagong. It comprised the following corps—the Brigades, Staff, &c., I shall give in another part of the narrative:—H. M. 44th regiment,* H. M. 54th ditto, 26th regiment, the 42nd, 49th, and 62nd regiments Bengal Native Infantry; 1st and 2nd Light Infantry Battalions, the 10th and 5th regiments Madras Native In-

* Nearly all the men (amounting to 750) and many of the officers of this regiment perished in Arracan; of the last, those who escaped fell in the melancholy retreat from Khoord Cabool, (in which the writer lost a beloved and last brother, Capt. and Brevet-Major Henry Walter Bellew, Assistant Quartermaster-General.) Of the 44th, which went to Arracan, but five officers, that I know of, survive—Col. Burney, Major W. Ogilvy, Capt. F. Hawkins, Major Gray, and Lieut. Moorhouse; poor Col. Shelton was killed in Dublin by a fall from his horse, after escaping the battles of the Peninsula and the dangers of Arracan and Cabool.

Digitized by Google

fantry; Mugh Light Infantry Corps, Gardiner's Irregular Horse, Bengal and Madras Artillery, Pioneers, Pontoon train, &c., &c. This fine force, amounting to some 10,000 or 12,000 men, was placed under the command of Brigadier-General Morrison, an officer who had seen a good deal of service in Europe and America, and who commanded the British troops at the successful action of Chrystler's Farm, in Canada. A numerous flotilla of gun-boats and cruizers, with one or two small steam vessels, under the command of Commodore Hayes, a distinguished officer of the Indian Navy (then called the Bombay Marine), was directed to co-operate with the land force. The object for which this armament was designed, was the conquest of Arracan and its dependencies, and then to penetrate into the heart of the Birman Empire, over the Roomatung Mountains, to act in concert with the Rangoon Army under the command of Sir Archibald Campbell, in its operations against the King of Ava. These events are now long past; the softening influence of years rests upon them; they have taken their place on history's dusty shelf, and most of the actors in them have passed from the stage of life or Indian politics; consequently, a free expression of opinion, where required, can awaken no unpleasant feelings.

Before entering on the narrative, a slight sketch of the scene of our operations may not be deemed uninteresting or out of place: in twenty-five years considerable changes have occurred, but it will still be found substantially correct.

Arracan, Reckhang, or Roshung, as it is variously called by the Mahommedans and Hindoos, is a long, narrow slip of territory on the eastern side of the Bay of Bengal, extending from the river Naaf (a broad estuary which separates it from the Chittagong district), in lat. 20 deg. 40 min, long. 93 deg. 52 min. to point Negrais, a distance of about 300 miles; its breadth is various, graduating from 12 to 120 miles; is is separated from Ava by a lofty chain of mountains, which in some maps is designated the Anoupectomiou range, but which the Burmans call the Roomatong; this commences at the point of Negrais, and takes a north-eastern direction, gradually receding from the coast till it is lost eventually in the wild and unexplored tracts to the eastward of Tipperah and Chittagong. These mountains and other local features are set down most inaccurately in the older maps, and their errors confused us considerably: for instance, in some, several hundred additional miles are given to the Oratung River, which is made to penetrate the mountain chain of the Anoupectomiou, and rise somewhere in Thibet, or the "Domains of Prester John." We found other local features in the map, which had no existence at all in the country. Arracan, under the Burman rule, was divided into four governments or districts, viz.—Arracan Proper, extending to Dhalak, Chyndwa or Sandaway, and Tongkweng (sometimes considered a part of Pegu) to the south and the large islands of Ramree or Rynberee, and Cheduba, lying off the coast. The country was further subdivided into mozas or circles, of which Arracan Proper contained sixteen, Sandaway, twenty-three &c. With the uncouth names of these sections, such as Tsabrangkumah, Zeedeebraing, &c., I shall not trouble my readers, having no desire to risk the dislocation of their jaws, a catastrophe which might be the consequence of any attempt to pronounce them. I shall merely observe that the most populous and fertile of these circles were said to be those which lie along the course of the Kolandyne, a

Digitized by Google

branch of the Ooratung or Arracan river; they were named Phydah, Goakeung, Peela and Pekione, and called collectively the Agar. If my recollection does not deceive me, this or a portion of it was the appanage or private estate of his Highness the White Elephant, a personage whom it is well known holds a distinguished rank amongst the Burman hierarchy. Without a pun he might be said to be their "great High Priest." The three smaller districts were severally governed by a Merowyn or Rajah, subordinate to the Attawoon or Chief of Arracan, distinguished by the Golden Umbrella, whose residence was in the town of the same name. Under the Merowyns were Kyouks or Soogrees, who were heads of circles; these, aided by the Ruazohs or village Headmen, collected the capitation and other taxes; settled disputes and exercised a general supervision and control over the affairs of their respective Mozas.* The chief of this body, who was called the Mroo Soogree, resided near the person of the Rajah, and was the medium through whom orders or requisitions were transmitted to the circles. The other public functionaries attached to the petty court of the Rajah were the Akowyndowyn or head revenue officers, who received the grain assessment for the public granary, the Akokwyn or collector of customs, Nakhaings or secretaries, Chareegiris or accountants, Acherungs or police officers. None of them had any fixed salary, but were remunerated by fines, fees, and presents, or as much as they could safely "squeeze" from the impoverished peasantry, an operation in which all Asiatics are wonderfully successful. The scanty revenue arose from a regulated proportion of the produce of the land, sometimes paid in kind and sometimes in money, so many tyarys or baskets of rice, for each pair of buffaloes, or plough employed in its cultivation, four teckalls of silver for every thousand plants of tobacco grown, and so on. The mountain cultivators paid generally about one teckall, (about three rs.) for each dau (hatchet) or labourer—boats also paid a tax according to their size, and all merchandize excepting dnaun or rice in the husk, paid an *ad valorem* duty of ten per cent. On a Soogree's being appointed by the local authority, he received a sort of commission called a chagaing, written on a slip of palm leaf, and cut at one end in a peculiar manner, which amongst the Burmans serves to indicate its emanation from one invested with power and consequence. If the post was conferred immediately by the king at Ummerapoora, which sometimes was the case, the commission was termed a taguen chagaing, was cut obliquely at both ends, and stamped with the national emblem or cognisance, the *Hunza* or Braminny duck. The substance also of the writing (another peculiarity of royal documents of this nature) was invariably comprised in a single line. One of these in my possession is to the following effect, and shows that however practically despotic and tyrannical the Burmese may justly be esteemed, they are not insensible to the moral obligations which attach to the possession of power and the benefits to themselves which, in a sordid point of view, would result in the long run from a mild and just exercise of it.

Translation of the above from the Pali.—"In the succra or year 1163 (Birman era), on the 30th of the month Tabboong, the Chief of great and resplendent fortune, the lord of the White Elephant, the

* Much of the machinery of the old Government has been retained by the British since they became possessed of the province.

Digitized by Google

possessor of death, dealing cannon and warlike stores, the mighty and golden king, deserving of unbounded praise, Minderagee Pra to Knaycoung, hereby appointed Soogree of Tongho in the district of Chyndwa, you are strictly enjoined to foster and protect the inhabitants committed to your management, so that they may always flourish and be content, and enabled when required to meet the demands of the state."

The appearance of the country of Arracan, particularly as seen from the coast near Ramree, is wild and picturesque; the blue sea sounds mournfully as it breaks on the far extending yellow sands, and its white surges contrast pleasingly with the light green of the mangroves fringing the beach, and the darker hue of a species of cypress, which, like the former, is never seen beyond the influence of the tide. The lofty mountains clothed to the summits with sombre and majestic forests, rise in successive ranges from the plains, the highest points attaining an elevation, I believe, of 4,000 or 5,000 feet. The plains are of very limited extent, and generally bounded by spurs from the lower range of hills, or encircled by thick belts of jungle, which in the immediate vicinity of the sea, is invariably the mangrove. The lowlands are intersected by innumerable streams which pour down from the mountains, tide creeks, and arms of the sea, forming a labyrinth the mazes of which I believe have yet been but imperfectly explored. These waters answer completely the purpose of roads and are the means of a ready communication from village to village. Through these the Arracanese can glide in his covered canoe from the Myro River to the Chyndwa Keung River, a distance of 200 miles parallel to the sea, without once being reduced to the necessity of trusting his frail bark on the rough surges which usually beat on the coast. The soil is generally rich and productive, being principally an alluvial deposit from the rivers, or a black stratum of decomposed vegetation; the latter is particularly the case on lands recently reclaimed from the forest, as on such spots the process of production and decay has been silently going forward for ages in a degree perhaps unknown elsewhere, little if at all disturbed by the operations of man. The country produces rice of several kinds, now, I believe, a considerable article of export. Indigo, sugar cane, wild pepper and most of the grain, fruits, and pulse, peculiar to tropical climates; the pine apple and plantain grow wild in the woods; whole hills are sometimes covered by the former, and there is an excellent acid fruit somewhat resembling an egg plum, which grows in Ramree, and seems peculiar to the country. There are two modes of cultivation practised—that used in the low grounds with the plough and buffaloes, and the Jhoom or forest cultivation. The latter, which almost exclusively prevails in some of the mountain circles, such as Rhoo, Allyghiou, and Talak, is thus practised: a spot of forest land is selected, generally on the sunny side of a hill, and the trees felled; this operation is performed with wonderful celerity, by means of the dhaw, a long sort of knife, the handle and blade of equal length, which serves a Birman or Mugh for almost all purposes, warlike and peaceful. The timber, when tolerably dry, is set on fire and burnt, till nothing remains but the blackened stumps and a rich deposit of ashes. The spot thus cleared and fertilised is sown with cucumbers, maize, and sugar cane, and other things to which a low situation liable to submersion is unfavourable. The natives seldom cultivate the same spot long, but leave it for another, which they clear in the same manner, and so rapid is the progress of vegetation in this climate, that in the course of one or two

Digitized by Google

years, the forest completely regains dominion where the clearance had been made, and the place is hardly distinguishable from the circumjacent forest. I have not unfrequently, when shooting in the woods, unexpectedly come upon one of these patches of vegetation, which offer a pleasing relief to the gloom and silence of the surrounding scenes. Near them is generally a rua or hamlet of five or six houses, from which the bark of the dog, the crowing of the cock, and the pleasing sound of human voices proceed, conveying the agreeable assurance that the wild beasts have not yet obtained undivided possession of the country; in the centre of this oasis, a muchawn or platform of bamboos, commonly presents itself, on which may be seen the broad-faced cultivator with his huge Chinese-looking hat (answering the double purpose of hat and umbrella), guarding his crops from the depredations of hogs, deer, and monkey, to which such a *bonne bouche* affords irresistible temptations. Wild animals and game are not so abundant as in India proper, still tigers, hogdeer, peacocks of a beautiful description, and jungle fowl abound; but more of them bye and bye. Good tobacco is produced in Arracan, and that grown at Kuongree, a small circle of Sandaway, is of a peculiarly mild and fine quality—the plant grown on the banks of rivers, to which salt water has access, is said by the natives to be of a more deleterious and intoxicating quality than any other; it also, they say, never properly ignites, but burns away to a white ash, and, like Doctor Slop's wig, is consumed before it is well kindled. Bees' wax, elephants' teeth (picked up in the woods), and ababeels or edible birds' nests, are amongst the other productions of this country; the latter rolled up in balls the size of a football, and laced with slips of rattan, of which few are procurable, sell for their weight in silver, and when taken to a celebrated fair, near Ummerapoora at which Chinese merchants from Yunan usually attend, they yield a good profit to the merchants, bringing their weight in gold. When for some time in political charge of Sandaway, in 1829, I was in the habit of selling these birds' nests by public auction, and an old Shan with a velvet coat and filigree buttons was usually the purchaser. Arracan, Sandaway, and Ramree, the capitals of the several divisions so named, are the only places which at all deserve the appellation of towns, the bulk of the scanty population being congregated in ruas or villages, widely scattered throughout the province. The temples are of masonry, but the houses, excepting a very few wholly of wood, are fragile structures of bamboo matting or pannelling, stretched on a framework of timber, and thatched with the leaves of a species of palmetto; they are raised on posts several feet from the ground, to guard against damps and inundations, and have each a ladder or notched beam, by which the inmates ascend to a sort of terrace or verandah which nearly encircles the building. Herds of immense black buffaloes in a demi-savage state roam about the villages, and these, with pigs, dogs, and here and there a cow, constitute their domestic animals. Rice, dried fish, and knapee (a paste of pounded shrimps), constitute the principal food of the inhabitants.* Arracan, once an independent kingdom, comprising in remote times a great extent of territory, was subjugated by the Burmans about the year 1149 of their era, A.D. 1785. From the little that can be collected from the meagre native annals and the traces of a superior state of things still visible in the

* They are singularly foul feeders, have no objection to snakes, lizards, and other reptiles, every thing but milk!

Digitized by Google

town of Arracan, it may be safely inferred that the population was once very considerable; it was however considerably reduced at the period of its conquest, and still more so by the subsequent rebellion of Kayn berring.* This man whose name signified the "Kayn returned" was of the hill tribe of the Kiangs or Kayns, and a sort of Kosciusko on a small scale; he succeeded in rousing his countrymen to a sense of their degradation, and led on by him, they are said to have made desperate efforts to throw off the Birman yoke and regain their independance; they failed, but the sanguinary struggle almost depopulated the province; those who escaped the exterminating vengeance of the Burmese, sought security in the adjoining province of Chittagong, where they found an asylum, and were located by the British Government.

The descendants of these fugitives (or part of them) were embodied into a corps of Light Infantry, called the Mugh Light Infantry battalion, and accompanied the S.E. division to invade the land of their fathers—they were found extremely useful, their constitutions enduring the climate much better than that of any other description of men we had with us.† When the British invaded the province, the population did not probably exceed 250,000 souls; this, however, in the absence of all certain data, is mere conjecture. Five distinct races are found in Arracan, Bengallees or their descendants, called by the Mughs Kulaw-yekirn, Mahommedans, descendants of Hindostanees and Arabs, Kiangs, Birmans, and Mughs or Arracanese. Between the two latter a strong resemblance exists; they appear to bear about the same relation to one another, that the Spaniards do to the Portuguese; they have the broad Tarter or Indo-Chinese face, small but robust frames, and speak a monosyllabic language with much energy and gesticulation; the Birmans are, however, on the whole, a fairer and more athletic race, and are distinguished by being most elaborately tattooed. The Kiangs are a simple inoffensive mountain tribe, who inhabit the fastnesses of the Roomatony, and subsist chiefly on game, which they kill with poisoned arrows; they have some singular customs, and, like the Chinese, have a great relish for dog's flesh; they are probably the aborigines of the country. As, however, I shall have occasion to describe them more fully in the course of the narrative, I shall here add nothing farther regarding them. The Burmans, when they held possession of Arracan, kept a large body of troops, composed of their countrymen, in the province. These were at one period commanded by the celebrated Chief Bundoolah, whose extreme barbarian pride and ferocity I have heard the natives frequently describe; he defeated Noton's force at Ramoo, and himself fell at Donabew.

Ramree and Cheduba closely resemble the mainland in their soil and productions; the former is perhaps sixty miles in length and from ten to sixteen in breadth. It is separated from Arracan by a narrow channel, which in one place contracts to less than a gun shot in width; the face of the country in Ramree is broken and irregular, rising in some parts into hills of considerable magnitude. Like the province of Arracan the cultivated land bears but a small proportion to the waste, indeed, three-fourths of it at least I should conceive to be in a state of nature,

* Kingberring commonly called by the English.

† The Portuguese have left some slight traces of their long past influence, I remember one old Soogree who boasted to me of his Lusitanian descent, though there was little in his dress or features to distinguish him from a Mugh or Burman.

Digitized by Google

covered with dense and unwholesome forests. The population amounts to about 40,000 or 50,000, of which number 10,000 or 12,000 reside in the town of Ramree, the capital of the island. The place is of considerable extent, and can boast of some little commercial importance; it is situated on a small navigable river (which debouches into the strait which separates Ramree from the main), about eight miles from its mouth, in a swampy hollow nearly encircled by low woody hills, some of which are crowned with conical Buddhist temples and of the houses of the poonghees or priests. Several good wooden bridges cross the river, which winds its sluggish course through the centre of the town, poisoning the air with its noxious exhalations—noxious to all but the Mughs, who invariably select such situations from choice, thriving and getting fat in the midst of the effluvia from muddy shores or rank and decaying vegetation. There is, happily, a wonderful flexibility in the human constitution, which causes it in time to accommodate itself to a state of things naturally most inimical to it. The process of acclimatation, I conclude, must however, require generations to develope itself fully, and woe to the unfortunates who first inhale the death-fraught miasma. Adjoining the town, when I was there, was a very extensive stockade erected by the Burmans, containing, I should conceive, an area of two or three square miles. A little trade is carried on from hence with Ava and Bengal, by means of small and rudely equipped vessels which creep along the coast in the N.E. monsoon, but the prevalence of dacoity or river piracy (to which the innumerable creeks of the Arracan coast afford great facilities), is, or at least was, a formidable obstacle to its increase. To Chittagong and Bengal they export gold, silver, copper, bees'-wax, elephants' teeth, cloths, silks, plaids, principally the produce of Ava, also sweet-scented woods and vegetable dyes; their imports consist of muslins, English cotton, broadcloth, earthenware, glass, spices, betel nut, &c. At the N.E. extremity of Ramree, is the harbour of Kiouk Phyo (White Stone), so called by the Burmans from the colour of the rocks; this fine harbour which had in my time but recently been brought into notice, is formed by a projecting point of Ramree and the mainland of Arracan. The force of the sea is somewhat broken by two or three rocky islets lying off the entrance; it is easily accessible during the tempestuous S.W. monsoon, an advantage possessed by no other harbour or inlet on the coast, and vessels when in distress may ride in the most perfect security, though to borrow the seaman's phrase, it should "blow great guns" outside. The chief British military post in the district was long since removed here from Sandaway, at the suggestion and under the direction of the late Col. Wood, of the Bengal army, it being then thought probable that it would prove more healthy than the former station, besides possessing the advantage of being more centrical and more easily accessible.* With respect to the former, its proximity to the sea is certainly a favourable circumstance as regards the European officers, but it is questionable whether it be equally advantageous to the Sepoys, who dislike the "kala panee" or "black water," as they term the sea, and to whose health, what little experience I have had, inclines me think it inimical.

When I was at Kiouk Phyo, many years ago, the officers' houses and the lines of the troops were incompleted, though they had removed to them, and the place wore altogether the appearance of a settlement in

* He died there.

Digitized by Google

the backwoods of America. Amidst the woods skirting the pebbly beach, and composed principally of the tall and silvery-barked gurjan tree, (from which a valuable oil is extracted,) groups of Mugh workmen and Sepoys in their undress, with here and there an officer superintending their operations, were daily seen felling and dragging home timber for the different buildings, and its frequent crash and the ringing of the axe or dah startled the echoes of this solitude, which had never perhaps responded to any ruder sounds than the monotonous moan and dash of the neighbouring ocean. The houses of the officers were constructed of matting and bamboos, and raised on stilts or posts, after the manner of the country, and though not destitute of comfort, the whole appearance of these abodes was totally un-English. The meeting of several ladies of delicacy and refinement in this wild and out-of-the-way place, with some of the elegancies of European life about them, produced a strange feeling in my mind. It was verily a meeting of extremes, a remote and little known coast, a howling wilderness, bamboo huts, long canoes, athletic and half-naked Mughs (Arracanese), flourishing daws or long knives, and jabbering or shouting at the top of their voices, an uncouth monosyllabic tongue, contrasted strangely with the elegant attire, the fashionable bonnet, redolent of Bond-street, the tasty workbox, the softened voice, and those sweet looks of kindness and benevolence which grace our English fair; in truth, the good folks here at home would sometimes feel not a little astonished, could they suddenly be transported to those strange places to which they banish their poor relations.

We are doubtless fulfilling a great scheme of Providence by occupying these remote regions, but it certainly leads to an amazing wear and tear of European life, health, and happiness. When Blacky is able to "set up for himself," and the whites draw off to the empire of Australia, matters will be more in accordance with the "eternal fitness of things."

The neighbourhood of the post has a park-like appearance, dotted with clumps of trees, and opening in other parts into pretty glades, through which are caught glimpses of the harbour and the opposite high and wild coast of Arracan.

Cheduba lies further out to sea, distant ten or fifteen miles from the S.W. extremity of Ramree; in length it is about thirty miles by ten or twelve in breadth; it is generally flat, and the soil dark and rich, and if properly cultivated, would be extremely productive. A navigable river for boats flows nearly through the island, which has its rise in a group of hills about the S.W. extremity, the highest is about 1,500 feet above the sea. The harvests are abundant and seldom fail, and the principal productions are similar to those of Ramree, viz., rice and tobacco; of the latter 80,000 maunds* are produced annually. Indigo thrives as well as in Bengal, and cloves, coffee, nutmegs, pepper, &c., might all be cultivated in this island. Amongst the natural curiosities of Cheduba is a solfature or volcana, which is said to be inactive. Cheduba was in the Burman time, as has been stated, the seat of a petty government, and was captured in a spirited style by a force under Brigadier General MacCreagh at the outset of the war without much resistance. Such then is a brief outline of the country invaded, which will be further filled up in the course of my narrative.

* Maund, a Hindoostanee weight in universal use, about 80lb., avordupois.

Digitized by Google

As a few notices of the places and objects of interest between Barrackpore and Chittagong, a distance of 500 miles by the route we took of crossing the whole delta of the Ganges, may not be unacceptable to the reader, I shall commence my narrative from the period of the departure of my regiment from the former place. The 62nd. Reg. N. I., the corps in question, marched from that station on the 8th of November, 1824, a very short time after the formidable mutiny which occurred there amongst the native troops, and which for a time spread such a well-founded alarm throughout India. I witnessed the whole affair, and a sanguinary one it was, from its commencement to its end; of which I published an account some years ago, and was the interpreter on the court-martial which tried the mutineers. Some hundreds of these misguided men were sentenced to death; but thirteen only suffered the extreme penalty of military law; the rest, who had their sentences commuted to hard labour on the roads for life, were ultimately pardoned by the government in consequence of the good conduct displayed by the native regiments at the attack on Arracan. This unfortunate matter arose from intense dislike on the part of the Sepoys to the country and service to and on which they were ordered.* To the impolitic difficulties thrown in the way of procuring a sufficiency of carriage and grievances, real or supposed, relative to the very ticklish, and, with the Sepoys, all important subject of pay and extra batta — one upon which the clearest understanding and the most perfect faith should ever subsist between the Indian government and its native soldiery; the extreme danger resulting from a want of such it has been my lot, on more than one occasion to witness; confidence and affection should not be trifled with—when once seriously shaken they are not easily restored—justice and firmness being the two qualities mainly required to uphold our rule in India.

We commenced our march from Barrackpore to Chittagong, as I have already stated, on the 8th November, 1824, across the delta of the Ganges, passed through the fine city of Dacca, to Commillah, and thence in a southerly direction to the place of our immediate destination.

In the dry sandy plains of Upper India, that Ship of the Desert, the camel, is the animal used by troops for the conveyance of tents and other description of baggage, and about four of them constitute the average amount of a subaltern's establishment; but in Bengal, to which, from its marshy soil and humid climate, it is neither adapted nor indigenous; small bullocks or hackeries form the usual means of transport, or, for those who can afford them, elephants. Wet or slippery ground is more unsuited to the camel than any other beast of burden, for though on a dry and sandy soil and whilst the legs preserve the perpendicular, he displays astonishing powers—no sooner do they slip, than diverging to the right and the left, all power over them is lost, and down comes the unfortunate beast to the ground, and is in all probability ruined for ever; the connecting membranes of the legs are torn, the unwieldy limbs project at right angles like the oars from a boat, and the camel becomes

* This dread of those regions, which the Hindoo imaginations peopled with demons and sorcerers, had for ages prevailed in India, and arose mainly from the failure of Mogul invasions, and the exagerated tales of peril which arose from them.

Digitized by Google

what is coarsely but expressively termed "split up," and is left to die by inches, a fixture to the spot, unless good naturedly knocked on the head by some compassionate disciple of the late William Martin of Galway, who, I regret to say, does not boast of many followers amongst the natives of Hindoostan, though, from what is said regarding Hindoo tenderness of animal life, the general impression may be quite otherwise. An Indian army or even a single regiment on the march resembles more nearly the migration of some Tartar horde, or patriarchal tribe, than the lightly equipped troops of Europe.

Flocks, herds, baggage, cattle, bazaars, r'huts men, women, children, Tattoos and fakeers, all in glorious and motley disorder, swell the moving mass. This redundance of baggage and camp-followers would prove a most serious evil in the presence of an active and dashing enemy, as it would require a vast number of fighting men for its protection; but as we have seldom had to encounter such in the plains of Hindoostan Proper, it has rarely led to any practical inconvenience of this kind, still as it fosters habits of luxury and indulgence not easily laid aside, and as in our probable future contests with the hardier races of the North it may prove most embarrassing and detrimental, I look upon the recent endeavours at restriction as in the highest degree praiseworthy and politic. Of course, in the burning climate of India, the European requires much that may be dispensed with in a temperature more congenial to his constitution; making, however, all due allowance for this, there is still abundant room for reform. To give some idea of the light marching field establishment of a Bengal sub., I may mention that on this occasion I mustered a herd of no less than twenty Bengallee bullocks, miserable little half-starved creatures, whose aggregate powers were equal to those of three or four camels at most; every one of them laid their bones in Arracan; and by the time that event took place, they had very little else to lay there. Before proceeding further, it may not be unacceptable to the reader if I present him with some slight information respecting the mode in which the day is usually disposed of on the line of march in India, and which information applies generally to all movements of troops, though slightly modified occasionally by the circumstances of seasons, part of country, largeness of force, and so forth: a "march" which, with Europeans, is the common term by which distance is computed, usually averages six or seven cojo—*i. e.* ten or twelve miles, and extends from one village or town to another.

Overnight a small guard is sent to the next town, to apprise the kotwal, and other native authorities, of the approach of their generally unwelcome guests, in order that supplies, coolies or porters, &c., may be in readiness; and long before dawn the Quartermaster and his establishment proceed with the flags, lines, &c., to mark out the new encampment.

The officers, should they have retired late from the social board, have scarcely begun to feel the comforts of a snug bed, and the pleasant embraces of "nature's sweet restorer," than they are agreeably reminded of the next day's march by the incessant hammering of tent-pins, the bubbling cry of camels, the Babel tongues of camp-followers, cursing and abusing the bullocks' and camels' relations, past and

Digitized by Google

to come, to the third and fourth generation, and the dolorous and excruciating screech of wheels (long strangers to the luxury of grease), as the cumbrous hackeries wend their slow way out of camp. This increases in intensity till the knocking, roaring, &c., often attain a pitch that would defy the somnolent powers of Baron Trenck himself to contend with. The cry of the camel, when kneeling down to be loaded, is the most piteous and complaining that can be imagined, and his melancholy, sheepish visage, as he opens his huge mouth and bubbles out his water-bag, is in strict keeping with it. Never, however, have I felt myself more thoroughly steeled against every compassionate emotion—never has every latent spark of commiseration been more thoroughly extinguished in my breast—never have I felt more anti-Martinish, than when kept awake sometimes for three or four hours consecutively by these most detestably noisy brutes; one absorbing feeling of rage and annoyance has often on these occasions possessed me, to which I have felt that nothing short of knocking a half dozen of them on the heads with a tent-mallet, could afford any sensible relief. My mere English reader may think this exaggeration and rhodomontade, but those who have enjoyed a camel serenade within six or eight feet of their pillows, when dying for a few hours' comfortable rest, will enter into the spirit of the remarks, and sympathise in the feelings they describe. Sleep is perhaps at last obtained, but not long enjoyed ere a gentle shake of the shoulder and the announcement of "Pilatumboor buja sahib"—*i. e.*, "the first drum has beaten, sir," from Ramdial, sirder, (bearer, or valet,) gives the Sub. to understand that it is nearly time to turn out; the return for this friendly caution is not improbably a peremptory injunction to the aforesaid "Ramdial" to proceed instanter to the infernal regions, and not to "bother" with such unwelcome intelligence; the drowsy Sub. again rolls himself up in his warm coverlet, like some chilly denizen of a menagerie, determined to make the most of the brief interval of rest—

> "Now my weary eyes I close;
> Leave me, leave me to repose."

Transient is the pleasure; another short nap is thus rudely disturbed—"Sahib! Sahib! the generale is beating; the Colonel's a-horse—the men are moving." There is no resisting this; the sorrowful Sub. springs from his cot, and after a cold and rapid dabble by

> "The struggling moonbeams' hazy light,
> And the lanthorn dimly burning,"

dons his military trappings, and through the moving mass of men and baggage spurs away to join his company; it is still night, but the darkness is relieved by the starry canopy above. A long dusky line, the occasional rattle of a musket, and the friendly greetings, or it may be fighting of sundry horses, or tattoos belonging to the officers, and a subdued murmur from many voices, indicate the battalion under arms and ready to move. "Shoulder arms!"—"Slope arms!"—"Quick march!"—"Right shoulder forward!" roars the Commandant. "Bom maha dio!" "Bom bom!" "Jy Juggernath.—Swamee ke jye,"* &c., shout the Sepoys, and all are fairly in motion for the new ground. If the weather is cold, its numbing effects are apparent on both officers and

* "Success to the Lord Juggernath, victory."

Digitized by Google

men, who generally plod along in moody silence till the dawn appears; the Sepoy is, however, a remarkably cheerful fellow, and has much fun in his composition. If the weather is genial, jokes are bandied from one to the other, or some good-humoured and consenting *But*, the pet of the company, has many a joke cracked at his expense, which elicits shouts of laughter from his comrades. If the season of the "Hoolie," the Indian saturnalia, some iron-lunged fellow bawls forth a *delicate* song, which he intersperses with *abuse ad libitum* of his officers, if they happen to be popular* (strange way of showing it!) whilst on the racy parts of the ditty he bestows uncommon force and emphasis, hundreds roaring out the chorus with half-maddened energy and delight, just as our choice spirits of times past would honour with boisterous mirth some popular song through the hours of some midnight jollification or debauch.

This uproarious singing I have known to continue from the commencement of a march to its termination, and excepting when acting in an enemy's country, it has never to my knowledge been interfered with, and pity indeed it should. If we wish to retain the affections of the native army, we must not press the "Prussian pipe-clay system" to a point which trenches too closely on their national feelings and peculiarities.

Well, on plods the regiment through the stilly land, whose teeming population is buried in repose. The yell of the jackall, the coarse short bark of the hyena, the distant baying of village dogs, or the melancholy note of the plover, come wafted on the wind, and like the tinkle of the sheep bell or evening chime here at home, awakens by some unexplained process, in many a thoughtful breast, as they have often done in mine, fond reminiscences of departed scenes of youth and home and kindred,

> "The hopes and fears of boyhood's days,
> And dreams of life departed."

Yes the stilly night is the time when, sleeping or waking, fancy and memory, the creator and preserver of the mental world, love to ramble through the countless chambers of the brain, and tumble out and ransack its various stores and treasures. How often has it been my lot to have seen and felt all I now describe. At length the chilly approach of the wished-for dawn is experienced, and the star of morning glows over the reddening East with the peculiar lustre it is wont to assume in India and other tropical climes. How often in the plains of Upper Hindostan have I marked with delight the increasing brightness of this harbinger of day, after marching for hours half-starved in the dark, and for the first time learnt to appreciate the value of that Jubian lore which in man's infancy was acquired by the pastoral wanderers of the desert. Objects now become distinct, the country unfolds itself, and officers and men all exhibit the gladdening effects of the change; sometimes the former amuse themselves by shooting, coursing, or riding the wild hog

* It may be necessary to explain to the English reader, or otherwise he will doubtless be at a loss to imagine how heaping abuse on their officers can be a test of their popularity with the men; such, however, is really the case at this season of general license, when every thing goes by the rule of contrary.

Digitized by Google

parallel with the line of march, and if the country abounds in game, which is generally the case in most parts of India, capital sport may be picked up in this way. Game, when started by the camp followers and baggage scattered over the country, almost invariably (I speak of quadrupeds) bears down on the line of soldiers, and endeavours to break through, although the country behind them is quite open to fly to.

I have seen a herd of antelopes led on by a gallant old buck, the Nelson of the flock, after a little preliminary tacking and yawing to the right and left as if to reconnoitre the most assailable point, bear down at full speed on a line, and endeavour to break through the ranks or clear them by the most astonishing and almost incredible bounds; of course there would be a glorious hurly-burly thrusting and thumping on these occasions, and the herd would rarely escape undiminished in number.

I remember on one occasion when with General Donkin's army during the Pindaree war at a place called Kooshalghur, a soldier catching one of these agile brutes on the point of his bayonet through the eye when endeavouring to clear him at a bound. I dare say some may read this who were with that army who will remember the circumstance, as, from the extraordinary manner in which it happened it excited some notice at the time. This peculiarity of animals is curious, and exhibits a cunning, or rather, I should say, an imperfect reasoning power, which, however, in this case goes wide of its mark, and leads to their destruction; they seem to think a scheme is on foot to surround them, or that they are actually encircled, and that the best way to escape the danger is to confront it boldly in the manner I have described, or what is perhaps more probable, they may have been hunted in this way by a sort of battue, and seeing a concourse of people they expect a repetition of the same. I have repeatedly seen partridges so terrified by the moving multitudes that they would fly into the bushes and allow themselves to be taken out by the hand. The Ghoorkha regiment had a practice, when a partridge was passing over them, of setting up a simultaneous shout, which would cause the bird to drop like a stone.

As the regiment approaches the ground of its occupation, the faint but rapid beats of a little drum or tomtom is heard; this soon becomes more distinctly audible and is joyously welcomed by many a shout. It proceeds from the regimental Fakeer, who invariably plants himself on the road-side near the entrance of the camp, and announces with his drum the approaching termination of the morning's toil. There are commonly a couple of these worthies with a native regiment, viz., a sort of dervish for the Mahommedans, and a gooroo for the Hindoos. They are both very important characters in their way, and as necessary appendages to a native battalion as a piper to a Highland corps, or as was a privileged jester to a potentate of old; some of them affect the buffoon, others the saint, and some are a composition of both. The following will serve as a general portrait of the follower of the Prophet. A withered old man in a green chupkun or vest, with a long white beard descending to his waist, his breast covered with rosaries of beads and strings of amulets or charms, containing some short extracts from the Koran; a high conical cap something like that the dunce is crowned with in the English school adorns his venerable head, whilst the skin of a tiger or antelope serves for a seat, a chowry of peacock's feathers and a tattered

Digitized by Google

green standard may be mentioned as constituting the rest of his paraphernalia, His Hindoo brother presents a very different figure, though equally grotesque—a red cap with ears something like a court jester's, a face and body hideously marked with bars, lines, and flourishes of red and white ochre, a single rag round his loins, and a long tapering pole with a red swallow-tailed pennon at the end of it adorned with a representation of Hounoumaun, the monkey god, in white cloth, form the leading features of his outward appearance. These men usually address the Sepoys as their "Babas" or children, and adopt a very patronizing tone towards them which is highly enjoyed. As the regiment passes, cowries and pice are thrown into their outspread chadders or sheets, whilst in gratitude for such "largesse" they shout the praises of the Colonel, officers, and men, in somewhat such language as the following: "Bulla, bulla, bulla! Victory! victory! My lord Colonel Sahib Bahadoor success to the Majors, and Captains, and Lieutenants, and all the high and mighty." "Sahiban Alishan (distinguished gentleman), may the Company Ungraiz Buhandoors Raj (Government) endure for ever; Victory! Victory to the Sepoys! Success to you all my children. Here I have brought you all to your new camp, my babas! I'll lead you to victory, my valiant Jewans (young men), I'll take care of you all, &c. Long life to the Pultun (Battalion). Jeetero baba logue (long life my children). The tents, which are ranged in rows, agreeably to the several ranks of their occupants, are generally found pitched where circumstances will allow of it, in some cool and pleasant grove of mango or tamarind trees, each tree of which generally becomes the centre of a group of servants or camp followers, who eat, talk, sing, and finally sleep around it. The camp exhibits in the day an animated and interesting scene, and at night resounds with singing and tomtoming, but as I shall frequently have occasion to describe it incidentally, I will here say nothing further on the subject. After the regiment is dismissed and the guards posted, &c., the officers breakfast, smoke their hookas, and devote the remainder of the day to reading, sporting, or sketching —for the last named delightful occupation India everywhere affords an admirable field. The true rough of the picturesque is upon every object an advantage rarely to be found in countries in an advanced state of civilization and improvement, the rich and massive foliage of the trees, the old mosques and mundils peeping out of them, the tapering palms, the gay costumes of the natives, the rude and variously constructed vehicles, the variety of animals from the lordly elephant fanning himself under the banyan tree, to the goats basking on the ruined wall, or the gorgeous peacock in strong relief on the dilapidated battlement or temple cupola, are some of the many objects which add to the charms of Indian scenery, and to which ample justice has been done by the pencil of a Daniel and a Chinnery, who have most successfully delineated the peculiar character and beauties of the originals.

(To be continued.)

Digitized by Google

SKETCHES OF BIVOUACS AND COMBATS DURING THE WAR IN HUNGARY.

(Concluded from No. 265, page 614.)

We left the gallant Captain of Pandoure in his dingy quarters in the tavern of a Jew in Pesth, where his only amusement was conning Hungarian ballads, in which pursuit he was materially assisted by a Madgyar, called Michal Lzesgard, whom he had known in early life; but this assistant in metrical romances, unfortunately for the peace of mind of our Captain, proved to be an emissary of Kossuth. One day, as they were going over some ancient ballads, the house was surrounded by a detachment of Croatian infantry. The old Hungarian immediately foresaw his fate. "They will shoot me, my dear friend," said he; "we shall no longer read Madgyar ballads together; *Mighole Matyas kiraly, oda az igazsah.*" (There is no longer justice on earth, King Mathias is dead.) An old phrase which the Madgyar peasants use when wishing to express that the Hungarian race has no justice to expect in this world. On searching this wandering bard, they drew out a double pocket filled with papers closely written on, and carefully ruled: this was a correspondence with certain persons in Pesth, the nature of which left no doubt of Michal's guilt; his prophecy was fulfilled—in two hours after his apprehension he was shot. Pesth became too hot for the Austrians, and they quitted it with precipitation, in the direction of Debreczin, amidst the most sombre anticipations, and by roads almost impassable. About thirty miles from Debreczin, the Captain and his Hussars fell into an ambush and lost two and twenty men. All that discipline and courage could do were of little avail against the desperate enthusiasm of their enemy, and they were obliged to beat a retreat.

The Honvoeds, to whom as before stated no quarter was given, returned the compliment with interest, and waged a constant war of extermination with their exterminators. They fought morning, noon, and night—it was an everlasting skirmish; any horseman who went to look for forage, or who wandered from his corps a few paces, was sure to have sabre cuts to exchange before his return. Partial fights of ten or fifteen men were followed by real battles; and had it not been for the Artillery that Jellachich sent to support his Croats, they would have been overwhelmed by the Hussars of Kossuth, who swarmed around them.

The author here enters into details of the general movements of the adverse armies, which are of no material consequence, and would break in on the real interest of this partisan warfare which appeared without end or even object; the Austrians had the greatest difficulty in retaining a slight hold of Pesth; as for the advance on Debreczin it was impossible; every moment the direction of the march of the light troops was changed. The best officers disappeared one after the other, and every night they had to reckon the men that were missing.

"Without the help of my poor horse, Aly, I should certainly not have escaped from three well-mounted Honvoeds who at once attacked

Digitized by Google

me on the heath of Kompoz, I should certainly have left my skin there, and my horse began to think so too, for in the midst of the combat, after nearly half-an-hour of fighting, a cut of the pallash of one of my adversaries carried away the left ear of my gallant steed, when he made one or two prodigious bounds and carried me over a large and deep ditch, over which the enemy could not follow me."

The next day, near Gyœngioes, the Captain had another escape. In the heat of pursuit of a broken enemy, he was carried away, and found himself with his female aide-de-camp and three Seresses close to a wood, from which issued twenty Honvoeds; fortunately the remainder of his men had discovered his trace, and saved him and his companions from being cut to pieces. All this eternal fighting produced no results to the Austrians; they made no progress, but on the contrary were obliged to fall back. The despair of the Hungarians irritated still further their natural courage; the war that commenced with the most generous traits of chivalrous feeling, assumed a sombre and ferocious character, silent as death. No longer the song or the dance to enliven the bivouac, but melancholy, pale, and terrible countenances that breathed nothing but sad resolution.

The corps of Jellachich in retreat found, like the French army in Spain, enemies spring up on every side. It was evident that the war would last as long as the Hungarians could hold out, and that they would do so to the last; children and women, hid behind trees, killed, disabled, or wounded men with stones. Nicholas, the brother of Hanska, and standard-bearer of the captain, fell in this manner After the death of her brother whom she loved tenderly, Hanska became sad and melancholy, in lieu of avoiding unnecessary danger, she seemed to court it; the captain to dispel her chagrin, made her a present of a sabre with a beautiful hilt, and a silver chain sword knot. While she was remarking the beauty of the weapon, the captain could not help contrasting the condition of the clothes and appointment of his aide-de-camp with his own which were all in fragments and tatters: pointing out this to her she said, "Very true you by no means look in trim to win a lady's eye. What would the beautiful Yeva (Helen) say if she saw you in this fashion?" She made allusion here to the sister of Count Polocsai, whom the captain had visited in his chateau, as already related; she made this remark with a sad smile, and a sort of melancholy malice; that shewed she was still a woman in her feelings—seeing that these words were not likely to make a favourable impression, she excused herself by saying that they arose from an idea or vision she had the day but one before, in the action in which they lost two and twenty men. She was sure she had seen the Countess Helen among the enemies, she knew her by a splendid heron plume in a black calpeck, covering a fair face with delicate but sharp features, and which were marked with that stamp of pride, that predominated in the character of the fair Helen. She added, that she would have been glad to have encountered and tried which was the best woman, adding in a melancholy tone, that since the death of her brother, she was weary of life, and she could not tell how she escaped the balls, she had not the slightest scratch. While thus conversing the trumpet sounded to horse, the indefatigable enemy was again upon them. The action which took place near Vexprim was

Digitized by Google

serious—several bodies of troops of Jellachich had joined, and Kossuth's forces had been re-inforced by some squadrons of Honvoeds. There might have been present on both sides 12,000 men. The battalion of Croats were placed in front, and were so roughly treated, that four pieces of artillery were sent to their support; when the Madgyars again charged the Croats, they opened right and left, and the assailants were exposed to the artillery loaded with grape, that tumbled over horses and men by hundreds, when the cavalry charged and created further havoc, but the Hungarians were not discouraged; amongst the foremost of them, was to be seen a man of high stature, in the dress of a Magnate, mounted on a gray horse with a black star on his forehead, he was particularly distinguished in the *melée*, he flew on every side, waving his sabre overhead and rallying his troops to lead them again to the attack; this figure disappeared amid a cloud of smoke at the moment when Jellachich's cavalry fell back by orders behind the infantry. The combat continued with unabated ardour, till the closing of the day put an end to it; the only advantage remaining to the corps of Jellachich, was possession of the field of battle, for they had lost more men than their adversaries—a small hamlet nearly reduced to ashes by the fire of both parties served as a bivouac, some beams or planks were collected to form a temporary hospital for the wounded, The captain, anxious for the safety of Hanska, looked out for her every where, at last she arrived, pale, and with her arm in a sling.

"My horse has been killed under me, captain, but the balls have spared your aide-de-camp. I have had a slight touch of the point of a pallasch, that is all. There is at the hospital a Madgyar officer dangerously wounded, who wishes to speak to you." Fatigued as I was, I hastened to obey the call, Hanska preceding me with a lanthorn she had lighted. "You move with pain, Captain," said she,—"what a day!" "Twenty such would kill me, without the aid of balls," replied I, "but it surprises me to see a little woman like you appearing to have greater strength than us."

"Apparently," she replied, laughing; "there are at least two women in the two armies that give a good example; for I have again seen the famous Yeva (Helen), and would have given a good deal to get within her reach, but at the moment I pushed my horse in that direction, a villanous fire of infantry covered everything with smoke, and I saw no more of the heron plume, or Turkish sabre."

"And you believe that you have seen her?"

"Yes, Captain," answered she drily. I could see by the light of the lantern, her eyebrows contracted with anger. We had now arrived at the temporary hospital; poles about six feet in length supported a roof formed of irregular planks, torn from the burning cottages, and some of which were still smoking, by way of walls, broken window shutters, agricultural instruments, and overturned carts, served as external protection to the wounded and dying stretched on straw within. Hanska, lanthorn in hand, opened the door of the stable that served as surgery to the temporary hospital; the pale and wandering light from horn lanthorns carried by the surgeons and their assistants, with their sleeves tucked up, served to show, stretched out on a bed of straw, Bohemians, Croats, Poles, Madgyars, and Germans, closely packed for want of room; some complaining in low and stifled groans; others cursing in

Digitized by Google

rage the day that gave them birth; in short, all the sufferings to which humanity is subject, finding vent in twenty different languages.

"Who is it that wishes to speak to me, said I to the principal surgeon?

"There, Captain, quite at the farthest corner." Hanska and I traversed the sombre and melancholy alley, and I found myself in front of the grave and delicate countenance that I recollected perfectly. It was the Count Polocsaí, whom I had parted with in his castle when I marched for Vienna; the same whose martial bearing and brilliant courage had attracted my attention during the late combat.

"Thank you for coming," said he; "I knew you would not fail me."

It was with difficulty he could raise himself up or speak: the shadow of death was already spread over that manly and gentle face; I knelt close to him to hear him better, and press his hand. My emotion may easily be conceived in thus finding my amiable and generous host.

"Can I serve you, my dear Count," said I, "speak?"

"It is all over," he pronounced with difficulty, "my time is short—when I heard you were here, my thoughts turned towards you .... My wife is at Comorn .... you will find in the right pocket of my uniform, a red pocket-book .... containing my will .... with other papers ... you will, my dear Captain ... send them to her ... you will not fail?"

His head dropped down, his strength had failed.

"All is not yet lost, you will get over this," said I, "there are many resources left; do not talk, keep quiet."

He made a negative sign—after some minutes of forced silence, he resumed. "Don't say so—it is useless—everything in its proper order. I have done my duty, you have done yours, let us part friends."

"And your sister Helen, where is she?" I asked timidly; a half smile appeared on the pale lips of the Count.

"You cannot have doubted the part she would take; she fights against you—poor delicate child! I don't know what became of her in the fight—if you meet, afford her protection."

I had not time to answer, one of the surgeons stepped before our group, and made the sign of the cross; this movement did not escape the Count, who made motion by his hand that the doctor was in the right, that he was going to die. He then turned as if in prayer; the surgeon gave me a look, and I saw that all was over. In a quarter of an hour he made a convulsive attempt to rise, and stretching his arms towards me, he found strength to pronounce "Maria," the name of his wife; he fell back and was no more.

With my heart filled with grief I obeyed his behests, took from his pocket the pocket-book bathed in his blood, removed the rings from his fingers, and cut off a lock of his hair. As I might be called off in a moment by the sound of the trumpet, I arranged with the surgeon the place where my poor friend was to have his long rest, and he was to be buried with all the decency possible. After this melancholy task was performed, the Captain endeavoured to gain a short repose, which continued only for three hours, when he was aroused by the intelligence that the village of Varmeg was in flames, and that the attack had commenced; he took that direction immediately, and only found on his arrival a detachment of burghers of Vessegraad, whom he sabred with-

Digitized by Google

out mercy for disturbing his sleep. Five days after the death of Count Polocsai, the Captain's troops had a sharp engagement at Szegal with 300 Hungarian cavalry, which after a severe action were driven from their position on a sterile plain covered with ice and snow, and forced, after severe loss, into a gorge or ravine of some depth; in this ravine the Croats bivouacked, cut down large quantities of wood to make a great fire, at which they cooked their food, and afterwards began to sing in the enjoyment of the moment; the Captain was at some little distance with his female aide-de-camp, whom he had lately observed to be particularly grave and silent, never speaking unless on duty. Fearing that the joviality of his follower might attract the notice of the Madgyars, he took Hanska with him to visit the outposts; they found all right there, and were returning to the bivouac fire, when, under a tree, the Captain saw some shining object, and going near observed that it was a jewel of some sort on a human breast that reflected the light of the fire. At the foot of a tree a body was stretched out; the uniform was that of a Hungarian magnate, but the long tresses of hair which had escaped from the colpeck proclaimed it to be a woman; at the sight of the colpeck and heron's plume, Hanska called out with a female ferocity I never could pardon, "'Tis Helen!"

It was herself in reality. This noble and generous creature had perished like her brother in the same cause; the ball of one of our sharpshooters had struck her below the heart; the blood oozed out drop by drop from this wound scarcely perceptible. Aided by my men, I carried her towards the fire, near which she was laid down; the slender hope I had entertained soon vanished; some hours before this heroic soul had left its earthly tenement.

I cannot possibly express the profound grief I felt at this moment. My head whirled, my eyes became dim—not one of my whole senses that did not seem affected in looking at the corpse of a creature of such youth and remarkable beauty; she still seemed to smile, calmness and heroism were depicted in her features. Many of my hussars who had been with me at her brother's castle, recollected her. We passed the whole night in digging a grave for her at the foot of the tree where she had breathed her last; I wrapped in a handkerchief the little Turkish sabre suspended at her side, and the elegant form of the young girl in her warrior's dress, and her head shaded with the heron's plume, was lowered into its grave at the first dawn of light, and forgetting all precaution and prudence, a volley of twenty carbines paid the last military tribute to this young girl who had perished for her country and her race. I sounded directly to horse, and hearing from the skirmishers that the enemy had appeared in the direction of Debreczin, I went in their pursuit with concentrated rage; I was accompanied by Hanska, who appeared much more joyful than usual, to my very great annoyance.

This display of jealous feeling did the female aid-de-camp no service with our Captain; he would appear to have been much piqued at the triumph of Hanska at the death of the fair Helen, for he never once mentions her in the sequel to his narratives; possibly, however, if she had escaped all the remaining dangers, the Captain would have fulfilled his promise of restoring her to her friends in Croatia. We may thus see the dangers of jealousy exemplified even in the ranks of female warriors.

Digitized by Google

We have extracted these two melancholy episodes, as a new chapter in the miseries of civil war, that will no doubt act on the sensibility of our readers, and should it be perused by our fair friends, we have no doubt that a tear will be dropped over the funeral of the fair Helen.

The career of the Captain was subsequently one of continued fighting and skirmishing; in one of these actions he was desperately wounded, and left for dead on the field of battle: we have had enough of melancholy details not to enter into this, but persons who are "curious in sensations," and would like to know what passes in the mind of a man left in that "untoward" position, may satisfy themselves in the work itself, a translation having appeared in England. He was at last discovered by some of his Scrisses, and means were used to restore him to life; these had hardly succeeded, when the alarm was sounded, the Hungarians came on in force, the Austrians were obliged to retreat, and this poor officer carried on a litter, and exposed to the weather, had nearly closed his accounts. At last it came to such a crisis that it was found necessary to place him at a Hungarian farm-house or *pontza*. His hostess, who was a widow and a true Madgyar, received her new guest with evident reluctance and left him almost in total neglect, with no other consolation or aid than that afforded by his servant Dimitri. Stretched on a wretched bed, and half starved, the prospects of the German officer seemed lamentable, when one day the hostess came into his room to search for something, and turned over a small painting, the face of which had been turned to the wall; the moment he saw it he recognised his own handywork; it was the portrait of one of his hussars, which he had taken when serving with the Hungarians. He immediately said to the hostess, "That is the portrait of Istwan, and it was done by me."

"What!" exclaimed the widow in surprise, "are you the Austrian officer who commanded the troop in which my son served?"

"Yes," replied the Captain. "I had a great regard for Istwan, and as I used to amuse myself taking sketches of my men, I made him sit for his portrait."

"Yes," cried the excited mother, "and you also were the generous man that saved poor Istman from a punishment he had incurred. How can I ever be grateful enough?"

This lucky discovery changed the aspect of affairs at the Pontza, a better bed was furnished, the provisions that had been concealed were brought forth; he had for breakfast cakes of Indian corn made with cream called *tarrhongus*, with new milk, and many delicacies, and nice things for dinner. With this generous diet the Captain recovered his spirits, and his health improved, till at the end of three days, he received orders to decamp directly and join the main body of the Austrians by forced marches, the enemy was advancing, and the whole country would be in possession of the insurgents. This news was brought to him by his servant, who told him at the same time, that an attempt to move by the execrable roads he was well acquainted with, his master would be sure to die, and he advised him to obtain permission from the hostess—she was a Madgyar, and if she gave a promise it would be faithfully kept. The mistress of the house entered at this moment; sending his servant out, the Captain then addressed her.

"Do you know that I have an idea in my head to remain with you; nobody will know me; I speak the Madgyar as well as yourself;

Digitized by Google

if your people come to visit you, you can say that I am one of your wounded hussars; what think you?"

"Impossible, you will be recognised, and the Honvoeds will punish me justly for having concealed an enemy."

"Ah, my dear hostess, turn me out on the road in this condition."

She leaned against the bottom of my bed in melancholy mood: at last she said, You have been good and generous to Istwan, his mother shall repay you. If you had been a Madgyar and made war against us, I would sooner cut my hand off than conceal you; but you are only a German, and have no country."

Laughing at her compliment, I said, "I may stop, then?"

"Put yourself at ease; I shall tell our people that you are one of my cousins who has been wounded; make up your uniform and things into a bundle and let your servant take them away."

"Cannot I also keep poor Diemitrii with me?"

"The first Madgyar that came here would kill him on the spot. Promise me also never to say a word to any now or later of what you see pass in this house,—swear it."

I did so willingly, and at the same time I sent for the Major-Commandant, with whom I had to arrange my military affairs. All was arranged: he furnished me with a certificate in case of falling in with any of our own people, which I secured within the lining of my pantaloons. My poor servant quitted me drowned in tears; the surgeon left me some balm and English sticking plaster, and took his leave.

It is impossible to describe the feelings of isolation and solitude that came over me in parting with my friends, and the weight that fell on my heart at the retiring sounds of the trumpet. After they left me I sat up in my bed and tried to catch the last echoes. Young Tritzkay, the daughter of the hostess, kept her large eyes fixed on me; she was soon joined by her brother, Mitchko, wearing a hat, the brim of which was six feet in circumference, immense pantaloons, and spurs clattering on the ground, as he, a boy of eleven years, walked along—the perfect miniature of a Madgyar. "Your men are all gone," said the little fellow, with evident delight, "and sister Wilma and uncle Immes will be here to-morrow."

Whilst the captain was amusing himself with the chat of these children, and learning their mode of life, the sound of horses neighing and the clattering of spurs attracted the attention of the patient, and proved to him the arrival of a Hungarian detachment; he soon heard the clatter of their spurs, and instinctively grasped a pistol he had under his pillow; but the arrival of his young attendant reassured him. Four stout fellows entered the room: the first of them had a long white beard, with a white cloak or mantle thrown over his shoulder, in the fashion of the dolman of the Hussars. He had a sword belt magnificently embroidered in gold, to which was suspended a beautiful scymitar, with a gold hilt, which contrasted strangely with the sordid simplicity of his dress. These men had all enormous rusty swords, and held in their hands their Hungarian hats, small in the crown, surrounded with ribbons of the national colour, and enormous brims. These men belonged to the Tchikas, or mounted shepherds, whom we have already noticed, and each held in his hand an instrument, called the shepherd's whip; it is a singular and dangerous weapon, something of the nature

Digitized by Google

of the lasso; it is a long thong of leather, carefully plaited, to which are appended four or five musket balls, of small calibre. These the Tchikas throw with such dexterity that they are sure to twine themselves round the legs or necks of any animal and bring it to the ground.*

"Jonapot Agaïalleuk," said the old man, on coming into the room, "good day, cousin; they tell me below that there is a cousin of the mistress who is ill. How goes it?"

"I still suffer a good deal," holding out my hand.

"He requires sleep," said the little Tritzkay.

This hint was sufficient: the visitors withdrew, after wishing the patient a happy convalescence. They were succeeded by the friendly visiters of the family already named. We have encroached rather on our bounds, or we should give an attractive description of Wilma (Wilhelmina), the female visiter, a perfect Hungarian amazon. In six weeks the captain was able to walk about in his room with a stick, and the desire arose in his mind to quit his respectable abode and rejoin his troop. He imparted his wishes to his hostess, who endeavoured to point out to him all the danger and difficulty of the enterprise, but seeing him at last determined on the experiment at all risks, she took measures to assist him in his project. She desired him to make his preparations the next day, and at nightfall he should be carried to a place of security. She knew that the Austrians had a large camp, Czibachara, on the opposite bank of the Theiss; she would send a Bohemian servant, Peti, who knew the country perfectly, to reconnoitre and procure a boat for him to cross the river. Accordingly, the Bohemian was dispatched immediately, and at nightfall the captain set out in the waggon, accompanied by the driver and guide. Before and all around them was an immense plain, without the trace of a road or footpath, not a tree or a rock to serve as guide; but these obstacles are nothing to primitive races of half savage men, who seem guided by instinct in finding their way. On the driver galloped, as straight as an arrow, brandishing his whip, flying over obstacles with a sort of desperate joy, and holding a species of animated conversation with his horses; all at once they started to one side, came to a stand still, began to neigh and strike the ground with their hoofs. "What is the matter?" said the guide. By the dim light of the moon, veiled with clouds, he soon ascertained the cause—a wolf had crossed the road, and was crouched a little lower down. The anxiety of the guide was now on behalf of the Bohemian Peti, who must be somewhere thereabout. At this moment they heard the Bohemian's whistle, and in a few moments he leaped into the waggon.

"We shall arrive, I hope," said he, "provided the low country is not flooded by the rains which have fallen these last days." He continued to look at the thick fog which was gathering round them, that soon concealed every object close to them, when the sound of one of the horse's hoofs in water made him stop the waggon, and he leaped out, turned the horses' heads in a different direction, saying, that, "If Frog Lake was still dry, they might reach the Red Forest." They had not, however, proceeded far, when they were again in water, which appeared all

* There is a similar instrument, or weapon, used in South America in common with the lasso, which scarcely ever fails in checking the career of man or beast to which it may be applied.

Digitized by Google

round them. There was nothing left for them but to countermarch, which they did with great difficulty, and regained the pontza or farm before morning.

Although disappointed, the gallant captain was not disheartened; he resolved to attempt his escape by himself. Accordingly, he purchased from the landlady a couple of old horses and an ancient tilt cart, under the strongest promises of not revealing where he got them. The mistress of the house furnished him with a good stock of provisions and wine, and was highly affronted when he offered her payment for his keep. The direction our officer took was towards the Croatian frontiers; he met with no obstacles, but rejoicing in his liberty, he pushed forward till night, when, unharnessing his animals, and having made a good supper, he slept soundly in his tilt cart, until awoke, unpleasantly, by seeing before him a corporal of Honveds, with his squad, who interrogated him, where he was going, and from whence he came? His answer was, that he was a wounded Hussar, carrying provisions to Follnah. "Good luck," was the answer, and the party left him, blessing his stars for the escape; but he was not yet out of the scrape. In three or four hours more he fell in with a large detachment of the Polish legion. To the commandant he repeated his history; when he was told that his arrival was very lucky, as his cart would do to carry the wounded men of the detachment. Remonstrance was in vain; he had the option of being shot as a spy or to serve as a waggoner to the Polish legion, and he entered at once on his functions. After some days' march they crossed the Danube, near Funf Kerchan, and no chance appeared of being able to escape. In the course, however, of a few days he had gained so far the confidence of the Polish officer, that he was sent with six soldiers to procure provisions at a pontza, some six miles from the camp. Before they could reach it, they were overtaken by the night; they bivouacked, made their supper, and the men forming the escort drank so much prune brandy and red wine, that they soon all fell fast asleep.

Now was the captain's best chance of escape. He quietly harnessed the horses to the cart, adding to them a small Polish horse that they had purchased on their way. He led the horses quietly for a hundred yards, then leaping into his cart, he set off at a gallop over the plain, in the midst of obscurity. In the morning he called a halt to refresh himself and his cattle; at the same time, to form some idea where he was, and how he was to proceed. In this view, a small rivulet flowing near him gave the idea, that if followed downwards, it would lead him to lake Balaton, or, as the Germans call it, Platten See; his conjecture was right—by following the stream he reached in twenty-four hours this great lake, and for a day and a half reposed himself and his animals under the willow-trees along its margin. He then took the direction which, he knew, would lead him to Vespri and Stalkwussenberg, to Pesth; but he had reckoned without his host, for, on entering a small village, he learned that there was a large Hungarian force in the neighbourhood. While he was debating with his host the best course to pursue—enter a Jurat of Pesth—who immediately accosted him with—

"Who the d—l are you, my man?"

"Soldier of the waggon-train of the Polish legion."

Digitized by Google

"So, and who is to answer for you here, I wish to know?"

"I was wounded at Topolga, and have since served with the waggoners."

"Very possible, but am I to believe you on your simple word?"

"I assure you, Colonel, it is true; and wounded as I am, I shall be ready to take service here, and take charge of any thing you have to convey."

This readiness at once conciliated the Jurat, who took him to be introduced to the Madgyar commanding officer, who received him with as many oaths as words, and was delighted to be furnished with such addition to his means of transport.

The captain was installed a chief of the baggage department, and he placed under his orders fifteen Slavonian peasants, adding, that he was to keep these fellows in order, "and even if he sent eight or ten of them to the other world, it would be no loss, for it required at least the souls of twenty Slavonians to make one man."

This anecdote might serve as an illustration of what Dr. Knox has said in his work on the races of man.

For a whole month did the captain serve in this capacity, until the order arrived to march to Pesth, through which they were to pass. As they went through one of the narrow streets, he heard some noise over his head, and looking up, observed the Countess Polocsai, who had recognised him in his disguise. He could find no chance of escape in the city, but his deliverance was nearer than he expected. The Russians had arrived; in the midst of an engagement, and running many risks of losing his life, the captain found refuge in their ranks.

Being rather fatigued with his labours as a waggoner, or the difficulties of authorship, the captain of Pandours terminates his history without further reference to friends or foes; the task of writing seems to weigh upon his energies. With respect to the book generally, the author may plead the old saying that, "*le style du soldat sent parfois la méche.*" His reflections are somewhat vague, and occasionally ill-placed, while descriptions of landscape are not always intelligible. Whatever knowledge of the country he possessed, he has unfortunately left his reader in the dark as to the topography of his scenes; with all these defects, however, the book is one of great interest to the military, as well as to the general reader. The moving picture of what passed during this strange and unnatural warfare—the view of Slavonian peasants tyrannised by the Madgyars, and revenged by the Croats—these Hungarian cavaliers, descendants of the Scythians and Huns—the mounted farmers and shepherds that formed the force of Kossuth, stand out in bold relief, and the description is true to nature. In making these extensive extracts, we have selected such anecdotes as, we thought, would be most interesting to our military readers, leaving out details and reflections that only impede the course of the narrative, and throw little light on it.

We trust the moving picture of a strange civil war will be well received.

Digitized by Google

VICTORIES OF THE MONTH.

On the eighth of March, 1801, exactly fifty years from the present date, the first blow was struck at the formidable military power which, in seven years from the outbreak of the revolution, France had contrived to rear. With an eye to the ultimate invasion of the British possessions in India, the "General of the Army of Italy," flushed with the achievements of Marengo and Lodi, had led the tried soldiers of the Directory to the shores of Egypt, and had appealed to the Pyramids to witness the triumphs his imagination and sanguine spirit had anticipated. Great Britain was amazed—we will not write alarmed—at this evidence of a lofty ambition. Her enemies expected to see her reduced to the insignificance of a state of the fourth degree, destitute of all possessions in the tropics, and limited in her influence by the sea which girts the isle. She stood alone; for fear and subjection had tied the hands of all the other nations of the continent. France was not directly a formidable power in India; but she found in Tippoo Saib an ally who was disposed to risk all the consequences of accepting French aid for the sake of destroying the British authority which Clive had laboured to establish, and Hastings and Wellesley to confirm. All Europe looked to the sands of Egypt to decide the mighty question of French or English dominion in India. Napoleon was confident of success: his army was full of hope. Already were the "chickens," to be hatched in the gorgeous east, counted by the vain sons of Gallia. Months rolled on, and the "expedition" sent from England floated on the waters of the Mediterranean, inactive, uncertain—wearying the spirits and damping the energies of the troops—strengthening the confidence of the enemy, and weakening the anticipations of the anxious millions who watched with dread the growing power of democratic France. At length—it was early in March—Abercromby arrived in the Bay of Aboukir. His name was not unknown to the French; he had wrested from them some of the islands in the West Indies. He had conducted, with consummate skill, one of the most difficult retreats in the Low Countries. Although he had seen no field service until he had reached the rank of a General Officer, his intuitive perception, his gallantry, and his careful study of his profession, had fitted him to command under the greatest emergencies. To him was confided the task of driving the French out of Egypt. The British troops relied upon their leader—they were confident in themselves—attached to their country—and aware of the great stake for which the armies of France and England were to play. They resolved that Abercromby's mission should be fulfilled; and it *was* fulfilled: nobly, heroically. We need not repeat the history of the landing in Aboukir Bay, in the teeth of a crowd of batteries, of a murderous fire from the French infantry, and a terrific charge "down to the water's edge" of the finest cavalry in the army of Napoleon. Neither need we tell how, upon a later occasion, the intrepid 42nd and the steady 28th, though charge

Digitized by Google

over and over again in the depth of night, bravely upheld the honour of the British flag, and drove back the Gallic cohorts in disorder to Alexandria. These things are emblazoned upon the page of history in never-dying colours, encircled with a mourning border which records Abercromby's fall. Strange! that the first great and decided victory achieved by British troops in the present century, should not be *medalled* for fifty years, and stranger still, that after such a lapse of time, so many distinguished men should survive to testify to the sluggish gratitude of their country.

If March had never contributed any other victory than that of Alexandria, in 1801, she would have done enough to give her a title to derive her appellation from the god of battles.

But March has done much more. On the 5th of the month, in the year of our Lord 1811, the venerable Lynedoch, then Sir Thomas Graham, defeated the French on the heights of Barrossa. It was altogether a dashing affair. Deserted by his Spanish ally, La Pena, and finding the "key of the battle already in the enemy's possession," his position was truly critical. Retreat was out of the question—there was only the choice between a surrender and an attack. Even with a far inferior force, he chose the latter. The French occupied the heights, it was the business of the English to dislodge them. Duncan's guns opened upon Laval's formidable column; Barnard's riflemen ran out, and commencing a destructive fire, were soon followed by the rest of the troops in two masses. The French, nothing loth, met the advancing force, resolved to punish (if possible) such unparalleled audacity. "Spare your powder; give them steel enough!" shouted Graham. The word to "charge" was echoed along the line. Onwards pressed the dauntless British infantry—the French line gave way, and falling upon their comrades in the rear, the greatest confusion was produced. Vain were all the efforts of Laval and Ruffin, the skilful French generals; nothing could resist the pressure of Wheately's column. From plain to hill, from valley to height, the enemy were driven pell mell.

"The discomfited divisions," writes Napier "retiring concentrically, soon met, and with infinite spirit endeavoured to reform and renew the action; but the play of Duncan's guns, close, rapid, and murderous, rendered the attempt vain. Victor was soon in full retreat, and the British having been twenty-four hours under arms, without food, were too exhausted to pursue."

In this memorable battle, "short—for it lasted only one hour and a half—but most violent and bloody," the 87th, under Gough, particularly distinguished itself. Sergeant Masterman captured a French eagle, with a golden wreath—the proudest standard in the French army—and earned for himself a commission. This incident lives in song, and many a voice has rehearsed the narrative in the hilarious hours of the barrack-room. We remember a verse of one of the ditties written in commemoration of the brilliant actions of the regiment:

"At Barrossa, her praises Fame still further adds,
There they proved themselves truly 'the tight Irish lads;'
With their sprigs of shilelagh and shamrock so green.

"To meet the French column with transport they stept,
Soon found out the place where their eagles were kept;

Digitized by Google

One bird was full growu, fledg'd with fame and renown;
Oh! that was their work, and they soon knocked it down;
With their sprigs of shilelagh and shamrock so green."

Another poet sang, in a more lofty strain, when the second battalion was disbanded:—

"Talavera's dread conflict—Barrossa's red fight!
Oh, France, in her tears, shall remember your force,
When ye rushed to the field like a tempest of might,
And swept her proud eagles to earth in your course,

"Oh, ne'er for their country shall bosoms more brave,
Unsubdued, their last pulse in the battle resign;
For champions more dauntless, by land or by wave,
Never bled in her combat, or died at her shrine."

In consideration of their services at Barrossa, the Prince Regent conferred upon the 87th the title of the "Prince of Wales' Own Irish Regiment," and allowed it to bear, as a badge of honour, "an eagle, with a wreath of laurel above the harp," in addition to the arms of his Royal Highness.

The poetic muse was very extensively invoked in 1811, to celebrate the Battle of Barrossa, for in those days men delighted in songs descriptive of victories over Napoleon. One of the cleverest things which appeared on the occasion, was the following by poor Tom Dibdin, the brother of the renowned Charles. He had great aptitude for this kind of composition, and availed himself of it in the production of burlesques and similar works. The point of the following consists in the facility with which the name of Sir Thomas Graham was rhymed:—

GENERAL GRAHAM.

A SONG BY MR. T. DIBDIN.

"The theme of my song would a Milton delight,
And its merits a singer like Braham;
Were a king to turn poet he never could write
On a worthier subject than Graham!

They tell us that eagles can stare at the sun,
Whose beams nor annoy nor dismay 'em;
But French Eagles fly, and French Game Chickens run,
From the glory of General Graham!

His men on slight suppers had marched a whole night,
(For their toil grateful Britain repay 'em),
And just sat down to eat when the French came in sight—
What a breakfast for General Graham!

A nobler repast has of few been the lot,
While with stomachs, Lord! nothing could stay 'em;
Brave Britons fell to, for 'twas all hot and hot,
And their carver was General Graham!

Digitized by Google

'They never can beat us, we're posted so high,'
Said the foe, when they heard us huzza 'em;
'Well, may be we can't, but allow us to try,'
Cried the soldiers of General Graham!

Full tilt at the boys, led by bold Major Gough,
Determined to cut, hack, and slay 'em,
A French Leader came on, but his napper flew off,
On a furlough from General Graham!

And many brave foes, whether leading or led
Found, while sinking where Fate chose to lay 'em,
That as well as a heart it requireth a head,
To cope with the soldiers of Graham!

Tho' by thickets entangled, our boys firmly stood,
And those who had tried to way-lay 'em,
While hallooing ere they were out of the wood,
Were silenced by General Graham!

To mention each hero, whose laurels lay claim
To applause, had I power to display 'em,
'Twould fill every leaf in the records of Fame,
To inscribe the Brave Comrades of Graham!"

Amongst the naval actions fought with credit to our arms in the month of March, foremost in the list is the defeat of the French fleet off Toulon, in 1795. Thirteen sail of the line, under Admiral Hotham, attacked fifteen French sail of the line, and captured the Ca Ira, 80; and the Censeur, 74. The action was not of a very decisive or important nature, but we give it prominence because of the number of ships engaged. An episode, however, in the battle merits special attention, as demonstrating the value of promptitude in taking advantage of a difficulty. The British fleet was in pursuit of the French. It blew very fresh, with frequent squalls. The Ca Ira fouled her second a-head, the Victoire, and, besides doing her some damage, carried away her own fore and main topmasts. Captain T. F. Freemantle, in the Inconstant frigate, 36 guns, beheld the accident. Being far advanced in the chase, he ranged up, gave the Ca Ira a broadside, and stood on; the French frigate Vestale bore down and took the Ca Ira in tow, and fired broadsides into her. The Inconstant persevered, but was at length compelled to bear up, for the Ca Ira, having cleared her decks of the topmasts, poured her fire into the frigate, which, with that of the Vestale, was too much for her.

No other actions, in which squadrons and fleets were concerned, appear to have been fought in March; but the month boasts a long roll of those smaller affairs in which the courage of the British sailor is more particularly tried than in the great engagements which depend for their issue upon the skill of the Commanders in manœuvring. For instance, there was the affair of the Petrel, on the 21st of March, 1800. A mere ship-sloop she was, mounting 16 guns; yet she did not hesitate to chase a French national ship, a brig, and a zebec. The ship and the zebec got away; but the brig, Liguriene, sustained a running

Digitized by Google

fight of an hour and a half's duration, and then struck her colours, within six miles of Marseilles. We pass over all actions in which victory was the result of the superior calibre of our vessels—even including the capture of the Marengo and the Belle Poule by the squadron under Sir J. Borlase Warren—and will just glance at the boat affairs of the month. On the 31st of March, 1814, the Dutch gun-brig, Atalante, was cut out of the Texel by the boats of the Scorpion and Beaver, under the command of Captain Nicholas Hardinge. The boats contained about sixty officers and men. The Atalante was every way prepared for the attack, but Hardinge leaping on board with his brave band, assailed the Dutchmen with so much impetuosity that they quitted their quarters and ran below. The conflict was short, sharp, and decisive—the vessel was captured, but many unforeseen difficulties opposed themselves to the getting her out of the Texel. This was at length accomplished after three days' toil, and the gallantry and skill with which the whole operation was conducted earned for Captain Hardinge post rank. He did not long survive to enjoy the honor and to reap higher distinctions. Four years afterwards, when in the East Indies, commanding the San Fiorenzo, we find him engaging the French frigate, Piemontaise, carrying 50 guns and having on board 366 men. The Frenchman was endeavouring to intercept three heavily laden Indiamen. Hardinge attacked the Piemontaise, and after a desperate running fight of three days' duration, terminating in a close action of one hour and twenty minutes, during which she had all her rigging and sails cut to pieces, and a great proportion of her crew disabled, she struck her colours. But before the close action a grape shot fired as a broadside had killed Captain Hardinge. He was buried at Ceylon with the highest military honors.

If space permitted, we could dwell upon the dashing attack upon, and destruction of, a French schooner in the harbour of Vivero, by the boats of the Emerald frigate, on the 13th of March, 1808: the capture of the Danish brig, Admiral Yawl, of 28 guns, by the Sappho, 18, off Scarborough; the cutting out of the Alcide, privateer, pierced for 34 guns, lying under the batteries of Muros, by the boats of the Egyptienne; the capture of luggers; the driving of the enemy's vessels ashore, &c. As, however, we cannot make room for these details, and have, in point of fact, in this mere reminiscence of victories, no intention of repeating the tales so eloquently told by James, we close the Naval record of victories with a tribute to the distinguished gallantry of the body of marines, 380 in number, who defended the island of Anholt on the Cattegat, against a Danish force of at least 1600 men, and a number of transports and gun-boats. It was altogether a very well managed affair on the part of the British. Aided by a small frigate, the Tartar, the marines totally defeated the attempt of the Danes upon the island, and made 520 prisoners besides killing and wounding about 50 men.

To revert to some of the military actions of the month. The operations in the Peninsula were conducted with considerable vigour, and generally with success. Excepting Barrossa, no great and decisive battle was fought, but a series of those combats came off which tended to improve the position of the Duke of Wellington's army, and to en-

Digitized by Google

hance the renown of the British arms. The battle of Aire, in 1814, Lord Hill commanding our troops; the skirmish at Pombal in 1811, the combat of Redinha, the affair of Fox D'Aronce, the combat of Castel Nova, and finally the action at Montmartre, in each of which the Duke commanded in person, fill a few pages in history, although they have not been commemorated by any of those honorary distinctions in which the soldier delights.

India of course has contributed her quota to the glories of March, for the season admits of operations without much detriment to the health of the troops. It was in March, 1799, that Harris defeated the famous Tippoo Saib's troops at Mallavelly, giving them a foretaste of the dreadful thrashing they were afterwards to receive at Seringapatam. Hurreopore in Nepaul was captured in March, 1816, and in the same month of the year 1799, Colonel Stewart discomfited the Mahrattas at Sadaseer. But it was not until 1818, when the whole of the British force in India was directed to the destruction of the Mahratta confederacy, that victory succeeded victory, and the vast tract of country comprehended in the Deccan and the Concan, was brought under our sway. Innumerable fortresses fell to our sepoys and artillery, aided by detachments of European regiments. Raj Manchee, Ragh, Koaree, Seedghur, Asseerghur, Chundun, Woodun, Nurgdun, Pundaughur, Kummulghur, Wynulghur, Boojah and Malgahur attest the skill and intrepidity with which our operations were conducted. Some of these fortresses were scarped and of great altitude, and most of them resolutely defended. What the artillery, however, could not reach, was accomplished by escalade. And the Mahratta, scared from his eyrie, learnt too late that the greatest intrepidity is unavailable opposed to science and well directed energy. The latest Indian event for which March is celebrated was the famous battle of Hyderabad in Scinde, in 1803.

In the West Indies and other parts of the world, our arms were no less triumphant than in the east. At a very early period of the war with France, March, 1794, Sir Charles Grey captured Martinique and rendered it for a length of time an English settlement. The island of St. Bartholomew fell to us on the 21st March, 1801; possession was gained of St. Thomas and St. John's by a force under Lieut.-Col. Cowell on the 18th March, 1801; and in the same month and year, St. Martin's surrendered to Sir Thomas Trigg.

We may be excused for refraining from any exultations at the successes of H.R.H. the Duke of York at Minen and Rungore, for they did not eventuate in a triumph. A better climax to our victories of the month is supplied by the affair at Santa Manra, where the gallant marines under Major Clarke stormed the entrenched batteries in 1810, in the face of a superior force.

Digitized by Google

THE FRENCH ARMY AS IT IS.

No. VII.

National Guard.

The only force now left for us to consider is this demi-military corps, composed of the main body of the nation; theoretically it consists of every male subject between the ages of 20 and 60, but practically of not more than one-third of that number. As there is very little difference between the organization of this force in the metropolis and in the country, I will take the formation and equipment of the legions actually in Paris, as, generally speaking, they are better equippped and more, soldier-like than the provincials.

Paris being divided into 12 *Arrondissements*, each of which has its own mayor, instead of having one vast functionary of that genus as in London, so the National Guard is divided into 12 Legions, one for each *Arrondissement*, each Legion consisting of four battalions. A council, consisting of sixteen members, four drawn by lot from both officers and privates of each battalion every six months, is called the *Conseil de recensement*, and is presided over by the mayor; it has the sole direction and management of the lists of persons liable to serve in the National Guard. This council assembles in January, and proceeds to strike out the names of all persons who have died or ceased to reside in the *Arrondissement*, and to insert the names of those persons who have come to reside in the district, and of those who have attained the proper age during the preceding year. This list is called the *Registre matricule* of the National Guard, and is at all times open for the inspection of the inhabitants at the Mairie. This list is divided by the council into two parts—one called the *Controle du service ordinaire*, the other the *Controle du service de reserve*. The first is the actual list of those persons who are to form the Legion; the second, those who are either exempt from serving, or are excused by the council for any special reason. They are supposed to form a body which may be called out in case of invasion by a foreign enemy, but they never are called out, and I believe never have been. All persons holding magisterial appointments, custom-house and *Octroi* officials, persons employed in the Post-office, and posting establishment, workmen employed by Government, soldiers, sailors, retired soldiers, after 20 years' service, who are 50 years of age, gamekeepers, foresters, and some few other classes are exempt from service, as of course are ecclesiastics and religious students, of all forms of worship. Domestic servants, including the concierges of private houses, are also exempt. As it would be too hard to compel very poor men to lose their time, no person liable to serve in other respects, is put upon the first list but those who personally pay taxes, and their children at the proper age. This has the effect of exempting all persons of the class of journeymen workmen. The council also have the power of excusing any person liable to serve, if they think that it would be too great a hardship, or injury to him.

In the following cases persons are totally ineligible to serve in any capacity:—

1. Those who have been condemned to criminal punishment.
2. Those who have been subject to punishment by the correctional

Digitized by Google

police for theft, breach of trust, embezzlement, and immorality. Bankrupts also are in this category.

3. Vagabonds, declared such by law.

If an individual thinks himself aggrieved in any way by the council, he may appeal to another court, also chosen by lot in the *Arrondissement*, consisting of twelve members, which is called the *Jury de Revision*; their decision is final.

The Garde Nationale of Paris and the outskirts, in which there are several battalions not included in the 12 Legions, have a General of Division as their Commander-in-Chief, and a regular Etat Major, the officers being selected from those of the Legions. They wear the same uniform, but are distinguished by cocked hats, and on duty wear a small tricoloured silk scarf with silver tassels, tied round the upper part of the left arm.

Each Legion in Paris consists of four battalions, officered nearly in the same way as the line. It is commanded by a Colonel, who has a Lieutenant-Colonel and a Major under him, and each battalion is commanded by a *Chef de bataillon*, and has its own colour and colour-bearer. The officers are elected every five years by ballot, in the following manner:—The Colonel and Lieut.-Colonel by the whole Legion; the *Chefs de bataillon* and the *portes-drapeau* by the respective battalions, the Captains, subalterns and non-commissioned officers, by each company. The Major of the Legion, and the Adjutant Major of each battalion are appointed by Government, as are also the medical officers. The number of officers to a company depends upon the number of men forming it; under 80 strong they have a Captain and two subalterns; under 100, three subalterns; under 140, four subalterns; above that number they have a second captain as well, so that the proportion of officers to men is much larger than in the line. The non-commissioned officers are at about the rate of one sergeant and two corporals for every twenty men. When above 80 strong, the company has two drummers.

The expenses are under the control of a council composed of the commanding officers and six members of the corps appointed by the Prefect of the Department; the funds being furnished by the municipal council from the city taxes. As every National Guard provides his own uniform, and has his arms found him by Government, the expenses are not great. They consist of the purchase of drums and colours, the clothing and pay of the drummers and part of the band, stationery, printing, &c. In some cases where there are no persons who can act as major or adjutant gratuitously, officers may be appointed and regularly paid. The annual expense to the city of Paris is about 80,000*l.* a-year, including the keeping up guard-houses, clerks, salaries, &c.; and as the force within the walls is about 60,000, the cost is not more than ten shillings for each man. With the exceptions I have mentioned above, no member of the National Guard receives any pay or allowance whatever.

Each Legion has an excellent band, which consists of from twenty-five to thirty musicians, and as many amateurs as make the number up to forty-five; the *Chef* having the rank of Lieutenant, and sometimes of Captain. The amateur members of the band are exempt from other duty, but the paid musicians have to take their regular turn of duty, unless exempt from some other cause.

Digitized by Google

The duty in Paris is not severe. There is a guard at each *Mairie*, furnished by the Legion of the *Arrondissement*, and there are guards at the Tuilleries, Chamber of Deputies, and some few other places. They are regularly relieved every twenty-fours, the turn for duty coming about once in six weeks. The assembling for drill as a battalion, is at the discretion of the Colonel, who must, however, always obtain permission first from the authorities. In case of disturbance, the Mayor sends a requisition to the commanding officer for any number of men necessary; without which they cannot assemble. As mobs are very common in French towns, it may be worth while to glance at the legal way of suppressing them, as the law is very stringent on that point. It is called the *Loi sur les attroupements*, passed June 7, 1848. If a mob is collected, and the Mayor has thought it necessary to order troops to be called out, either National Guards or regulars, the form corresponding to our reading the Riot Act, is for him (having invested himself with a large tricoloured scarf round his waist), to proceed to the spot, and the drums having rolled, to desire the mob to disperse—if they do not, the drums roll again, and the Mayor repeats his admonition. Should the mob be armed, this second proclamation is sufficient, and the troops may act immediately; if the mob is unarmed, there must be a third drumming, and a third desire to disperse, before the troops may use force. The punishment for forming part of an *attroupement* or mob varies according to the number of times the Mayor and the sheepskins have gone through their respective performances. If they disperse at the first summons, and are unarmed, probably no notice is taken of any one present; if armed, they are liable to imprisonment from one to twelve months, which may be increased to three years if the mob has assembled after dark. After the second summons, the penalty is from one to five years' imprisonment. When force has been necessary to disperse them, if armed, they become liable to from five to ten years with hard labour. Should the Mayor be absent, one of the two deputies, which every Mayor has, or a Commissary of Police, may act for him; but the tricoloured scarf *must* be worn, and the drums *must* roll in the appointed way, or the summons to disperse is not legal. In the same way, it may be as well to mention, for the benefit of any of our readers who may ever be called upon to aid in suppressing a mob in this country, that unless the proclamation called the Riot Act, is read by the magistrate present, *verbatim*, the mob cannot be punished. In the case of a riot which took place some years ago, the magistate omitted the words, "God save the King," at the end of the proclamation; the prisoners that were taken were tried at the assizes, and escaped conviction (it was a capital offence then), because those words were omitted. I had often heard this story, and doubted it very much, but I find that it really did occur, and is to be found in the law reports of Cavington and Payne, and the case was termed, Rex v. Child and others.

To return to the National Guard. Every battalion has its *conseil de discipline*, composed of the commanding officer, a captain, a subaltern, a sergeant, a corporal, and two privates, who try all offences against discipline. Their powers of punishment are, reprimands, arrest in the guard-house, or in a common prison, for not exceeding three days, and deprivation of rank. If a man has been already tried twice within the year by this council, for a third offence they can send him before the

Digitized by Google

police, who can sentence him to, not exceeding ten days' imprisonment. The usual punishment for a man's not going on duty when his proper turn comes, of which he is duly warned, is making good his own turn and having an extra one besides, out of the routine. Coming on duty dirty or drunk, may be punished by the officer of the guard, by imprisonment in the guard-house cell, for so many hours or till the guard is relieved. The privates choose their turns of going on sentry, in the order in which they arrive at the rendezvous, before going on guard, and this is managed by the sergeant having a quantity of counters, numbered from one upwards, which he gives in succession to the men as they arrive. When assembled, the holder of ticket No. 1 chooses what time he will go on sentry, No. 2 chooses after him, and so on; so that if a man arrives late, he probably finds the two to four A.M. turn left for him. With this exception, the rules as to not taking off accoutrements, &c., while on guard, are exactly the same as in the line. The drummers being regularly paid and clothed, have to do the dirty work, such as cleaning the guard-house, &c., before going off guard in the morning.

Substitutes are not allowed as in the line, but the men are allowed to exchange turns of duty with each other for their own convenience; fathers and sons, brothers, and uncles and nephews, may always take each other's duty without question.

The uniform, found by every man at his own expense, is a blue frock coat, blue trowsers with a red seam, red epaulettes, in form resembling those worn by our Foot Guards, a chako, resembling very nearly that of the line, with red lace round the top and a red pompon, but the ornament in front and the chin scales are silvered. A short sword, bayonet, and cartouche-box hang on a white waistbelt, which is fastened in front by a brass clasp ornamented with a silver grenade. The officers' epaulettes are silver, and the distinctions of rank the same as in the army. The sergeants, besides the usual stripe on the arm, are distinguished by epaulettes of mixed red worsted and silver. For summer time the trousers are white. The Colonel of a Legion wears a heron plume in his chako, the same as a colonel in the army. The pioneers of each battalion, who, I have heard, are generally butchers, wear the regular pioneers' uniform, with axes, long white leather aprons, and white gauntlets; they also wear huge bearskin caps, and generally on duty, imitate those of the line, tying on long false beards. The drum-majors usually exceed those of the line both in height and finery. Before the last revolution, every battalion had two flank companies, the grenadiers wearing bearskin caps, but being considered to savour of aristocracy they were abolished, and now all the companies are alike. There was also, formerly, a regular corps of Artillery belonging to the National Guard, but Louis Philippe abolished it in 1832.

There is a 13th Legion in Paris, not belonging to any *arrondissement* in particular, which is a regular Cavalry corps, composed of six squadrons of from 140 to 300 men each, the whole Legion being about 1,200 strong. Any person, eligible to be a National Guard, wishing to join this corps, must pass before a *Conseil de Recusement*, consisting of twelve members of the Legion under the presidence of the Prefet of the Seine, which sits periodically for this purpose, and must prove that he has a good horse, that he is in circumstances to keep him, and

Digitized by Google

that he knows something of sitting him. He then signs an obligation, by which he undertakes to serve as a mounted man, in his regular turn of duty, and whenever called upon. The duty is much the same as in the other Legions; there is a guard furnished for the Tuileries every day, and occasionally for other places. Until the last revolution, two mounted sentries were always under the side arches of the Triumphal Arch in the *Place Carousel*, one furnished by the regular Cavalry and the other by the National Guard, the latter being generally much the best mounted man of the two, but this custom has been abolished.

The uniform is very neat, consisting of a blue light-dragoon jacket, with scarlet collar and edgings: blue trousers, with a broad red stripe; white fringe and epaulettes; blue lancer cap, with silver ornaments and white capline, drooping red feather, white pouch and sword-belts, and cavalry sword and pistols. The officers' epaulettes and girdles are silver, and the feathers tri-coloured. The horse furniture is handsome, and both officers and men have large blue shabracks, trimmed with red lace. The trumpeters are distinguished by crimson facings and trowsers. I should say altogether that in discipline, the force was about equal to the best of our Yeomanry regiments, but are generally better mounted.

In the *banlieue* or neighbourhood round Paris, there are four more Legions of foot National Guards, consisting of different numbers of battalions, amounting to thirty-two altogether, and mustering about 20,000 men. This makes the whole force in and about Paris to consist of above 80,000 men. There is little difference between these Legions and those actually in Paris, except that they adhere to the old-fashioned cross-belts like ours.

In the provincial towns the regulations are nearly the same, except that the council have the power of excusing any person they think fit from wearing the uniform, if they consider that he is really too poor to afford it; consequently, you meet with a man occasionally doing duty as a sentry, with his cross-belts over his working dress. In Paris, it is against the law for any man to go on duty except in full uniform. In the rural districts, instead of the uniform coat, they wear a blue linen blouse, reaching nearly to the knees, with red collar and epaulettes; arms and accoutrements the same as in the towns, but with the addition of a tri-coloured worsted girdle, confining both blouse and belts round the waist, making an admirable dress for a peasant-soldier. Like most government documents in all countries, the rules and regulations of the National Guard are rather voluminous: the *Nouveau Manuel*, which I have used to correct my own observations, consists of nearly 300 very closely-printed pages, including the system of drill and manœuvring adopted by the force, which is very nearly the same as in the line.

The War Office.

At the head of everything connected with the French army is the Minister of War, he being Commander-in-Chief, Master-General of the Ordnance, and a Cabinet Minister. He is usually, but not necessarily, an officer of high rank in the army, either a Marshal or General, but occasionally the office has been held by a civilian; Count Daru, who was Minister of War in 1813, though he had been long connected with the

Digitized by Google

war department, had no military rank; and for a late instance, we have M. Arago, the great astronomer, who held the office for some time in 1848.

The present Minister of War, if he is not already changed since this went to the press, which is not unlikely, is General Jacques L-Ces-Al-Randou, a Commander of the Legion of Honour. He attained the rank of General of Division, April 22, 1847, and has for some time commanded the third Military Division, head quarters at Mentz.

The first Aide-de-Camp is a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Etat Major, the others, of whom there are eleven, consist of six field officers and two Captains, also from the Etat Major, and three Captains, taken from regiments on service.

The first office is called the *Cabinet du Ministre*, of which the first Aide-de-Camp is the *chef*. In this is conducted all the secret business, the correspondence with the President of the Republic and other members of government, the Minister's private correspondence, the interpretation of laws and regulations, when doubtful; and from it issue all the general orders regarding the discipline of the troops. The military divisions and subdivisions are also arranged and altered in this office.

The next office is the *Secretariat General*, a Colonel of the Etat Major being the chef, who is called the Secretary General. This office is divided into four *bureaux*—namely, the *Bureau du Secretariat*, in which all despatches not intended for the *Cabinet du Ministre* are registered and classed, before their distribution to the other offices to be answered or acted on; all business connected with retirement or discharge from the service is here transacted. Applications and recommendations for the Legion of Honour, correspondence with the Minister of Finance, as to the appointments of officers and soldiers to the customs and other government employments, of which a vast number are held by ci-devant military men, and everything not belonging specially to any other bureau, also form part of its duties. As all despatches are addressed to the Minister of War, they are marked, on passing through the office of the division they come from; those intended for the *Cabinet* are stamped with red ink, and those for the *Secretariat* with black ink.

The second Bureau of the Secretariat is the *Bureau du Service Intérieur*; it manages the building and repair of barracks and other military buildings, the expenses of the War Office, the publication of the Army List, and some other matters; it also has the care and application of the Ministerial Seal. The Chef is an *Avocat*, and the Board consists of nine other lawyers and an architect. The *Bureau des Lois et Archives* is the third office of the *Secretariat*; besides the duties which its name implies, it inspects all soldiers' wills, and has the translation of every document that comes to the Minister in a foreign language, and of every paper requiring to be translated into a foreign language before issue. The *Chef* of this office is a civilian. The fourth is the *Bureau des Pensions et Secours*, also under a civilian; it takes the arrangement and payment of all pensions and allowances.

We come next to the department called *Service des Etats Major*, the *Chef* being a general officer. It is divided into two bureaux, one taking the management of the staff corps and of all the military schools, and the other of the movements of troops, of camps, of the formation of armies and their subdivisions, and of all military operations actually in the field.

Digitized by Google

The *Service de l'Infanterie* and the *Service de la Cavalerie* are two distinct offices, each under a General of Brigade; they manage the organization, inspections, and *personnel* of their respective arms of the service; the latter also manages the remounts for the Artillery, Engineers, and Commissariat, as well as for the Cavalry.

The *Service de la Gendarmerie* also has a General of Brigade as its *Chef*; it is divided into two separate *bureaux*, one managing the movements as well as the *personnel* of the whole corps of gendarmes throughout France, and the other, everything connected with military justice, such as the transmission of prisoners, the management of the military prisons, and, in time of war, looks after all prisoners taken from the enemy.

The *Service de l'Artillerie* also consists of two offices, the first taking charge of the whole corps of Artillery, including the *Train des Parcs*, and the other the management of the arsenals, the manufactories of arms, powder, and military stores. The *chef* is a general of brigade. The *Service du Genie* has two similar offices, one managing the corps, and the other the fortifications; the *chef* is also a general. Both this corps and the Artillery the second office manages all the expenses relative to its respective arm, with the exception of the pay.

The pay, clothing, furniture of barracks, and other matters of that kind are under the *Service de l'Intendance*, the *chef* being an Indendant. The issue of provisions in the field, bread in quarters, and the *personnel* of the Commissariat force is under another office, called the *Service des Subsistances*, another bureau of the same office taking the management of the Military Hospitals. The *Direction de la Comptabilité Générale*, at the head of which is a civilian, is divided into five *bureaux*, four of which take the general controul of all expenses, and of all monies received from government before issuing them to the different offices by which they are to be appropriated for pay, &c.; the fifth takes the whole of the recruiting department, including the admission of substitutes, the raising the contingent, and the discharge of soldiers after serving their appointed time. The *Direction du Depot de la Guerre* has four bureaux, one having the management of the great survey of France, now going on, as far as the actual work is concerned, the next bureau managing the engraving and printing of this and all other military maps, both of France and the colonies; the third is devoted entirely to historical works and the care of the military library, which is a very fine one; the fourth takes the department of military statistics; the whole is under a general; at the head of each *bureau* is a retired colonel of the Etat Major.

The whole of these different offices and bureaux are immediately under the controul of the Minister of War, besides which he has the entire management of every thing in Algeria, both military and civil, for this there is another department of three offices, with a general as *chef*. Altogether the number of *bureaux* is thirty, which are all, including the military library, in one immense range of buildings in Paris, at the corner of the Rue St. Dominique and the Boulevards.

Besides these, the Minister has, to assist him, a *Comité Consultatif* for each arm of the service; that of the Etat Major consists of seven generals and five field officers of that corps. That of the Infantry of five generals and one intendant; of the Cavalry, also five generals and an intendant; the Artillery *Comité* of eight generals; the *Comité des*

Digitized by Google

fortifications of nine generals; of Algeria, partly of officers and partly of civilians. The whole of the officers on these *Comités* are on full pay, and generally have no other appointment, a general of division being the president of each, for which he receives 200*l.* a year extra. There is also a *Comité de Santé*, composed of the five medical inspectors and a *Commission d'Hygiène Hippique* for promoting veterinary knowledge, which consists of the professors of agriculture and chemistry at the Institute, some medical men and some veterinaries. All these boards have secretaries and offices.

Of the seventy-five generals of division at present on the active list, six hold ministerial appointments, twenty-one command divisions in France and Algeria, eighteen belong to the *Comités Consultatif* mentioned above, eight are members of the Chamber of Deputies, and twenty-two are *disponible*.

We have now gone through every branch of the military service, and I am not aware of there being any thing else connected with it that I have omitted that could interest the reader. One or two trifles I find I have omitted with regard to the dress, which I will now mention. The custom, which was discontinued some years ago in England, of wearing a gorget whenever an officer was on duty, is still kept up; every officer, both of the Army and Navy, on duty wearing a gilt gorget fastened round his neck by two pieces of ribbon. The Major of a regiment is distinguished from the other *Chefs de Battailon*, by wearing his one bullion epaulette on the right shoulder instead of the left. The forage cap generally worn, called *bonnet de police*, is of the same form for all ranks; it is made of blue cloth with red edges, and resembles exactly a grocer's paper bag; it is convenient and comfortable, as there is not a particle of stiffening in it, and when not wanted can be rolled up like a sheet of paper, and put in the pocket: the officers are distinguished by a small gold or silver tassel at the corner. In some corps they wear a round red cap, five or six inches high, and much smaller at the top than the bottom; it has also a leather peak over the eyes, which the other has not. The undress usually worn by officers is a double-breasted blue frock coat, reaching within six inches of the ankles, either with or without epaulettes; the men wear either their loose grey great coats, or a blue shell jacket; in the cavalry, the stable jacket is much the same as ours.

The principal difference between their manœuvres and the English, seems to be in their always using the three-deep formation, not only when a battalion is in line, but with guards and other small parties of men. The regulation being, that every body of men amounting to eighteen rank and file, is to be drawn up that way; if a guard consists of between twelve and eighteen men, it is to form two deep; less than twelve, in a single rank, which is termed *en haie*—literally, a hedge. For firing in line, the rear rank load for the second rank, exchanging muskets as fast as possible; the front rank loading and firing in the usual way. I have occasionally seen a rear-rank man fire, but the muzzle of the musket came much too near the front-rank's nose to be pleasant. It is not worth while describing any of their evolutions, though I have the book before me; but I will just mention the formation of a regiment, as usual of three battalions, drawn up in line,—*en bataille*. The interval between the battalions is sixteen paces, and the ranks are thirteen inches

Digitized by Google

apart; the colour is in the centre of the front rank of the second battalion, having for its guard, a corporal of grenadiers on its right, a corporal of voltigeurs on its left, and six corporals in the second and rear rank, so that the guard consists of one corporal from each company of the battalion; they always carry their arms advanced and bayonets fixed. Captains are on the right of their companies, covered in the third rank by their respective senior Sergeants. The Subalterns, Sergeant Major *fourrier*, and the other three Sergeants forming a fourth rank, in serre-file, in the rear of each company; some distance in the rear of this rank are the Adjutants and Sous-Adjutants of the three battalions; the eight corporals of each company are on the right and left of sections in the front and third ranks. Each battalion is divided into two wings called, *Demi bataillon de droite*, and *de gauche*, each of which consists of four companies, which are then termed *pelotons*, and each *peloton* is divided into two sections, there being no division smaller than the half-company. All the pioneers are in line on the right of the regiment, but the drums are in the rear of their respective battalions, the band being with the drums of the first battalion; the *Chefs de Bataillon* are mounted, and are thirty paces to the rear of the centre to their respective battalions; the Colonel with the Lieut.-Colonel close to him on his right, and the Major on his left, is fifty paces in the rear of the centre of the regiment.

Before closing this series of papers, I may state that where my own observations have been at fault, I have procured whatever books could assist me in these accounts, so that I believe the descriptions may be trusted to be as nearly correct as possible. I had no idea when I began that the subject could take up more than two numbers, but it has grown more than I expected; however, if any reader of the *United Service Magazine* has derived one quarter the amusement in reading these papers, as I have had in collecting the information and writing them, I shall be quite content.

Uplands, Feb. 6th, 1851. I. B.

ARMY EXPENDITURE AND DISCIPLINE.

Resuming our notice of the volume of evidence on Army matters to which we made reference in a late number of the *United Service Magazine*, we are naturally led to look into the question, which, during the past few years, has proved a serious bone of contention in all military circles, namely, the relative positions of the Guards and the line.

Holding the Guards to be especially entrusted with the protection of the Sovereign of these realms, and, therefore, entitled to precedence over all other regiments of Infantry, we cannot deny their claim to certain exclusive advantages of rank and emolument. It has been deemed necessary to the *prestige* of royalty that the household troops should be composed of members of the first families in England, on the ground that such is a natural result of our aristocratic forms and our common

Digitized by Google

attachment to the throne. But something beyond the mere "honour" of guarding the Monarch appears requisite to supply the scions of noble houses with a motive for entering the Guards. They exact the conditions of superior rank and superior emolument, and they readily assent to pay for these advantages a superior price. Step by step, however, they have acquired additional privileges, but it is only fair to say that these have often been earned by hard fighting and devotion to the Sovereign and country. They now stand in this position of advantage over the line. Their Ensigns are Army Lieutenants; their Lieutenants, Army Captains; their Captains, Army Lieutenant-Colonels! They are spared all the toils and annoyances of foreign *garrison* service; they receive a large allowance for their Guard mess, and other privileges, with which our readers are familiar. To all this, there would be no kind of objection if the advantages they enjoy stopped here. Unfortunately, however, the Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonelcy places the regimental Captain of the Guards, *per saltum*, above all the Majors in the line, and tells fearfully to the disparagement of the latter when the rank of Major-General comes to be conferred. It is no argument that, practically, the power of supercession has not as yet materially affected the line:—its capability—its injurious *principle*, constitutes the mischief, for, in the event of the exigencies of war rendering a large brevet necessary, it would come into immediate operation, and we should then see numerous general officers drawn from the Guards, and commands of brigades fall into the hands of men who had "never set a squadron in the field, nor the division of a battle know." In the last war with France we had few Generals who were above forty years of age. Grant that they were active and intelligent soldiers, they still superseded many who had seen service before they were born, and it is not to be endured that, excepting when glaring cases of incompetency present themselves, the young warrior should be permitted to eclipse the veteran who has earned a title to advancement. The men of the line have shown, during the campaigns of the Sutlege, how well adapted they are to great emergencies. While the names of Markham, Franks, Pennycuick, Spence, Dundas, &c., enrich the annals of war, there can be no excuse for seeking for commanders from the untried officers whose services have been limited to Windsor, St. James's, Winchester, and Chichester. It should be honour enough to be called the Body Guard of the Queen, and to be confined to service near her person; and we do not know that any men would be better entitled to this distinction than those who have served long in the line, and bear about their persons marks of contact with the enemies of the country. In this, we merely echo the sentiments of a professional contemporary, who seems to have devoted much consideration to the subject. We agree with him that such an arrangement would put an end to the heart-burnings resulting from the injustice of a supercession only obtained by money, and at the same time, create a corps to which the whole army would aspire to belong, and which would operate as an agreeable relief to the time-worn and war-worn of all ranks and degrees. It is unworthy of Lord Fitzroy Somerset to declare that he believes that the line does not feel acutely the partialities shown to the Guards. His lordship says, he sees it so stated in the public prints, but he never had any one complain to him of the preference, while Colonel Dunne distinctly states that it is the every-day

Digitized by Google

topic at his club! Who is likely to be right?—the elevated staff officer—the *alter ego* of the Commander-in-Chief, who *ex officio* regards any complaint with serious displeasure, or the independent officer in whose company men have no motive for concealment?

To drop the subject of the Guards and the Line, and to advert to one suggested by Lord Fitzroy's avowal of ignorance: why is it that the Select Committee of the House of Commons sought for information chiefly from the officers who had, as Napoleon said of the Bourbons, forgotten nothing and learnt nothing? Sir John Macdonald and Sir Willoughby Gordon displayed in portions of their evidence a remarkable ignorance of the state of the service, and a lack of the argumentative power which caused some pitiful exhibitions when the acute Radicals on the Committee came to cross-examinations. Sir John, indeed, seemed perfectly bewildered, contradicting himself frequently and running into all sorts of inconsistencies. Sir Willoughby Gordon, on being asked about the pay of the private soldier, said that he had a penny a day over and above his necessaryexpenditure, whereas it is notorious the most well conducted, steady soldiers have from fourpence to sixpence per diem to spare, and are rarely in debt. Ensconced within the walls of the official *sanctum* and repelling all volunteer information as impertinent intrusion, the officials learn little or nothing of progress, and shelter their own inactivity under the plea of the "officiousness" of recommending anything to the Commander-in-Chief. Certainly, were the Duke himself to afford every inducement to the Head-quarter Staff to advise him upon the reforms indispensable in the army, there are few who would be capable of offering suggestions resulting from actual knowledge, and so far the army are no losers by their silence. At present the blind lead the blind. And herein we find an argument, and a powerful one, in favour of the *temporary tenure of staff appointments*. Were the head of an office only permitted to retain it for five or six years, and then to retire to make way for the deputy, who would be succeeded by the assistants, the army would constantly enjoy the benefit of fresh experience, activity, and intelligence. The apprenticeship served in each department would familiarise him who became the head of an office with official routine, and every subordinate member would be inspired with a due degree of zeal, from the pleasing conviction that sooner or later he would succeed temporarily to the superior position. A life tenure of an exalted staff office has the effect of making men indolent and indifferent, haughty and inaccessible. A limited duration of power would operate as a check upon "fantastic tricks" and stimulate the incumbent of the office to acquire a character that would be of infinite service to him at a later period when exalted commands abroad might become vacant. These sentiments are not in accordance with those of the present, and late, Staff at the Horse Guards, who, of course, are in favor of the principle of holding office in perpetuity. We contend, however, that our view of the matter is the most calculated to promote the true interests of the service.

We alluded in our last to the efforts which Earl Grey has made to diminish, as much as possible, the value of the services of military men, and to deprive them of the few commands and governments they have held since the war. This subject was discussed before the Com-

Digitized by Google

mittee, and the following are some of the questions put to, and answers given by Mr. Secretary at War:—

"Sir *J. Graham.*] Do you think that in these British possessions, which are called colonies, but which are rather in the nature of garrisons, such as the Ionian Islands, Malta, and the Mauritius, it is desirable, policy and economy both being considered, to separate the civil and the military command?—That is a matter of opinion which would lead one into great detail of reasons, into which I cannot enter. But I should say myself that the policy was right in Malta, and in the Ionian Islands, and above all in the Mauritius, to separate the civil and military command, and to have a civil governor of those islands.

"Without pressing you to go at length into it, will you shortly state the reasons which occur to your mind as rendering it politic so to separate them?—First, the success of the appointment of a civil governor at Malta is a sufficient justification of the step. A gentleman has been appointed there who is of the same religion as the great body of the people, who has acquired their confidence, and who, I understand, as far as my imperfect knowledge goes, has introduced many reforms into that island, which have given great satisfaction to the people in that island. I understand also that at the Mauritius the civil governor has effected, very successfully, great reforms.

"Mr. *Hume.*] You mean the present governor, Mr. Anderson?—Yes; and that under his government the finances of the island have vastly improved. The expenditure is likely during the present year, I understand, to fall within the income of the island; which is, I believe, an occurrence which will take place for the first time for many years. I think that in the Ionian Islands too the conduct of the governor has been such as to justify the separation of the appointments. Altogether, I think that in those islands which are under the management and government of the Colonial Office, the Colonial Office is more likely to have confidence in the governors, as being men of experience in affairs, if they are allowed to pursue their own course in appointing governors to the various colonies for which they are responsible.

"Sir *J. Graham.*] But military officers exercising the functions of civil governors are immediately under the control of the Secretary of State for War and the Colonies as much as civil governors, are they not?—Certainly; but I meant in the selection.

"The advantages which you have just pointed out are advantages arising from administrative skill. Do you think that a good selection of military officers would not lead to the finding of administative skill in the army, as well as in civil ranks, for the government of territories so narrow as these, particularly where they partake of the nature of garrisons?—They may or may not. It is a delicate point, upon which I should rather not be pressed for an opinion as to the administrative skill of the officers of the army; but I should think it is right that the Secretary of State should have the power of selecting as governors men from civil life as well as men from military station. He is not precluded from combining the civil and military commands, if he sees fit; but at the same time, I would not have him debarred from separating those two commands if he sees just reason to do so.

"Unless the separation be attended with great and marked advantages, there is no question that, as relates to the British public, the separation is expensive?—Undoubtedly; the separation does not lead to economy, and is to be justified by grounds of policy in order to bear it out."

Now we take these replies of Mr Fox Maule to be excessivel

Digitized by Google

disingenuous. His "may or may not," and his "delicate point," might fairly have been substituted by a decided affirmative. Experience is in its favour. Look at our military governors of India. Who so wise as the Marquis of Hastings? Who so economical as Lord William Bentinck? Who so familiar with the country he ruled as Sir Thomas Munro? Were not Sir Lionel Smith, at Mauritius and Jamaica; Sir Henry Bouverie, at Malta; Sir John Harvey, at Prince Edward's Island; Sir George Arthur, at Bombay and Van Dieman's Land, able, careful administrators of the affairs of the several settlements? Did not Sir Charles Napier effectually govern Scinde, General Middlemore, St. Helena; Lord Seaton, the Ionian Islands? There was no occasion to make the matter a subject of hypothesis—it was a *fait accompli*. But the jealousy of the *bureaucracie* seldom permits them to do justice to the superior intelligence and administrative skill of the professions, whence the attempt to raise a doubt as to the policy of continuing the principle of military governments. It is quite forgotten that where the ministerial and military controul are divided, there are risks of collision. Hundreds of examples might be cited of the danger of separating the political duties of a governor from those which would fall to him as a commander; but where there is a pre-disposition to deal disingenuously with the question, the array of such examples would be labour in vain.

As it is very possible that the question of Army Expenditure and Discipline will be brought before the House of Commons ere this publication may reach the hands of our readers, it seems almost a work of supererogation to go more fully into the numerous subjects *skimmed* by the select committee. To judge from the general shape which the interrogations took, and the points to which the attention of the committee was directed, we fear that very little practical good will result from the whole of the inquiry. We record, with infinite pleasure, the reduction in the charge for rations to the troops in the colonies, thereby enabling them to enjoy an evening meal; the retention of the office of Quarter-Master-General of the Army in the person of Colonel Freeth, after the death of Sir Willoughby Gordon, and in spite of the efforts of the financiers to abolish the post; and the (at present *intended*) increase to the weekly lodging allowance for married men living out of the barracks. Beyond these, however, no changes are promised in our very defective system. If our hopes and wishes could be effectual in the accomplishment of reforms, the present system of army clothing should be superseded by the introduction of a commuted allowance to colonels of regiments. We have not common patience with those who argue that there is nothing *infra dig* in a system of remuneration which places a colonel in the condition of a clothier—nor can we believe that the soldier is supplied with as good a description of cloth as might be expected were the contract system in full force. The Royal Marines and the Ordnance corps are far better clothed, and their colonels are not the sources of supply. Next to the abolition of the clothing usage we would claim for the army the discontinuance of the system of promotion by purchase. Indeed, there are very many matters in which a vigorous reform is indispensable, and as they are not likely to originate with the select committee, we can only pray that they may be urged with becoming eloquence by the military members of the House of Commons.

Digitized by Google

THE LAW OF NAVAL COURTS-MARTIAL.*

When it is considered that nearly forty years have elapsed since a book upon Naval Courts-Martial has madeits appearance, we are not to be astonished that Mr. Hickman should think that the record of his experience and learning upon the subject would be acceptable to the public, and that a notice of his views would be gratefully appreciated.

In making such an estimate of the worth of opportunity, we are inclined to believe that the author has neither over-estimated the value of the occasion nor the importance of the subject; he has, however, omitted one element in his calculation which has materially affected the result and truth of his calculus, insomuch as he has not taken into consideration the important question, how far he is qualified for his self-imposed task. Mr. Hickman tells us that on foreign stations where "it is impossible to obtain the opinion of the authorities on questions that may arise in the course of a trial, a work of reference adapted to the present time is universally acknowledged to be wanting." Nothing can be more true than this proposition, but nothing can be further from supplying the deficiency, or filling up the gap than is Mr. Hickman's "Treatise on the Law and Practice of Naval Courts-Martial." If he supposes that this important result will be attained by his book, he is greatly mistaken, and has furnished us the most conclusive evidence that he as little understands the wants of the service as the subject which he has unfortunately undertaken to expound. We are unwilling to be unnecessarily severe with a writer like Mr. Hickman, who professes to dedicate his midnight lamp to the wants and necessities of his country and the service; but we cannot conscientiously permit any fastidious consideration for the person of the author to stand in the way of the obvious dictates of duty, or screen him from a befitting and frank exposure of errors which might hereafter endanger the lives of men by inducing a blind concession to the authority of a book, which, as a guide or interpreter of the law, is unworthy of such unlimited and dangerous confidence.

It will be recollected that in the 9th sec. of the 22nd Geo. II., c 33, being the act containing the Naval Articles of War, there is a provision in the following words:—

> "Provided always, and it is hereby further enacted, that if any five or more of his Majesty's ships or vessels of war shall happen to meet together in foreign parts, then, and in such case, it shall be lawful for the senior officer of the said ships or vessels to hold Courts-Martial and preside thereat from time to time, as there shall be occasion, during so long time as the said ships or vessels of war, or any five or more of them, shall continue together.

One might have thought that this language had been sufficiently

* A Treatise on the Law and Practice of Naval Courts-Martial. By William Hickman, R.N. London, 1851.

Digitized by Google

clear and explicit to escape misconstruction, and therefore little adapted to create doubt. To Mr. Hickman, however, it is anything but clear, and he has taken great pains to shew that the legislature did not mean what they actually said. We will allow the author to explain himself in his own language:—

"We have seen by section 6, that the Commander-in-Chief of a fleet in foreign parts has not the power to call and assemble Courts-Martial, unless he has authority to that effect from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty; and by section 8, that the commander of a detached squadron must be empowered by his Commander-in-Chief to hold Courts-Martial; *it is not probable, therefore*, that the legislature intended to vest in the senior officer of five or more of his Majesty's ships, *meeting by accident*, in foreign parts, with a power not possessed even by the Commander-in-Chief of a fleet, unless under the authority of a warrant from the Admiralty; we are consequently led to infer that this section is meant to apply solely to an officer *specially ordered to try certain delinquents*, and that it merely provides that such officer, acting on the special order referred to, may preside at the Court-Martial, notwithstanding he may be the senior officer at the port or place where the court is assembled."

An attempt to discover the intentions of an Act of Parliament by applying to its construction the doctrine of chances, is to us a novelty. The author reasons, that because in section 6, the legislature has not given *ex-officio* to a Commander-in-Chief of a fleet in foreign parts, the power to call and assemble Courts-Martial, *it is not probable* that the legislature intended to vest in the senior officer of five or more of his Majesty's ships, meeting by accident in foreign parts, a power not possessed even by the Commander-in-Chief of a fleet, unless under the authority of a warrant from the Admiralty.

"'O upright judge! Mark, Jew! O learned judge!
Is that the law?'
A second Daniel, a Daniel!"

This spurious law offers a fair specimen of the contents of Mr. Hickman's book, which he has most modestly, but we fear most rashly, submitted "to the members of the profession on foreign stations, where it is impossible to obtain the opinion of the superior authorities, on questions that may arise in the course of a trial." We had always been led to suppose that much doubtful law is occasionally passed into circulation by Courts-Martial, but it never occurred to us to be possible, that even on foreign stations there could ever exist the lack of ordinary intelligence, not to say ignorance, of language, and obtuseness of understanding, which can render it necessary to seek a guide in such a writer as Mr. Hickman; and unfortunate indeed is the service whose liberty and life, whose station in society, and honourable standing in the world is dependent upon the judgment of men who are compelled to seek assistance from such a dubious and uncertain lamp as the book before us, but—

"Ex uno disce omnes."

Digitized by Google

This is only a fair specimen of what our readers may expect in turning over the other pages of this treatise on the Law and Practice of Courts-Martial. It carries upon it the most palpable evidence of having been written by a man without any useful experience in the grave subject upon which he has undertaken to enlighten the world. His facts may be generally correct, but they are either trivial, or immaterial, or were already supplied by his predecessors in the same field; and unhappily, he neither uses them judiciously, nor reasons from them correctly. Indeed, it is impossible to understand by what secret train of ratiocination this writer arrives at his conclusions, or infers his consequences. We confess that we are unable to follow his argumentative flights, and therefore stand in mute and respectful admiration of what we admit to be beyond our sphere. We have already given an instance of a novel attempt at construction, by applying thereunto the laws of probability. Mr. Hickman asserts that section 9 of the 22nd George II. does not mean what it manifestly says, because the author thinks it not probable that the legislature meant what they express; or, in other words, according to the theory of Mr. Hickman—a theory propounded upon the doctrine of probability, though upon what elements calculated does not appear—he thinks it more probable that the legislature should say one thing, and intend another, than that they should use language according to its ordinary scope, and ordinary acceptation. To apply the ordinary canons of criticism to a writer who is so obviously insensible to his own deficiencies as this author, would be to break a butterfly upon the wheel, or enlist into our service for the torture of the gnat, the rack, the pulley, or the gauntlets. We shall, therefore, confine ourselves to the plain, but invidious duty, of pointing out the obvious inaccuracies of this book, and as far only as may answer the purpose of warning our friends from placing too implicit reliance on such a guide, and of suggesting the care and consideration which must ever be exercised in any case in which the book may be referred to as an authority. We have seen that the author's construction of an act of parliament is made to depend upon what he supposes to be a degree of probability. This is bad enough, but it does not exhaust the absurdity and inaccurary of even this one instance of blundering. It was once the advice of a discreet and learned judge, when communicating the result of his experience to a young member of his profession, to avoid as much as possible stating his reasons in cases where he might be bound to act upon his own judgment, and to publish to the world the results of his ratiocination; "for," said the learned judge, "your conclusions are as likely to be right as wrong; but there's an infinitude of chances in favour of the proposition, that the reasons which you offer to sustain your position, will be open to censure, if not to condemnation." If the author of this book had acted upon this very discreet judgment, and left us his objections, and novel mode of construction, resting upon his own notions of propriety, or even *probability*, we must have been content to rest satisfied with the offering, and regard with admiration what we felt to be above our comprehension. We might thus have regarded Mr. Hickman's underground and obscure groping in the dark as an effort of genius, giving him the credit for arriving at his conclusions by some effort of transcendentalism above our

Digitized by Google

humble capacity. Unfortunately, however, for Mr. Hickman and the credit of his book, he has condescended to introduce us to the secret operations of his mental process, and to the steps whereby he has been led to the singular result which we have indicated. Happily for posterity, who may feel a greater interest in ascertaining the *probable* motives of the legislature in framing the statute, than we feel it is necessary to indulge at the present moment, the author has given us in proof of the correctness of his view and interpretation of this enigmatical section, the familiar case of Commodore Johnstone and Captain Sutton, which occurred in 1787, so that we have thus the means of deducing by the same mental operation if we can, the self-same result out of the same premises as Mr. Hickman. Now the case of Johnstone and Sutton is no more closely connected with the 9th sec. of the 22nd Geo. II., than is Mr. Hickman's book with the Papal Aggression. This case, which is reported in the 1st vol. of Durnford and East's Reports, and occupies therein nearly sixty pages, embraces a great variety of topics closely connected with the service, but not one of which has the remotest or imaginary connection with that portion of the Act upon which our author has given us the benefit of his illumination. Let us take another specimen of Mr. Hickman's sagacity, when applied to the Queen's Regulations with which we may suppose him better acquainted than with the statutes at large, or Durnford and East's Reports. In page 19 he tells us, that commanders and lieutenants promoted by Commanders-in-Chief abroad, cannot sit as members of a Court-Martial in the rank to which they have been so promoted, unless they have received official notification from the Admiralty of confirmation in their respective ranks; yet in the very next page he informs us that:

> "A lieutenant appointed by a Commander-in-Chief, to act as captain of a rated ship in a vacancy, to which the Commander-in-Chief would have been authorised to promote a commander to be a post-captain, may sit as a member of a Court-Martial according to his seniority as a commander."

We shall not attempt to reconcile the obvious inconsistency of these statements of the law, perhaps Mr. Hickman sees a distinction, where we confess we can perceive no difference. If we have misunderstood the author we have to regret our misfortune; but we have in vain sought to reconcile what appears to us irreconcilable in these two passages. The author has in some instances displayed a considerable amount of sagacity in avoiding all the difficulties of his subject, and has, like a large class of commentators, exhibited a corresponding degree of readiness and aptitude to explain those parts of his subject which are the clearest and least involved in doubt.

Impressed, from the cursory specimens which we have noticed, with the fact, that Mr. Hickman was no *common* reasoner, we confess we coveted with extreme anxiety the help of his torch, to throw a ray of illumination upon the 12th sec. of the act, upon which his ingenious theory might be applied, if without advantage, at least without prejudice. We anticipated at least that a commentator upon the clear and explicit words of the 9th sec. might grapple manfully with the more obscure and difficult phraseology of the 12th sec. But here, alas! we were disappointed: the author has not even afforded us a candle's den

Digitized by Google

from his stock of illumination to light us out of our difficulty. It would have been at least satisfactory to have been informed of the author's version of this section; for although he might have failed in making the meaning of the text clear, he might have satisfied us by an explanation by aid of his ingenious theory, that the meaning of the section was in no way involved in the obscurity of the construction. And that, taking into consideration the fact that the section had not as yet been referred to any very distinct interpretation, he might have shewn us that *it was more probable* that the said section had some assumed meaning agreeable to the views and sentiments of Mr. Hickman than no meaning at all. By testing it with his metre of probability, he might have given us some information how far it might be probable that the Parliament which sat in the 22nd year of the reign of George II. was endowed with the rare gift of prophecy, and shew the extreme *probability* that the legislature, by an act of second sight, had anticipated a change would take place in the service some fifty years after their enactment—and that although there might not be then in the service any officers who bore the title and rank of "commander," yet that such an event would take place in the course of the next century, and sagaciously provided for such an event by keeping them a vacant seat at all future Courts-Martial. It might perhaps be demonstrated that it is much more probable that Parliament was thus prophetic than that they should be unintelligible. We, of course, leave to Mr. Hickman the application of his own theory to the solution of this much vexed and very tedious enigma.

We have not the space at our disposal which would enable us to enlarge further upon this book, but we can assure our readers that the inaccuracies which we have pointed out in the introductory chapters are most faithfully preserved to the end of the volume, and we are really surprised that any man having the experience which we may assume to have been enjoyed by a "secretary to Commodore Sir Charles Hotham," and possessing such scanty information as this gentleman manifestly does, should have been guilty of the dangerous indiscretion of publishing, as a guide to others, so imperfect and inaccurate a work as that before us. If Mr. Hickman's treatise had engaged our attention simply as regards its literary merits or demerits, we should not have thought it necessary to have dwelt thus long upon the tedious and invidious subject. But when it is recollected that on foreign stations, and where it is impossible to obtain the opinion of the superior authorities, this book may be appealed to, we are not without our apprehensions that Mr. Hickman's book is calculated to do an incalculable amount of injury—life, liberty, or station might be perilled or sacrificed by an injudicious use of such a volume, or a too credulous submission to an authority which certainly ought not to demand confidence, nor to be summoned to sit in judgment where life, liberty, or station may be hazarded or prejudiced.

Of all subjects within the range of English jurisprudence there is none so pre-eminently unfortunate as the law of Courts-Martial. Of the several treatises that have from time to time appeared upon the subject, it would seem that this division of our law has in no one instance attracted the attention, or at least exercised the industry of any person properly qualified for the task; and in this respect the law of naval

Digitized by Google

Courts-Martial has been even more unfortunate than that which relates to the other service, which has sometimes secured intelligence, if it has not always had the benefit of judicial learning.

There is no doubt that the subject is not without its difficulties, and learned judges have occasionally entertained obscure notions of its scope and character. Thus Mr. Justice Blackstone, in his elegant and generally accurate commentaries upon the laws of England, book I., c. 13, says :—

"Martial-law, which is built upon no settled principle but is entirely arbitrary in its decisions, is, as Sir Matthew Hale observes, in truth and reality no law, but something indulged rather than allowed as law. The necessity of order and discipline in an army is the only thing which can give it countenance: and therefore it ought not to be permitted in time of peace, when the King's Courts are open for all persons to receive justice according to the laws of the land."

A little further on the commentator says :—

"One of the advantages of our English law is, that not only the crimes themselves which it furnishes, but also the penalties which it inflicts, are ascertained and notorious: nothing is left to arbitrary discretion; the king by his judges dispenses what the law has previously ordained; but is not himself the legislator. How much therefore is it to be regretted that a set of men, whose bravery has so often preserved the liberties of their country, should be reduced to a state of servitude in the midst of a nation of freemen; for Sir Edward Coke will inform us, that it is one of the genuine marks of servitude to have the law, which is our rule of action, either concealed or precarious; '*misera est servitus ubi jus est vagum aut incognitum.*' Nor is this state of servitude quite consistent with the maxims of sound policy observed by other free nations. For, the greater the general liberty is which any state enjoys, the more cautious has it usually been in introducing slavery in any particular order or profession."

There is not the slightest doubt that these observations made in reference to martial law arose from a serious mis-apprehension of the subject by the learned judge and that the commentator has confounded *Martial* law with *Military* law, than which two things cannot be more widely different from one another. The observations of Sir William Blackstone are wholly inapplicable to *Military* law; however properly they may belong to *Martial*. The principles of Military law are in all respects as definitely fixed and as certainly known as are the principles of the common or statute law of England, and the observation which was made by Sir Mathew Hale in his history of the Common Law, that *Martial* law is in truth and reality *no law* but something indulged, rather than allowed as law, had reference only to that *historical Martial law* which was occasionally resorted to in times of rebellion, when the foundations of the state were shaken, the fountains of justice choked, and the arm of constitutional law bound down or paralysed. If then so much misapprehension has been exhibited by such distinguished jurists as Sir William Blackstone, we may not be surprised that less distinguished persons should share, and still entertain many of the errors which are yet to be found both in the practice and teaching of the law of Courts-Martial. The space at our disposal does not permit us to enter into this subject, so fully or so critically as we might desire; we may however be

Digitized by Google

permitted to throw out a few suggestions which naturally spring out of the present condition of the law of Courts-Martial.

What most usually strikes an observer of the proceedings in these Courts is, that there is an utter want of attention to the observance of, and perhaps we might add also a lack of respect for, the laws of evidence as they are religiously observed in the Courts of ordinary jurisdiction. Not a case is brought before these tribunals that does not provoke the justice of this remark. The form of the question put to a witness is seldom or ever regarded. Leading questions are submitted without hesitation, and when objected to, as they generally and properly are, the courts most usually permit them to be persisted in. Sometimes, and in some cases the right of reply is conceded to the prosecutor, at others it is capriciously denied; as, for instance, in the celebrated case of Commander Pitman; in which, although witnesses had been examined by the prisoner, the Court refused the application of the prosecutors to reply upon the defence. Such irregularities are of daily occurrence, and by their frequent repetition prove that there is either a wilful and perverse inclination, on the part of these Courts, to break through the rules of evidence, or otherwise a most dangerous degree of ignorance exists upon the subject. In the late case of Lieutenant Hutchinson, R.M., there seems to have been a great amount of pains taken by the Court to do something formally; but unhappily their numerous clearings of the Court, and laborious and secret deliberations almost invariably terminated in a decision the wrong way. Leading questions were put and persisted in, and frivolous objections listened to, when grave and important ones were summarily disposed of. And this Court was in no way conspicuously distinguished from the ordinary and approved system. There seems but one remedy for this trifling with justice, which would be effected by giving to the Court a more adequate machinery than that which at present it possesses. As these Courts are managed at the present day, the important and responsible function of assessor of the Court and interpreter of the law generally rests upon some person whose education and experience neither fit him for the office nor justify his assumption of such a grave and important duty. He is sometimes a provincial attorney; at others, a purser, and in the other service, an adjutant. And surely it is not too much to assume that the pursuits of any of these gentlemen particularly unfit them for the interpretation of the law, nor is their education generally of that order which would enable them to discriminate the nice and metaphysical subtleties of the law and practice of evidence; to say nothing of the rare and difficult accomplishment which is required to balance its weight and appreciate and discriminate its validity. It is, of course, unnecessary for us to say that such a condition of things is equivalent to a denial of justice; and every man who enters the royal service, whether it be the navy or army, should reflect seriously upon the perilous condition to which he submits when he puts his life, liberty, and honour, in a position to be judged of by a tribunal of which there is no competent judge, and who thus deliberately disposes of these the richest attributes of his existence, by submitting them to the keeping of a jury who, however willing and anxious to do justice, are yet denied, by the ordinary custom of the service, the means by which such laudable zeal and anxiety can be effectuated. To us who live in an age of progress, in

Digitized by Google

which everything is in a state of rapid mutation; in an age, too, when the landmarks of our most ancient institutions are removed from their foundations without scruple or consideration; in an age wherein everything is sacrificed to practical utility, and to the cant of aiding the progress and march of the times; we are surprised that a tribunal which has so little to recommend it upon its own merits, should so long have resisted the attacks of modern utilitarian philosophers; and that, in 1851, we should still have to regret the existence of evils which have long been a fruitful topic of complaint, which day by day are becoming more conspicuous, which have at all times been severely felt, and which at the present day have become intolerable.

PENCILLINGS OF THE PRAIRIE.

By John Mills.

Author of "The Old English Gentleman," &c.

(Continued from page 274.)

As I have before remarked, it has been the policy of the government of the United States to move, from time to time, the remnants of the Indian tribes west of the Mississippi. To obtain this object, dazzling offers of vast tracts of land and hunting grounds, to be held in their possession for ever, with sums of money to be paid annually in the shape of annuities, and protection against their enemies, have been the successful decoys to lure the poor Indian from the home of his fathers, and to consign him to certain and speedy extermination. Not, indeed, that a refusal to comply with the offer, or mandate, would have availed him in any way; for whenever resistance has been presented, as with the Seminolees, a superior power coerces an opposition as futile in any ultimate result as a pigmy's straw might have been pitted against the quarter staff of Friar Tuck.

With a view of preserving peace among the dwindled nations of the red man, scattered along and beyond the western frontier, forts have been erected where the Indian agents, as they are called, reside to superintend and arrange all matters between the government and the tribes. A few soldiers evince a complexion of power and authority; but their numbers are so limited that they are not capable of preventing skirmishes and fights among the rival and pugnacious neighbours, although, as far as practicable, a check is kept upon them, and every discouragement given to their feuds. In addition to these military stations the Fur Companies have their trading depôts which, generally speaking, are places of considerable strength, fortified with guns and manned by hardy and daring adventurers. To these places the Indians come in great numbers at certain seasons of the year, to barter their skins with the traders for whiskey, rum, blankets, beads, rifles, axes, tomahawks, knives, cloth, calico, and other articles, both useful and ornamental, far too numerous to particularise. As may be supposed, these traders are not of a class likely to stick at trifles. They say anything and do anything to get rid of their wares at the highest possible profit, and it has been known for them to vend the most deadly poisons to certain

Digitized by Google

chiefs, knowing that they would administer them either for the gratification of revenge, or to win the enviable fame for "medicine" or superhuman power, in prophecying deaths, which they took effectual means of realizing with terrible exactness. It is scarcely necessary, after such a sample of cold-blooded connivance at murder—murder which the Indian would not have dreamt of had there been no devilish prompting on the part of the stranger—to give further proofs of the baneful influence of the frontier trading. There is nothing that the imagination can picture, no crime, no degradation, no disease, no misery, leading to the present degenerated state of the North American Indian, but what may be laid to the charge of the white man. He is the leveller of his wigwam, the usurper of his hunting grounds, the introducer of drunkenness and maladies, the scoffer of his religion, and enemy alike to body and soul.

One of the least complimentary effects of the Indian's association with the traders is the confirmed belief that all pale faces are egregious liars. Whatever a white man says, if in any way difficult for comprehension, the Indian at once concludes it to be a falsehood, and told him for some sinister purpose. Now, nothing could be more opposite to a red man's ideas of consistency and truth than my declaration of having crossed the Great Lake merely to visit the far west, and for no purposes of trade. It was "medicine," a marvel, a mystery!

Again and again I was interrogated concerning my motives for coming so far without goods or traps, and when the same reply was given, my questioners only shook their heads and placed their hands across their mouths as a signal of their doubt and astonishment. Through sticking to my statement, however, and making presents without requiring a return, it began to be credited by degrees, and, at length, I had the gratification of being informed "that I was considered not quite so big a liar as formerly."

Among the characteristics of these sons of the forest and the land of the setting sun, there is nothing more extraordinary than the manner in which a husband quits his wigwam for a dangerous expedition, or returns to it after a long absence. The wives and children exchange no embraces with him; neither are there the smallest signs of sighs, tears, regrets, and congratulations. In leaving for long, and perhaps for ever, he merely vaults upon his horse and turns his head from the village, while the eyes of his household are fixed steadfastly and in silence upon him. Upon his return they receive him in the same manner, and nothing more is said or done than if there had not been a vacant place within the lodge even for an hour.

With these feelings, worthy of the proselytes of Zeno, it may readily be credited that there was no great ordeal for the nerves in witnessing the separation of our hunting party from their wives and children. With nothing but what was indispensable in the shape of weapons, ammunition, and lassos, together with the necessary stock of robes and blankets for bivouacking, we pushed across the ford, "up in the morning early," and somewhat before the time suitable to my individual convenience. For in order to carry forward the most slender portion of the stores I had brought with me from St. Louis, it was necessary to pack both Nigger and Adonis with considerable care, as the former had to carry me in addition to this imposed burthen, and

Digitized by Google

the latter himself. Perceiving how little it was possible for me to take, and fearing my stomach was anything but Indian proof against a purely fresh meat diet, I bitterly regretted the accident to Sunnyside, and cursed the luckless hour when I committed so impolitic a liberty with my horse. Like the majority of those specks of sand in the hour-glass of time, however, which mark the knowledge of our own errors and indiscretions, they were beyond all human reach; and as a certain animal, bearing too faithful a stamp to the human form divine to be complimentary, resigned himself to the torture of swallowing hot chesnuts, I grinned and submitted to my fate.

The far greater portion of the breadth of the river, which we crossed about a league above the juncture of the Red Fork, was fordable from the sand-bars in its bed; and although the current was swift where the water ran deep, it offered no insurmountable impediment to our horses. I am free to confess that there is not the slightest doubt on my mind, but it appeared more fraught with danger to me than to any other of the party, and that upon finding myself on *terra firma*, on the opposite shore, I was sensible of a pleasure scarcely capable of being entertained by much less sensitive bosoms.

My sable, but trusty esquire, Adonis, darted like a fish by my side, and upon Nigger's quitting the depths where the green flag grows, he was ready to relieve him of that share of the baggage assigned to his own stalwart and brawny shoulders for the remainder of the march.

It now becomes necessary to give a slight sketch of a few of the most distinguished individuals comprised in the small force about invading the dangerous hunting grounds of rival tribes, and no more favorable opportunity, perhaps, will present itself than as they were crossing the stream in Indian file. In advance, the chief, Black Wolf, rode on a dark iron-grey horse, caught by himself the season before, close by the dreary forests of the "Cross Timber;" and a majestic fellow the Black Wolf looked, as with rifle, bow, and glittering lance, he led the way across the ford. Round his neck was a string of the claws of the grizzly bear, and upon the helmet form in which his hair had been cut, he wore a tuft of feathers from the pinions of the war eagle. Dangling from his reins, and on each side of the bit, were scalp locks, and his leggings were ornamented with the like materials, snatched from the heads of his enemies. On his back a quiver charged with arrows was slung, in addition to a shield made of the toughest buffalo hide, and the knife and tomahawk at his girdle, with the powder-horn and bullet-pouch, completed the equipment of this Knight of the Prairie.

I should observe here that although the office of chief is hereditary, it frequently is attained by feats of daring and courage, and, as may be supposed, he who gains the honourable distinction by his prowess is held in more favourable estimation than the mere successor by consanguinity. It had been Black Wolf's good fortune to *win* his spurs, and although still on the sunny side of thirty, he had on several occasions been selected to conduct expeditions of more than ordinary difficulty both as the leader of war and hunting parties.

With a stature of unusual height, even for this the tallest tribe in the West, Black Wolf possessed singularly handsome features, and even

Digitized by Google

an expression of effeminacy. His small aquiline nose looked almost too delicate for a man, and the mild and playful smile which generally separated his lips made him appear anything but bloody, resolute, and cruel. And yet these were his attributes, or the history of his past deeds was a malignant libel.

It should be borne in mind, however, that the censure justly pertaining to cruelty, with all civilised communities, does not apply to the Indian. He is taught from infancy to believe that it is a duty to be cruel to his enemies. He witnesses the tortures practised upon the young men and braves of his own tribe by their voluntary consent, as tests of their courage and endurance. He knows the treatment which awaits him in the event of his being taken captive, and remembers the devoted victims of his nation whose manes cry loudly for revenge. Cruelty, therefore—or what we term to be so—is held in quite a different sense by the red man; and that which we should deem inhuman and wantonly barbarous, he considers a virtue and a merit. Neither is this a one-sided question, for the Indians charge us with far greater cruelties than they are in the habit of practising themselves. They taunt us with whipping our own braves, forcing them to fight against their will, making them slaves, and shooting them. They also reproach us with "imprisoning our brothers for not paying money," which they consider an atrocity of the deepest dye.

Second in authority to Black Wolf was Eagle's Wing, riding a beautiful sorrel, with nothing but a halter and running noose round the under jaw, in lieu of rein and bit. This was the primitive mode, and one which is now generally in vogue among the Crows, Blackfeet, and other romote tribes; but those living on or near the frontier frequently provide themselves with bit and curb, bridle, and spur.

Armed alike with rifle, bow, quiver and lance, Eagle's Wing presented a magnificent appearance of an Osage brave. His simple costume entirely devoid of ornament covered him only to the waist, and exposed a chest and muscles of extraordinary size, of which, probably, he was not a little proud. It was stated that he had a dash of the white man's blood in his veins, and from the unusual width of his shoulders, and general muscular development, I am led to believe that his lady mother might have entertained a similar opinion. Be this as it may, Eagle's Wing was evidently on the best of terms with himself and his lineage, and his erect and haughty bearing as he sat upon his horse, and plunged carelessly through the water, struck me as being conspicuous above the rest of his companions.

Among the most distinguished of our party may be mentioned Fire-fly, a young hunter of unequalled skill. Like the remnant of his nation, he was both tall and handsome; but from the extreme narrowness of body, and length of limb, he seemed fashioned for the duties of a greyhound, and capable of running down the fleetest antelope. It was generally admitted that in cunning he was more than equal for the beaver, in courage a match for Caleb, or the grizzly bear, and in perseverance the prototype of a hungry wolf. Nothing could daunt Fire-fly, and as his light grey charger emerged from the stream and stood on the shore in the sunshine, with the water trickling from his flowing white mane and tail, they looked like a statue moulded in bronze and silver.

It is not necessary for me to dwell longer upon the individual charac-

Digitized by Google

ters comprising the expedition prepared alike for war and hunting, and I shall content myself, and I trust my readers, by simply adding that eighty-five of the flower of the Osage nation passed the ford mounted, armed, and equipped, and ready to face any danger which might present itself.

The horses used by the Indians generally are caught on the prairies by the lasso and lariat; but occasionally they both buy and steal them from the frontier farmers and traders. Small, stout, and possessing great powers of endurance, these horses heavily mounted, although far from being the best of the herds, can easily outrun a buffalo, and take as much pleasure in the chase as a well-seasoned English hunter does with fox-hounds.

From the exceeding timidity and watchfulness of the wild horse it is scarcely possible to get within a short range of his precincts, and the moment an unusual object presents itself on the horizon he prepares for flight, and never stops until he has placed many a long mile between him and the cause of his fears. To capture him, therefore, loose as he is, without even a feather to press upon his strength or mettle, it is necessary that a far superior horse should be employed; for he not only has to win the race at a considerable disadvantage as regards the distance to be gained, but from the start to the finish there are the terrible unequal terms between them of a heavy weight and none. Rarely then is it for the finest specimens of the horses which rove the prairies to be taken. Mares heavy in foal, colts, the lame and weak, and inferior animals are those which are chiefly choked down by the lasso, and it not unfrequently happens that a good horse is ruined in the capture of a bad one. Now and then, when an opportunity presents itself for stratagem to be applied, an animal of great value is captured; but by far the greater number is of the description I have given.

There can be little doubt but these horses are the descendants of those originally introduced by the Spanish invaders of South America, and that straying and spreading themselves over the prairies they at length increased to a great extent, and with the bison and other denizens of these untrodden wastes, have long been considered indigenous to them.

It was somewhat an usual circumstance for a party of Osage hunters to venture on the western side of the Arkansas, as their enemies the Pawnees and Camanchees were not at all unlikely to be met with, and although the government had forbidden a continuation of hostilities, it was quite impossible to prevent them. The very thought, however, and expectation of perilous adventure, caused our march to be the more exciting, and as we pointed our way through these silent regions, every sense I possessed seemed to be whetted to an edge.

The weather was all that could be desired. The sun shone brightly and tipped the bluffs and flashed in the stream in all the glory of an autumnal day. A soft breeze from the west fanned our cheeks, and wafted a few fleecy clouds, like the misty veil of early morning, across the deep blue canopy of heaven, and whether one glanced above or below, through the clear transparent atmosphere, the mind became absorbed in contemplating the vast, boundless space presented.

After the usual progress of the day's journey, from fifteen to sixteen miles, we halted on the verge of a basin of clear water formed in a slope or natural declivity, and supplied by a quick running stream, one of the

Digitized by Google

countless and—for ought I know—nameless tributary veins which thread the prairies in profusion. The horses being hobbled, and the usual precautions taken in preventing their escape, a select number was despatched to cater for the wants of the many, while those who remained behind began preparing fires, spreading skins and blankets, and completing such like domestic arrangements as accorded with Indian notions of comfort.

Notwithstanding the liberality which had been displayed to "the girls we had left behind us," we were not totally devoid of provisions; for besides my slender stock of creature comforts, we possessed some permican and a few bladders of buffalo marrow. The former consists of dried meat pounded as fine as possible, and which serves the Indian in lieu of meal or bread, while the latter is used in giving a richness to the edibles, and may be considered as a substitute for butter or lard.

"Hope Massa Hawkeye be 'cessful, Sar," said Adonis, squatting on his hams before a fire and bruising some fresh roasted coffee between a couple of stones as a preliminary to boiling it.

Having lit the camulet presented to me by the model of an Osage alluded to by my sable esquire, and taken three deliberate puffs to assure myself that the weed was ignited, I briefly replied that "I hoped he would."

"Partickler unlucky for us, Sar, if he no bring home someting," rejoined Adonis.

"Why?" inquired I. "If he don't the others will."

Adonis drew a long breath between his ivory teeth, and, after using it to puff the smouldering embers of his fire into a fierce crackling flame, observed, "But dem others, Sar, don't hunt for dis lodge. An' if Massa Hawkeye get noting, and dem others get everyting, we take what dem others don't want and—ya, ya, ya—dat's not de *best* of de meat."

The force of this argument was irresistible, and I began to entertain a solicitude for the result of Hawkeye's expedition, when I caught a glimpse of his showy hunting frock as he appeared slowly riding towards the encampment, and evidently laden with the spoils of the chase. As he approached I had the satisfaction of perceiving that there was no longer cause for anxiety about the supply of provisions for our lodge, for a fine large stag laid stretched across his horse, which burthen, in addition to the rider, seemed to present a fair case of cruelty in overloading, under Mr. Martin's act.

"Dere Major," said Hawkeye, pitching the carcase on the ground, "dere's more meat dan we can eat dis night, anyhow," and sliding from his saddle he left the operation of skinning and breaking it up to the expert and willing Adonis.

In a short time the rest of the caterers returned, some having achieved greater success than others; but each with something for his lodge in the shape of bird or beast.

Pursuing our march day by day, with little or no variation in our modes or manners, we at length broke through a country, crossed by ravines, thickets, and acres of dwarf plum trees, from four to five feet high, so woven and interlaced together as to offer serious impediments to our progress. By steady perseverance, however,—that pioneer through greater difficulties than a thicket of dwarf plum trees—we emerged upon an immense tract of country greatly differing in appearance to any we

Digitized by Google

had hitherto passed. The grass was short and coarse, and entirely free from flowering plants, while not a tree broke the monotony of the scene which stretched itself as far as the eye could reach in boundless, undulating waves of pasturage.

We had not gone far in this "rolling country," as it is called in the west, when my attention was called to the narrow tracts left by the buffalo, who always travel in file like the Indians themselves. If the herd be a large one there are several lines running parallel with each other; for the shaggy headed bison seems to love the game of "follow my leader." To the infinite joy of my companions they pronounced these paths to be of recent date, and as there were no prints of horses' hoofs to be seen, it was obvious that a rival hunting party had not preceded us in the direction we were taking.

Practised, sharp, and keen eyes were thrown forward as each bluff and valley came into view, and even the horses appeared to be conscious of the feelings which animated their riders, and exhibited a fretful desire to bring bullet, lance, and arrow to bear with deadly effect upon the anticipated game.

"Hush-sh-sh-h!"

The whispered and suppressed ejaculation from twenty lips appeared to jerk my ears forward, with a movement unpleasant from its suddenness; and straining my eyes to the point directed by the earnest gaze of my companions, I pereived some specks at the foot of a high rising bluff, scarcely bigger in appearance than a few mice.

"Are those buffalo?" asked I, eager to learn whether, for the first time, I saw the wild cattle of the prairie in their native state.

"No," replied Hawkeye, at whose side I rode, and keeping his blinkless eyes fixed upon the point.

"What are they?" I replied.

"Hoorses," returned he, and without speaking another word he quietly proceeded to denude himself of every article of attire; and giving his rifle, bow, quiver, shield, and lance to Adonis sat, within some handful of seconds, on his saddle a truthful illustration of man's unadorned condition upon entering into this sublunary world.

Fire-fly also as quickly unmade *his* toilet, and the twain, prepared with lassos only, set off at a nimble racking pace with the intention of stealing upon the unconscious herd as close as possible, and choking down the best that came within distance.

Fortunately we were up wind, and the undulated nature of the ground, although entirely devoid of trees, offered a favourable chance for hiding the approach of the enemy. Separating right and left the ardent and zealous hunters took different routes with a view of heading the herd in the event of a premature alarm, and assisting, at least, one or the other in getting on good terms with the chace.

After their departure the body of our party renewed the march in the same order; but feverish to behold the sport, and desirous of obtaining a nearer view of what I was informed were wild horses, I pricked Nigger to the front, and soon led the way greatly in advance and much against the approbation of Messrs. Black Wolf, Eagle's Wing, and Co.; but then they were *wild* horses! and every allowance was due to one who, having seen tamer than he could have wished on many occasions, now saw—or was told he saw—what he had only heard of in romantic

Digitized by Google

ballads concerning steeds described as being "the wild, the beautiful, and free." It must be admitted that the first apparent intimation of our approach was caused by myself, and although a considerable distance off, the horses had now paused from grazing and were standing to reconnoitre us with fixed and steadfast looks. I could see that there were seven in number, and one singling himself from the rest boldly trotted forwards, and after advancing some twenty or thirty paces, stood like a statue with his crest proudly erected and his ears pricked, while his flowing mane and tail almost swept the ground. A white star in his forehead formed a conspicuous mark, while the rest of his jet black coat seemed devoid of a single speck. He was a picture of a horse and one which will never be effaced from my memory.

After standing for a short time, as if chiselled from a block of marble, he made a bound to the left, and trotted with a high stepping action in a semi-circle, when he again stopped, and tossing his head twice or thrice, stood motionless as before. At this moment a new cause of alarm appeared to present itself from a different quarter; for the whole broke suddenly into a wild gallop, and, with the speed of thought, dashed between two rolling swells of land and became lost to view. The cause, however, became soon apparent. Like a greyhound from the slips, Hawkeye swept across the valley on their trail, and a loud whoop told that they had been heard by his companion.

Nigger's powers were now stretched to the utmost limits of their capacity, and I spurred the pony in the line of the chase with little regard, I fear, for the sensitiveness of his flanks. Such a chase, however, is not to be witnessed every day, and I begrudged each moment which kept it from my sight. Between the bluffs we sailed with no time for grass to grow beneath Nigger's hoofs, and upon rounding the base of one more than usually steep, came in full view of the exciting scene.

The horses had divided, and Fire-fly's silvery grey was running, one separated from the rest, in hot pursuit, while his rider never ceased to ply the lash fastened to his dexter wrist. To the right, and on less favourable terms, Hawkeye sped on his course with the swiftness of an untrapped bird; but the coal-black steed led the way by many a length, and the rest followed in a broken line, in accordance with their speed and strength.

Fixing my eyes upon Fire-fly's movements, I perceived that he was fast gaining ground, and that, barring accidents, I should soon see him make a cast with the coiled lasso which he held ready for the fling. High and straight the noose flew from his hand, and falling with well-judged aim over the ears of the horse, caught him by the throat with a check which effectually lessened his pace the instant the strain was felt. A few strides more, and while his horse was still in a gallop, Fire-fly slipped from his saddle lightly on the ground, and running with the nimbleness of a roe-buck, began to play his captive, not unlike an experienced fisherman plays a strong and fresh-hooked salmon. At one moment he threw himself back and let the horse drag the entire weight of his body. Then bounding forward to slacken his hold, he jerked the lasso with both hands, and at length, from the combined effects of strangulation and exhaustion, brought the horse to a stand still.

In the way that a sailor hauls in a rope, hand over hand, Fire-fly approached his prisoner, whose tongue protruded from his jaws, and whose

Digitized by Google

eyes looked almost squeezed from their sockets. When within a few feet of him he started back and commenced a succession of the most violent plunges; but the Indian again jerked the lasso, and as the horse reared and stood pawing the air on his hind legs, he pulled him backwards to the grouud, where he lay humbled and vanquished, and his liberty forfeited for ever.

Fire-fly breathed hard; but with little respite for himself, and before the horse had sufficient time to regain his exhausted strength and wind, he struck him with the thong suspended to his wrist, and brought him with a jump upon his legs again. With an appearance of wild terror at the pain which he had never felt before, the captive renewed the struggle for escape; but in an instant Fire-fly's cruel jerks brought his head between his knees, and he stood trembling and submissive to the will of his master. As if to prove his superiority and victory over the broken-spirited animal, the Indian now used his whip freely; but the horse only winced at the lash, and made no further attempt to break away.

"He nice hoorse, Major," gasped Fire-fly, leading him towards me as I stood within a few yards watching his proceedings with the deepest interest.

"Yes, replied I, "and well worth your trouble."

"What you give for him?" rejoined he, not unlike a secoud Tattersall when pointing out "number fefty, the property of a gentleman, quiet to ride and drive, and a good go-er."

"My word to pay you twenty-five dollars upon reaching Fort Gibson," returned I.

"Dat will do, Major," added Fire-fly, with the suddenness with which all Indians conclude matters of business.

And so began and so terminated my first "deal" on the Prairie.

Hawkeye's attempt to catch one of the wild horses proved, as I anticipated, fruitless, and he returned, after a long chase, without compensation or reward for the trouble and exertion which it had cost him. I thought upon his joining us, and seeing the success attending the effort of his rival, that his brow lowered, and an expression of angry mortification spread itself over his features; but whatever the feeling, it was of the most transitory nature, and he quickly regained his wonted good humour.

"Glad Major's got nudder hoorse," observed he, upon learning that I had become the purchaser. "Will Major ride him now, or shall Indian?"

Entertaining a lively horror of dislocations, fractures, and contusions, more particularly from the fact that no chirurgeon was within call, I replied that "if any one mounted the fresh-caught colt with so little preparation it would, decidedly, be not myself."

"Den I will," shortly returned Hawkeye."

The rest of the party now came up, and all examined my new purchase with critical eyes. He was pronounced a good, promising three-year old, the general surprise being, that he was caught with so little difficulty. But this might be accounted for in his getting separated from his companions and losing courage in his loneliness. Be this as it may, there stood my iron-grey colt, staring between fright and astonishment at his judges, and passively submitting to a noose being fixed round his

Digitized by Google

lower jaw, preparatory to Hawkeye's mounting him. This proceeding occupied but a few moments; and, probably, before the intention became declared, Hawkeye vaulted upon his back, and, as soon as he was seated evinced a perfect confidence in his own equestrian skill, by urging the terror-stricken animal to move by dint of heel and whip.

With a plunge which would have unseated many a rider of no ordinary accomplishments, the horse bounded clear from the ground, and in a succession of the most violent and determined kicks, endeavoured to free himself from his burden. He might, however, as well have attempted to get clear of his own skin; for the Indian stuck almost as closely, and defied his utmost exertions to fling him. Now balancing himself on his hind legs—and the chances looking about five to four that his length would again be measured backwards, as a preliminary to regaining his equilibrium—then with his heels in the wind, he kept see-sawing to and fro with an energy which sufficiently tested Hawkeye's powers of maintaining a seat in strong opposition to the bearer. After a long and ineffectual struggle, the colt appeared conscious of the complete victory obtained by his rider, as he was of that achieved but a short time previously by his captor, and at length gave in, the very picture of despair and defeat. A white foam covered his body from ear to fetlock, and the blood stained the froth which lathered round his jaws from the sharp jerks of the noose upon his hitherto untutored mouth. Trembling in every nerve, he looked abandoned to his fate, and quietly yielded to the guidance of the thong which acted as a bridle.

"Dere Major," ejaculated Hawkeye, slipping from his reeking sides, "child ride him now."

Notwithstanding this assertion, I preferred retaining Nigger as my hack until the wild colt had received a few more practical lessons, thinking that what had been taught so quickly might be as readily forgotten. With this self-protective view, I consigned him to the care of Adonis, who at once transferred his share of the baggage to his back by strapping it firmly on; and within little more than an hour of being free to wander and range over the boundless prairie, and scour the wilderness in all the glorious liberty of his nature, he was bearing the weight of servitude, and marching in the rear in the humble capacity of a pack-horse.

THE NECESSITY OF A GENERAL POOR LAW.

BY A MEDICAL STAFF OFFICER.

The late irruption, for want of a proper term to designate it by, of the Barra Highlanders into Glasgow and Edinburgh, has caused no inconsiderable sensation amongst the denizens of these cities, in regard to the hardship and injustice they are exposed to from their liability to have such a multitude of paupers thus thrown upon them to support—for,

Digitized by Google

though not compelled by law to do so, yet, when it occurs, the necessity of the case makes it equally imperious on them to come forward with their aid, in order to alleviate the misery and prevent the absolute starvation of so many human beings. Such a state of things in this country ought not to be allowed any longer to exist. It is neither just, nor reasonable, nor necessary—the remedy is in our own hands, in the power of the legislature, and ought to be applied with the least possible delay. It is astonishing that a measure of such vast importance should have been, not altogether overlooked, but so long neglected; and this solely has induced me now to come forward to agitate the subject, in the hope that it may occasion the adoption of a measure of such obvious benefit and utility. I mean the establishment of ONE GENERAL POOR LAW and ASSESSMENT *for their support, and the beneficial employment of the destitute able-bodied throughout the whole kingdom.* The idea is not possessed of any novelty. As far as regards Scotland it was suggested five years ago, in a letter addressed to "the Lord Advocate and others interested in the welfare and influential in the management of the country," and published at the time by J. Thomson, Esq., Paymaster, Kincardine and Forfarshire Militia, and lately Treasurer of the Edinburgh House of Refuge, where, during seven years he had held the situation, he had obtained an intimate knowledge of the concerns of the poor, and the inadequacy of the laws regarding them as they at present exist. The present writer also, in the *United Service Magazine* for July last, in an article on "Prisons, Paupers, and Poor Laws," advocated the establishment of a general Poor Law for the *whole* united kingdom, without which speciality any extension of the law would not possess its principal recommendation—viz., that wherever the poor were found, there would be the means of relieving them.

The advantages of so desirable a measure were formerly stated, and but for their neglect, it would be almost superfluous to recapitulate them. I will, however, venture again to do so as concisely as possible:—

1. It would occasion the entire suppression of mendicancy, by doing away with all necessity and plea for having recourse to it.

2. It would greatly lessen the expense of maintaining the poor, and render their support comparatively easy, equitable, and tolerable throughout the kingdom, greatly to the advantage of the ratepayers.

3. It would abolish litigation on the subject of settlement, and the necessity and expense of removals. Query, may not this, in regard to the litigation, be one of the causes why the measure has not hitherto been adopted? It would occasion an immense reduction in the emoluments of a most influential class in society—viz., the legal practitioners. In England, as stated in the letter to the Lord Advocate, the expenditure on suits of law and removal of paupers amounts to £230,000 per annum!

4. In the management of the poor it would save an infinity of trouble and human suffering, leaving that of expense out of the question.

5. It would have the effect of greatly diminishing vagrancy; as it would be for the direct pecuniary interest of parochial managers to keep the poor at home.

6. It would have the effect of relieving the large towns and cities of

Digitized by Google

an excessive grievance, which, in hard times, when scarcity and want of employment exist, not unfrequently occurs by the numbers of destitute pouring into them from country places, who, though not legally entitled to support, yet cannot be suffered to starve, and consequently become burdensome to the inhabitants.

The establishment of a general assessment to raise a fund for the support of the poor, and a Central Board to manage the same, would be easily effected; from which, under an improved system, all the necessary directions and the requisite means should emanate. The whole of the proceeds of the assessment should be poured into the central fund, and the amount required for the relief of paupers, wherever found, should be drawn from it. The executive part, in affording relief, might remain as heretofore with the parochial authorities, whilst the duty of the board would be to regulate the disposal of the means placed in their hands, and to keep a correct account of all the receipts and issues, and of the general working of the whole concern. There would also be required the organization of an extensive general system, on some fixed principle, for the especial purpose of providing employment for all destitute able-bodied paupers, who should not be suffered to obtain relief and support, without contributing in return therefore by their bodily labour. It should be an understood regulation, that able-bodied paupers thus temporarily relieved, should be obliged to labour for the fund until any advance or expense incurred by, or for them, should be covered —that whenever the proceeds exceeded the outlay, the balance should be paid over to them, and, of course, when able to support themselves, they should be at liberty to do so. Surely a plan to effect all this might easily be devised. In each city, town, or parish, where deemed requisite, work ought to be provided for destitute tradespeople, in various handicrafts, and suitable employment for mere labourers; as, for instance, in the execution of public works, on the roads, ditching, draining, &c., or in spade cultivation. Contractors might thus be supplied with hands, by the parochial authorities, and even private individuals in want of occasional assistance.

I have said that the proceeds of the general assessment should be poured into one general fund, from whence all demands for the support of the poor should be drawn, and I may suggest that the agency at present employed in collecting the Income-tax, might be employed in raising the necessary means to establish the central fund. The writer of the letter to the Lord Advocate, above referred to, says in a note, that one penny in a pound of all incomes of £50 per annum, and upwards, would produce more than treble the sum raised for the purpose. If so, how easily it might be effected by some such plan as the following:—

On Incomes exceeding	£60,	and under	100	per annum		5s.	0d.
„	„	100	to	150	„	7	6
„	„	150	„	200	„	10	0
„	„	200	„	300	„	15	0

and so on in proportion, avoiding the minutiæ and complexity of fractional computations.

The author of the aforementioned letter furnishes some very valuable details and admirable calculations on the subject of succouring the poor, which are highly deserving of consideration. He points out a prin-

Digitized by Google

ciple, according to which, he thinks, should be regulated the proportion which each parish should be required to contribute to the central fund for the support of the poor, if established; which should not be according to the number of poor actually residing in the parish, but according to the number which it ought to support from the average of what it had amounted to during a given number of preceding years; adding, that if this should not be found sufficient, it should be made up by a fair and just additional proportionate assessment over the whole kingdom.

For divers other valuable hints relative to the duties of the board of supervision, and other functionaries, I must refer to the said "letter," which has not received that attention and consideration which it so justly merits, owing no doubt to its provincial origin and confined circulation.

In an article on "Prisons, Paupers, and Poor-laws," published in the "United Service Magazine" for July last, the writer of this suggested the necessity which exists of a more minute and intimate parochial supervision of the population, permanent and temporary, resident within its bounds, with a plan by which the same might be effected; in fact, to extend to a parish the system and subordination which is maintained in a regiment. This, under the denomination of "*civic system*," he endeavoured to explain and strongly recommended, and especially pointed out its advantages, if conjoined, as it ought to be, with the proposed establishment of *one general poor-law*. It would admirably supply the intelligence and information so requisite, and well calculated to render the efficiency of that measure complete. It is sufficient, however, merely to refer to that article.

The longer and the more I think of it, the more I am convinced that the establishment of *one* general poor-law would prove of incalculable value and service to the public. Would that my feeble efforts might be the means of attracting some more able and influential advocates to the measure—than which, among all that claim the assistance of genuine philanthropists and lovers of their country, there are none more deserving of support; and which I have no doubt, sooner or later, will receive the attention and consideration it so justly merits.

I had scarcely finished writing this, when a paragraph in a Glasgow paper of the 28th instant, headed "*Irish Paupers*," attracted my attention. It stated that "at the Central Police Court, yesterday, a group of individuals, seventeen in number, male and female, all apparently in the most abject wretchedness, were ranged at the bar. It appeared that they had been picked up begging in Great Clyde-street, having, as it would seem, no other mode of procuring food. The poor creatures, the majority of whom had been but a few days in Glasgow, were transmitted to the parochial authorities, with instructions to send them to their native parishes. Most of them were from the county of Mayo."

Could anything be more obvious than the advantages of a general poor-law and fund in this case? The saving of expense and trouble would have been great, and Mayo would have contributed its fair proportion thereto.

Digitized by Google

MAJOR EDWARDES' YEAR ON THE PUNJAB.*

At the close of the first Sikh war, Major Edwardes, then a lieutenant in the company's service, was appointed by Sir Henry Lawrence to take charge of an expedition to the valley of Bunnoo, for the purpose of collecting arrears of revenue alleged to be due by its inhabitants to the Sikh Government. Under the treaty which guaranteed the throne to the boy, Duleep Sing, the special duty of Sir Henry Lawrence, as British Resident at Lahore, was to control and guide the council of regency, not less to protect the people against the old Sikh system of extortion, rapine, and feud, than to defend the British interest in that quarter of India. One of the first cases brought under his notice was that of the outstanding revenues of Bunnoo. It appeared that the people were impressed with "peculiarly barbarous ideas of freedom"—that is to say, they had always been so unanimous in rejecting the imposition of a Sikh governor, that it had been found impossible to establish a tax-collector amongst them. The consequence was that the revenue usually dropped for two or three years into arrears, when a strong force was sent in amongst them to collect it, an operation invariably performed by sheer outrage and violence. On this occasion, when there were about two years and a half due, the council proposed to resort to the old plan; but Sir Henry Lawrence very properly determined to extend to the Bunnoochees the blessings of British justice, and required that an English officer should accompany the expedition to see that it did not exceed the strict duty to which it was appointed. It may, we think, be fairly doubted whether this expedition was not an actual invasion of the rights of an independent people; although, perhaps, that was a point not within Sir Henry Lawrence's province to decide. The Sikhs seem to have had no more right to levy tribute in Bunnoo than we should have had ten years ago to lay tribute on the Sikhs. They had never conquered or occupied the valley, and the people owed them no allegiance, except such allegiance as might be supposed to be contingent upon intermittent inroads and periodical plunder. These questions of oriental rights and sovereignties, however, are delicate matters to tamper with; and so the expedition, consisting of five infantry regiments, a cavalry regiment, about fifteen hundred irregular horse, and two troops of horse artillery went forward with Lieutenant Edwardes, as their British moderator.

He undoubtedly executed his mission with sound discretion; and displayed that union of firmness and conciliation which the circumstances so urgently demanded. His first difficulty was to control his own troops. The Bunnoochees themselves were easier to manage than the Anglo-Indian soldiery. Old habits of military license broke out on the march; and it was not until a few severe examples had been made, that the Sikhs could reconcile themselves to the discipline of honesty and good conduct which their young Commander was instructed to enforce. When they found that he was invested with power to punish them on the spot, they soon schooled themselves into better habits, and for the remainder of the time nothing more was heard of thefts or aggressions upon the people.

* A Year on the Punjab Frontier, in 1848-9. By Major Herbert B. Edwardes, C.B., H.E.I.S. 2 vols. Bentley.

Digitized by Google

Lieutenant Edwardes found the finances (if we may use the expression) of the Bunnoo country in a state of complete derangement; and he had the satisfaction of leaving the revenues so clearly systematized, as to remove all obstacles to its future collection. This does not look like a very brilliant achievement upon paper; the details are not half so exciting as an ordinary campaign: yet we suspect that the qualities requisite to the accomplishment of such results, are of a rarer and more valuable kind, than those which enter into the triumphs of the mere soldier. Lieutenant Edwardes happily combined both, and before the close of the ensuing year, had ample opportunities of developing them.

He had just brought his fiscal labours to a conclusion, when he received intelligence of the dastardly attack made upon Mr. Van Agnew and Lieutenant Anderson at Mooltan. Moolraj, the governor of Mooltan, had voluntarily tendered his resignation, and Mr. Agnew was appointed to receive the keys of the fort and take possession. This proceeding was carried through quietly enough, notwithstanding the dissatisfied gestures of Moolraj's people, who thought they were going to be discharged. When it was over, the cavalcade passed out across the bridge, and one of the treacherous mutineers, unable to controul his rage, struck Mr. Agnew. A scuffle ensued, and the two Englishmen, covered with wounds, were with difficulty saved from assassination. It was immediately after this incident that Mr. Van Agnew wrote to General Cortlandt and Major Edwardes for assistance; and, Major Edwardes, conceiving it to be his duty to proceed instantly to the rescue of his countrymen, put himself at the head of what force he could command, and set out for Mooltan. But long before he could reach his destination, the news reached him that Moolraj was in open rebellion, and that the English officers had been barbarously slaughtered in cold blood.

Such was the origin of that campaign, with which the name of Major Edwardes was afterwards so honourably associated, which prepared the way for the breaking out of the second Sikh war, and ultimately led to the final subjugation and annexation of the whole territory of the Punjaub. The first of these volumes describes the progress of the armed diplomacy in the valley of Bunnoo; and the second, the course of the campaign and battles that ended in the reduction of Mooltan, and the trial and banishment of the traitor Moolraj.

The interest of each of these volumes is of an opposite cast. The second is crowded with the startling vicissitudes of war, and presents, upon the whole, both in its incidents and their vivid treatment, one of the most enchaining narratives of its class upon record. The first, with few dramatic details, and little relief of a stirring kind, introduces us to the home-life, to the fields and villages, the cities, forts, and industrial pursuits of a strange mongrel race, composed of the mixed blood of many different Affghan tribes, and possesses the attraction of a book of travels, darkly coloured, and fretted over with military movements that threaten, every now and then, to burst out into open hostilities. The majority of readers will find more fascinating materials in the second volume; but both are indispensable to the complete picture of the scenes through which Major Edwardes passed; and for our own parts, we know of no work which exhibits so minute and familiar an account of an Indian district as the diary he has given us of his proceedings in Bunnoo.

Digitized by Google

Crossing the Indus, and taking possession of the important city of Leia, Major Edwardes was prepared to advance from this point upon Mooltan, when he learned the fate of his two gallant countrymen. It was, therefore, not only useless, but dangerous to proceed any farther. And, perhaps, it was all for the better that his course was thus arrested, since, with disaffection amongst his own troops, and increasing strength on the side of the rebels, the result must have been in the last degree disastrous. Under these circumstances, he re-crossed the Indus, and being joined on its banks by General Cortlandt with reinforcements, he devoted himself to the task of keeping the Mooltan districts, Trans-Indus, so as to prevent the spread of the insurrection in that direction. With his ranks thus augmented, he was desirous of marching direct upon Mooltan, but the Commander-in-Chief, having a prudent dread of the approaching hot months before him, limited the operation to a course of tactics that should surround and gradually hem in Moolraj, until a regular army could be organised and brought to act effectually upon his stronghold. When Major Edwardes expressed his eagerness to bring the rebellion to an immediate issue under the walls of the fort, his gallantry might possibly have been crowned with success, for at that time the place was weakly fortified; but, taking a larger view of the elements engaged in the struggle, and looking to the extensive consequences it ultimately involved, the postponement of the siege cannot now be otherwise regarded than as a master-stroke of military policy.

The plan laid down for simply occupying the country, and narrowing by degrees the sphere of Moolraj's operations, looks imposing on the map. Five converging columns, moving from different points, were to enclose and shut him up within his own district, and keep him there till the British army arrived. Unfortunately, however, Major Edwardes' was the only column of the five that fulfilled its duty. The others were scattered and lost, with the exception of one column, which, getting itself entangled in an action with Moolraj's troops, must have been cut to pieces, if Major Edwardes had not come up in time to turn the fortune of the day. Several skirmishes, some of them almost claiming the dignity of pitched battles, were fought in this way; and in every instance our troops were victorious. Being now far advanced into the enemy's country, it became absolutely necessary to confer a wide discretion upon Major Edwardes, in order that he might be enabled to meet the demands of each emergency as it arose, for he was too far off, and exposed to too many fluctuating hazards to wait, from day to day, for orders from Lahore. It was in the exercise of this discretion, that he recrossed the Indus on the same day the enemy evacuated the opposite shore, and, by his promptitude and energy, won the battle of Kineyree.

This battle was, to a certain extent, decisive of the fate of Mooltan. It inspired the advancing troops with confidence, and put an effectual stop to the extension of the insurrection. Moolraj was hunted up closer and closer to his fort, and the subsequent victory of Suddoosam shut him up within its walls. When he next passed out of the gates he was a prisoner.

But it must not be supposed that this series of triumphs was unaccompanied by many serious drawbacks and dangers. It was not all a march of victories, but of victories perpetually dashed with doubts and misgivings, and always hovering on the very confines of annihilation.

Digitized by Google

The commander of the soldiery that gained these successes was in this alarming dilemma under the very shadow of his laurels, that he did not know the moment—in the field or the encampment—when his Sikh regiments would either go over to the enemy, or turn their arms against himself. Their disaffection to the cause was a matter of open notoriety; and his well-founded distrust of them was so great that, bivouacking on the banks of the Indus, he was compelled to place the cannon in the centre, guarded on each side by troops upon whose fidelity he could rely, while he divided the Sikhs upon the flanks, to prevent them from co-operating in a mutiny during the night. At another time, a deliberate conspiracy—which nearly accomplished its diabolical purpose—was laid to poison him and his brother officers at their mess; and at no moment, throughout the whole of that arduous and anxious period, was he secure from the treachery by which he was surrounded, and which he was forced to dissemble with. At last he got rid of the bulk of the undeveloped traitors, who were ordered back to Lahore, and felt himself more strong with diminished numbers, than he had hitherto done with a much larger force, unsound at the core.

The siege of Mooltan is before the world in so many shapes, that its details are familiar to the English reader. But this is unquestionably the best account of it, for it possesses this advantage over all others, that it is the most full and complete, and supplies many personal incidents not to be found elsewhere, which help us to a clearer and closer view of the actual operations. The exploded magazine, the scattered bastions, the burning town, and the degraded rebel escaping before sunrise from his broken guard, to cast himself upon the mercy of the besiegers, whose defenceless countrymen he had surrendered up to assassination, wind up the history with a most righteous piece of poetical justice, singularly and strikingly accomplishing the prophecy of poor Agnew, when his murderers were gathering round him, that "thousands of Englishmen would come down when they were gone, and annihilate Moolraj, and his soldiers, and his fort."

The literary power displayed in this work is remarkable. The most practised author could not have discharged the task better, and no mere author, however accomplished in his craft, could have fulfilled it half so well. The volumes are written throughout not alone with skill and vigour, but with the consummate mastery of a style at once simple and energetic. The subject is treated largely, and grasped with a resolute hand. You are carried along by the force of the author's strength and enthusiasm, and the scenes he depicts seem to rise into movement in his pages. The descriptions are everywhere lively and animated, and the arrangement of the matter is so lucid and comprehensive, that not a single scrap of information necessary to the elucidation of the narrative is suffered to escape. The writer may be congratulated on having won his spurs in both fields by the most legitimate means; and the literature of India has as much reason to be proud of the author, as her armies are of the hero of this work.

Digitized by Google

FOREIGN SUMMARY.

FRANCE.

In the discussion in the House of Assembly on the Dotation bill the ballot gave:—

For the dotation	294
Against it	396

The bill was accordingly rejected.

The projects of Austria, which, if carried into execution, must give to the old rival of France an immense preponderance in Europe, are attracting the serious attention of French statesmen; and nothing that can be effected by negotiation and protest will be left undone to avert the execution of these designs. Austria is not likely to stop at any measures that would protect her from revolution. She will attack it wherever it is found to menace her own interests; and the fact of Switzerland, or rather a considerable portion of the Swiss territory, being the head-quarters of conspirators and revolutionists, renders it probable that before long some stringent measures will be attempted there under one pretext or the other, and that during the spring of the present year Switzerland will once more become an object of much interest.

France has been completely occupied for some time past with the intrigues of party leaders in the Assembly, and occupied as it has been with the squabbles between the two powers of the State, the Commission of Permanence, &c., left ample time for Austria and Prussia to regulate their affairs as best suited them, without reference to France.

The German question, and the amnesty to political refugees now agitated by the Mountain, occupy the attention of Ministers. It is stated that a new protest, not less energetic than the last, will be presented to the German Powers against the proposed introduction of the whole of the Austrian provinces into the Germanic Confederation.

AUSTRIA.

It is currently reported that the Italian army has been greatly reinforced; but the troops which have recently gone to the south are only those which were withdrawn from the Lombardo-Venetian kingdom when the main strength of Austria was a short time ago concentrated in Bohemia. Government is well aware that the spirit of the people in the Italian peninsula is fully as hostile as it was two years ago, but the troops now in Italy are deemed sufficient for the suppression of any revolutionary movement. The instalments of the Italian loans are paid in slowly enough; but still the sum of 35,556,700 lire had been received by the Lombardo-Venetian Monte at the end of last month. The private accounts from Italy and Hungary are anything but re-assuring. In Italy the people in the towns are considered ripe for any mischief, and an outbreak in France would probably be followed by another fierce effort to get rid of Austrian supremacy. The Hungarians are also represented as discontented in the highest degree, but as being completely exhausted by their recent struggle. According to the Ministerial organs the conscription has been satisfactorily completed in Hungary; but this is certainly not the case in Transylvania, for several hundred young Romanen have fled into Wallachia in order to avoid enlistment. Letters of hue and cry have been issued at Pancsova against the "conductor" of a Danubian steamer, and one of the clerks of the steam company, for conveying letters from Kossuth into Hungary.

Digitized by Google

HOLSTEIN.

Prussia opposes the occupation of Fredrichsort by Danish troops of the citadel of Rendsburg.

The Austrian Regiment of Schwarzenburg Infantry and two battalions of Prussian troops entered Hamburg on the 7th inst.

Part of the Austrian troops at Lubeck have marched upon Rendsburg.

Their General has published an order exhorting the soldiers under his command to treat and to consider the Holsteiners not as enemies and rebels, but as brethren and fellow-countrymen.

GERMANY.

Energetic measures are being taken to protect the western frontier and to insure tranquillity in the interior of Germany. These measures seem to indicate that Prussia and Austria are resolved to monopolize the disposition of the military forces, and to occupy the most important strategical points throughout Germany. Preparations are in progress to establish a movable corps of troops on the line from Rastadt to Dusseldorf (that is to say from the Grand Duchy of Baden to the Lower Rhine). The cities of Mayence and Frankfort would form the central point of this military line, which established under the auspices of the two great Powers would form an effectual barrier against foreign aggressions and domestic revolutions. When the military protectorate has once been taken in hand by Austria and Prussia, it matters very little what the form and fashion of the Central Power may be, and the protests of the smaller States against the Dresden resolutions will in that case be perfectly useless, for whatever may happen the two great Powers will not consent to part with this protectorate, nor need Germany care whether a definitive or a provisional state of things be agreed upon at Dresden. The important point is, after all, to protect Germany against another surprise from foreign or domestic foes, and measures are now being taken which will fully realize that object.

PRUSSIA.

Prince Schwarzenberg was to leave Vienna on the 15th, for Dresden. M. von Manteuffel will therefore proceed thither to meet him. They will both it is supposed, be present at the next *plenar* sitting of the Conferences. The Prussian Cabinet having consented to the Danish occupation of a part of the fortress of Rendsburg, the Commissaries assumed the Eyder to be the boundary between the two Duchies, reserving the decision as to disputed points of territory on either side of it for the future. The fact that the Kron-werk is on the north bank of the river was the only reason for the concession. The Danish demand, that the troops of that Power should occupy the works connected with it on the south bank, was for the same reason rejected. The territorial question remains where it was before.

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR OF THE UNITED SERVICE MAGAZINE.

To the Editor of the United Service Magazine.

Mr. Editor,—We beg to send you an article, which we request you will publish in a conspicuous part of the *United Service Magazine*. It

Digitized by Google

is only fair that you should do so, after the article on the Battle of Chillianwallah, which appeared in your number for September, 1850.

We have ever been averse to moot this subject, being unwilling that the slightest slur should be cast on a regiment of Europeans, our own countrymen. We believe them to have been over eager—that they knew not the description of enemy they were about to meet, that, in short, they despised the Seikhs. We believe them to be brave and good soldiers, and that it was only the severe and galling fire of the enemy, coupled with that enemy's resolution and other causes mentioned in our article, which caused them to retreat. But, in thus stating our opinion, we would observe that it has become too much the custom to decry the native troops—that corps of Europeans should not be praised at the expense of their native comrades, that credit should be given where credit is due, and that we feel as deeply a stigma thrown on our Native Regiments, as any in H. M. service under the same circumstances.

Nearly two years have elapsed since the action of Chillianwallah, and during that time we have remained silent, trusting that the affair would have been dropped; now, however, when it is again stirred up, we consider it but due to ourselves and but justice to our sepoys to contradict the report of H. M. 24th outrunning the 45th. If need were, we are certain that Lord Gough would defend us. He knows the Regiment well and ever spoke highly of it. We give you full permission to publish this letter, and would account for the few signatures, by stating that of those who were present at Chillianwallah,

Colonel Williams is absent with another Corps.
Captain Oakes absent on political employ.
Captain Haldune, dead.
Lieutenant Oakes, dead.
Lieutenant Palmer, dead.
Ensign Evans, dead.

We beg to subscribe ourselves,
Your obedient Servants,
A. S. O. Donaldson, Lieut. and Adjt.
J. Fraser, Lieut. 45th Reg. N. I.
G. C. Bloomfield, Lieut. 45th N. I.
Milford Tozer, Lieut.
A. E. Osborne, Lieut.
W. L. Trotter, Lieut.

I have perused the accompanying account of the action of Chillianwallah, and believe it to be essentially and substantially correct.

Feb. 11*th*, 1851. C. O. Hamilton, Capt. on Furlo' Med. Certificate.

In the September Number of this Magazine there appeared an article, headed, "The Battle of Chillianwallah."

We also have a few words to say on that murderous, but not doubtful field. We say, not doubtful, though many think otherwise, for many there are who cannot distinguish between victory and the fruits of victory, between a conquered or only a beaten foe. The Seikhs at Chillianwallah were beaten, but not conquered. They were driven from the field of battle only to take post in a more formidable position amidst the ravines of Moong Bussool.

Had two hours more daylight remained to Lord Gough on that eventful eve, he would have gained a far greater, though not so bloodless a victory as Goozerat, for the Seikhs, cooped up in a bend of the Jhelum, and minus the whole of their artillery, which must have been left on the field or at the foot of the heights, would have been almost annihilated; they never could have made head again, the campaign would have ended there. Yet, though fortune thus interfered, she did not abandon her ancient favourite. Twelve Seikh guns were left upon the field of battle, a larger trophy than remained to Napoleon after the victories of Lutzen and Bantzen.

Digitized by Google

Our present object, however, is not to defend Lord Gough who needs no defence, but to do justice to those who cannot defend themselves, and if, in the execution of our task we should seem to speak questionably of the conduct of some, we beg to assure our readers we do so with the utmost regret. We do so from necessity, because we cannot, without dereliction of duty, allow those to be misrepresented, over whose welfare, destiny has made us the guardians. We therefore now give a correct version of the advance and repulse of Pennycuick's Brigade at the Battle of

CHILLIANWALLAH.

This Brigade consisted of H. M. 24th, the 25th N. I., and the 45th N. I. The 24th numbered about 1,100 bayonets, whilst the 45th N. I. had 600. We have more especially to do with this native regiment, to prove that the reflection cast on it in the September number of this Magazine, is unjust, and to assure our readers that the 45th N. I. was never outran by the Europeans, when approaching the enemy, but supported them throughout, well and firmly.

We commenced our march in contiguous columns, the 25th N. I. on the right, 45th N. I. on the left, and H. M. 24th in the centre. The halt was sounded about ten o'clock, and each man opened three bundles of cartridges. After about an hour's halt, the Brigade deployed into line and loaded. The Battery attached to the Brigade went to the front, and about 12 o'clock, came on the enemy's advanced post.

It was a mound intrenched, and distant about 200 yards from the village of Chillianwallah. (On this very spot sleep most of our comrades who fell in the action.)

The force of the enemy at this post, was said to amount to five hundred men and two guns.

The first shot was fired by the enemy, and our battery replied warmly, whilst the infantry continued advancing until close in rear of our guns. A loud cheer was then given, and the enemy fled, carrying off, however, their guns and losing but few men.

We proceeded a short distance beyond this post, and halted a little to the left of the village of Chillianwallah.

The reason of the halt was not known, but it was supposed that it was Lord Gough's wish to ascertain the true position of the enemy. In about half an hour the quarter masters of corps, with camp colours, were sent for, and it was understood we should encamp for that day.

Our fatigues were, however, not yet over. The booming of artillery was soon heard. Our politicals (heavy guns) answered in style, and we could soon perceive an extensive line of the enemy's batteries by the smoke from their guns. All was now excitement!

After this cannonading had lasted for some time, our brigade was ordered to advance in line. It was soon anything but a line—marching through thick jungle; having to clear our way through enclosures of thorns, how could it be otherwise than broken! We could see no distance to our front. Our light companies were ordered to skirmish, but not to fire. They might have knocked over many of the enemy, who were among the bushes and up in trees taking our distance, had it not been for this extraordinary order. We received this order from Brigadier Pennycuick, with the remark that everything was to be done with the bayonet.

When about 300 yards from the enemy's guns, either with or without orders, our whole brigade gave a cheer, and set off at the double. A very few roumd shot had passed over us, and our battery had not opened its fire.

At length it did so, but only fired about four shots when the line went a-head, the 45th N.I. not losing a foot of ground, but keeping up all the way with the Europeans. As we advanced, the fire became hotter and hotter. The enemy commenced in earnest finding we did not return a shot. Suddenly, a battery, until then silent, opened unexpectedly on our left, and

Digitized by Google

sent such a raking fire amongst us that the ground was actually ploughed up. A battery, it is said, opened also on the right flank; almost every man killed and wounded in the 45th N.I. was hit from the left.

A short distance from the enemy's guns, the brigade was quite blown; it halted, the 45th N.I. shoulder to shoulder, with H.M. 24th. Then was shown the absurdity of charging so soon! The order not to fire should have been countermanded.

The enemy's guns to the front were placed on a mound, and opened upon us with grape and round shot. Their infantry, also, poured in a galling fire and still we were silent. A good rattling file fire would have soon driven the gunners from their guns. It was very lucky for us that their infantry fired so badly, and that, from our proximity, we were within the range of their guns. It was soon perceived that the enemy wished to concentrate their fire on the Europeans, easily known and quite conspicuous in their Albert hats.

From the very long line of H.M. 24th, it is impossible for us to say what took place on their right; but we can safely affirm that the Grenadier Company of the 45th N.I. was close to, and in line with, the left company of H.M. 24th; not a single pace in the rear. Three of the enemy's guns were quite distinct in front of the 45th, Even the gunners were clearly seen; and the 45th were as near to those guns as the Europeans. The enemy never left those guns whilst the brigade was near them. We repeat, that what H.M. 24th did on their right, we know nothing about; but this we know, that their left wing was never one foot in advance of the 45th N.I. when approaching the enemy.

We were under the impression that the Europeans were merely taking breath, and would immediately make the final spring; but the enemy's fire had been very severe, and as it was concentrated on the Europeans, they could not stand it, but broke and made off for the village. The 45th N.I. followed their example; it was not to be expected that natives would stand when Europeans would not. We rallied at the village of Chillianwallah. After a time we were marched down to support Gilbert's division, which had got into the enemy's trenches. After getting near, we were ordered to concentrate on some batteries; here we remained until nearly dark. The dead of H.M. 29th, and of the 56th N.I. were lying thick, as were, also, numbers of Sikhs, most of them grey headed men, and two of them sirdars.

Three shots then passed over us, when the order was given to retire, and after great difficulty in finding our way, we reached again the village of Chillianwallah. A very slight drizzling rain fell during the night.

The tremendous fire of the enemy—the difficulty of advancing through thick jungle—the broken line—the absurdly long charge—the sudden fire of flanking batteries, and the order not to fire, was the true reason of the repulse, and would have been quite sufficient, without laying it to the shuffling along of the natives in English leather shoes. The 45th N.I. did not wear English leather shoes. The forced marches preceding the battle of Moodkie will show how well the natives pushed along, and that they are not easily outmarched by Europeans.

It is well known that the 45th in the retreat kept very well together; hence the small number or casualties in that corps, and of their three colours coming safely out of action. The retreat of the 45th was, also, covered by a body of their own men, amounting to 52 files, with four officers. Three times were parties of the enemy beaten off by this body, who expended sixty rounds of ammunition per man. That their fire was effective, may be inferred from the fact that only three men of the 45th were cut up, whilst the great loss of H.M. 24th was sustained in the retreat.

This small party afterwards joined Brigadier Hoggan and charged with his brigade. From the thick jungle, the other sepoys saw not or did not notice this small force, or all would have rallied at once.

Digitized by Google

Before closing this article, we would remark that in a work on the last campaign, by Dr. Mc Gregor, the blame is thrown on the native regiments. We were silent on its appearance, because we considered it beneath our notice, being written by one who was not present, and whose work is certainly nothing extraordinary; but when an aspersion is thrown on the native corps in such a wide-spread periodical as the *United Service Magazine*, we are bound to point out the inaccuracy.

A CHEAP AND CONSTITUTIONAL DEFENCE FOR THE NATION.

Mr. Editor,—The public mind is more or less engaged, at this time, upon the subject of our defenceless state, in case of any attack made upon us by a foreign enemy; and that enemy is pretty generally understood to mean our neighbours—the French. The *Quarterly Review*, for December last, treats the idea, more or less, with contempt. The *United Service Magazine* for the same month, in the first article, handles it with judgment and due consideration, whilst the second, on the "Rival Navies," appears to think that the whole defence of the kingdom rests with the maritime arm of our service. The point for us to determine upon, appears to be, not whether we are likely to be invaded, but whether we are in such a defenceless state that a foreign power could take possession of Great Britain? and this is the main question for deliberation among the high authorities, into whose hands the safety of the realm is committed. The Duke of Wellington thinks we are unprepared; many amongst the monied and peace party say that we are not, and that there is no danger; laughing at the army as an unnecessary burden upon the state, and the fears of the "*alarmists*" as altogether visionary and ridiculous. Profound peace and the laws of nations are also given as reasons against foreign aggression. But we will suppose the following case, viz.: that it should suit the President and the Republic to avail themselves of the precedent of our invasion of Denmark in 1807, taking expediency for the present, and leaving justificatory reasons for the future. The French have above two millions and half of men under arms, and we have in England under forty thousand, exclusive of pensioners, yeomanry, &c. Suppose, then, an invasion to be determined upon, and the following to be the method adopted:—

Secret orders to ten two-deckers to repair to Cherbourg, with steam tenders to take on board each five battalions sent to Havre, per railway, from the neighbourhood of Paris, with three or four days provisions in their havresacks. The wind, light breezes from any point, to the southward of east or west; there would be no difficulty in their being off Portsmouth before day-break, and putting on shore ten or fifteen battalions, by means of scaling ladders applied to the walls of the mortar battery at the south east point of the fortifications. The remainder of the forces might be in the town before sun-set, in spite of our three regiments now lying there in garrison. The fleet would then return to take on board as many more troops to be landed in the south of Sussex, one day's march from London. We all know that the French can march four miles per hour for twelve successive hours, and this would, as Sir F. Head has observed, bring them into position with the right upon Greenwich, and the left wherever might seem best to their commander-in-chief. Now will be the time to telegraph to Portsmouth orders for the first corps d' armée to move farther north, leaving a sufficient garrison behind; for which our civil and military position would *then* afford every facility.

As my case is altogether imaginary I may be well excused in still going on in the same theoretical speculation, whether the French maréchal would, or would not, set his troops forthwith in seeking after "booty," "beauty," and "revenge."* No! the day of the Vandals is past; and although some

* Vide Sir F. Head's Book.

Digitized by Google

say that the Prussians would have burnt Paris when we were there, some thirty-five or six years ago, without our intervention, it is well-known that we never had any desire to do a thing of the kind, but found the greatest pleasure and amusement in dining at Brauvillier's, and afterwards in dancing with the belles Parisiennes upon every available opportunity. Why should not the French return the compliment? If I might prophecy as to what they would do, it is as follows, viz.: parade our guards, life-guards, blues, artillery and marines, in detachments; allow the officers to retain their swords and rank, with *permission* to retire from the service, marching the men to Paris to do four or five years duty there, with promise of their discharge for good conduct at the expiration of the service. It would then be advisable for Parliament to sit, if for no other purpose than to enforce the orders of the French commander-in-chief; regarding the peace and quiet of the realm; keeping trade and manufactures going, upon such per centage duty as the French Government might think reasonable. Waterloo-bridge would call itself, Le pont de la victoire; Waterloo-place the same. The statue in Hyde-park, "Given by the ladies, and made from cannon taken at Waterloo," would not be disturbed, but receive the further inscription:—"Repris et re-donné ces dites dames par la galanterie de la grande armée de l' an 1851, &c." Many other little improvements which might and would suggest themselves could be readily carried into effect, and all would go on smoothly enough; marriages would be made between the rich English of both sexes and the French, which would, *inter alia*, secure internal tranquillity. Ireland, India, and the colonies, would be left for future consideration. To those who might not like to see things take this turn, allow me to suggest the following preventive, viz.:—

Let us call out the militia.

Increase them above our old war establishment.

Take none into the ranks but good men and true.

Form the cavalry from those who have horses.

Pay the men *per day or half day*, at the price of labour wages.

Clothe them in blue frock coats and pantaloons, with Albert hats, without ornaments.

Their arms to be a firelock, eight or ten pounds in weight, with light bayonet, à la riflemen.

Give them as much drill as our yeomanry get, and discipline them in the same manner. They will require only a waist belt to carry the sword, and a small pouch for six rounds; and need not do more than increase and diminish their front and deploy into line. Being a higher class of men than that from which the army is recruited, they should have rank and public esteem accordingly. The cost to the nation for two hundred thousand of such troops, at two shillings per diem, for six days duty, would be £120,000; and the officers would willingly serve for nothing, beyond the distinction of a sash and a pair of epaulettes, and the outfit would be but trifling. I need scarcely suggest to the military reader the necessity of forming such forces into battalions, brigades, and divisions, with an appropriate staff, under generals duly appointed, and at all times ready in case of emergency. That the Government, with consent of Parliament assembled, would set us to work to ballot for, or I should rather say select, men for such a national defence, is the earnest wish of, Mr. Editor, your most obedient servant,

A DEPUTY LIEUTENANT.

MR. EDITOR,—As it is well-known that the papers on the actions of Ramnugger, Chillianwallah, and Goojerat, which have recently appeared in your periodical, came from my pen, I am under the necessity of noticing Lieutenant-Colonel Bradford's communication on the battle of Chillianwallah, inserted in the Magazine of last month. Colonel Bradford is of opinion that he has experienced most unjust treatment at my hands. If my remarks, in

Digitized by Google

connexion with the gallant officer and his regiment, the 1st Bengal Light Cavalry, are *universally* understood to have the meaning which he has imputed to them, I will at once acknowledge myself guilty of disingenuousness, or any other charge he may prefer against me. Let me, however, suggest that he has put a forced, consequently erroneous, construction on the meaning of several passages.

If he had read my article attentively, he would have seen that I declared him to be ignorant of Brigadier Pope's disabling wound, till the brigade had irretrievably retreated. This exonerated him from any blame as second in command. I was always informed that Colonel Bradford was a most brave skilful officer of whom the cavalry of any army might be proud. When I knew this to be the fact, what object could I have had in defaming his reputation? But, whilst doing justice to Bradford, as an individual, let me at the same time add that I do not shrink from the consequences of the generalities in which I have indulged respecting the Light Cavalry of India. If Lieutenant-Colonel Bradford will take the trouble to procure a copy of the *second* edition of my narrative of the Second Sikh War, he will see that the *amende honorable* is fully done him and his sable comrades. With an entreaty that you will be pleased to give insertion to this letter in your next number, I have the honor to remain your most obedient servant,

EDWARD JOSEPH THACKWELL,
Late Aide-de-Camp to General Thackwell.

Union Club, Cockspur-street,
February 13th, 1851.

MR. EDITOR,—There has been a vast deal said and written of late, with a view to vindicate the army, as a profession. The subject has, in fact, almost, if not entirely, become threadbare; for soon after the Peace Society fraternity commenced their agitation, when the last army clippings took place. the periodicals and papers of the day teemed with long-winded articles and letters from Cincinnatus's, Amicus's, Justitiæ's, *et hoc genus*, generally addressed to Richard Cobden, Esq., M. P. and reading him severe lectures for his audacity and political penny-wiseness.

Mr. Cobden must have been considerably astonished at the vast numbers of letters addressed to him through the public prints, and at the same time, much amused at the avalanche of truisms that were there hurled at him. How that wars are mentioned in the Bible, and have been made special instruments by the Almighty to work out his ends; and wars we may therefore reasonably expect still to have; the old hackneyed political axiom that neglecting to prepare for war is the surest way to bring on war, and a vast quantity more, too numerous to mention. Now I have no idea of feeding Mr. Cobden or his party with this milk and water; I have too high an opinion of their intellects, and too low an opinion of their principles, to think it worth my while to reason with them on the subject. Mr. Cobden knows as well as any man in England, that wars will never entirely be put down; and armies must consequently be always kept up. So I will merely remark, before parting with him that, should he ever descend the agitation platform and preach, as a missionary Christian, charity to his fellow men, with a view to turning their hearts, and thus rendering armies unnecessary, that then, and not until then, will his countrymen consider him a sincere advocate of his cause.

What I wish to dwell on in the present instance is, the *social* position of the soldiers, for I am daily reminded that a very wrong impression generally prevails throughout all grades of English society, regarding the army as a body, the officers and soldiers that compose it as individuals, what their duties are, and what position they hold in relation to their fellow men.

I have no doubt that any military man who may read these lines, has often felt, on his first introduction to some amiable family, the strong mixture of

Digitized by Google

awe, even of dislike that they generally evince when his calling is first announced to them; they seem to look on him as a sort of modern gladiator, a privileged human butcher, a licensed brigand, in short, anything but a man belonging to a calling which has the peace of society as its aim. On such occasions, if a military man has a keen sense of the ridiculous, he must often be intensely amused at the questions that are put to him regarding his hopes and prospects of promotion; the general prevailing idea on this subject, in non-military English circles is, that an officer gets promotion in proportion to the numbers that are killed above him, and that he is therefore always thirsting for bloodshed with a savage ferocity; no doubt hoping that, should he himself escape scatheless in the strife, he may yet have the pleasure of finding that some half-dozen or so of his brothers in arms have fallen; and so, by this means, climb a little higher the ladder of his ambition—promotion. This is the fallacy that the non-military English world cling to; and it is, therefore, not surprising that they generally look with suspicion and dislike on our profession. I know a good exemplification of this dislike, and as it is not very long, and happened a few days ago, I will relate it. Walking down the footpath of a watering place not far from London, I met an old schoolfellow, and, as I then supposed, a Lieutenant or Captain in the Guards. "Well Jack," said I, "how are you; down here on leave, I suppose?" "No," said he, sorrowfully shaking his head, "I have sold out; I am married." After congratulating him, on hearing this intelligence, I asked him what had induced him to leave the army. "Obliged to," replied he, "the family would not agree to my remaining in the army; said a man could not be a soldier and a good husband at the same time, so I was persuaded into it." This is a true index of the feeling towards the profession; from the highest to the lowest grade of English society, they have all the same deep-rooted prejudice. I shall never forget the day I first put on my scarlet uniform, and ran in a state of rapture to exhibit myself to an old country gentleman, with whom I was then staying on a visit; when, instead of hearing him congratulate me as I expected on my first appearance in the character of an officer, he turned away, and, with an ominous shake of the head remarked, you must *gild* the *pill*. He would have much sooner seen me at an attorney's desk, or in a merchant's counting-house; and he evidently considered that the gay uniform was only a kind of bait, and a sort of apology for the profession.

Soldiers are, in the proper sense of the word, a vast police, on an extended scale, and the army is a profession, *par excellence*, the most peaceful, or conduces to produce peace in any riot or disturbance; the men that come forward to put a stop to it would be supposed to be the most desirous of peace. Now this is the province of the soldier: he is, properly speaking, not an instrument wherewith to make war, but a means of preventing it. It is true that he may be made an instrument of tyranny and aggression, but every power may be abused. If I were asked which two professions bore the greatest affinity to each other, I should say the army and the church. Startling as it may sound, the priest and the soldier are more closely connected in the end they work out, for the peace and well-being of society, than any other two callings. They might be happily said to go hand in hand in this work, the one sword in hand, the other with the Word of God; the one points out to them a retribution in this present world, the other in a world to come; the one, in short, more particularly appeals to their consciences, the other to their fears. I apprehend that the soldier's argument is generally the strongest, and that the evil-disposed are more inclined to listen when they hear of a present punishment, than a future retribution.

R. F. M.

HER MAJESTY'S BODY GUARD OF THE YEOMAN OF THE GUARD.

MR. EDITOR.—As great misapprehension exists relative to this corps, I

Digitized by Google

venture to send you the following memoir, for the information of the army in general, and also to point out to the non-commissioned officers that a field is opened to them for the reward of merit. The Body Guard is the oldest corps in Her Majesty's service, having been raised by Henry VII., in 1485, nearly two hundred years before any regiment now in existence; in fact, with the exception of the Honble. Corps of Gentlemen Pensioners, they were the only standing force in the country.

The number of the corps in the reign of Henry VIII. was six hundred, but they were considerably reduced in the year 1668 by Charles II., in consequence of several new regiments having been raised. They have done good service both abroad and at home, and a history of the corps would form a romance in itself, but as my object is to describe its present state, I will not enter into particulars.

The Royal Body Guard is now composed of one hundred and forty men, including eight ushers, or sergeant-majors.

The officers consist of a captain, always a peer, and a member of the Privy Council ex officio; a lieutenant, an ensign, four exons, and an adjutant, or clerk of the Cheque. All the officers under the captain carry, *when on duty*, a silver stick, or baton of office, which they have the privilege of receiving, in a private audience, from the hands of the Sovereign.

The commissions, as in the rest of the army, are saleable, but confined to military men; and death vacancies are filled up by the Commander-in-Chief from deserving officers, as a reference to Hart's Army List will shew.

The Body Guard is recruited entirely from the non-commissioned officers of the army, without distinction of regiments, and selected by the Commander-in-Chief as a reward for gallantry and good conduct. On state occasions the men carry the partizan, but are armed and regularly drilled like the rest of the infantry; and from the high character of the men, and their perfect state of discipline, are as efficient a corps as any in Her Majesty's service. Thirty of the Body Guard are on duty daily at St. James's, under the command of the exon *in waiting*, who resides in the palace during his term of duty. Death vacancies are filled up by the Commander-in-Chief, *subject to the approval of the captain*, &c.; this is also the case with respect to the appointment of non-commissioned officers.

I remain, Sir, your obedient servant,

London, Jan. 20, 1851. ONE OF THE BODY GUARD.

CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE PRINCIPAL PORTS AND STATIONS.

Portsmouth, 24th February, 1851.

MR. EDITOR.—Telegraphic orders came down for the *Hecate* to proceed immediately to the Tyne to assist the magistrates in quelling any disorder or outrage among the seamen at Shields, where she proceeded on 29th Jan. *Victory* has been moved under the shears to have a new foremast. *Argus* arrived on the 30th, this morning, from the river, having had her engines, &c., put in; she is to be placed in the steam-basin until required for service. *Atholl*, troop and store-ship, has arrived to obtain passengers and stores for the Coast of Africa. *Amphitrite* sailed on 1st February to call at Plymouth. *Blenheim* was paid off on 3rd, and re-commissioned next day: nearly all the former officers are re-appointed. The *Cuckoo's* tender, *Seaflower*, is in the harbour having her winter refit. *Victory* has had a new foremast, and returned to her old moorings off the Hard. On the 9th, *Arrogant* sailed for Lisbon; she was to call at Devonport on her way down Channel. *Birkenhead* has been commissioned as a troop-ship by Mr. Salmond, a Master from the *Fisgard*: she is to have a crew of 150 officers, engineers, stokers,

Digitized by Google

&c., and is ordered to take on board provisions for 600 men, and get ready with all dispatch. *Arab* arrived from China on 14th, and, having landed her supernumeraries, left for Chatham on the following day. *Birkenhead* sailed on 18th for Cork, to embark troops for Gibraltar. *Prince Regent* arrived on 20th from Lisbon.

Ships in Port—*Victory, Britannia, Blenheim, Excellent, Vengeance, Victoria and Albert, Fairy, Elfin, Sprightly, and Swallow.*

Devonport, 24th February, 1851.

Mr. Editor.—*Sprightly*, st.-tender, Master-Com. Allen, from Portsmouth, with supernumerary Marines, arrived on 25th Jan., and sailed shortly after on her return. *Virago*, st., from Falmouth, with the *Aurora*, coal depot, in tow, which she brought into harbour. *Rochester* and *Goodwill*, tenders, with stores, the former from Chatham, and latter from Sheerness. *Diligence*, navy transport, with stores for Deptford sailed on the 31st Jan., and *Lively*, tender, with stores for Sheerness and Chatham. *Indefatigable*, 50, Capt. Smart, K.H., was towed out of harbour by the *Styx* and *Avon*, on 1st inst., and anchored in the Sound, and she sailed on 6th for Lisbon, to rejoin the squadron under Commodore Martin. *Virago*, steamer, with Mr. Henderson and party, for Falmouth, to bring the *Astræa*, store ship, to this port. 2nd—*Amphitrite*, 26, Capt. Frederick, from Portsmouth, and sailed on 6th, for Valparaiso, touching at Rio. *Aid*, tender, arrived with stores from Chatham. *Calliope*, 26, Captain Sir J. Home, Bt., was towed out of harbour on the 4th, and anchored in the Sound. An accident occurred on board this ship on the previous day, when about to be taken out of harbour by the *Avon*, st., in consequence of one of the warps attached to the capstan receiving a sudden strain, which sent it round with fearful velocity, and the capstan bars, not being secured, flew about in all directions, severely injuring the Captain, Assistant Surgeon, and several of the crew. *Hamoaze*, tender, arrived from Queenstown. *Linnet*, 6, Lieutenant Commander James, arrived on 6th from Falmouth. *Avon*, st-tr., left for Portsmouth, with supernumeraries. *Penguin*, 6, Com. Etheredge, was towed into the Sound by the *Sampson*, and sailed on 9th for the Coast of Africa. *Avon*, st.-tender, Second Master Commander Veitch, arrived from Portsmouth, and came into harbour. *Arrogant*, 46, screw-frigate, Captain Robinson, arrived on 10th from Portsmouth, *en route* to Lisbon; she anchored in the Sound for a short time, and proceeded at five p.m. for her destination. *Bloodhound*, st.-tender, having made good defects, was undocked and moved from the harbour into the Sound on the 11th. *Atholl*, store-ship, Lieutenant Commander Pearse, arrived on 11th, from Woolwich and Portsmouth, on her way to Ascension, with victualling and other stores. *Pandora*, 6, Com. Byron Drury, moved from the harbour into the Sound on 12th. *Linnet* was paid off on the 18th. *Birkenhead* arrived from Portsmouth on 19th, and left in the evening for Cork; and on the same day, the *Sampson*, with her tender the *Bloodhound*, sailed for the Coast of Africa. In harbour—*Impregnable, St. George, Linnet, Nautilus, Avon, Confiance.* In Barnpool—*Bellerophon.* In the Sound—*Calliope, Fantome, Pandora, Atholl*

Digitized by Google

CRITICAL NOTICES.

REMINISCENCES OF A NAVAL OFFICER DURING THE LATE WAR; WITH SKETCHES AND ANECDOTES OF DISTINGUISHED COMMANDERS. BY CAPTAIN A. CRAWFORD, R.N. 2 VOLS. EMBELLISHED WITH PORTRAITS of ADMIRAL SIR EDWARD OWEN AND SIR BENJAMIN HALLOWELL CAREW. Colburn.

The contents of these interesting volumes will be recognized by our readers as having appeared, in a detached form, in the columns of this journal. The author commenced his naval career when twelve years of age, on board the Revolutionnaire, in 1800, and his description of the midshipmen's mess in those days forms a striking contrast to the luxurious table of the gun-room at the present period.

"The frigate was low 'between decks,' much lower than I remember to have seen any other, and, in the half-dozen paces, between the hatchway and the berth, though a very little fellow, I had knocked my head as many times against the beams. The crib into which I was introduced was small even for a frigate, notwithstanding which the chests, belonging to its inmates, were ranged around (none being allowed in the steerage), just leaving in the centre sufficient room to admit a small deal table, which was then covered with a not over-clean cloth preparatory to dinner. In one corner of the berth was lashed a 'harness,' or pickle-cask, containing beef that was meant to serve for half the approaching cruise, and which, either from the heat of the weather, or that the preserving process had been imperfectly performed, already began to emit certain unsavoury smells; a mournful indication that the work of decomposition was fast proceeding, without the aid of previous mastication. * *

"Dinner was soon served by a dirty boy, black and reeking from the 'galley.' It consisted of a piece of beef, baked in a deep tin dish, with potatoes under it. I tried to eat; but whether it proceeded from the earliness of the hour (twelve o'clock), to which I was unaccustomed, or was caused by the disagreeable sights and smells by which I was assailed, and which generally act as a 'preventive check' upon all appetites fresh from the shore, or a combination of all, I know not, but my stomach rebelled against food, and it was with difficulty I forced myself to swallow a morsel."

Having removed into the Immortalité, Commodore Sir Edward Owen, he was employed on the French coast, watching the flotilla intended for the invasion of England. This he describes as "capable of transporting an army of one hundred and sixty thousand men, nine thousand seven hundred horses, with fifteen days' provision," and all the materiel necessary for such a force, was built and assembled. This flotilla, which consisted of two thousand three hundred and sixty-five vessels of various descriptions, cost, in building and equipping, twenty-seven million of francs.

It was formed into six squadrons or divisions. The first, or larboard division, stationed at Etaples, was meant to embark Marshal Ney's corps, encamped at Montreuil. The second and third, called the right and left centre divisions, occupied the harbour of Boulogne. These were intended to convey the corps of Marshal Soult, and occupied the camps to the right and left of that harbour. The fourth or starboard division of the flotilla was stationed in the harbour of Vimereux, and was appointed for the transport of Marshal Lannes' corps, which consisted of different divisions of Infantry, and amongst others of the grenadiers of the advanced guard, and of the reserve. The Batavian or Dutch vessels, in Ambleteuse, formed the fifth squadron, and were to embark the corps commanded by Marshal Davoust: whilst the sixth, called the reserve, and assembled in the harbour of Calais, was destined for the Italian division of Infantry, and for different detachments of Dragoons, mounted and dismounted.

Digitized by Google

All the vessels were ranged in tiers along the quays in the different harbours. Each regiment, and company of a regiment, knew the vessel appropriated for its reception; and in order that there should be no mistake in marching to the point of embarkation, guide-posts were fixed upon the quays to direct the officers in command to their proper vessels. In fact, nothing was omitted to obviate error or confusion, and to facilitate the embarkation of the troops whenever that object was desired.

Captain Crawford's illustration of this eventful period is deserving of an attentive perusal when so many well informed men, including naval and military officers of great experience, are impressed that the idea of invasion is still cherished by our opposite neighbours.

"But neither the Government nor the people of England seem awake to the danger. The army and navy are reduced to the lowest standard; and if the minister sometimes starts from his lethargy, and makes a proposition to increase the force, the fierce opposition and threatening cries of the economists check his purpose and fright him into silence."

The narrative of the author's personal adventures in many years of distinguished service, abounds in anecdote, and his graphic description of events is much enhanced by its rigid adherence to historical data. With an earnest recommendation of a book which has afforded us so much pleasure, we cannot take our leave of Captain Crawford, without another extract, which describes the destruction of the French ships of the line, Lion, 80, and Robuste, 74, in the Gulf of Lyons, in October, 1809.

"The night was beautifully fine, wtth just wind enough to blow aside the smoke and fan the fire, which rapidly spread to every part of the upperworks, and raged and burned with the fierceness and intensity of a furnace. The sight of these two burning ships was a grand and sublime spectacle. We had been gazing, it might have been about twenty minutes or half an hour, at the grandeur of this sight, not altogether without a feeling of awe, which fire, in its unrestrained destructive force is sure to inspire, when all at once a broad sheet of light, of intense and dazzling brilliancy, flashed from one of the ships, and in her place left a cloud of lurid smoke, which in a second was rent and torn, and blown aside by the blast and roar of thunder, filling the air with fragments of blazing wreck, that flamed and sparkled a moment in the sky, and then fell, like shooting stars of fearful omen, into the gulph which entombed the remains of the devoted ship. We had but a moment before turned from beholding the termination of this mighty bonfire, when our attention was called to a repetition of the features that marked the circumstances which I have just described. The same intense and brilliant flash, the clouds of smoke that replaced the gallant ship, the thunder's loud and deafening roar, the fragments of flaming wreck, that, meteor-like, glared and shot athwart the affrighted sky, the plash into the water, and all was dark and still, as if the spot had not a moment before witnessed the fiery destruction of two noble ships."

A TRANSPORT VOYAGE TO THE MAURITIUS AND BACK, TOUCHING AT THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE AND ST. HELENA. By the Author of "PADDIANA." Murray.

THE author introduces his volume to the public as a "book of gossip," but to us it appears one of the most agreeable and entertaining narratives that has come under our notice, full of animated descriptions that never tire, and which afford both amusement and instruction. In describing Grand Port, Isle of France, the author observes, "The unvarying beauty of the climate is quite puzzling to one who has left for the first time the foggy islands of Britain. You feel anxious to go somewhere, and do something, while such fine weather lasts. But day after day of unclouded sky and fresh sea-breeze succeeds. Every walk affords a new pleasure; every tree and plant is new. Cardinals and paroquets, and amandivids have taken the plac

Digitized by Google

of the homely denizens of our fields and woods, and the chatter of a monkey occasionally startles you in your rambles. Guavas, bananas, mangoes, bread-fruit, palms, are the common garden trees. Occasionally, a tree fern, one of the most graceful of plants, is met with. The long feathered leaves, which in their general character resemble the common fern leaves of our hedges, grow in a mass upon the top of a stem thirty or forty feet high, and descend nearly to the ground. The level part of the country is highly cultivated, the principal crop being sugar canes, round the borders of which are planted pines in such abundance that they are sold ordinarily at a penny or two-pence a piece. The mountains in this island, which assume fantastic shapes, are feathered with wood to the summit. In the little glens and valleys amongst them, on the banks of some clear stream, one stumbles upon the most delicious retreats. Almost buried amid the gorgeous vegetation, away from the world and its cares, to such a climate and with such scenery, one is tempted to exclaim :—

'If there is Elysium on earth,
It is this! It is this!

We cannot resist making another extract from this amusing book, in which the author describes a squall on the line :—

"It was when things were at the worst, after twenty-two days' calm, and people had got beyond even quarrelling with their bread and butter—though they might have done more unreasonable things, seeing that the one was entirely mouldy, and the other served out with a spoon—when a coming change was visible. Dull clouds had risen, but still there was no wind. In one spot the heavy masses had descended nearer and nearer to the surface, as if the great black-muzzled monster had a mind to kiss the fair face of the ocean; and suddenly thrusting forth its liquorish lips, it sucked up the smooth surface, holding it aloft with a fond dalliance as it sweeps along. The spell of the calm is broken, or soon to be so. Down came the royals and studding-sails, in top-gallant sails, clew up the courses—they are fairly stripping the old ship naked; scarcely decent to cut away every flounce and furbelow. Here it comes—a white line on the water, raising the sea into smoke. 'Starboard—port—starboard—steady—keep her before it!' The old lady had suddenly started from her arm-chair into five, seven, nine knots an hour. Still the breeze increases, furious—tearing; the rattle of block and cordage, the flap of ill-secured sails, scarce heard in the roar of the squall. 'All hands shorten sail!' Hurrah!—staggering up through the mist go the whole ship's crew, holding on for life. Suddenly the wind has shifted a point or two, or the men at the helm have failed to meet her as she came to, and we are laid over till the yard-arms well nigh dip in the sea. Seated astride upon the very end of the yard to leeward is the hardy Second Mate—capless—his hair like to follow; and we fear the next roll will bury him, yard and all, in the deep.

"Suddenly some one has pulled the strings of the shower-bath, and down it comes in a torrent of marbles—faster, thicker, heavier every moment. You have thrown off all unnecessary clothing, and stand against the weight of water as well as you can, holding on by a vang. Your parched skin seems to hiss under it: it is a bath, the luxury of which defies the power of description to present, as it does the cunning of human invention to equal.

"And this is the time to do the ducks a good turn. We are all fellow-creatures; and I pity him who can only make their acquaintance under the final condition of sage and onions. Get the tubs out, and give them a thorough fresh-water washing. Their state for weeks has been all but hopeless. The thoughtless deck-washers, with mistaken benevolence, have sluiced them with salt water, which, penetrating the feathers, has matted them into a frowzy wiry mass. Self-respect has been dead in the duck-pen—they have scarce had the heart to quack—their smooth well-oiled panoply has been broken through, and they seem to feel all the shame of a dirty shirt. But the restoration to decency and comfort is a thing to witness. No fallen coquette lapsed into rags and wretchedness, and suddenly brought back to the condition of former conquests, ever exhibited more unfeigned delight. They are positively too happy to speak out, but mutter their congratulations through every bill-ful of feathers. They have found new tones in which to express themselves—a tiny

Digitized by Google

laughing language. Now and then, to be sure, a fussy old drake will intermit his toilet to throw out a hasty bow to a fair neighbour, or utter some wheezy compliment; or an excitable young duck, unable to contain herself, will fairly give vent to her feelings in a 'quack, quack, quack,' that may be heard for a mile."

A STANDING ARMY, MORE ECONOMICAL AND EFFICIENT THAN OUR PRESENT IRREGULAR FORCE; with some Remarks on Naval Titles, Naval Courts-Martial, &c. LONGMAN & Co. Parker and Furnival.

We are glad to see these able and judicious remarks, which have from time to time appeared in the columns of a morning paper, thrown together in the book before us. The necessity of a standing navy is pressed upon us by the alteration in the system of warfare; and the introduction of shell guns makes it absolutely necessary that our ships should be manned with trained gunners, which end can only be obtained by adopting a regular or standing navy. The subject is of such importance, that we regret we have not space to notice the book as it deserves; but it shall have our careful attention in the next number.

TOURISTS' GALLERY.—HER MAJESTY'S THEATRE, HAYMARKET.—The nature of our arrangements preclude the possibility of noticing at an earlier period, the magnificent Diorama which was first submitted to public patronage on Monday, the 17th ultimo, in the large concert room of Her Majesty's Theatre, Haymarket. A full notice of its merits will be given in our next.

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

It is particularly requested that all communications intended for the "United Service Magazine" be addressed to the Editor, 21, King William-street, Charring-cross; and the parties are also requested to subscribe their name and address.

Captain Haythorne's letter will appear in our next.

ERRATUM.—In page 255 of our last No. for Panzacchia read Panzavecchia.

Digitized by Google

EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO,

OR,

NAVAL AND MILITARY REGISTER.

SIR CHARLES NAPIER has definitively closed his connection with the Indian Army, and before this Magazine is in the hands of our readers, he will probably have arrived in England.

The appointment of Sir Charles Napier to command the army in India arose out of a panic. The British public, unaccustomed to hear only of victories achieved in India, of rapid conquests, of speedy annexations and settlements, were impatient of the slow progress of events during the second Seikh campaign. The repulse of Whish before Mooltan, and the check of the cavalry at Ramnuggur, had created a feeling of uneasiness—a doubt of the capacity of the warrior who had gathered laurels in China, at Gwalior, at Sobraon, to deal single-handed with the well-equipped Seikhs. And this uneasiness gathered to a point and then burst into a fever upon the receipt of the disaster of Chillianwallah. Then rose from land to sky a loud cry for a more able commander! Napier had but recently returned, laden with the Scinde prize money; he had quarrelled with the East India Company and had openly insulted their chairman, Sir Jas. Hogg—but the memory of the achievements at Meanee and on the heights of Dubba was fresh; it was felt that at such a juncture, all differences must be forgotten, and the *Times* having pointed to Sir Charles as the only man capable of retrieving past disasters, the public, with one accord, shouted "A Napier to the rescue!" It is alleged that the general hesitated—like Cincinnatus he had surrendered the sword for the plough-share, and wished for repose. The voice of the immortal chief at the Horse Guards turned the scale—"*If you do not go, sir, I must!*" was the phrase put into the Duke's mouth (with probably as much justice as the fabulous "*Up guards and at them*"), and Sir Charles Napier could not resist the appeal. Hogg gulped down the bitter pill and Sir Charles embarked for India, to the supercession of the calm Sir William Gomm, who was, at that moment quitting Mauritius (the government of which island he had judiciously administered) to succeed Lord Gough in India.

Upon the absolute necessity for the despatch of General Napier to India, much difference of opinion arose. It was very justly argued that, as he could not possibly arrive in time to meet the Seikhs at the head of a well appointed army, there could have been no occasion for employing him. If a better general than Lord Gough were necessary, such necessity should have been met and supplied on the spot, before the Seikhs could advance upon Hindostan. There was no lack of good experienced soldiers in India—Cotton and Berkeley were there, and Thackwell, and Gilbert, and Littler, Dudley Hill and Auchmuty, and others that could be named. Lord Dalhousie would have sent for

Digitized by Google

one of them before Napier could reach India; or Gough, trying his chance once again, would have effectually routed them and effaced the discredit of Chillianwallah. Such were the arguments used, and as the result showed, with much good reason. But England was not to be appeased in this way. Annihilating in her fancy all time and space, she conceived that to desire Sir Charles Napier's presence in India, was to achieve electrically his rapid flight thither. Already, in imagination, he was devastating the Punjaub, emitting fire and smoke from his nostrils like the veritable *Sheitaun*, after whom the Seikhs had baptised him. We know the rest. He went and found the tranquillity of India assured, and the Punjaub, subjugated at the battle of Goojerat, annexed in perpetuity to the British dominions.

All prospects of his further occupation in the field being gone, Sir Charles Napier's only means of excitement (an indispensable element of his happiness) lay in his examination of the state of the Indian army, and his rectification of the manifold abuses which had grown out of a laxity of principle. The constant occupation of the Bengal and Bombay troops in expeditions and campaigns, had resulted, not only in a partial dissolution of the bonds of discipline, but in the introduction of a class of pleasures which are fatal to the *morale* of an army, and the involvement of many officers in a mass of debt, which brought in its turn, falsehood, trickery, and low expedient. To correct all this was a task not unworthy of a great soldier, and to this Sir Charles Napier addressed himself with zeal and earnestness, if not always with justice and discretion. Starting with an unfavourable bias against the officers of the Indian army, we find him occasionally betrayed into inconsistencies, which left it a matter of uncertainty whether he was indulging in a little of that eccentricity which is a family characteristic, or had suffered his judgment to be warped by his prejudices.

The whole history of the Indian army, or of any other army, does not present the spectacle of so many Courts-Martial as were held during the military government of Sir Charles Napier. Nearly fifty officers of all ranks were brought to trial, and in most instances with results fatal to the arraigned. But what gave particular point and significance to the trials, was the new form of "reprimand" introduced by Sir Charles. The old ceremony of reproof comprehended in the unmeaning phrase of "reprimanded accordingly," was at once discarded, and a rebuke administered which fell with terrible effect upon the ears of the offender. The crime was recapitulated in terms which added to its apparent enormity;—the evidence was analysed; and the culprit was denounced with a vehemence which, to use a familiar phrase, made the most obdurate ashamed of himself. Much astonishment, not unmingled with applause, followed the adoption of the new style of reproach; and Sir Charles, finding it had *taken*, introduced a similar tone into all his "remarks" on Courts-Martial—now attacking the members of the Court—anon falling foul of some unlucky witness or unlearned Judge-Advocate, and seldom sparing the accused. There was something so *piquant* in all this, that the publication of the General Orders of the Commander-in-Chief in India was anticipated as a rich treat by every body but those who, like the frogs in the fable, were the marks for the stones thrown by the General. In England, especially, the strictures of Sir Charles Napier

Digitized by Google

were read with avidity. An Overland Mail was dull and uninteresting if unaccompanied by "*Napierana.*"

Nor was it only upon the occasion of a Court-Martial, that the pen of the Commander-in-Chief found scope for the peculiar eloquence of the censor. On one occasion, he lashed the whole of the commanding officers of regiments, because of the unsteadiness of some corps in the execution of brigade movements. Upon another, he went into the whole question of the cause of a mutiny, and disbanded an entire regiment, on his own individual responsibility. This last measure has been represented as a stretch of authority, which laid the foundation of the misunderstanding between himself and the Governor-General, which ended in Sir Charles's resigning his post. Be that as it may, no doubt can exist that promptitude was advisable, and the examples efficacious in suppressing a growing mutinous spirit in other corps.

Humanum est errare—it is the lot even of Commanders-in-Chief to commit mistakes, and accordingly Sir Charles Napier perpetrated some errors, which it has been found very difficult to refer to any ordinary principle of action. His restoration to the ranks of a miscreant, who had twice denounced his commanding officer as a poltroon—thereby inducing the commission of suicide, upon the part of the outraged Lieutenant-Colonel; his enunciation of the doctrine, that drunkenness palliated crime; his indignant refusal, in some cases, to listen to recommendations to mercy—while, in others, he pardoned those for whose offence the Courts could find no palliation—these and other proceedings, betrayed a hastiness of temper, a clouded judgment, a caprice, which afforded a large field for censure and the unanimous expression of sorrow, that one who had shewn that he meant so well should be capable of sometimes doing so ill.

To trace step by step, all the acts which distinguished the military administration of Sir Charles Napier in India, would involve the repetition of much of what has already appeared in these pages. We cannot, however, before we reach the Farewell Order, which capped his paternal remonstrances, refrain from alluding to the frequent manifestations of a kindly feeling towards the troops, which characterized his *viva voce* addresses, as well as his exertions in Council—the latter being directed to the establishment of a better barrack and commissariat system. The speech to the 14th Light Dragoons was a salve to the wounded *amour propre* of that gallant regiment—the cordial address to the 22nd, when he parted with his corps, went home to the hearts of the humblest in its ranks. Indeed, for every regiment he addressed, he had a cheering word, and this won his way to the affections of the very men he was wont at other times to reprove. When he presented new colours to the 22nd Foot, he invoked their recollections of the scenes enacted in Scinde, and told the story of their achievements in nervous language worthy of permanent record. We gladly rescue the spirit-stirring appeal from the fugitive columns of a newspaper, and place them on record here.

The following was the address:

"It is a great pleasure to me, soldiers, to close my command of the Indian armies by having the honour to present to the 22nd regiment their new colours. It is now eight years since this brave regiment, then only 500

Digitized by Google

strong, under that noble soldier, Pennifather, and joined by our dusky and brave companions in arms the glorious 25th and 12th regiments of Bombay Native Infantry, won the battle of Meeanee, won the battle of Hyderabad, won Scinde for England, and won for themselves these proud colours, decorated with the records of your fame!

"Soldiers! well may I be proud of being your colonel—well may I be proud of being colonel of that regiment which stood by the King of England at Dettingen—stood by the celebrated Lord Peterborough at Barcelona, and into the arms of whose Grenadiers the immortal Wolfe fell on the Heights of Abraham. Well may I exult in the command of such a regiment! But I will pass over bygone glories, and speak of what has happened in our times. Never can I forget the banks of the Fullailee, and the bloody bed of that river where 2,000 of our men fought 35,000 enemies! where for three hours, the musket and the bayonet encountered the sword and shield in mortal combat; for, on that dreadful day, no man spared a foe—we were too weak for mercy. Shall I ever forget the strong and lofty intrenchments of Dubba, where the 22nd advanced in line, unshaken—a living wall; and, under a murderous fire, stormed the works? There those honoured old colours, of which we have just taken leave, bravely borne forward by their ensigns, Bowden and Blake,—one of whom, Lieutenant Bowden, I see before me bearing them this day, but in a higher rank—were in a few minutes seen waving triumphantly aloft amidst the combatants on the summit.

"Men of Meeanee, you must remember with exultation and with pride what a view burst upon your sight when, under a heavy fire, you reached the bank of the river, and a hurl of shields and Scindian capped and turbaned heads and flashing scimitars, high brandished in the air, spread as a sea before you, and 35,000 valiant warriors of Beloochistan threatening you with destruction! Then the hostile armies closed and clashed together, and desperate combats thickened along the line! The superb 9th Cavalry of Bengal and the renowned Scinde Horse—the dark chivalry of India, burst as a thunder-storm cloud, charging into the dry bed of the torrent, driving the foe before them! At that moment a terrible cry arose on the right. It was the dreadful British shout of battle. It began with the 22nd, and was re-echoed from right to left, from regiment to regiment, along the line. Lines of levelled bayonets now gleamed, charging through the smoke, and the well-fought field of Meeanee was your own.

"Soldiers, these are not deeds that pass away like summer clouds, and are forgotten. They remain fixed on the minds of men—they are recorded in the pages of history. Young soldiers of the 22nd, when future battles arise and the strife grows heavy and strong, remember the deeds that were done by these old soldiers of Meeanee. It was they who covered these colours with laurels—it was they who won the legends which these standards bear emblazoned in golden letters on the silk. Remember these things, land move shoulder to shoulder with the day. And now, young soldiers, a few words about drill. It is tiresome and often disheartening, and annoys men; but remember that it is drill that makes companies, and regiments, and brigades, and divisions act together, and to strike, as it were, with great and mighty blows; it is drill which gives you the battle and the glory of victory!

"Ensigns, take these new colours from my hands. I know you will carry them gloriously on the day of battle; and if you fall, still the colours of the 22nd will advance—for brave men will never be wanting in the field to bear them forward to victory with fire and steel; and now, 22nd, take your colours, and let the ancient city of Chester, begirt by its old proud walls, exult in the glories of its own brave regiment."

We can conceive but of one thrill of pleasure greater than that im-

Digitized by Google

parted by the perusal of this burst of enthusiastic eloquence—and that is the ecstatic thrill which those experienced who *heard* the veteran as he handed the colours to the Ensigns. To the latest hour of their lives, the Ensigns will remember the tone in which the magical address was delivered.

We now come to the closing order—or epilogue—or "moral" of Sir Charles Napier. It is a very remarkable document. Most men, in laying down a command, seize the occasion for making peace with the troops, and in some measure, eat their own words, and stultify themselves, by lauding the discipline, efficiency, gallantry, &c., of those whom they have so frequently censured. Sir Charles takes the opposite course. He probes the vice of the Indian Army, *au fond,* and bestows a blessing, while he imparts an admonition.

"HEAD-QUARTERS, CAMP, FEROZEPORE, DEC. 15.—1. It would neither be justifiable nor becoming in me to interfere with the private affairs of officers in the army which I have the honour to command, as long as those private affairs do not interfere with the public service. But when they injure the public service, when they reflect disgrace upon our uniform, it becomes my duty to draw attention to the subject, and in this public manner call upon the officers of the Queen's and Company's service to exert themselves in maintaining the honour of their regiments, by assisting the Commander-in-Chief in putting a check upon those whose debts are no less injurious to the fair fame of the military profession, than discreditable to their regiments and ruinous to themselves.

"2. It is more than one year since I received a very excellent letter from a Brigadier upon this important subject. I had then just assumed my present command. I waited to see more clearly how matters stood before I felt justified in touching upon affairs of so private a nature. From that time to this day a considerable portion of my time has been taken up in the examination of weekly, if not daily, complaints against officers for non-payment of debts, and in some instances, the ruin of tradesmen has been consequent on that cause. There is, therefore, a call upon me for this order—a call which cannot be cast aside.

"3. When it is considered that the army is of an immense magnitude, I am bound to say that the number of officers who have misconducted themselves in a manner so derogatory to the character of gentlemen is not inordinate, but at the same time it is so large as to demand repression with a strong hand, and I do trust that the officers of regiments will take not only vigorous, but rigorous measures to bring those who are guilty to a sense of shame at being ordered to appear before a court of requests for debt. An officer who is summoned before a court of requests must feel conscious that, although wearing the British uniform, he is not standing there in the character of a gentleman! He must feel, if he feels at all, disgust at his own degraded position. He may, by possibility, have been unfortunate; he may only have been thoughtless, but must feel in his heart that he is before the public, in a group with the infamous,—with those who are cheats, and whose society is contamination. A well-bred gentleman cannot support this feeling.

"I am not merely a rich man speaking to those who are poor. I have known poverty, and have lived for years on less than half what every ensign in this army receives, and so lived, too, in a more expensive country than India. I take no merit to myself for this—I only state it as a fact, that I may not be taunted on the threshold of my argument by being told I know nothing of the difficulties of poverty. I do know them perfectly, and I know more—I know that every ensign in India can live well on his pay, and that

Digitized by Google

many who have never appeared before a court of requests have largely assisted their families—largely, compared to their means.

"5. I do not say that a subaltern officer can give dinners; I do not say he can indulge in many luxuries; I do not say he can cast off all self-denial; nor do I see why he should do any of these things. The proceedings before these courts of requests are the shameful proofs that he should not. When an officer gets a commission, he, without that labour which attends the initiation into most other professions, at once receives a good income, and that before he has any knowledge of his trade. In most other professions a young man hardly gets his food at the commencement. The families of many officers, if not of all, have made great sacrifices to gain this amply sufficient income for those officers, and these last have no right whatever to live as if they were gentlemen of landed property, nor as men do who have served longer and earned a higher rank and greater income than themselves. It is the desire to imitate those above us, and not to regard our own means, that is mischievous to all, and most so to young men.

"6. The result is ruin to numbers. To show this, I will quote from two Brigadiers' letters, sent officially for my perusal, upon this degrading subject. 'At a court of requests held on the 6th instant, there were 53 cases, and (with the exception of four of trifling amount) all against subalterns—amount, 4,875 rupees.' Again, the same officer writes, 'Decrees of execution general are not unfrequent, and the efficiency of the officers seriously affected by their pecuniary embarrassments.' Again, 'Although I am aware that it is very difficult to control the expenditure of officers, yet when they are brought forward thus publicly, month after month, I consider it my duty to bring to the notice of his Excellency the involved circumstances of the officers under my command with whom, in other respects, I have no fault to find.'

"7. Another Brigadier writes thus:—'Another officer I know enjoys champagne tiffins, leaving his servants to drag him before the court for their just claims. How humiliating for those connected with, and proud of, the profession!' Yes, it is humiliating, and long experience tells me that it is to the exemplary conduct of regimental officers, and to the sentences of court-martial, that the army must look for correcting this baseness in individuals. That the Commander-in-Chief will support the officers of regiments I may venture to assert, whoever that Commander-in-Chief may be; but the close and dominating power to keep down such misconduct is in the messes. The man must be base, in every sense of the word, that can bear the contumely of his comrades, incurred by a disgraceful action. But I must not confine myself to messes alone. Commanders of regiments should strenuously exert themselves to maintain the good name of their regiments. They should recollect that courts of requests when they decide that justice to a tradesman or other creditor demands of them to put an officer under stoppages, pronounce that the said officer is so lost to all sense of propriety that he endeavours to defraud his creditor and therefore can no longer be considered in the light of a gentleman. He is forced to be honourable against his will; and it is the bounden duty of the commanding officer to refuse such a person all indulgence, and to hold him so strictly in hand that such misconduct on the officer's part may, at all events, be as disagreeable to that officer himself as it is to his regiment and his tradesmen.

"That I am not exaggerating these matters I could easily prove by publishing such facts to the officers of the two armies as would shock every honest and honourable man, and show how entirely I am authorised in saying that these facts are, to the last degree dishonourable. One commanding officer of a regiment writes thus:—'I can confidently assert that the numerous cases brought before the courts of requests is a disgrace to the army we belong to.' This is one among many who are labouring for the honour of the service.

"9. I have not sought for this information from officers; these letters

Digitized by Google

came uninvited from men of high rank in both the Queen's and the Company's services, and have been sent to me, formally, as official complaints. They are men who feel as every officer in the Queen's and Company's services ought to feel.

"10. But, while stating how very disgraceful it is for an officer to appear before a court of requests, I will say a few words upon the causes of such conduct.

"11. The first is, that some young men get commissions without having had much education, or, perhaps, a vulgar one, which is worse. These officers are not aware that honesty is inseparable from the character of a thorough-bred gentleman. A vulgar man, who 'enjoys a champagne tiffin, and swindles his servants' (as a Brigadier writes to me, when speaking of these matters, and referring to an officer under his immediate command), may be a pleasant companion to those who do not hold him in contempt as a vulgar knave, but he is not a gentleman. His commission makes him an officer, but he is not a gentleman; and I claim that character in all its integrity for the officers of Her Majesty's service, and for those of the Hon. East India Company. I speak of men whose own misconduct has brought them into debt—not of those whom misfortune has thrown into debt. These last are very few in number, and very unfortunate indeed to be on the same list with those whom they despise! Of those who are so unfortunate, I need not speak; their own exertions to pay their debts are unceasing and honourable.

"12. The second cause is, that young men arrive in India, and think that, having escaped from school, it is manly to be dishonourable. So they cheat the government by not attending to their duties, and they cheat their tradesmen by not paying their debts. They meet champagne-drinking swindlers, who sponge on them and lead them into expense. Thus comes debt;—then bankers are at hand to advance money; thus they become involved past redemption, and soon the habit of being constantly in debt makes them grow callous to the proper feelings of a gentleman.

"13. Now, if all officers commanding regiments were to do their duty (as great numbers do), and if the body of officers of each regiment would give such a commander proper support, this course would not be followed by young men on their arrival in India. By strict lessons in their duties, and plenty of drill, the commanding officers of regiments would prevent government being cheated, and by the proper gentleman-like conduct and honourable sentiments which should pervade every mess, reprobating expense and extravagance of all sorts, and by practising rigid economy in the establishment, the young officer would at once learn that to drink unpaid-for champagne, unpaid-for beer, and to ride unpaid-for horses, is to be a cheat and not a gentleman.

"14. The third cause of debt is, the constant marching of regiments. This has no remedy in time of war, and I have strongly recommended that it should be, as much as possible, avoided in time of peace. It is very severe on the troops and on the State itself. The Governor General concurred in my recommendation that the troops should not be generally relieved this year, and I hope none may be moved for some years to come, if peace continues. However, these marches ought not to throw careful and honourable men into debt. They are, when required, the proper and just demands of the service, and every man can be, and ought to be, fully prepared to meet them. Still these marches are causes of difficulty, and the difficulties which result from them are, in some degree, excusable in very young and inexperienced men, but not so in old officers who have risen to the rank of lieutenant.

"15. The fourth cause of debt is the extravagance of messes. This I entirely charge upon the commanding-officers. Many regiments (both Queen's and Company's) have economical messes, especially in the Queen's regiments because the number of officers in the latter is so large. But many regiments are extravagant; and in all cases where a mess is extravagant, the fault lies with the commanding officer. I have heard it said by some, that 'the com-

Digitized by Google

manding officer ought not to interfere with the mess, which should be considered the private table of the officers.' Now people who talk thus forget that there is a wide difference between a mess and a private gentleman's table. The last is regulated by his income, and there is but one income and one master to be consulted as to expense. But in a mess there are many masters, and the mess must be regulated by the income of the poorest. The majority have no right to crush the poor and prudent officers, with the extent of whose liabilities they are utterly ignorant. Must an officer, because he belongs to a mess, explain all his distresses, his misfortunes, his generosities, his follies, to the members of a mess, in order to prove his incompetency to meet its extravagance? Common sense forbids this; yet unless the mess is on such an economical footing as to enable the ensign on his pay to join it, this infringement on a gentleman's private liabilities and demands must take place; and the commanding-officer alone can protect every one under his orders from the often insufferable presumption of mess committees. He alone can properly direct and so rule matters that the ensign can live on his pay, and live becomingly; that is to say save on his pay. I do not call drinking wine or beer, or inviting friends 'becoming.' It may be so, or it may not, according to the means and feelings of each individual. All I maintain is, that the mess must leave each member free to do as his means enable him; for each officer is individually responsible for his conduct to the public, from which he receives his pay. This is justice, and justice can never be wrong. The pay of an ensign is sufficient for his just expenditure, and the commanding-officer is, and can alone be, responsible that this rule of rigid and just economy is never infringed. What officer will go to a mess committee and tell his private misfortunes or his difficulties? Yet this is what those people (who say that the commanders of regiments ought not to interfere with the mess) want! They are overbearing tyrants, who want to set aside the private affairs of officers, and to make those officers who cannot afford such extravagance pay for these persons' selfish enjoyments, which they want to indulge in at other men's expense. That is the real object of those who wish to prevent the interference of commanding officers; but the rules of both Queen's and Company's services give commanding officers the right to interfere, and the Commander-in-Chief will take care to hold him responsible that the ensign has his rights; namely, the power to live at the mess as becomes an officer and a gentleman—drinking water if he pleases, or drinking champagne if he pleases! but able out of his pay to liquidate his debts like a gentleman, drinking what he may. That is to say, that the necessary mess charges leave him enough out of his pay to cover all his other reasonable expenses.

"16. The fifth cause of expense and ruin I believe to be the banks. They afford a ready means for the young and foolish to obtain money, but at an enormous interest. I have heard the objection to banks contested on the score that formerly officers who now borrow from banks borrowed from natives, and even from their own soldiers; that it is, therefore, better for an officer to be in debt to a bank than to natives. I am unable to say what was formerly done, but I am perfectly sure that whatever facilitates the borrowing of money produces ruin to young officers, encouraging those vices which are the most mischievous, especially racing—a vice always accompanied by gambling and extravagance.

"17. Some of the evils which I have touched upon may be remedied by the Commander-in-Chief; some by commanders of regiments; some by the officers of regiments as bodies; and some by individuals themselves. To these I must leave them. I can only offer my advice as I quit the scene. To-day I am Commander-in-Chief; a week hence I shall be no more to the armies of India than a private gentleman. But the armies of India must ever be much and dear to me! For nine years my whole energies, such as they are, have been devoted to the honour and glory of the Company's troops.

Digitized by Google

I may say that I have become as much identified with the armies of the three Presidencies as if I had risen from their ranks; I have zealously guarded their honour, and I have fought at their head.

"18. I now leave them for ever. But in the retirement of private life, although no longer able to serve them, the destinies of the Indian armies will ever occupy my thoughts.

"19. I here take leave of them, hoping that this order will be of use, as the last which I can issue to the armies of India,

"C. J. NAPIER, General
Commander-in-Chief, East Indies.
"By order of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.
"ARMINE S. H. MOUNTAIN, Colonel
"Adjutant-General of her Majesty's Forces in India.
"Head-quarters, Ferozepore, Dec. 9th, 1850."

To the numerous officers, who have steadily avoided receiving responsibility, of a pecuniary nature, and who are animated by a lofty sense of honour, this "Farewell" will be unpalateable. It is not a mere *inuendo*, adapted only to those whose consciences may smite them. It is a direct anathema, comprehending the whole Army, and therefore unjust towards a great number. But we are inclined to believe, that the men, whose "withers are unwrung," share in Sir Charles Napier's indignation at the obloquy cast upon the Indian Army, by the profligate expenditure of the thoughtless and unprincipled, and will cheerfully submit to be included in the wholesale animadversion, for the sake of the reform it is calculated to operate.

SIR CHARLES NAPIER'S OPINION OF THE SEPOY.—At a public dinner given to Sir Charles Napier, at Ferozepore, he thus expressed himself upon the relative merits of the Royal and the Company's officers:—"He had often heard comparisons drawn between the officers of the two services—the Royal and the Company's; for his part he could find no difference: we are all from the same stock and the same families—he had always found the same spirit in both the officers of the Sepoy army in the day of action outstripping their men to the front, and the men themselves the best in the world (as far as his experience goes, and it is extensive) to support Her Majesty's troops. He called Heaven to witness, that though he had led into action men from the three Presidences of Bengal, Bombay, and Madras, he had *never* seen *one* of them flinch from his duty. The men, then, are good; of the officers he would say no more than 'they are our brothers;' and he wished to propose the health of 'The Sepoys of the Indian Army,' a toast probably never given before, but not the less heartily responded to."

STOPPAGE OF SIR CHARLES NAPIER'S PAY.—The *Calcutta Englishman* states that Sir Charles Napier's pay and allowances have been stopped by order of the Court of Directors, until the excess of prize money paid him on account of Meannee and Hyderabad has been refunded.

Sir W. Gomm was expected to start from Calcutta for the North West the first week of January.

Some Sikhs have been admitted into the ranks of the 65th Regiment Native Infantry, having previously agreed to their beards being taken off, as a condition of their entering a regiment of the line.

SIR CHARLES NAPIER AND THE 87TH, ROYAL IRISH FUSILIERS.—The gallant General reached Ferozepore on the 9th December, and was received by the gallant 87th in the following gratifying manner:—A kind greeting awaited him in the troops being drawn up in a line alongside the reception,

Digitized by Google

the 87th, Royal Irish Fusiliers, on the right, with the artillery thrown back at a right angle, and facing his approach. Arrangements were made to distinguish Sir Charles from the numerous parties of horsemen coming in the same direction, who with elephants, camels, cart and foot passengers, made such a dust, that the first gun, announcing his Excellency, had fired before any one of the 3,000 men awaiting him, had caught a glimpse of his person. No sooner, however, did the veteran catch the sound, than he put spurs to his horse, and dashed with the whole cavalcade of his staff down on the troops like an eagle stooping on his prey. He was met by the presentation of arms, and three cheers along the whole line—a worthy tribute to his service, his years, his high rank, and his anxiety for the public weal. The last military tribute probably that Bengal can pay him, but it is one that carries with it the warm expression of our wishes for his welfare. Sir Charles rode leisurely down two-thirds of the line, when, either to save time, or to indulge a natural impatience of inactivity, he started again, and wheeling sharply round the left flank, amidst clouds of dust, in which half his cortege were lost, he dashed along the rear, and round to the front again, and would have put the troops in movement, had the time and ground permitted; but, on consideration, they were dismissed, with an expression of his Excellency's approbation of their appearance. On the 10th, at a dinner given by Her Majesty's 87th Fusiliers, where upwards of fifty persons sat down, after the health of Her Majesty had been proposed, that of Sir Charles followed, and was drunk with usual honours. In reply, his Excellency alluded to his having, when quite a boy, been connected with the 87th, and he concluded by proposing, in connection with them, the health of their Colonel, Lord Gough, than whom, he remarked, a worthier, or a more truly noble-minded man does not breathe. Sir Charles said he had long known Lord Gough more or less, but lately he had had opportunity to become better acquainted with his real character, and, he would repeat, a more amiable or a more noble-minded man did not exist. He concluded by saying, "The 87th are worthy of *their Baron*."

Captain Stapylton, Aide de Camp to Sir Wm. Gomm, has met with a serious accident by falling from his horse in the Government house, while trying a new and unbroken nag without saddle. The fall in question is believed to be fatal. Sir W. Gomm, on hearing of the accident, came down stairs and found the unfortunate Captain lying prostrate on the ground adjoining the railings, insensible. He was subsequently removed from the spot, and Doctor Grant and other medical men were promptly sent for. Though there were no marks of wounds apparent on the unfortunate Officer's person, yet on placing him erect, blood ran in large quantities from his mouth, nostrils, and ears, and his recovery is almost despaired of.

War at the Cape.—In addition to the four Companies of the 73rd Regiment, with a Detachment of Royal Artillery, which left Cape Town for Simon's Bay on the 5th of December a further Force of a Troop of the Cape Mounted Rifle Regiment, and a Detachment of the 91st Regiment, have proceeded to the Leeuw frontier. The whole of the Troops stationed on the frontier are to be concentrated in British Kaffraria, under the command of Lieutenant General Sir Harry Smith.

Military Schoolmasters.—Serjeant Brett, 28th Foot, and Corporal Dinsmore, of the 50th Regiment (Queen's Own), have been summoned to the Normal School at Chelsea, to be trained for Schoolmasters. These young men belong to the Superior School, in the Portsmouth District, and have distinguished themselves by their talent and assiduity.

Digitized by Google

STATIONS OF THE BRITISH ARMY.

(Corrected to 25th February.)

[Where two places are mentioned, the last-named is that at which the Depôt of the Regiment is stationed.]

1st Life Guards...Regent's Park.
2nd do...Hyde Park.
Royal Horse Guards...Windsor.
1st Dragoon Guards...Dublin.
2nd do....York.
3rd do....Manchester.
4th do....Birmingham.
5th do....Longford.
6th do....Cahir.
7th do....Newbridge.
1st Dragoons...Nottingham.
2nd do....Canterbury.
3rd Light do....Seulkote, Bengal; Maidstone.
4th do....Dublin.
6th Dragoons...Dundalk.
7th Hussars...Ballincollig
8th do....Brighton.
9th Lancers...Umbullah, Bengal; Maidstone.
10th Hussars...Kirkee, Bombay; Maidstone.
11th Hussars...Norwich.
12th Lancers...Dublin.
13th Light Dragoons...Edinburgh.
14th do....Lahore, Bengal; Maidstone.
15th Hussars...Bangalore, Madras; Maidstone.
16th Lancers...Hounslow.
17th do....Newbridge.
Grenadier Gds. [1st bat.]...Tower.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Portman St.
Do.[3rd bat.]...Chichester.
Coldstream Guards...[1st bat.]—Windsor.
Do. [2nd battalion]...St. John's Wood.
Sc. Fusilier Gds. [1st bat.]...St. George's Bks.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Wellington Barracks.
1st. Foot [1st bat.]...New Brunswick; Aberdeen
Do. [2nd battalion]...Limerick.
2nd do....Clonmel.
3rd do....Birr.
4th do....Plymouth.
5th do....Mauritius; I. of Wight.
6th do....Cape of Good Hope; Nenagh.
7th do....Portsmouth.
8th do....Deesa, Bombay; Chatham.
9th do....Dublin.
10th do....Wuzeerabad, Bengal; Chatham.
11th do....N. S. Wales; Chatham.
12th do....Chatham.
Do.[2nd battalion]...Mauritius.
13th do....Stirling Castle.
14th do....Athlone.
15th do....Ceylon; Sheerness.
16th do....Corfu; Canterbury.
17th do....Galway.
18th do....Meerut, Bengal; Chatham.
19th do....Quebec; Brecon.
20th do....Montreal, Canada; Isle of Wight.
21st do...Glasgow.
22nd do....Dugshai, Punjaub; Chatham.
23rd do....Plymouth.
Do. [2nd battalion]...London; Canada.
24th do....Wuzeerabad, Bengal; Chatham.
25th do....Bangalore, Madras; Chatham.
26th do....Gibraltar; Jersey
27th do....Belfast.
28th do...Manchester.
29th do....Meerut, Bengal; Chatham.
30th do....On passage to Corfu.
31st do....Dublin.
32nd do...Jullundur, Bengal; Chatham.
33rd do....Newcastle.
34th do....Barbadoes; Londonderry.
35th do....Enniskillen
36th do....Corfu; Isle of Wight.
37th do....Ceylon; Chatham.
38th do....Halifax, Nova Scotia; Chester.
39th do....Newry.
40th do....Cork.
41st do....En route to Corfu.
42nd do....Bermuda; Isle of Wight
43rd do....Dublin.
44th do....Malta; Isle of Wight.
45th do....Cape of Good Hope; Isle of Wight
46th do....Hull.
47th do....En route to Corfu; Waterford.
48th do....Weedon.
49th do....En route to Corfu; Birr.
50th do....Portsmouth.
51st do....Fort George, Madras; Chatham.
52nd do....Limerick.
53rd do....Rawul Pindee, Bengal; Chatham
54th do....Antigua; Guernsey.
55th do....En route to Gibraltar.
56th do....Gibraltar; Isle of Wight.
57th do....Dublin.
58th do....New Zealand; Chatham.
59th do....Hong Kong; Tralee.
60th do. [1st bat.]...Kussowlie, Bombay; Chatm.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Kilkenny.
61st do....Peshawur, Bengal; Chatham.
62nd do....Mullingar.
63rd do....Limerick.
64th do....Kurrachee, Bombay; Chatham.
65th do....New Zealand; Chatham,
66th do....Barbadoes; Youghal.
67th do....Gibraltar; Isle of Wight.
68th do....En route to Malta; Birr.
69th do....Malta; Isle of Wight.
70th do....Allahabad, Bengal; Chatham.
71st do....Dublin.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Toronto, Canada.
72nd do....Trinidad; Bristol.
73rd do....Cape of Good Hope; Naas.
74th do....En route to Gibraltar.
75th do....Umballah, Bengal, Chatham.
76th do....Corfu; Isle of Wight.
77th do....Newport.
78th do....Aden, Bombay; Chatham
79th do....Quebec; Berwick.
80th do....Dinapore, Bengal; Chatham
81st do....Templemore.
82nd do....Portsmouth.
83rd do....Poonah, Bombay; Chatham.
84th do....Trichinopoly; Madras; Chatham.
85th do....Preston.
86th do....Deesa, Bombay; Chatham.
87th do....Ferozepore, Bengal; Chatham.
88th do....Halifax; Bury.
89th do....Dublin.
90th do....Manchester.
91st do....Liverpool.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Cape of Good Hope.
92nd do....En route to Corfu; Carlow.
93rd do....Edinburgh.
94th do....Cannanore, Madras; Chatham.
95th do....Portsmouth.
96th do....Cawnpore, Bengal; Chatham.
97th do....St. John's, N.S.; Isle of Wight.
Do. [2nd battalion]...Jamaica.
98th do....Lahore, Bengal; Chatham.
99th do....Van Diemen's Land; Chatham.
Rifle Brigade [1st bat.]...Canterbury.
Do. [2nd bat.]...Kingston, Canada; I. of Wight
1st West India Regiment...Jamaica; Chatham
2nd do....Jamaica; Chatham.
3rd do....Demerara, S. Leone, &c; Chatham.
Ceylon Rifle Reg....Ceylon.
Cape Mounted Rifles...Cape of Good Hope.
Royal Canadian Rifle Regiment...Canada.
St. Helena Regiment...St. Helena.
Rl. Newfoundland Cos....Newfoundland.
Royal Malta Fencibles...Malta.

Digitized by Google

ARMY OF THE HON. EAST INDIA COMPANY, SHEWING THE STATIONS OF THE RESPECTIVE REGIMENTS.

Corrected to December 25th, 1850.

BENGAL ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st Lt. Cavalry...Cawnpore
2nd do...Umballa
3rd do...Nowgong
4th do...Wuzeerabad
5thdo...Nakoda
6th do...Meerut
7th do...Peshawur
8th do...Ferozepore
9th do...Muttra
10th do...Cawnpore
Gov.-Gen.'s Body Guard... Deyrah Dhoon

Irregular Cavalry.

1st Regt...Lahore
2nd do...Peshawur
3rd do...Bareilly
4th do...Jhansi
5th do...Mooltan
6th do...Sealkote
7th do...Hoshearpore
8th do...Sultanpore
9th do...Jhelum
10th do...Segowlee
11th do...Hansi
12th do...Jullunder
13th do...Mokerean
14th do...Hoshearpore
15th do...Peshawur
16th do...Rawul Pindee
17th do...Loodinah
18th do...Lahore

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Lahore
2nd do...Agra
1st Native Inf...Jullundur
2nd Nat. In....Rawul Pindee
3rd do...Jhelum
4th do...Rawul Pindee
5th do...Lahore
6th do...Agra
7th do...Loodiana
8th do...Do.
9th do...Lahore
10th do...Allahabad
11th do...Barrackpore
12th do...Mooltan
13th do...Delhi
14th do...Dinapore
15th do...Umballah
16th do...Benares
17th do...Hoshearpore
18th do...Ferozepore
19th do...Boode Pindee
20th do...Noorpoor
21st do...Wuzeerabad
22nd do...Ferozepore
23rd do...Peshawur
24th do...Goruckpore
25th do...Hajeepore
26th do...Dinapore
27th do...Benares
28th do...Peshawur
29th do...Do.
30th do...Allyghur
31st do...Jullundhur
32nd do...Wuzeerabad
33rd do...Benares
34th do...Wuzeerabad
35th do...Lucknow
36th do...Moradabad
37th do...Jhelum
38th do...Barrackpore
39th do...Lahore
40th Native Inf...Allahabad
41st do...Mooltan
42nd do...Barrackpore
43rd do...Shajehanpore
44th do...Barrackpore
45th do...Bareilly
46th do...Loodianah
47th do...Cawnpore
48th do...Banda
49th do...Philoor
50th do...Delhi
51st do...Jullunder
52nd do...Ferozepore
53rd do...Delhi
54th do...Barrackpore
55th do...Nowgong
56th do...Umballa
57th do...Lahore
58th do...Hoshearpore
59th do...Berhampore
60th do...Cawnpore
61st do...Lucknow
62nd do...Etawah
63rd do...Sealkote
64th do...Agra
65th do...Lahore
66th do...Peshawur
67th do...Dinapore
68th do...Cawnpore
69th do...Agra
70th do...Umballa
71st do...Peshawur
72nd do...Bareilly
73rd do...Meerut
74th do...Dacca
Kelat-i-Ghilzie Reg...Futteh ghur

MADRAS ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st. Lt.Cavalry...Bellary
2nd do...Bangalore
3rd do...Jaulnah
4th do...Kamptee
5th do...Secunderabad
6th do...Sholapore
7th do...Saugor
8th do... Mhow

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Bellary
2nd do...Secunderabad
1st Native Inf...Bellary
2nd do...Mercara
3rd do...Aden
4th do...Hurryghur
5th do...Vizianagram
6th do...Dharwar
7th do...Jaulnah
8th do...Samulcottah
9th Native Inf...Vellore
10th do...Seetabuldee
11th do...Vizianagram
12th do...French Rocks
13th do...Cuddapah
14th do...Kulladghee
15th do...Secunderabad
16th do...Cannanore
17th do...Hoshungabad
18th do...Berhampore
19th do...Secunderabad
20th do...Palghat
21st do...Bangalore
22nd do...Nagode
23rd do...Saugor
24th do...Do.
25th do...Kurnool
26th do...Waltair
27th do...Trichinopoly
28th do...Khyouk Phyou
29th do...Trichinopoly
30th do...Cuttack
31st Native Inf...Bangalor
32nd do...Jubbulpore
33rd do...Mhow
34th do...Moulmein
35th do...Mangalore
36th do...Russelcondah
37th do...Kamptee
38th do...Do.
39th do...Cannanore
40th do...Jaulnah
41st do...Kamptee
42nd do...Masulipatam
43rd do...Madras
44th do...Palamcotta
45th do...Secunderabad
46th do...Do.
47th do...Do.
48th do...Quilon
49th do...Madras
50th do...Moulmein
51st do...Penang
52nd do...Vellore

BOMBAY ESTABLISHMENT.

Cavalry.

1st Lt.Cavalry...N seerabad
2nd do...Rajcote
3rd do...Neemuch

Infantry.

1st Europ. Reg...Poonah
2nd do...Belgaum
1st Native Inf...Kurrachee
2nd do...Bhooj
3rd do...Poonah
4th do...Belgaum
5th Nat. Inf...Kurrachee
6th do...Bombay
7th do...Ahmedabad
8th do.. Bombay
9th do...Belgaum
10th do...Deesa
11th do...Malligaum
12th do...Ahmedabad
13th do...Baroda
14th do...Bombay
15th do...Shikarpore
16th do...Asseerghur
17th do...Baroda
18th Native Inf...Rajcote
19th do...Kolapore
20th do...Sholapore
21st do...Nusseerabad
22nd do...Sukkur
23rd do...Nusseerabad
24th do...Sattara
25th do...Neemuch
26th do...Ahmednuggur
27th do...Poonah
28th do...Hyderabad
29th do...Surat

Digitized by Google

STATIONS OF THE ROYAL NAVY IN COMMISSION.

(Corrected to 25th February.)

With the Years when Built, and Dates of Commission of the Officers in Command.

Acheron, 4, st. surv. v., 1838, Capt. J. L. Stokes, 1846, New Zealand.
African, st.-v., Sec. Master Potter, Sheerness.
Ajax, 55, screw, 1809, Rear Admiral M. H. Dixon, Captain M. Quin, 1837, Queenstown.
Alarm, 26, 1845, Capt. G. Ramsay, 1843, North America and West Indies.
Albion, 90, 1842, Capt. W. J. H. Johnstone, 1823, Mediterranean.
Alecto, b, st.v., Com. W. Rowlatt, 1847, Woolwich.
Alligator, 26, 1821, Hospital Ship, Hong Kong.
Amazon, 26, 1821, Capt. C. Barker, 1850, E. I.
Amphitrite, 26, 1816, Capt. C. Frederick, 1842, Pacific.
Antelope, 3, st.-v. 1846, Lieut.-Com. F. Smyth, 1826, Mediterranean.
Apollo, tr. sh., Com. J. Rawstorne, 1846, on passage to Corfu.
Arab, 12, 1847, Com. W. Morris, 1846, Chatham.
Archer, 4, st. v., Com. J. N. Strange, 1842, Coast of Africa.
Arethusa, 50, 1848, Capt. Thomas M. C. Symonds, 1841, Experimental Squadron.
Arrogant, 46, screw, 1848, Capt. R. S. Robinson, 1840, Experimental Squadron.
Asia, 84, 1824, Rear-Adm. P. Hornby, C. B., Capt R. F. Stopford, 1840, Pacific.
Assistance, 4, Capt. E. Ommaney, 1846, Arctic Expedition.
Athol, 2, tr.-sh., Lieutenant W. A. R. Pearse, 1841, on passage to Ascension.
Avon, st.-v., Sec. Mast. A. Veitch, 1849, Devonport, tender to Impregnable.
Banshee, st. v., Lieut.-Com. J. Hosken, 1828, Woolwich.
Bellerophon, 78, 1818, Capt. Lord G. Paulet, 1828, Devonport.
Bermuda, sch., Lieut.-Com. A. D. Jolly, 1842, North America and West Indies.
Birkenhead, st. tr. sh. Master Com. Robt. Salmond, 1838, on passage to Mediterranean.
Black Eagle, st. ves., 1831, Mast.-Com. Cook, 1838, Woolwich.
Blenheim, 56, screw, 1813, Capt. W. H. Henderson, C.B., 1838, Portsmouth.
Boretta, 3, Lieut. C. Wake, 1846, Chatham.
Boscawen, 70, 1844, Capt.-Sup. P. Richards, C. B., 1828, Chatham.
Bloodhound, 2, st. v., 1845, Sec.-Master M. Richards, 1846, tender to Sampson.
Bramble, 10, 1822, New South Wales.
Britannia, 120, 1826, depôt-sh, Rear-Ad. Prescott, C.B., Capt. R. A. Yates, 1827, Portsm.
Caledonia, 120, 1808, Capt. T. W. Carter, 1831, Mediterranean.
Castor, 26, 1832, Commodore C. Wyvill, 1832, Cape of Good Hope.
Calliope, 26, 1845, Capt. Sir J. E. Home, Bart., 1837, Devonport.
Centaur, st.-v., 1845, Commod. A. Fanshawe, C.B., 1816, Capt. C. H. M. Buckle, 1845, Coast of Africa.
Cerus, tender, Sec. Master T. Fogden, act., Sheerness.
Ceylon, 2, 1810, rec. ship, Rear-Adm. E. Harvey, Lieutenant J. S. Rundle, 1829, Malta.
Champion, 14, 1824, Com. J. M. Hayes, 1841, Pacific.
Cleopatra, 26, 1835, Capt. T. L. Massie, 1841, East Indies.
Cockatrice, 6, 1833, Master-Com. James Rundle, 1836, tender to Asia, Pacific.
Columbia, st.-v., 3, 1829, Com. P. F. Shortland, 1848, Bay of Fundy.
Comet, surv. st.-v., 1822, Com. H. C. Otter, 1844, Coast of Scotland.
Confiance, st.-v., 1827, Master W. Martin, Devonport.
Conflict, st. v., 1846, Com. T. G. Drake, 1846, S.E. Coast of America.
Contest, 12, 1846, Com. Hon. J. W. S. Spencer, 1847, East Indies.
Cormorant, 6. st. v., 1842, Com. H. Schomberg, 1841, S.E. Coast of America.
Crescent, 42, rec. sh., 1810, Mast.-Com. G. L. Bradley, 1839, Rio de Janeiro.
Crocodile, rec. sh., 1827, Lieut.-Com. Greet, 1840, off the Tower.
Cuckoo, st.-v., Com. N. Lefebre, 1838, Channel Islands.
Cumberland, 70, 1809, G. W. Seymour, 1844, Chatham.
Cyclops, 6, st.-v, 1831, Capt. Hon. G. F. Hastings, 1845, Woolwich.
Cygnet, 8, 1840, Com. R. D. White, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Dædalus, 19, 1828, Capt. G.G. Wellesley, 1844, Pacific.
Daphne, 18, 1838, Capt. E.G. Fanshawe, 1845, Pacific.
Dart, 3, Second Master J. P. Mc Clune, Cape of Good Hope.
Dauntless, 24, st.-frig., 1847, Capt. E. P. Halstead, 1842, Lisbon.
Dee, 4, st. v., 1832, Lieut. W. G. Crowder, 1848, Cape of Good Hope.
Dolphin, 3, 1836, Lieut. H. Temple, 1841, Coast of Africa.
Dover, st.-v., Lieut. J. R. Harward, 1846, River Gambia.
Dragon, 6, st.-frig., 1845, Capt. H.W. Giffard, 1841, Mediterranean.
Driver, 6, st.-v., 1841, Com. C. R. Johnson, 1847, Pacific.
Elfin, tender, Master-Com. Balliston, Portsmouth.
Encounter, 6, st.-v., 1846, Capt. G. T. Gordon, 1846, Experimental Squadron.
Enterprise, disc. ship, Capt. R. Collinson, C.B 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Erebus, 1827, Capt. Sir J. Franklin, K.C.H., 1822, Arctic Expedition.
Excellent, 46, 1810, gunnery ship, Capt. H. D. Chads, C.B., 1825, Portsmouth.
Fairy, yt., 1845, tender to Victoria and Albert Master-Com. D. N. Welch, 1844, Portsm.
Fanny, 4, tender to Flag Ship, Mast. J. Scarlett, Portsmouth.
Fantome, 12, 1839 Com. J. H. Gennys, 1845, on passage to New Zealand.
Firebrand, 6, st. v., 1843, Capt. T. O. Knox, 1842, Mediterranean.
Firefly, st. v., Com. G. A. Seymour, 1845 Coast of Africa.
Fisgard, 42, 1819, Commodore Henry Eden, 1827, Woolwich.
Fly, 14, 1831, Com. R. A. Oliver, 1844, New Zealand.
Flying-fish, 12, 1844, Com. J. E. Patey, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Fox, 42, 1829, Commodore R. Lambert, 1825, on passage to East Indies
Frolic, 16, Com. N. Vansittart, 1847, Mediterranean.

Digitized by Google

Fury, 6, st.-v., 1845, Capt. I. Willcox, 1850, Woolwich.
Ganges, 84, 1821, Capt. H. Smith, C.B., 1849, Mediterranean.
Garland, st. v., 1846, Lt. E. Wylde. 1814. Dover.
Geyser, st. v., Com. E. Tatham, 1846, on passage to Rio.
Gipsy, tender, Sec. Mas. J. North, Queenstown.
Gladiator, 6, st.-v. 1844, Capt. John Adams, 1843, Coast of Africa.
Gorgon, 6, st.-v., 1847, Com. J. A. Paynter, 1846, Pacific.
Gossamer, 2, Sec.-Mast. Hall, surveying tender, Devonport.
Growler, 6, st. v., 1841, Com. J. Stoddart, 1842, Mediterranean.
Harlequin, 12, Commander A. P. E. Wilmot, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Harpy, st.-v., 1845, Sec. Master Beatson, S. E. Coast of South America.
Hart, tender to flag-ship, Sheerness.
Hastings, 72, 1818, Rear-Adml. C. J. Austen, C.B., Capt. F. W. Austen, 1846, East Indies.
Havannah, 19, 1811, Capt. J. E. Erskine, 1838, Sydney.
Hecate, 1839, Commander G. S. Hand, 1841, Portsmouth.
Hecla, 4, st.-v., 1839, Com. E. H. Beauchamp, 1846, Coast of Africa.
Helena, 16, 1843, Com. M. De Courcy, 1842, North America and West Indies.
Herald, 22, 1823, surv., Capt. H. Kellett, C.B., 1842, Pacific.
Hercules, 12, 1815, tr.-sh., 1815, Mast.-Com. R. Fulton, 1814, Mediterranean.
Hermes, st.-v., 1835, Com. E. G. Fishbourne, 1841, Cape of Good Hope.
Heroine, 8, 1841, Com. J. B. Marsh, (1844), Coast of Africa.
Hogue, 60, 1811, screw, Captain M'Dougall, 1836, Portsmouth.
Hound, 8, 1846, Com. F. Patten, 1837, Coast of Africa.
Imaum, 72, 1836, Commod. T. Bennett, rec.-ship, Jamaica.
Impregnable, 104, 1810, Adm. Sir W. H. Gage, G.C.H., Capt. Sir T. Maitland, C.B., 1827, Devonport.
Indefatigable, 50, 1838, Capt. R. Smart, K.H., 1837, Experimental Squadron
Inflexible, st.-v., 1846, Com. P. H. Dyke, 1844, N. A. and West Indies.
Intrepid, 2, screw, Lieut. J. B. Cator, 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Investigator, disc.-ship., Com. R. J. Le M. M Clure, 1842, Arctic Expedition.
Jackal, st.-v., Sec. Mast. F. Yeatman, tender to Gladiator.
Janus, 4, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. R. A. Powell, 1842, Gibraltar.
Kingfisher, 12, 1845, Com. H. Harvey (1841), Coast of Africa.
Kite, 3, 1835, st.-v., Bermuda.
Leander, 50, 1849, Commodore W. F. Martin, 1824, Capt. S. C. Dacres, 1840, Experimental Squadron.
Lightning, 3, st. v., 1823, Mas.-Com. Petley, 1844, Woolwich.
Lily, 12, 1837, Com. R. T. Bedford, 1848, E. I.
Locust, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. R. L. Curtis, 1842, South America.
Lucifer, st. v., Lieut.-Com. G. M. Jackson, 1845, Galway.
Meander, 44, 1840, Capt. Hon. H. Keppel, 1837, on passage from Pacific.
Medina, 2, st. v., 1840, Lieut. A. Darby, 1828, Mediterranean.
Medusa, 2, st. v., 1839, Lt.-Com. R. B. Harvey, 1838, Mediterranean.
Merlin, st. v., 1839, Lt.-Com. J. H. Turner, 1825, Mediterranean.
Minden, 20, 1810, st.-ship, Master-Com. J. Mitchell, 1827, Hong Kong.
Mohawk, st.-v. Lieut.-Com. F. C. Herbert, 1844, Huron
Monarch, 84, 1816, Capt. Sup. M. Seymour, 1826, Sheerness.
Monkey, st.-v., 1821, Sec. Mast. R. Sallenger, Woolwich.
Myrtle, st.-v., 1837 Second Master.-Com. W. Bourchier, (acting) 1844, Portsmouth.
Naiad, 42, 1797, store-ship, Mast.-Com. W. L. Browne, 1831, Callao.
Nautilus, 6, 1830. Lieut. S B. Dolling, 1841, (exercising brig for apprentices), Devonport.
Nereus, 42, 1821, store-depôt, 1821, Mas.-Com. F. W. Bateman, 1837, Valparaiso.
Niger, 8, st.-v., Com. L. G. Heath, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Oberon, 3, st.-v., Lieut.-Com. E. Harvey, Portsmouth.
Ocean, 80, 1805, Vice-Adm. the Hon. G. Elliot, C.B., Capt. G. Greville, 1840, Sheerness.
Onyx, st. ves., 1842, Lieut.-Com. G. Raymond, 1815, Dover.
Orestes, 14, 1824, Com. H. S. Hawker, 1846, Cape of Good Hope,
Pandora, surv.-v., Com. Byron Drury, 1845, Devonport.
Pantaloon, 8, 1830, Com. Hyde Parker, 1847, Cape of Good Hope.
Penguin, 6, 1838, Com. T. Etheridge, 1848, Coast of Africa
Persian, 12, 1829, Com. A. G. Bulman; 1844, West Indies.
Phaeton, 50, 1848, Capt. G. Elliott, 1810, Experimental Squadron.
Philomel, Com. T. G. Forbes, 1842, Coast of Africa.
Phœnix, 6, screw, 1832, Com. T. H. Lysaght, 1849, Coast of Africa.
Pilot, 16, 1838, Com. Ince, 1846, East Indies.
Plover, Com. T. E. L. Moore 1848, discovery ship, Behring's Straits.
Pioneer, 2, screw, Lieut. S. Osborn, 1846, Arctic Expedition.
Plumper, 8, screw, 1848, Com. M. S. Nolloth, 1846, N. A. and W. I.
Portland, 50, 1822, Rear Adm. F. Moresby, C.B. Capt. H. Chads, 1848, on passage to Pacific.
Powerful, 84, 1826, Capt. Hon. R. S. Dundas, C.B. 1821, on passage from Mediterranean.
Princess Alice, st. v., 1844, Sec. Master R. L. Canney, Dover.
Prince Regent, 92, 1823, Portsmouth.
Prometheus, 3, 1849, Com. H. R. Foote, 1845, Coast of Africa.
Prospero, 2, st. v., Sec. Mas. W. Oke, 1825, Pembroke.
Queen, 110, 1839, Vice-Adm. Sir W. Parker, G.C.B., Capt. C. Wise, 1847, Mediterranean.
Racer, 12, 1833, Com. C. H. Beddoes, 1845, Mediterranean.
Ranger, 8, 1835, Com. T. Miller, 1847, Coast of Africa.
Ratler, 6, st.-v., 1843, Com. A. Cumming, 1846 Coast of Africa.
Resistance, 6, tr.-sh., Mast. Com. Brakshaw, on passage to Malta.
Resolute, 4, Capt. H. T. Austin, 1838, C. B. Arctic Expedition.
Retribution, 24, st.-frig, Capt. F. Warden, 1845, Mediterranean.
Reynard, 6, screw, 1848, Com. P. Cracroft East Indies.
Rifleman, 8, screw, 1846, Lieut.-Com. J. P Branch, 1841, South America.

Digitized by Google

Rolla, 6, 1832, (for apprentices), Lieut. Fenwick 1849, Portsmouth.
Royalist, 16, 1839, Com. W. T. Bate, 1843, Surveying, China.
Salamander, 1832, Com. J. S. Ellman, 1845 E. I
Sampson, 6, st. v., Captain L. T. Jones, 1840, Coast of Africa.
Saturn, 72, Capt.-Sup. Sir T. S. Pasley, Bart. 1831, Pembroke.
Sappho, 12, 1833, Com. Hon. A. A. Cochrane, 1850, North America and West Indies.
Scourge, 6, st. v., 1844, Com. Lord F. H. Kerr, 1846, Mediterranean.
St. George, 120, Commodore Lord J. Hay, C.B. Capt. J. Nias, 1835. Devonport.
Scorpion, 6. 1832, Lieut. G. B. Lawrence, 1843, West Indies.
Sealark, 8, 1843, Com. E. S. Sotheby, 1841, Coast of Africa.
Seaflower, 6, Lieut. A D. W. Fletcher, 1845, tender to Cuckoo
Seringapatam, store-ship, Master-Com. J. P. Russell, 1837, Cape of Good Hope.
Serpent, 12, 1832, Com. W. G Luard, 1850 E. I.
Sharpshooter, 4, st.-v., 1847, Lt.-Com. J. C. Bailey, 1844, Rio.
Shearwater, 3, 1837, st.-v., Lieut-Com. E. Turnour, 1842, Bristol.
Southampton, 50, 1820, Rear-Adm. Reynolds, C. B., Capt. N. Cory, 1840, Rio de Janeiro.
Sparrow, 6, 1828, Com. G. Fraser, 1841, Waterford.
Speedwell, Mast.-Com. E. K. Calver, Harwich.
Sphynx, 6. 1846, Com. F. A. Shadwell, 1846, East Indies,
Spider, 6, 1835, Lt.-Com. J. W. Tomlinson, 1826, S. E. Coast of America.
Spiteful, 6, st.-v., 1842, Com. Sir T. Carmichael, Mediterranean.
Spy, 3, Lieut E. Hill, 1843 Chatham.
Sprightly, st.-v., Master Com. Allen, Portsmouth.
Superb, 80, 1842, Capt. E. Purcell, 1828, Mediterranean.
Swift, 6, 1835, Com. W. C. Aldham, 1844, Pacific.
Sylvia, 6, 1827, Com. G. A. Bedford (1843), Coast of Ireland.
Sylph, 4, tender to flag-ship, Devonport.
Terrible, 21, st.-v., 1845, Capt. James Hope, 1836, C.B., Mediterranean.
Terror, 7, 1813, Capt. F. R. M. Crozier, 1841, Arctic Expedition.
Thetis, 40, 1846, Capt. A. L. Kuper, C.B., 1841, on passage to Rio.
Tortoise, 12, guard ship, Capt. F. Hutton, 1844, Ascension.
Trafalgar, 120, 1841, Capt. Hon. M. Stopford, 1825, Sheerness.
Trident, 6, st.-v., 1846, Lieut.-Com. R. H. Risk, 1844, Devonport.
Triton, 3, st. ves., 1847, Lieut.-Com. J. P. Glinn, 1842, Mediterranean.
Tweed, 18, 1823, Com. Lord F. Russell, 1837, South-East Coast of America.
Tyne, store-ship, Master-Com. P. Wellington, South America.
Undine, st.-v. Master Com. Warman, Dover.
Vengeance, 84, 1824, Capt. Lord E. Russell, 1833, Portsmouth.
Victoria and Albert, st.-y., 1843, Capt. Lord A. Fitz Clarence, G.C.H., 1821, Portsmouth.
Victory, 101, 1765, Admiral the Hon. Sir T. B. Capel, K.C.B.; Capt. F. P. Blackwood, 1838, Portsmouth.
Violet, st.-packet, Lieut. H. P. Jones, 1814, Dover.
Vivid, st.-pack., 1843, Mast.-Com. L. Smithett, (act.) Dover.
Volcano, st.-v. 1836, Com. W. T. Rivers, 1849, Coast of Africa.
Vulcan, 8, Iron Screw, tr. sh. Master J. Penn, 1831, on passage to Gibraltar.
Wasp, st.-v., 1847, Com. W. P. Crozier, on passage to C. of Africa.
Wellesley, 72, 1815, Vice-Admiral the Earl of Dundonald, G.C.B., Captain G. Goldsmith, 1842, North America and W. I.
Widgeon, st. surveying v., Captain Bullock, 1838, Woolwich.
Wildfire, st.-v., 1826, Sec. Master G. Brockman, Sheerness.
Wizard, 4, Lieut. Barnard, Queenstown.
Woodlark, surv. v., Lieut. J. L. Thomas, Orkneys.
Wolverine, 12, 1836, Com. M. Falcon, Coast fo Africa.

HER MAJESTY'S PACKET BRIGS AT FALMOUTH.

Peterel, 6, 1838, Lieut.-Com. T. Creser, 1826.
Seagull, 6, 1832, Lt.-Com. James Small, 1825.

Digitized by Google

PROMOTIONS AND APPOINTMENTS.

ROYAL NAVY.

PROMOTIONS.

Lieutenants to the rank of Commanders—Frederick L. Barnard (1840). Victor Grant Hickley (1846), from first of the Hastings, 72, China, vice Ince, deceased.

Mate to the rank of Lieutenant—Alex. C. Ballingall (acting), of *Wellesley*, to *Scorpion*, surv.-vl. R. A. Stupart (1849) late of the Sphynx, st.-sl., at China, vice Hickley, promoted.

Second Masters to the rank of Masters—Oliver B. F. Swaine. Richard O. White (Sept. 6, 1842).

Clerks to the rank of Paymasters and Pursers—B. W. Tribe; William Essell Sanders; James M. Lowcay; and Edwin M. Stone.

To be Acting Gunner—Sidney R. Broome.

To be Acting Boatswain—William Rundle.

APPOINTMENTS.

Commanders—Graham Ogle (1846); Thomas Hope (1841); and Henry Gage Morris (1846); to study steam at the Woolwich factory. William Rowlatt (1847), to command the Alecto, at Woolwich.

Lieutenants—John H. Cave, to the *Hogue*, 60. John B. Scriven, (1810), to be agent of mails. J. Seccombe (1842), to study steam at Woolwich. D. D'Aeth to *Arrogant*. James Hosken (1828), to command the *Banshee*. Charles Wake (1846), to command the *Bonetta*. Ennis Chambers (1850), from *Encounter* to *Blenheim*. Louis R. Reynolds (1846), to command *Medina*. Fred. A. Egerton (1841), second, to be flag-lieutenant to Commodore Martin. John D. M'Crea (1850), to Alecto.

Masters—Robert Salmond (1838), to *Fisgard*. Richard Browne (1831), to *Superb*. Robert Salmond, from *Fisgard*, to command the *Birkenhead*, st.-tr.-sh. J. R. Petlay (1844), to the Admiralty yacht, *Black Eagle*. H. W. Allen, (1842), to command the *Lightning*. Frederick W. Paul (1841), to *Monarch*. Edward Youell, to *Alecto*. George Biddlecombe to *St. George*.

Chief Engineers—Charles Pemberton, to *Birkenhead*. Thomas Ramsay to *Vulcan*. John Snell to *Alecto*.

Surgeons—A. C. Macleroy, to be Superintendent of the *Pyrenees* convict-ship. William Graham (1841), to *Cumberland*. John Finley (1846), to *Alecto*.

Paymaster and Purser—Abraham Sugden (1822), to *Queen*. John Nott (1833), to *Boscawen*.

Clerks in Charge—Sidney J. Spark (1843), to *Sparrow*. W. J. Stevens (1849), to *Indefatigable*. J. G. Messum to *Banshee*. T. S. Vinall to *Bonetta*.

Mate—T. L. Ward (1850), to *Excellent*.

Assistant Surgeons—James S. Ayerst (1847), to *Queen*. Dr. James Young (acting), to *Cumberland*. Joseph Sloss, M.D. (1848), to *Alecto*. A. M'Clure (1848), to *Banshee*.

Second Masters—John Way, (1850), to *Bloodhound*. William Brodie (1848), and Edward M. Vincent (1844), to *Birkenhead*. Thomas C. Cave to *Bonetta*. T. D. Browne to *Banshee*.

Assistant Engineers—Thos. Borrowman and J. R. Johnson, to *Arrogant*. Joshua C. Robinson, James Morris, Benjamin Greetham, George Kitchingman, James Stuart, Charles Makey, to *Birkenhead*. Messrs. Towles, Brown, and Barr, to *Vulcan*. J. Oakshot, to *Caradoc*. George Saunders, to *Plumper*. A. Brebner, W. M. Biden, and R. J. Sergeant to *Alecto*. John Bruce, R. C. Thunder, William Eyers, Henry Jones, and John Trelawny, to *Banshee*.

Midshipmen—N. D. F. Lillingston and W. M. Wright to *Bonetta*.

Masters' Assistants—E. H. C. Roberts to *Hogue*. George Gelling, to *Vulcan*. A. J. A. Sparks, to *Apollo*. Robert G. Pashley, to *Fisgard*. R. B. Richards, W. C. Hare, and T. H. Spence, to *Birkenhead*. W. C. Buck, to *Fisgard*. R. G. Pashley F. H. Buist, from *Fisgard*, and W. H. Cummings to *Banshee*. George A. F. Day and John E. Chapple, to *Bonetta*. David Moore to *Blenheim*, sc.-sl., 6, Portsmouth. Chas. M. Palmer to *Alecto*. J. G. Morgan to *Victory*.

Clerks—Thomas N. Stoat, to *Birkenhead*. Charles S. Card, to *Havannah*. John Freshfield (1847), to *Victory*. John H. Duffell (1850), to *Cumberland*. G. S. Hire, to *Apollo*. Frederick T. Robins, to *Vulcan*. H. T. Nettleton (1845), to *Indefatigable*. Alex. Allen to *Apollo*. Charles Fisher to *Fisgard*.

Digitized by Google

Clerk's Assistants—Julius Ibbetson, to *Cumberland*.

Gunners—George Lamb, to *Arrogant*. Charles Williams, to *Vulcan*. James Yates, to *Apollo*. John Archbold, to *Birkenhead*. H. Marshall (acting) to *Bonetta*, 3, Chatham. W. S. Deare (acting), to *Banshee*.

Boatswains—Hodgson Brown, to *Vulcan*, st.-fr. George Wilson to *Ocean*. Thomas Harris, to *Birkenhead*.

Carpenters—George Pean, to *Vulcan*. Thomas Fuller, to *Ocean*. William Stovey, to *Sampson*. James Roberts, to *Birkenhead*.

COAST GUARD.

APPOINTMENTS.

Commander—J. S. A Dennis, to be an Inspecting Commander.

Lieutenants—Morris, R.N., of Scatterry Station, to command the Camelion, R.C. W. H. Broad, R.N., Commander of Dolphin, R.C., to be Commander of Harpy, R.C. G. A. Hire, R.N., from No. 1 Battery, to command the Dolphin, R.C. H. Stokes, R.N., from Fleet, to command Mermaid, R.C. F. P. Coull, R.N., late of the Camelion, R.C., to Atherfield Station. G. S. Brittain, R.N., late of the Mermaid, R.C., to Torquay. R. Chambers, R.N., from Robin Hood's Bay, to Tynemouth. James Hunt (1844), to command the Miser's Haven Station. W. Charles Geary (1846), to command the Milford Station. J. S. Davison R.N., from Cockbush, to Lancing Station. A. Young, R.N., from Bally Crowen, to Crosshaven Station. Constantine George Glinn, to No. 1 Battery Station. Robert Willcox, to command the Worthing Station. Andrew Robert Dunlap, from Cornhill to Cockbush Station. Norton Bush Alexander, from Cushendall to Scattery Station. Mr. Adderley Bernard, from Garron Point to Clogher Head.

Masters—W. Burrell, R.N., from Balbriggan, to Gray's Station. W. B. Stocker, civilian, from Gray's to Lyme Cobb. W. H. Williams, R.N., (*a*) to command the Woodbridge Haven Station. Robert Walker, R.N. (1848), to be in command of the Gray's Station, George J. Gibbon, R.N., from St. Alban's Head to Cornhill Station. William Fenton Hort, R.N., to command the Enchantress Station. J. T. Boxer, R.N., to command the Fleet Station.

ARMY.

WAR-OFFICE, JAN. 24.

40th—Lieutenant Richard John Lechmere Coore to be Captain by purchase, vice Todd, who retires; Ensign John Edward Brodhurst to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Coore.

52nd—Lieutenant Hugh Montgomery Archdall to be Captain by purchase, vice Wilson, who retires; Ensign Carisbrooke James Lyon to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Archdall.

47th—Lieutenant William Frederick Augustus Rooke to be Captain by purchase, vice Torrens, who retires; Ensign Charles John Perceval to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Rooke.

54th—Captain James Swetenham, from 3rd Foot, to be Captain, vice Floyd, who exchanges.

57th—Captain Kingston Dodd Lloyd, from half-pay unattached to be Captain vice William Frederick Harvey, who exchanges; Lieutenant Robert Hunt to be Captain by purchase, vice Lloyd, who retires; Ensign Charles William St. Clair to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Hunt; John Berkely Vincent, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice St. Clair.

64th—Thomas Carey, gent. to be Assistant Surgeon, vice Edward John Kennedy, M.D., cashiered by the sentence of a general Court-martial.

70th—Captain Sidney Cosby Jackson from the 97th Foot, to be Captain vice Joseph Edward Addison, who retires upon half-pay, 97th Foot.

77th—Gent.-Cadet James Kenneth Douglas Mackenzie, from Royal Military College to be Ensign without purchase, vice Murray, appointed to 94th Foot.

89th—Lieutenant James William Balfour, from 42nd Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Head, appointed Paymaster.

92nd—Ensign William Miller to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Ross, who retires; Ensign Charles Greenhill, from 91st Foot, to be Ensign, vice Miller.

94th—Ensign William Dean Hoare Guinness Day to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Bredin, who retires; Ensign Michael William Lade Coast, from 69th Foot, to be Ensign vice Day;

Digitized by Google

Ensign John Murray, from 77th Foot, to be Ensign, vice Twysden Seale, dismissed by the sentence of a general Court-Martial,

BREVET.—Captain Kingston Dodd Lloyd, 57th Foot, to be Major in the Army, Nov. 23.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, JAN. 21.

Ordnance Medical Department—Assistant-Surgeon Melbourne Broke Gallwey to be Surgeon, vice John Mackintosh, M.D., retired on half-pay.

Howell Walters Voss, gent. to be Assistant-Surgeon, vice Gallwey, Jan. 3rd.

COMMISSION SIGNED BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT.

WORCESTERSHIRE. — The Queen's Own Worcestershire Regiment of Yeomanry Cavalry—R. C. C. Throckmorton, Gent., to be Cornet, vice Watson, deceased.

WAR OFFICE, JAN. 31.

3rd Regiment of Light Dragoons—Cornet Henry Freeman George Coleman to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Cureton, promoted in the Cape Mounted Riflemen.

4th Regiment of Foot—Ensign Jasper Hall to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Daniel Maunsell, who retires,

5th—Lieutenant Charles Carter to be Adjutant, vice Lyons, removed.

44th— Lieutenant John Robinson to be Captain, without purchase, vice Staveley, promoted Jan. 30; Lieutenant John Stanley Howard to be Captain, by purchase, vice Carey, who retires.

49th—Lieutenant James Wells Armstrong to be Captain, without purchase, vice Lord Robert Taylour, deceased; Ensign George Henry Lamb to be Lieutenant, vice Bellairs, appointed Adjutant, Jan. 20; Gentleman Cadet Thomas Priaulx St. George Armstrong, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Lamb; Lieutenant William Bellairs to be Adjutant, vice Armstrong, Jan. 20.

51st—Staff Surgeon of the Second Class George Stewart Beatson, M. D., to be Surgeon, vice Sinclair, who exchanges.

52nd—Gentleman Cadet Frederick Albert Champion, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, without purchase, vice the Marquis of Hastings, deceased.

67th—Lieutenant Dugald Stewart Miller to be Captain, by purchase, vice Lane, who retires; Ensign William Sergeant Arnold to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Miller.

Cape Mounted Riflemen—Lieutenant Edward Burgoyne Cureton, from the 3rd Light Dragoons, to be Captain, by purchase, vice J. R. O'Reilly, who retires.

HOSPITAL STAFF.—Acting Assistant Surgeon Christopher Francis Flood, M.D., to be Assistant Surgeon to the Forces, vice Edward William Bawtree, M.D., who retires on half-pay; Surgeon John Hartley Sinclair, M.D., from 51st Foot, to be Staff-Surgeon of the Second Class, vice Beatson, who exchanges.

UNATTACHED.—Brevet Major Ferdinand White, C.B., from the 8th Foot, to be Major, without purchase.

MEMORANDUM.—The Christian names of Captain Crawford, of 98th Foot, are Francis "Haden," not "Henry," as previously stated.

COMMISSION SIGNED BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT.

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE.—Royal Bucks, or King's Own Regiment of Militia—George Augustus Young, Esq., to be Captain, vice Smith, deceased, Jan. 10.

WAR OFFICE, FEB. 7.

4th Light Dragoons—Lieutenant Robert Sutherland, from 9th Light Dragoons, to be Lieutenant, vice Mallet, who exchanges.

9th—Lieutenant Hugh Mallet, from 4th Light Dragoons, to be Lieutenant, vice Sutherland, who exchanges.

4th Regiment of Foot—Ensign James Barton, from 65th Foot, to be Lieutenant, without purchase, vice Harris, dismissed the service by a General Court-Martial.

21st—Lieutenant James Vaughan Arthure, from the 97th Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Shawe, promoted to Captain, Unattached.

23rd—Major General George Charles D'Aguilar, C.B., from 58th Foot, to be Colonel, vice General Sir James Willoughby Gordon, Bart., and G.C.B., deceased, Jan. 31

32nd—Lieutenant William Rudman to be Adjutant, vice Garforth, who resigns the Adjutantcy only, Dec. 13.

54th—Ensign Thomas Blakiston Houston, from 67th Foot, to be Ensign, vice Goddard, appointed to 98th Foot.

56th—Major William Austin, from half-pay 42nd Foot, to be Major (repaying the difference), vice John Wegg, who exchanges; Captain Soulden Oakley to be Major, by purchase, vice Austin, who retires; Lieutenant Fox Maule Ramsay to be Captain, by purchase, vice

Digitized by Google

Oakley; Ensign John Warren to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Ramsay.

58th—Major General Edward Buckley Wynyard, C.B., to be Colonel, vice Major General D'Aguilar, appointed to the 23rd Foot, Jan. 31.

62nd—Lieutenant William Lenox Ingall to be Captain, by purchase, vice Olpherts, who retires, Feb. 7; Ensign George Hampden Wilkieson to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Ingall, Feb. 7.

65th—Major General Samuel Benjamin Auchmuty, C.B., to be Colonel, vice Field Marshal Thomas Grosvenor, deceased, Jan. 31; Gentleman Cadet John Owen Jones Priestley, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, without purchase, vice Barton, promoted in 4th Foot.

82nd—Lieutenant John Miller Bannatyne, from the 93rd Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice M'Gregor, who exchanges, Feb. 6th.

93rd—Lieutenant Evan Duncan Macpherson, to be Captain, without purchase, vice Brevet Major John Joseph Grier, who retires upon Full Pay as Captain; Lieutenant Alexander Edgar M'Gregor, from 82nd Foot, to be Lieutenant, vice Bannatyne, who exchanges; Ensign James Dalzell to be Lieutenant, vice Macpherson; Gentleman Cadet Edward Augustus Stotherd, from the Royal Military College, to be Ensign, vice Dalzell, Feb. 6th.

98th—Captain Richard Gloster, from Half-Pay Unattached, to be Captain, vice Thomas Charles Ormsby, who exchanges; Lieutenant Lawrence Shadwell to be Captain, by purchase, vice Gloster, who retires; Ensign William Henry Joseph Lance to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Shadwell; Ensign Norris Goddard, from 54th Foot, to be Ensign, vice Lance.

Unattached.—Lieutenant Arthur George Shawe, from 21st Foot, to be Captain, without purchase.

Staff.—Brevet Colonel James Freeth to be Quartermaster General to the Forces, vice General Sir James Willoughby Gordon, Bart. and G.C.B., deceased, Feb. 1; Quartermaster Alexander Cruickshanks, on Half-Pay 79th Foot, to be Fort Major at Edinburgh Castle, vice Major Thomas Canch, deceased.

Hospital Staff—Deputy Inspector General of Hospitals Andrew Smith, M.D., to be Inspector General of Hospitals, and to be Superintendent of the Army Medical Department.

OFFICE OF ORDNANCE, Feb. 6.

Corps of Royal Engineers.—Lieutenant General Gustavus Nicolls to be Colonel Commandant, vice Lieutenant General Henry Evatt, deceased, Jan. 28.

WAR OFFICE, Feb. 14.

7th Regiment of Dragoon Guards—A. R. O. Costello, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice French, who retires.

1st Dragoons—St. John W. C. Charlton, gent., to be Cornet by purchase, vice Dimsdale, who retires.

1st or Grenadier Regiment of Foot Guards—C. N. Sturt, gent., to be Ensign and Lieutenant by purchase, vice the Hon. A. Egerton, promoted.

4th—T. Sheppard, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Hall, promoted.

13th—E. W. Blackett, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Kerr, promoted.

15th—F. E. Lock, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Thompson, promoted.

17th—Ensign J. B. H. Boyd, from the 22nd Foot, to be Ensign, vice Moore, appointed to the 22nd Foot.

22nd—Ensign C. R. Moore, from the 17th Foot, to be Ensign, vice Boyd, appointed to the 17th Foot.

25th—Ensign J. H. Notts to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Briscoe, who retires.

40th—G. A. B. Buckle, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Brodhurst, promoted.

47th—T. Palmer, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Perceval, promoted.

52nd—A. B. Griffiths, gent., to be Ensign by purchase.

60th—W. W. Fox, gent., to be Second Lieutenant by purchase, vice Robertson, promoted.

62nd—W. N. W. Becher, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Wilkieson, promoted.

67th—J. J. Wood, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Siegg, promoted; J. J. Wood, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Houston, appointed to the 54th Foot,

68th—Ensign C. C. Fitzroy, from the 82nd Foot, to be Ensign, vice Viscount Russburgh, who retires.

69th—H. T. Allen, gent., to be Ensign, by purchase, vice Coast, appointed to the 94th Foot.

78th—J. Finlay, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Hunter, promoted.

82nd—C. N. Riggs, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Fitz Roy, appointed to the 68th Foot.

91st—W. R. Olivey, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Greedhill, appointed to the 92nd Foot.

99th—W. J. Denny, gent., to be Ensign by purchase, vice Gaynor, promoted.

Digitized by Google

STAFF.—To be Assistants Quartermaster-General: Lieutenant-Colonel R. Airey, on Half-Pay, Unattached (now Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General), with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army.

MEMORANDUM.—The dates of the commissions of the under-mentioned officers in the 93rd Foot, are 7th not 6th Feb., 1851, as previously stated: Capt. E. D. Macpherson, Lieut. J. Dalzell, Ensign E. A. Stotherd

WAR OFFICE, FEB. 21.

1st Regiment of Dragoon Guards—Capt. W. W. Allen to be major by purchase, vice Scott, who retires; Lieut. B. Tomlin to be Capt. by purchase, vice Allen; Cor. Sir T. Gresley, Bart., to be Lieutenant, by purchase, vice Tomlin.

1st Regiment of Foot—Ensign and Adjutant H. W. Turner to be Lieutenant by purchase, vice Poole, who retires.

3rd Foot—G. G. Wyer, gent., to be Assistant-Surgeon.

(To be continued.)

BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

BIRTHS.

Jan. 15th, at Bartra Dalkey, the wife of Captain T. Blake Knox, late 5th Dragoon Guards, of a son.

Jan. 28th, the wife of Captain C. Festing, R.N., of a son.

Jan. 30th, at Chatham Barracks, the wife of Captain E. R. Read, of a son.

Feb. 14th, at 12, Monmouth Road, the wife of Dr. Bexfield of a son.

MARRIAGES.

Dec. 3rd, at St. Mary's Church, George Town, Ascension, by the Rev. W. H. Pilcher, Thomas E. Molesworth, Esq., M.D., R.N., to Marianne, daughter of the late Lieutenant Dover Farrant, Royal Marines Artillery.

Jan. 30th, at St. Marylebone Church, Henry Baker, Esq., Surgeon of Her Majesty's ship Britannia, at Portsmouth, son of Dr. Baker, of Maldon Hall, Essex, to Fanny Alderson, daughter of the late Christopher Alderson Lloyd Alderson, Esq., of Ashford Lodge, Hants, and Homerton, Middlesex.

DEATHS.

Dec. 4th, 1850, Commander Sir William Winniett (1843), Lieutenant-Governor of her Majesty's Forts and Settlements on the Gold Coast, at Acra, of chronic dysentery. This officer devoted the last years of his life to Coast of Africa service, and has effected a vast amount of improvement in the scope of his government. His death is sincerely lamented, no less by his countrymen and the profession at large than by the tens of thousands of the black population who have enjoyed his protection and his philanthropic government. Sir William had lately returned to the Coast of Africa, and previously to his departure thither he had received the honour of knighthood for his distinguished civil services. Sir William Winniett entered the navy June 18, 1817, on board the Cleopatra, 32, and was employed on the coast of North America, and then in the West Indies.

Dec. 11th, Commander J. M. R. Ince (1846), at Hong Kong, after long suffering from fever and ague, and an abscess formed in his side.

Dec. 21st, Lieutenant Colonel Nevett, Royal Artillery, who only left England in September last to take the command of the Royal Artillery at Hong Kong. Lieutenant Colonel Nevett entered the service in 1810, and served in Canada from 1812 to the end of the war.

Jan. 19th, at Took's-court, Chancery-lane, Frederick Kelly, aged 18 months, youngest son of Charles Stoddart, solicitor.

Jan. 20th, Major General Fearon, C.B. having committed suicide. He entered the army in 1795. On 1st of May, 1828, he was Deputy Adjutant General in the East Indies, and held that appointment until 1842, a period of 14 years; promoted colonel on the 10th January, 1837, and removed to the 40th Regiment the 23rd November, 1838, in which

Digitized by Google

he continued to serve until promoted to Major General on the 9th November, 1846. He was created a C.B. on the 2nd April, 1825. He served the campaign of 1796 and 7, in the West Indies, including the storming of the Vigie (wounded in the knee by a bayonet); attack on Morne Fortunée, and surrender of St. Lucia; campaign of 1799, in Holland, including the battles of the 19th September, 2nd and 6th October; expedition to Quiberon Bay; attack on Ferrol; expedition to Vigo and Cadiz; Egyptian campaign of 1807, including the surrender of Alexandria; attack and storming of Rosetta; campaign of 1804 and 15, in Italy, including the surrender of Naples and Genoa. Major General Fearon commanded the 31st Regiment on board the unfortunate ship Kent, when she was burned in the Bay of Biscay, 1st March, 1825.

Jan. 20th, at Chateau, Belle Vue, Marseilles, the Right Hon. Lady Lucy Foley, relict of the late Admiral Sir T. Foley, G. C. B.

Jan. 22nd, at Kiddington, Oxon, of disease of the heart, Robert, eldest son of General the Honourable Robert Meade, in his 42nd year.

Jan. 23rd, at Ballyduff House, co. Kilkenny, Eliza, wife of Rear Admiral Milward.

Jan. 24th, Commander Donald Fernandez (1838) on the Retired List under the Order in Council of 1816, at Southampton, in the 81st year of his age. He entered the navy in July, 1790, was confirmed a Lieutenant in February, 1797, and in that month served on board the Blenheim, in Lord St. Vincent's action. He was subsequently much engaged with the Spanish gunboats and batteries near Cadiz. For a few months in 1803 he commanded the Speedwell brig, and for a short time was employed in the Sea Fencibles.

Jan. 24th, Captain George Bury, late 88th Regiment, in Dublin, aged 70. He was wounded at Buenos Ayres and at Busaco.

Jan. 26th, Major Richard Steele Wilkinson, Royal Marines, at Kensington. He was serving on board the Leander at the capture of the Ville de Milan, French frigate, and recapture of the Cleopatra, off Bermuda. Served also in the expedition on the north coast of Spain, and was taken prisoner by the Americans near Norfolk, in Virginia, while carrying despatches.

Jan. 27th, Lieutenant General Evatt, Royal Engineers, at Fordwich, near Canterbury, aged 83. He entered the service in July, 1788, and was at the attack of Fort Fleur d'Epée, Guadaloupe, and from the 10th October to the 10th December following, at the defence of Fort Matilda. In 1795 he was at Dominica, at the attack and capture of the French force. In 1797 he served at the attack of the island of Porto Rico, was promotsd to Captain, 29th August 1798; wounded at the Helder, in 1799; served in the Mediterranean in 1805; was Commanding Engineer with the auxiliary forces in Ceuta from 1810 to 1814, and eventually delivered Ceuta to the Spanish authorities. In 1815 he was in Ceylon as Commanding Engineer, during the insurrection in Kandy, and returned home on sick leave in 1818.

Jan. 28th, Captain James Clephan, Retired Commander of the List of 1840. He served afloat 20 years during the war, having been pressed into the navy 23rd July, 1794, as A.B., on board the Sibylle, 28; he joined, 7th Oct. 1795, as Master's Mate, the Doris, 36, in which frigate he assisted, in the boats, at the cutting out of La Chevrette, corvette, of 20 long 9-pounders and 350 men, under the batteries in Camaret Bay, near Brest, the enemy lost their captain, 6 other officers, and 85 men killed, and 1 Lieutenant, 4 Midshipmen, and 57 men wounded; and the British, 1 Lieutenant, R.M., 1 Midshipman, and 9 men slain, and 2 Lieutenants, 1 Master's Mate, 3 Midshipmen, and 51 men wounded. For his distinguished gallantry on that occasion, when, although knocked overboard while ascending her side, he was the first to gain the enemy's deck, and there received several slight wounds. He was promoted, on 31st of the same month, to a Lieutenancy in the Namur, 98. In the Spartiate, 74, he took part in the battle of Trafalgar, and was for four years employed as her First Lieutenant in the West Indies. Having been promoted to the rank of Commander on the 15th June, 1811, he was appointed to the Charybdis, sloop, in which he captured, 31st December, 1812, near the island of Saba, the American privateer Blockade, of 10 guns and 66 men. In 1814-15 he also shared in the expedition against New Orleans.

Jan. 29th, at Beauchamp, near Gloucester, Captain the Hon. Henry Howard, aged 43.

Jan. 31st, Commander Thomas Burdwood (1844), on the Retired List of

Digitized by Google

1830, at his residence, in Coburg-street, Plymouth. He served on full pay 27 years, having entered the navy, 1st October, 1796, on board the Raisonnable, 64; was present, 2nd April, 1801, as Master's Mate, in the battle off Copenhagen, on which occasion he was part of the time employed in an armed launch, and also on board the Elephant, Lord Nelson's flag ship. Was promoted to a Lieutenancy 29th September, 1807, in the Neptune, 98; assisted at the capture of Martinique, and rendered valuable service, in command of a gun boat at the reduction of Flushing. Lieutenant Burdwood, on 7th September, 1814, was nominated Agent for Transports Afloat, and attended the expedition to New Orleans; rejoined the Transport Service, and continued from 1823 until 19th July, 1832.

Jan. 31st, Donald Byron, the infant son of Lieutenant Charles J. Walton, R.N., aged three months and four days.

Jan. 31st, at Greenwich Hospital, Ann, wife of Captain Charles Robinson, R.N., in the 74th year of her age.

Feb. 1st, at Talgrath, North Wales, Blanche, daughter of Captain Thurston, R.N., aged 33.

Feb. 3rd, Lieutenant-Colonel Carlile Pollock, Unattached, late of 90th Regiment, formerly of 27th Regiment, at Newton, near Middlewich, Cheshire. He had been in the army 43 years. He served in Spain and Portugal with the 3rd Battalion 27th Regiment from 1808 to the end of the war in 1814, including the battle of Busaco, retreat to the lines of Torres Vedras, actions of Rodinha and Pombal, capture of Campo Mayor, siege and capture of Olivença, first siege of Badajoz and repulse of the sortie at San Christoval, battle of Albuera, action of Fuente Guinalda; siege, storm, and capture of Badajoz (severely wounded); battle of Vittoria, blockade of Pampeluna; actions in the Pyrenees on the 24th, 25th, 26th, and 28th July (severely wounded); battles of the Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse; he was also present at the capture of Paris in 1815. In 1820 he embarked with the 90th for the Mediterranean, and was afterwards present at the disarming of Zante. He had received the War Medal with nine clasps.

Feb. 8th, Commander Thomas Coakley (1840), on the retired list, aged 73. He entered the navy Jan. 1798; was acting Lieutenant of the Temeraire in the battle of Trafalgar; Lieutenant of the Procris, 18, in Lord Gambier's operations against Copenhagen, 1807, and in the Raisonnable, 64, at the reduction of St. Paul's, Isle de Bourbon, Sept., 1809.

Feb. 13th, Commander Joseph Soady, of paralysis, at his residence in the Arsenal, Woolwich. This lamented officer, who was born in 1788, entered the navy on board the Edgar, 74, Captain Edward Buller, 15th Sept. 1800, with whom he removed into the Achille, 74, in March, 1801, then the Malta, 80, in March, 1803, and was in that ship in battle of 22nd July, 1805. On the 17th August, 1807, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant into the Colossus, 74, and aided at the defence of Rosas, 1808, and off Cadiz in 1810, was frequently in action with the enemy's gun-boats. In a gallant, but unsuccessful attack by boats of Colossus and Conquestador, 74, in Basque Roads, 27th Dec. 1811, on a convoy, protected by three gun-brigs and an armed lugger, his boat was the only one that escaped falling into the enemy's hands. In 1814, he was employed in the boats of the Surprize, 38, in the Patuxent, and served with the naval brigade in the attack of Baltimore; and as senior lieutenant of the Nymphe, 38, accompanied the expedition to New Orleans. On the 27th of August, 1816, he was second lieutenant of the Superb, 74, at the bombardment of Algiers, which ship had 8 men killed, and 84 wounded. After serving in the Revolutionaire, 46, and Pandora, 18, he was promoted to the rank of commander 26th Dec, 1822. Since 9th July, 1830, he filled the appointment of Superintendent of the Shipping, belonging to the Ordnance Department; and it was only within the last few days that this universally esteemed and respected officer was superannuated.

Feb. 17th, Major General James Power, Commandant 2nd Battalion Royal Artillery, at Dover. He had been upwards of 56 years in the service, his first commission being dated 30th September, 1794.

Feb. 19th, Commander John Gaze, at Fareham, Hants, aged 76. He served in the Nymphe at the capture of the Cleopatre, in 1793; in the Indefatigable, at the destruction of the French 74-gun ship, Droits de L'Homme, 1797; was master of the Arethusa, at the capture of the Spanish frigate Pomona, 1806; and was master of the fleet at the battle of Algiers. This distinguished officer was in possession of a medal with four clasps for his gallant services.

Digitized by Google

PROSPECTS OF EUROPE.

The partisans of despotism, far more numerous in the world than honest inexperience is disposed to believe, are now congratulating themselves all over Europe, on the great victory they have gained over reform. Three years ago, when the revolutionary tempest was at its height, these gentlemen insinuated, which was all at that time they dared do, that the friends of the new order of things were exhibiting a lamentable want of moderation. We could not adopt this view of the matter then, nor can we now; but we are perfectly ready to admit, that the reformers of that period did unquestionably display a lamentable want of prudence. There is a pedantry in moderation, as in most other things, and the popular party in 1848 were decidedly guilty of it. They did not or could not look forward, but amused themselves like children, with imagining that the last battle between liberty and despotism had been fought, and that thenceforward they had nothing to do but sit down quietly under their vines and their fig-trees.

We have not much faith in the disposition of mankind to profit by the experience of the past, because, in our opinion, it seldom happens that even statesmen are careful to survey the antecedents of events before they engage in political struggles It would therefore argue a too sanguine temperament, to expect that the popular party on the continent, when it next makes a move, will be sure to do so in the right direction. It is, nevertheless, permitted to hope that the stern teaching of adversity may have made it wiser, and that should power ever pass into its hands again, it will not be withheld by a foolish show of moderation from taking a proper care of its inveterate enemies. There are those whom a generous forbearance converts or disarms; but there are others, and unfortunately not a few, whom it is necessary to treat with severity, that they may be rendered for ever incapable of treacherously wounding those who have spared them.

Had the popular party understood its own interest and that of the world when the means of action were at its disposal, it would had fewer enemies to deal with now. But it was lavish of leniency. Hoping to make a favourable impression on the advocates of arbitrary rule, it took innumerable serpents then congealed with terror, into its bosom, and warmed and nourished them, that they might afterwards sting it to death. This, it is now discovered, was a short-sighted policy. It would have been better to have taken a leaf out of the history of the eighteenth century, or even to go back to the Florentine secretary for counsel. This, we say, because truth is of all ages. Advice consequently, addressed to the fifteenth century, may deserve to be followed still, though we are perfectly aware that policy must shape its external forms to suit not only the exigencies but the prejudices of the times. One assassination, perpetrated by a strong enthusiast, inaugurated the Roman republic; thousands of assassinations perpetrated by authority, have avenged upon the people the phenomenon of its brief existence. The Italians

Digitized by Google

used to be apt scholars in political arithmetic. When they rise again, therefore, they may remember the past and profit by it. The people, indeed, do not assassinate, but they may take measures in self-defence which may paralyze the arm of crime, and render it safe to be openly attached to liberty.

It is now felt, even by the daily journals of this country, that the excesses of despotism must inevitably drive the population of Europe into another general insurrection, during which they will probably mimic the vengeance of which they are now made the victims. Predictions in the social or political affairs of the world are proverbially unsafe, unless we throw off the expectation of their fulfilment far beyond the term of our own lives. We may then obtain the honour of being prophets by giving utterance to mere rhapsodies. But we undertake a more hazardous task. We affirm that the re-action is already commencing, and that not only within our own time, but within the next two or three years, large portions of Europe will again be convulsed by revolution. Nor can this surprise any one who looks abroad upon what is taking place, and observes the vindictive cruelty with which the successful governments of the continent are now aiming at the extirpation of freedom.

No man in his senses can lend himself to the propagation of opinions or doctrines really anti-social, that is to say, destructive of human society, and of the rational order which ought to prevail throughout the civilized world. But we must not for a moment suppose that by the word order, wise statesmen intend to signify that death-like stillness in which arbitrary power loves to exist. Order is synonymous with moral harmony, which is only found in those countries in which all classes of the people find themselves in their proper places with suitable duties to perform, and with instruction necessary to perform them, in their minds. Of all the populations of Europe, we ourselves approximate most nearly to this state of things; though we have still many improvements to make, many prejudices to deliver ourselves from, much knowledge to acquire, numerous distinctions to obliterate, and a large amount of Christian charity to infuse into our virtues. Still looking across the sea towards the continent, we are driven by what we behold there, to acknowledge that revolution has not yet done its work, and that there must be an immense clearing away of rubbish from the soil, before useful political institutions can possibly be erected. The year 1848 was like what the Persians call the false dawn. It showed that the day is coming, but was not itself the commencement of the day. We shall have to witness other popular movements, carried on next time in a very different spirit; after which the political arena may possibly be left free for some time.

If we turn to Italy, respecting whose fate no civilized man can be indifferent, we cannot fail to be convinced that the information which reaches us through the French, German, and English papers, requires to be accepted with extreme scepticism. Men must inevitably speculate from their own particular points of view, and consequently when they undertake to supply information, must colour it by their predilections and wishes. Now there is scarcely any journal in England or France, at once desirous of promoting the emancipation of Italy, and intimately acquainted with its chances of success. Where a friendly

Digitized by Google

feeling exists, it is too often accompanied by ignorance; and where we recognize the presence of knowledge, we at the same time detect lurking beside it, the malignant or venal desire to employ it in the service of priestcraft and despotism.

Sometimes we are assured with an effected show of compassion, that the Italians can never hope to enjoy their freedom, unless it be bestowed upon them by the spontaneous interposition of the great European States; an event which being scarcely possible, is only mentioned in order to create despair. Popery and the fatal division of the country into so many small kingdoms and principalities, are supposed to have utterly quenched the valour of the natives. Recent examples of courage are treated with obstinate incredulity, and the old assertion, that the Italians can only fiddle and intrigue is obstinately reiterated, in order to justify, we suppose, the criminal apathy with which Great Britain and other free states stood aloof, when it was practicable to have expelled the Austrians from the peninsula. It might not have been so easy to prevent the entrance of the French; yet it can scarcely be doubted that a vigorous remonstrance from England would have preserved the Roman Republic, as a nucleus around which the various populations of Italy might have gathered and consolidated themselves.

In spite, however, of all but insurmountable obstacles, the Italians we are persuaded will in a short time emancipate themselves. Nothing can now be clearer than that the rule of the Austrians, and of all governments which owe their support to them, is viewed in the peninsula with universal detestation. The anniversary of the establishment of the Roman Republic was celebrated by thousands of bon-fires, kindled by unseen hands along the crests of the Apennines, nay, even in the very streets of Rome; in spite of the French patrols, and the detestable troops of Germany. Public opinion throughout the country has within the last few years undergone a complete change. Instead of apathy, instead of a tame submission to a priestly domination, instead of a mean desire for personal enjoyments disgraceful in an enslaved country, we observe the growth of a fierce spirit of resistance, of generous discontent, of a manly resolution, to postpone private to public good. The events of 1848 have dispelled the illusion which once surrounded the Austrians, teaching the Italians that man to man they were at least equal to them, and that even new levies knew how to snatch victories from soldiers grown old in the service of the Emperor.

Milton once said, that despotism should beware of those writings, which, sown like the dragon's teeth, over the surface of society, might chance to spring up armed men. This miracle has been wrought before our eyes in Italy. The works of a few authors multiplied by the press, and disseminated through every practical channel, have penetrated, and are penetrating into the public mind, and creating the greatest possible disquietude in the oppressors of Northern Italy. Literature never did better service. Before the great revolution in France, we know that books were scattered by millions among the population, and that they came at last to be dreaded still more than the bayonet and the sword, for these might be wrested from the hands that bore them, but when

Digitized by Google

revolutionary ideas had been once instilled into the people's mind, it was not to be doubted that they would gradually ripen and bear fruit.

We observe with extreme satisfaction that the Austrian despotism in Italy is deeply disquieted by the spread of popular productions. The war has become a war of ideas, in which proclamations on the one hand, containing the most furious threats of vengeance, contend against journals and pamphlets on the other, exciting the public mind to heroic resistance.

As an illustration of the temper of mind with which Austria views the enlightenment of her Italian subjects, we subjoin one of Radetzky's proclamations, than which nothing more disreputable ever issued from the agent of a tyrannic government—"Whereas incendiary and revolutionary proclamations and pamphlets continue to be spread among the people, I find it necessary to declare:—first, that the proclamation of the 10th of March, 1849, is still in full force, whence it follows, that whoever is convicted of diffusing and communicating such writings is liable to be condemned to death by a court-martial; secondly, I direct that whoever shall henceforward be in possession of such revolutionary and incendiary writings, whatever its title, or however framed, and does not immediately deliver it to the nearest political authority or person in office, were it only a gendarme, at the same time stating how it came into his hands, shall, if he cannot be convicted of premeditated diffusion, be punished for the mere possession of such document, and for not having given notice of its existence, with *carcere duro* (imprisonment in irons) for a period of one to five years, according to the aggravating or mitigating circumstances attending the crime."

From the spirit pervading this ferocious document we may certainly infer the character of the whole of the Austrian policy in Italy, where the horrors it commits are rendered incredible by their very atrocity. It has, however, transpired frequently through the journals that active hostilities are carried on against the partizans of democracy under a disguise which none but an Austrian politician could have invented; the patriots are denominated banditti, and under that name hunted down remorselessly and put to death. It is indeed not to be denied that among the men who fought and rendered themselves prominent in the recent struggle for independence, many had so completely compromised themselves that they had no choice after the war of freedom was over but to betake themselves to a brigand's life, and levy contributions on the common enemy. After all, however, these were only the exceptions to the rule. In general the republicans returned to their homes, concealed their arms, enveloped themselves in reserve respecting late events, and betook themselves to their usual callings till such time as their country should again need their services.

The quarrel of the Pope with Great Britain will in many ways promote the cause of revolution. Numbers of our countrymen in Italy whom the long slumbers of the Vatican had lulled into a false security and who thought that a dying faith could not be dangerous, at least beyond the range of its own actual influence, will now be induced to extend their sympathy to the Protestant party in the Peninsula, which is every day acquiring fresh power, and allying itself, as might naturally be expected, with democracy. Such Italians as have travelled into foreign

Digitized by Google

countries were already perhaps convinced that complete civil liberty is irreconcilable with the recognition of an infallible Pope. All priests are suspected of a leaning towards despotism; but where the sacerdotal order is compelled by its very institution to yield implicit obedience to a chief or a limited senate, while it exacts the same obedience from the laity, it is plain that it must be inimical to popular liberty. This truth is now acknowledged not only in the Papal States and in Tuscany, but even in the kingdom of the two Sicilies and northwards to the very foot of the Alps.

We in consequence behold an extraordinary phenomenon developing itself in that part of Europe; we allude to the action of two propagandas; the one aiming at subjugating the mind of Christendom by the tenets of a superstition long supposed to be on the eve of extinction, the other attacking that very superstition in the place of its birth and greatest strength, and gaining astonishing victories over it daily. It may well be doubted therefore whether the triumphs of the reform church in Italy be not more than an equivalent for the acquisitions made by Romanism in England. It is no doubt pretended that among our nobility and gentry there has been lately a startling secession from Protestantism. We in the first place, however, doubt the fact; but even supposing it to be genuine, there is no difficulty in accounting for it. Those classes of persons were never remarkable for knowledge, and least of all are they so at present. Their reading is confined to fictions, often of the most flimsy quality, in which the institutions of Romanism, especially those of the monastic orders, are sought to be invested with a romantic interest well calculated to produce an impression on feeble and effeminate minds.

It is not out of such materials as these that the new converts are fabricated in Italy. There the true signification of religion is beginning to be felt. People perceive that the welfare of mankind depends upon it, not in the next world only, but even in this, where, to think correctly of spiritual things is the best and surest guarantee for thinking correctly of things temporal and political. The proselytes made by Protestantism in Italy are consequently prepared to convert their creed into an instrument for effecting the deliverance of their country. They behold in it the symbol of democracy and cling to it with impassioned hope and earnestness. To them Christianity is not a mere assemblage of dogmas and formulas but a living spirit, pervading the whole mind and communicating itself with enthusiasm from one man to another.

In this fact we may be said to discover the true character of the coming struggle in Europe, where the ancient forms of religion will ally themselves with dynasties, with privileged orders, and with whatever else is antiquated and decrepit, while the youthful genius of Protestantism awakened to all its vitality by the excitement of contest, will become the soul of the popular cause and insure it inevitable victory. At the same time it is not to be denied that Romanism does not mean to yield up its predominance over the world without a struggle. On the contrary it is putting in practice all its arts, all its machinery, all its power over the minds and consciences of men, to give efficacy to despotism temporal and spiritual. It is represented in Germany by Austria, which through a variety of accidental circumstances exercises an un-

Digitized by Google

questionable ascendancy over the entire confederation. The fortunes of Protestantism which appear to depend on the influence of Prussia, are just now accordingly somewhat on the wane in that part of Christendom. Nor can this be matter of surprise. Checked in the career of freedom, and forced back into the shackles of the old monarchy, Prussia is in a state of paralysis, though every day's intelligence convinces us that her weakness and inaction are but transitory.

The real object of the Dresden Conferences was not from the first attempted to be concealed. The princes who conspired there, through their agents and representatives, avowed, without circumlocution, that they desired to extinguish the flame of liberty in Germany, merely substituting for the proper term a vituperative phrase which they regard as perfectly synonymous. Where governments are established on just principles, and carried on by prudent and upright statesmen, their interest becomes identical with that of the people, and they are consequently always anxious to promote reform, not only as a safeguard against disaffection, but as a necessary part of the action of all healthful institutions. In Germany, on the contrary, we behold the sovereigns arraying themselves against all rational improvement. Freedom they think mischievous; and if in some few cases, they have apparently favoured the education of the people, it has been through ignorance, or in the hope of being able to corrupt knowledge at its source.

At present, therefore, they stand committed to the ancient policy which sets up two interests in a country—the interest of the governors, and the interest of the governed—opposed to each other, so as to be perfectly incompatible. Such being the case, who can doubt the ultimate result? Nations cannot be destroyed, though for a while they may be oppressed, and kept in tutelage. Even the admirers of the ancient order of things begin to regard with uneasiness the prospects of legitimacy in Germany. They observe that Austria is in its nature a sedentary power, whose safety consists in the preservation of the *status quo*. What its government is now doing, or unquestionably projecting, is accordingly well calculated to inspire its friends with alarm. It is becoming aggressive on all sides; exciting jealousy, apprehension, distrust, and consequently calling into existence innumerable sources of hostility.

Besides, the populations subjected to its rule not having been kept, as heretofore, entirely in the dark, are beginning to perceive that they are condemned to poverty, to social degradation, to immorality and crime, in order that a set of court minions, with high-sounding titles, may flaunt about the world in splendour. Literature has at least done this for Christendom, that wherever it penetrates, it inflicts a wound on arbitrary power which must sooner or later prove fatal. The Austrian Cabinet knows this well, and therefore regards books and journals as its worst enemies. But the total suppression of them, even under the most iron despotism, is now an impossibility; for where there exists a craving for knowledge, and the excitement of political investigation, men will be found to supply the means of satisfying these desires, even at the hazard of their lives. The imperial government no doubt does well to invest all its own movements with secrecy, that it may elude the scrutiny of the public; but the

Digitized by Google

example it thus sets the various populations under its sway, is not thrown away upon them. They also in their turn practise secrecy; and it is well known that nothing at this moment causes so much dismay to Prince Schwartzenburg and his master, as the consciousness that they are treading on a volcanic crust, whose thinness and fragility they cannot estimate, which conceals from them the boiling lava of conspiracy below. Secret societies exist throughout the empire, more especially in the Italian provinces; and misfortune and calamity have proved such excellent teachers, that the most perfect system of espionage in the world no longer suffices to penetrate into the popular designs. The spies and the conspirators stand face to face in the streets, press against each other in the theatres, and sometimes with the strange metamorphosis of hypocrisy kneel side by side in the churches. Meanwhile, like so many Catalines, they are marking each other out for destruction, and longing for the hour that shall give the signal to fall on.

Nevertheless, the Austrian Cabinet, relying on the prestige of antiquity, on the multiplied resources of Catholicism, which lies like a nightmare on the minds of its subjects, on its spies, emissaries, agents, and, above all, on its prodigious army, persists in braving the revolutionary principle, which it seeks to trample out by violence. The activity of its diplomacy is unceasing and universal. It regards no means as too vast or too trivial to be employed in furthering its object. During our late ministerial crisis, its hopes of converting Great Britain into a tool for furthering its profligate aggrandizement were more than once kindled. Lord Palmerston it hates, because while faithfully providing for the interests of his country, he has more than once been necessarily instrumental in humbling the German Kaiser. From the person who was regarded as his probable successor it had, on the contrary, everything to hope, remembering the mysterious affair of the Bandieras, the polite compliances of the Post-office, and the dark and crooked maxims by which his policy has been notoriously guided. This leads us to say a few words on a fact difficult of proof, but not difficult of belief, since it harmonises perfectly with all the circumstances of contemporary history: we allude to the conspiracy carried on by numerous persons of all classes for the purpose of rendering the British Foreign Office a sort of secret auction-room, in which to dispose of the liberties of Europe. To accomplish this grand purpose, it was felt to be necessary to oust its present occupant, whose character and political opinions render him the uncompromising adversary of all forms of despotism. With all the means employed to bring about his downfall, it is impossible we should be acquainted; but we know this, that there is not a capital city in Europe which does not swarm with emissaries in the pay of autocrats, kings, and emperors, whose sole business it is to destroy Lord Palmerston's influence by every conceivable modification of calumny. In our own country, prejudices against him have been so industriously diffused, that they have at length found admittance into places which ought to be inaccessible to them; and some of those who were once his best and stanchest friends are beginning to waver, and to think of consulting their own interest by abandoning him. But among statesmen it is not every one who can afford to lose his character, and the act of

Digitized by Google

seceding in ministerial combinations from so distinguished a politician and diplomatist, who has effected so much good for the country; who has raised its character abroad; who has impressed foreigners with a salutary fear of its energy; and who, by adhering steadfastly to an honest course, has sought to bring honesty into fashion among courtiers —to desert such a man, we say, would be an act of perfidy on which few, with the consequences before their eyes, would venture. However, it is not the less certain that a plot of the kind we describe exists. Its influence has even penetrated into many of the public journals, which, probably not knowing whose cat's-paws they were, have, at various times, done the work of the conspirators.

Having failed in its object, Austria now affects to rejoice at the restoration of the Whigs to office. Besides, it does not think it altogether impracticable, considering what it has accomplished already, to reconcile this event with the ultimate furtherance of its designs, by bringing about changes in our cabinet which we know to be contemplated near home. But it should not lose sight of some features in the aspect of Europe which certainly bode it no good. France, torn within by dissensions, has yet lost nothing of its power of external action; neither has it ceased carrying on that propagand of opinion which is far more terrible to its neighbours even than its arms. In the *Banquet des Egaux* that lately took place in London, there were several Austrian subjects, Germans, Italians, and Magyars: and it may be inferred from various circumstances that the ideas uppermost in their minds were only so many echoes of the doctrines which pervade society throughout Germany. Had reform been suffered to proceed in that country, in a peaceful beneficent way, there would have been no danger of revolutions, because men always prefer obtaining their ends with safety to running extreme risks in their attainment. The German princes would not tolerate rational theories of freedom, and will therefore have to combat against other theories, which they may not succeed in suppressing. The members of the new school of politics, whose minds are sharpened as well as exasperated by the persecutions to which they are exposed, now desire chiefly to pursue a destructive course, which they call clearing away the rubbish from the spot on which they hereafter intend, or at least hope, to erect a durable edifice. All sorts of doctrines, therefore, whether true or erroneous, salutary or mischievous, are put into circulation for the purpose of bringing down the system against which they are waging war. Exactness of thought is not their aim. It is enough for them that the notions they put forward are distasteful to their persecutors, who will accordingly have to contend not against reasoning antagonists, who would eschew hopeless undertakings, but against men blinded and rendered reckless by despair, to whom life and death have become indifferent, and who expect no other satisfaction in this world than that of dragging down along with them their enemies to perdition.

In spite of these fearful symptoms of social disorganization, it cannot be doubted that there is yet time to ward off a general revolution over the whole continent by giving constitutions to the different populations. Nor will it be at all necessary to make those constitutions ultra-liberal, because each people, being in a different stage of civilization, would

Digitized by Google

readily comprehend the necessity of adapting its institutions to its condition. Libel mankind how we please, the fact is still certain, that they are not destitute of common-sense, to which we can appeal in cases of difficulty. In Germany, for example, where men's minds are naturally sluggish, they would rather put up with a small allowance of liberty than run the chances of a civil war. The same thing precisely is true of Italy, where the popular effervescence would immediately subside, supposing the country to be put in possession of moderately free government. In proof of this we may refer to the state of things in France; where a population infinitely better instructed than the Germans, and still more excitable than the Italians, has been soothed into perfect tranquillity by the mere name of a republic; for it must be obvious to all the world that it has nothing more. Nor will it be possible to disturb the peace of France unless by indulging too much the passions of the re-actionists. This it is that, all along, kept the capital in fear of an insurrection. The republicans imagining their work to be done, were about quickly to retire from the political arena that they might apply themselves to the processes of industry and commerce, which, after all, are the objects for which men desire freedom. But the reactionists would not suffer this. Not perceiving the insurmountable difficulties which lie in the way of retrogression in politics, they have all along been seeking to revive the institutions and sympathies of the past, to bring back exiled princes, to reconstruct shattered thrones, and to re-implant in the public mind a political faith which had naturally died out.

What deceived them was this; that you may—as history proves—restore exiled princes, and set up again fallen dynasties, which was, they supposed, all that was to be accomplished. It did not occur to them that when a creed, religious or political, has been once thoroughly exiled from the public mind, you cannot set that up again. Superstitions when they die, die for ever; we mean under the forms by which they have been known to us: and it is perfectly immaterial whether the political spirit migrates or not, provided it can never settle again in a body of the same shape.

Louis Napoleon, who, with the name of a prince, cherishes more than a prince's weakness, has fallen into a fatal error in the attempt at erecting a throne for himself. Hearing what we also have often heard, that the French people are not democratic, he considered it safe to act upon this persuasion, and did so in the affair of Rome. Reckoning upon becoming Emperor one day, he wished to preserve a Pope to consecrate him; and therefore extirpated the Roman republic, in order to re-establish the despotism after which he intended to model his own, as well as to acquire from it the aid which superstition is always ready to lend to tyranny. A Roman Catholic poet expresses this truth with much clearness and vigour:—

> "Who first taught souls enslaved, and realms undone,
> The enormous faith of many made for one?
> 'Twas superstition lent the tyrant aid,
> And gods, of conquerors, slaves of subjects made."

The overthrow of the Roman republic unmasked the President and

Digitized by Google

if he ever had any chance of making himself Emperor, destroyed it utterly. He has ever since been waning in popularity, until even the very peasantry have learned to look upon him as a scheming adventurer. In the National Assembly he numbers as many enemies as there are honest men. What reaches this country through Newspaper correspondents scarcely deserves to be noticed at all, since the fabricators of such intelligence commonly receive their inspiration in an obvious way, from the Elysée Bourbon. Occasionally we observe sympathy expressed with the elder branch of pretenders, who naturally command the sympathies of Popish correspondents. Sometimes we are told there is a strong feeling in the country in favour of Orleanists; when it is every day asserted that the republic has no partisans any where. How then does it subsist? How then does it manage to command votes in the Assembly? How does it defeat Napoleonists, Bourbonists, Orleanists, not only one after another, but even when united?

We must not suffer ourselves to be deluded by false and malicious misrepresentations: the republican constitution of France, though constructed in a hurry, is based on sound and moderate principles, the observation of which will suffice for its gradual reform, for, like our own, it already requires amendment. The friends of this constitution, known here among us by various names and phrases, which may be made to signify anything, according to the prejudices of those who utter or hear them, are men of patriotic feelings, a little too enthusiastic occasionally, but always plain and straightforward. Our journals call them Reds, or more frequently the Mountain, which in the minds of persons imperfectly acquainted with the history of the old revolution, may be apt to awaken false ideas. Strictly speaking, the Mountain in France is the Conservative party, because it desires to preserve from the attacks of dishonest and designing men the form of government adopted with the general consent of the nation. From having been long an aggressive party, it has become the party of order. Every disturbance of public tranquillity is a blow aimed at it, because identifying itself with the republic, it cannot possibly desire the occurrence of anything which may peril its existence.

The truth of what we say must be obvious to all reflecting men, though it may be startling to many to hear the Mountain denominated the Conservative party. The revolutionists now in France are the partisans of Henri Cinq, of Napoleon, and the Orleans family. It is they who desire to overthrow and introduce confusion and anarchy. The Mountain, though sensible of the existence of many abuses, is content with having achieved the republic, imperfect as it is, and has now no other object than that of strengthening it and rendering it agreeable to the great body of the people. For this purpose it seeks to convert it into a cause of universal prosperity, which must inevitably be injured by the renewal of political struggles, which diminish the confidence of the people in their institutions and restrain them from applying their energies to the promotion of their own private interests.

It is a sad confession to make, but we must confess that the Roman Catholic clergy in France, are not upon the whole favourable to internal peace. They have not yet been reconciled to the republic. Consulting the traditions of their order, they are reminded that under the

Digitized by Google

old monarchy, wealth flowed in upon the ecclesiastical body in almost exhaustless abundance; and they easily persuade themselves that by creating a similar form of government, they might once more become as opulent and powerful as ever. No doubt the clergy often enrich themselves by contributing to the support of tyranny, of which they have come to be regarded as the chief appendage. But as society progresses, even ecclesiastical bodies must submit to undergo modification; and this, if they could but see it, is not an age in which the clergy are to be permitted to increase their possessions. As knowledge advances the influence of the church diminishes; because its functions are more and more confined within their legitimate limits. When the ministers of religion come to understand their own duties, they will find that they consist in administering sound instruction to the people, and in upholding them wherever that may be possible, against the pretensions of despotism; not as politicians, but as private counsellors and advisers; not as factious leaders, but as simple preachers of truth.

At present the allegiance of the clergy in France is very much divided, some, out of gratitude for Louis Napoleon's restoration of the papacy, being imperialists; while others, taking their leanings from the past, are either legitimists or Orleanists. It is even said, but for this we will not vouch, that there are some sufficiently honest, to be attached to the republic, which maintains and preserves them. Gratitude is not a sacerdotal virtue, but still it seems not improbable that a few good men may be found in France—we mean of the clerical order, attached to freedom for its own sake, and for the sake of its intimate connection with the doctrines of the gospel they profess to teach.

There is a party in France which we should be glad to see adopt some new designation; though it would no doubt be an act of greater courage to live down calumny, and by the display of every social virtue at length to compel the world to do it justice. This is that section of the democratic party, which because it looks for the regeneration of society from the principle of association, has received the name of Socialists. At first numerous crude theories got possession of the mind of this party, which being earnest and sincere, was rather forward than otherwise in giving utterance to its hasty impressions. It is now becoming wiser. It has made the discovery that though society may from time to time modify itself, adopt new principles, aim at different results, and seek to obtain them by various means; it is impossible for a set of individuals arbitrarily to produce any great changes in the social system of a country. Reformers must consent to work with the instruments supplied them by nature, by reasoning, by persuasion, by the exposition of truth, by setting a good example, by bringing private virtue to bear on public transactions.

Imagination is beginning to take this theory under its patronage, and to depict in glowing colours the happiness of mankind, when the new form of the millenium shall realize itself among us. Poets it is true are not logicians in form, but they nevertheless have a logic of their own; and one of the race evidently inspired by the infant theory, thus depicts the state of Europe under the sway of the rising opinions.

Digitized by Google

"I see the sunless earth lit up with rays
From the soil-crowned heads of million things
That tread its light aspiringly, as if
Each were a king, and every spot a throne;
While for the unsympathizing stars, bright eyes
Flash from the nearer heav'n of woman's face.
Modesty, like a luminous garment, hangs
On their free limbs, and o'er their ample minds
Is spread no force but a compelling kindness.
Where common right is born of common hearts,
To have is but to wish, and they who boast
Love for a law, and conscience for a queen,
Rule each o'er all, and friendly counsel fills
The place of pow'r—nor are the reasoning mind
And the uncoveting heart pass'd by, while steps
Above them in ungraced pre-eminence
Some witless owner of heraldic blood.
And now I view cast down from his old throne
The unholy god of gold; upon his neck
Poverty that lacks nothing plants its foot,
And raising its clear forehead from the earth,
Looks in the world's broad face without a blush.
See—there too—a strange scene, which dreaming pens
Have fabled in anticipated truth:
A hungry lion, roaming o'er the plain,
Confronts a man unarm'd, and shrinks away
Trembling before the empire of his brow.
Onward he walks in moral majesty,
No outward terror shakes him, no pale omen
Flits o'er his path—fear lays not its cold hand
On one who sees no spectre but a lie!
Divinest lightning kindles sacrifice
Unseen on the heart's altar; each free mind
Bends to its God untaught, nor scans the posture
In which its fellow bows to the omnipotent.
No shepherd of man's soul, behind the mask
Of self-rejecting faith, conceals a face
Whose smiles are wreath'd to order by the state—
Most hideous contradiction, when Heaven's steward,
Grasping a ponderous purse, in earthly payment
Of his subservient voice, points th' empty hand
To the pure sky, and schools his erring brother
How to make friends with God. The lowly cottage
Becomes a palace of the kingly soul;
And the strong faith that ties two hearts in one,
Refining passion into feeling, spreads
Its vital links around, and binds together
Man with his Maker and his fellow-man.
He sees the marble pillars of his house
Rise in his lordly offspring; while the eyes
Which he loves best, beam all Golconda on him.
No fear of want e'er creeps beneath his door
To shake the nerves of pleasure—the rich soil,
And fattening sky pour out their wealth, rejoicing
In re-allegiance to their ancient king.*

* Lelio, a vision of reality; Hervor, and other poems. By Patrick Scott.

Digitized by Google

As we have already hinted, Italy appears to be on the eve of a new insurrection, which will probably extend from the Faro of Messina to the Alps. We every day hear a similar prophecy uttered respecting France. But as the apparatus is possessed in that country for effecting all changes necessary, whether in laws or in administrations, we trust that these prophecies will prove false ones. The taking up of arms should be a nation's last resource, and as France has still many others to resort to, it would be a wanton waste of human life, and a wilful postponement of the possession of freedom; unless, indeed, as may well happen, the act of strife should be begun by the persons who style themselves the men of order. In that case the Conservative party, as we must denominate the Mountain, will have no choice but to descend once more into the streets, and fight for liberty as they fought before. But who does not recognise in this necessity, should it really take place, a clumsy contrivance for the establishment of freedom? In constitutional countries, whether republican or not, the battle should be fought with reason and argument. Where freedom of speech exists, there is and can be no justification for the employment of arms. If you can convince your neighbour, convince him, it is not necessary that you should kill him, or that he should kill you. It is only where the basis of all political rights is ignored, that resort to force becomes a duty. Owing to the practical tyranny of Louis Napoleon and his party, who act in direct defiance of the constitution, the French people do not enjoy at present complete liberty either of speech or writing. But the principle is acknowledged by the laws, the temporary invasion of which must be regarded as an accident.

In many respects, the condition of France is anomalous. It possesses two sorts of exiled princes, inimical to the republic, and each possessing in the country and even in the National Assembly, a number of partisans. The terrors of a restoration constantly suspended over the nation, and efforts are daily made to afflict it with this worst of all scourges. We are, of course, aware that the new species of ostracism by which the princes of the Houses of Orleans and Bourbon are condemned to travel may be thought by many unjust. But in this world, nothing is left us but a choice between two evils; and no sensible man can deny that it is better for two or three individuals to be excluded from France, however great hardship it may be to them, than that thirty-five millions of people should be disturbed by civil war. Still, we observe a number of active incendiaries, who desire to bring back the exiles, dwelling on the common-place by which the ignorant and the vulgar are wrought up in such cases. When the subject was debated the other day in the assembly, M. Dufraisse, one of the Conservatives of the Mountain, drew a startling picture of what France had undergone in conquering its liberty from the Bourbons, in the hope of deterring men from entering once more upon such scenes. M. Berien, and the other legitimists, assailed the Mountain with their usual accusations and calumnies, which have since been repeated out of doors. Nothing, however, can do away with the fact, that the Mountain is a Conservative party deeply interested in the preservation of order, in the peaceful administration of the laws, in the exact observation of equity, and of the strictest possible economy.

Digitized by Google

As Englishmen, moreover, it ought not to be a matter of indifference to us that the Conservative Mountain considers that a lasting peace with Great Britain is necessary to the prosperity of France. Every principle by which that party is actuated is inimical to war, to conquest, and aggression, and favourable to the development of industry and commerce. The mountain, indeed, is made up of men of industry, who have everything to gain by the preservation of public tranquillity, everything to lose from anarchy and confusion. Their utmost exertions, therefore, will certainly be used to give perpetuity to the constitution, which like prudent and moderate men they wish to see improved gradually, as time and opportunity may serve. In the interest of their principles, moreover, they think it of the utmost importance, that the French Republic should not be regarded as a fire-brand, which would very much diminish its influence for good over the rest of Europe. Give it twenty years' duration, let it employ that period in developing its internal resources, in augmenting its social energies, in diffusing knowledge and enlightenment, and the existence of a despotic throne will scarcely be possible in Christendom. It is by achieving prosperity for herself, that France should desire to perform the part of a propagandist. The knot of German sovereigns, great and small, know this, and, therefore, are above all things anxious to put out the light of freedom in France, which being held up sufficiently high, may throw its gleams across the Rhine, and excite the heavy Teutons to follow its example.

The Magyars, as well as the Italians, feel that the sword has still something to do before they can venture to sit down, and wait for the certain but slow progress of reform. They stand, as yet, without the gates of freedom, and must force their way in before they can pretend to be pacific. The French have fought the good fight and are their own masters; but the Italians and Magyars are the slaves of Austria, and must shake her yoke from their necks, before they can be tranquil without dishonour. Till then, they must toil in secret societies, must submit to practice all kinds of mummeries, which ever serve to disguise their real designs, must correspond with foreigners, and invoke and accept their aid. Their condition is unnatural, they have no country or institutions of their own, a despot interferes with every act of their lives, with their utterance of opinion, with their thoughts, with the exercise of their affections, and they must escape from their thraldom at all hazards.

One power remains of which it is difficult to speak, because care is taken to prevent the entrance or exit of knowledge across the borders: we of course mean Russia, which, though European in name, is Asiatic in character. Has the revolutionary principle got any footing there? It has been rumoured that the Martinists, numerous and influential in France before the revolution of 1789, have found their way to St. Petersburg and Moscow, where they are labouring at the subversion of autocracy. At all events, we know that conspiracies exist in both the capitals of the empire, as well as at Warsaw, and that the object of them is to change entirely the form of government from a despotism to an aristocracy—which would be a mighty revolution in that part of Christendom. The fanatical partisans of democracy may exclaim against this assertion; but we repeat it. Democracy would be an impossibility in

Digitized by Google

Russia, as well as in many other countries. It is the ultimate condition of a people sufficiently civilized and enlightened to comprehend its own true interests, and to pursue them with moderation and forbearance.

From what has been said, it results that we may look for the greatest possible changes in the governments and affairs of Europe; that the calm we are witnessing at present is only a lull in the revolutionary tempest, that the warlike populations will rise again in arms, and, pointing to Great Britain and France, will insist on having a constitution on the one model or the other. This view is the most consolitary prospect that we could possibly witness, since every community which shall be thus regenerated will be our ally against whatever despotism may remain. Congeniality of principles and opinions begets friendships among states as well as among individuals. Thus we see Russia and Austria always combining to produce one common result, the mutual enslavement of each others' subjects. It is not considered safe where such objects are aimed at to invoke the aid of a constitutional country like Great Britain. But when any population rises against its government and insists on freedom, it turns naturally towards this country to ask for countenance and support. And should all Europe be revolutionized—that is to say, should every community it contains become possessed of a constitution, it is not to be doubted that our interest would be promoted by the fact. This, of course, should not induce us to urge men into a premature assertion of their rights, but should certainly teach us to look with a friendly eye on all popular struggles. The time is come for the emancipation of the human race, and Europe will set the example to the rest of the world, as England sets the example to the rest of Europe. Our great revolution of 1640 disturbed the foundation of monarchy throughout the world, and awakened the wish for constitutional government. We have now innumerable disciples, some falling short, and others going beyond us in the boldness of their theories. But we may safely sympathize with all, because a nation can never have any other object in view than its own good. And the contest, wherever it is carried on, is national, in the truest sense of the term. The people are asking for their own rights, not for license, not for anarchy, which would be destructive to them. Europe has become enlightened, and one of the first fruits of enlightenment is dissatisfaction with bad governments. The best fruits will be the establishment of good ones.

Digitized by Google

THE BRITISH OFFICER.*

UNDER the modest but significant title of "The British Officer" a work has been recently produced of such obvious utility that it is quite a marvel that no one ever took the trouble of preparing it at an earlier period. It is not the least of the many subjects of vexation which render rugged the path of the British Military Officer, that he is expected to be familiar with a multitude of works treating of professional matters in a dry and technical form. The previous education of most officers, unlike the preparation of the student at law, disqualifies them in some degree for studies and investigations almost as repulsive—and in many respects (practically) as obsolete—as the statutes at large. Most conducive, therefore, to their ease and convenience, and the rapid attainment of professional knowledge, is a work which presents the essence of all requisite information in a brief and comprehensive form, leaving nothing of interest untouched, and yet touching all as lightly as might consist with accuracy and completeness.

Such a work is now before us in the volume entitled "The British Officer." It is a clever and well arranged digest of the Rules and Regulations, the Articles of War, the innumerable Warrants, Circular Memoranda, Estimates, &c. which relate to Staff and Regimental Officers; it presents lists of all the regiments in Her Majesty's and the East India Company's Services; the rules of the Bengal, Madras and Bombay Military and Medical Funds; the rules for admission to the colleges of Woolwich, Sandhurst, and Addiscombe; descriptions of all the military hospitals and the various corps subsidiary to and connected with the army—such as Chelsea and Kilmainham, the Gentlemen at Arms, Militia, Yeomanry, Artillery Company, Military Knights of Windsor, &c. &c., and the conditions of admission to those accessories and retirements. In point of fact, nothing seems to have been omitted that it is really of moment to an officer to be acquainted with. Many an adjutant will rejoice to possess a *vade mecum* which supersedes the manifold and cumbrous volumes of the orderly room—and every officer will hail with pleasure the discovery of so short a cut to the freezing regions of military literature.

The compiler of "The British Officer" is Mr. Stocqueler, a gentleman whose connection with our military periodical literature and whose works on British India have rendered his name familiar to our professional readers, and earned for him a high reputation in literary circles. After what has been said above, it is scarcely necessary to congratulate him on the success of his present labours, or to thank him in the name of the officers of the army for the very interesting service he has rendered them. We trust and believe that the work will have a large sale, and become the standard of reference among those for whose peculiar benefit it is designed.

* The British Officer, his duties, privileges, pay and allowances, pensions, &c. &c. By J. H. Stocqueler. Smith, Elder & Co.

Digitized by Google

POSITION AND PROSPECTS OF THE SOLDIER IN AUSTRALIA.

It may not be either unprofitable or uninteresting to the military man to learn something of the position and prospects of the soldier in the Australian colonies. The several dependencies which are there nominally garrisoned by troops of the line are New South Wales, Port Philip, recently separated and erected into the province of Victoria, South Australia, Western Australia, Van Dieman's Land, with Norfolk Island, and New Zealand. Regiments destined for this command have for the most part embarked in detachments as guards over convicts. This is not a very encouraging commencement to make, but it will be shewn that the antecedents are only a fit introduction for what is to follow. On landing in the colony, the lot of the military is to be scattered over a wide extent of country, often in almost uninhabited districts, or at penal settlements; leading an idle and monotonous life; surrounded everywhere by a depraved felon population, and thrown amongst the worst associates. Soldiers thus acquire a distaste for their profession, whilst the temptation of high wages in civil employment offers a further inducement to seek for discharge, to serve unwillingly until they obtain it, or to forestall the indulgence by desertion.

The very commencement of a soldier's tour of service in the Australian colonies is an initiation into bad company. Instead of thinking better of himself by contrasting his position with that of the convicts whom he is guarding, he becomes familiarized with the felonry of his country, by sight, if not further. He sees in them only some of his fellows supposed to be expiating their crimes, who are in some respects better cared for than himself. Any repugnance or horror which the soldier, in common with others, may have felt in the abstract for the convicted transgressors of the law, soon wears out, or is mitigated by personal observation and actual contact. This inevitable and mischievous companionship would seem calculated to strengthen the assertion so insidiously promulgated by the allies of his sable majesty, that the devil is not so black as he is painted. Certain it is that evil results from the habitual contemplation of that which ought to be, and is at first, repulsive in its very nature. Too frequently does it happen that we learn rather to pity those suffering for their crimes, than to abhor the practices which have involved them in merited punishment.

Let us briefly follow the career of the soldier on his arrival. If he land in Van Dieman's Land it may be his better fortune to remain for a short time in Hobart Town, but it will not be long before he is dispatched into the wilds of Tasman's Peninsula, or be scattered in the scarcely more settled villages on the main road between Launceston and Hobart Town, or he will be embarked for Norfolk Island. . In each and every case his duty is to guard convicts, ("prisoners of the crown" is their official designation, and any other is deemed offensive) to see his fellows working, or I should rather say idling, in chains, eating three good meals a day and smoking a ration of tobacco at the expense of a grateful country. Go where he will, there is the same detestable class. If he move out of the sphere of his comrades' society, he has only to choose amidst that questionable body which the ingenuity of system

Digitized by Google

mongers and official scribes has sought to mystify by the almost unintelligible distinctions of exiles, conditionally pardoned, tickets of leave, pass-holders, probationers, crime class and chain gang —a goodly catalogue to choose from, for a man fastidious in his company.

Suppose the soldier next to visit Sydney. Here the leaven of convictism is still working. He is either detached to Cockatoo Island to keep watch and ward over a selection of doubly convicted felons, or he goes eighty miles into the interior to a "stockade," where a chain gang is worked on the roads under his surveillance; or perchance he remains in Sydney to be jostled in public houses by the "time expired" and "conditionally pardoned," who furnish a pleasant sprinkling of the population.

We have shewn that on the score of regard for his comfort, the soldier has not much to reconcile him to all this; that in a climate where the mercury ranges in summer at 107 degrees of Fahrenheit, he has none of the indulgence or consideration shewn him in the matter of relief from exposure, suitable dress, or additional pay, which in tropical climates mitigate the pressure of duty. He sees in short that by virtue of his position as a soldier he is harder worked and worse paid than any class in the colony, and naturally enough he wishes to relieve himself from it. The steady industrious man is correct in his conclusion; the drunken and dissipated would do wisely to stick to the army so long as he will be tolerated in it, for in no other walk in life can men of that stamp, even in Australia, rise every morning to the certainty of food, shelter, and daily pay.

It is to young men who have a trade that the greatest inducements present themselves to quit the service, and settle in Australia. Mechanics and handicraftsmen being tolerably certain of employment with liberal wages, have the prospect of realizing something for the future, but I doubt the prudence of a mere labourer giving up certain pay and prospective pension, trifling as that may be, for any contingency in these colonies. Old soldiers especially have contracted habits which too often militate against success when thrown on their own resources. They are too much the creatures of habit, too dependant on others to think for them; they may be steady and trustworthy, but they will rarely prove either hardworking or enterprising; thus though by employment in the police or as domestic servants, they may earn a livelihood whilst health and strength remain, they will never make any provision for old age. With all this, the applicants for discharge, both young and old soldiers, are exceedingly numerous, and there will be little difficulty in shewing that it is for the interest of the government to accede to all such requests.

If the ordeal to which soldiers are subjected in these colonies be not calculated to improve them either morally or physically, viewing their case individually, it is equally certain that as a military body they suffer deterioration,—that the discipline of regiments must be impaired by the conditions of service in Australia. Nothing can be more prejudicial to the well-being and discipline of a regiment than to be broken up into numerous detachments;—for single companies, and even non-commissioned officers' parties to be for months and years absent from Head Quarters.

Digitized by Google

Instead of one head of the body corporate, there are as many chiefs as there are detachments; the component parts ceased to be moved and actuated by one will and one spirit;—no uniformity of system can be preserved;—the character and conduct of each individual can only be imperfectly known and partially appreciated by the Commander. I pass over the serious, but more easily remedied evil of the withdrawal for a lengthened period of so large a majority of the regiment from Head Quarter duties, and the impediment to battalion drill, which to the one party amounts to a total cessation, whilst for the other it exists in only a mutilated form.

We have seen one regiment in Australia detaching two companies which remain absent for five years. In others, large bodies are absent for eighteen months or two years, without a possibility of their being inspected or visited by the Commander of the regiment. A battalion during a period of four years furnished as many as fifteen detachments simultaneously (many of them sergeants' parties in remote localities), and rarely less than twelve, leaving on an average some three hundred men at Head Quarters. Nor is the Commanding Officer here required or expected to visit these detachments: in many cases, the distance and locality involving a sea voyage would not permit of it. When it is remembered that this state of things continues for six years, and may, under recent arrangements, be prolonged for nearly double that period, it will be confessed that service in Australia is not favorable to the preservation of a high state of military efficiency, and the fact may serve to reinforce our argument, that on relieving a regiment in that command, it is desirable equally for the men, the government, and the colony, that discharges should be freely granted, and even inducements held out to a large proportion of the military to settle in the colonies.

During the past year the force in the Australian command has been four regiments, say about 3,500 men, together with a few hundred enrolled pensioners in New Zealand. From this must now be subtracted some 750 men, the amount of the four company depôts of three regiments in that command, which, in accordance with the General Order of February 1850, are to be separated from Head Quarters and return home for service in the United Kingdom. When to these we add the numbers furnished by the Service Companies for the Mounted Police in New South Wales, servants to Staff Officers, and other non-effectives, there will be scarcely 2,500 men left disposable.

Far from condemning the late reduction in the military force in Australia, we cordially approve of it, and think that the time is not distant when further diminution may be safely adopted. There are those, I am aware, who will stigmatize such a conclusion as visionary and absurd, but I apprehend that they are not those who can from personal observation and experience, answer the pertinent question, "What services are the troops actually rendering in the Australian colonies at the present time, and to what useful purpose have they been employed there for some years back?"

The aborigines have entirely disappeared from Van Dieman's Land, and the few still remaining in New Holland rarely come in contact with Europeans The only demands, therefore, for the presence of troops in this command are to hold New Zealand against the natives, and to assist in maintaining order in Van Dieman's Land, still a penal

Digitized by Google

colony, where, from the impolitic disproportion of the bond to the free, it is imperative to retain this salutary check upon the convict population.

The present reduced force may meet these exigencies, but it is by adopting a different distribution of it;—abandoning all idea of a nominal occupation of the coast of New Holland, and concentrating the troops where their presence is most likely to be required. With this view we should give one regiment to Van Dieman's Land with its dependancy, Norfolk Island, and quarter the three others in New Zealand, until the European population in that colony be materially increased, and better able on an emergency to cope with the natives.

If Western Australia is to become a penal colony, it will in time require more military protection than can be afforded by a few enrolled pensioners—a description of force altogether unfitted for the arduous and vigilant duties of watching convicts—as on the other hand such permanent employment is alien to the purpose contemplated when originating that body. But the claims of this colony for a garrison will only grow up, it is to be hoped, as the requirements of Van Dieman's Land will cease.

The proposition to withdraw all the regular troops from New South Wales, Victoria, and South Australia, is not to be met with the objection that we thus abandon these colonies to the danger of foreign aggression. Such a charge is not admissible, since it will not be pretended that the garrisons hitherto maintained there were adequate to that purpose, or calculated on any such view. Could new South Wales, with six hundred infantry and not a single artilleryman, set an enemy at defiance? Were Port Philip and South Australia each with a company of foot prepared to resist invasion?

Great Britain would appear to have adopted the idea, whether well or ill-founded, that her Australian colonies, either from their insignificance or their geographical position, are assured against any hostile attempt from abroad. If so, or in any case, it is a work of folly and supererogation to maintain a large staff and a small military force in those colonies, and she would do well to correct the error as early as possible. We have abundant claims on our infantry of the line,—too many to admit of a misappropriation or an ill-judged distribution of them. Let us rely more confidently and more *practically* upon the principle tacitly recognized by the presence of so feeble a force, and withdraw these useless garrisons.

By the concession of those political rights which are due to the colonists, and which it costs us nothing to yield, they will be glad to provide for their own internal security, which is all that is at present to be taken into consideration. They would find no difficulty in organising an efficient civic and rural police: even a militia, if necessary, or local corps. The elements for such are to be found abundantly in the numerous discharged soldiers:—not worn out and time-expired men, or pensioners, but young and able men who have purchased their discharge to remain in the colony, the candidates for which indulgence are always numerous in Australia. Indeed, on the relief of a regiment in this command, there need, under judicious arrangements, be little more to remove from the colony than the officers and staff; the depôt at home serving as a nucleus on which to recruit. The colonial govern-

Digitized by Google

ment would doubtless hold out encouragement, and assist in a scheme which would supply a body of settlers, most valuable for the purposes we have above alluded to. The sum saved on the passage-money of some five or six hundred men would take out more than an equal number of emigrants; and, apart from economical considerations, there would seem to be an absurdity in transferring to our own shores, already cumbered with a superabundant population, hundreds of individuals who are content to remain in a colony where labour is in demand, and the means of subsistence easily procurable.

That the eventual withdrawal of the garrison of New South Wales has been in contemplation may be surmised, not only from the recent order by which the depôt is separated from the service companies of regiments in that command, but also from a despatch addressed by Earl Grey to the Governor of New South Wales and promulgated last year. Therein he notified a projected reduction of the military force in the colony, and touches upon the propriety of the colonial government making some provision to meet such a contingency by an addition to the Police, or by organizing a local force. Instead of attending to this recommendation, it would appear from recent advices, that it was in contemplation by the local authorities to reduce the only description of rural Police now existing in New South Wales: I allude to the Mounted Police, a force having a military organization, and numbering only about one hundred and thirty men. These are selected from the regiments serving in the Australian command, who are temporarily transferred, and borne on the strength of the corps in garrison at Sydney.

The force is divided into three classes, with a rate of pay varying from 1s. 2d. to 9d. per diem, with the addition of a mounted police ration, which is calculated on a most liberal scale. The entire expense of their force is of course defrayed from colonial funds. Head Quarters are at Sydney, with three detached stations in the interior of New South Wales, and one at Melbourne, in the adjacent colony of Victoria. The principal occupation of this force is in checking cattle stealing, which prevails to a considerable extent in the colony. The officers are selected from the different regiments in the command, and consist of a commandant of the rank of captain, and five subalterns, whose head-quarters are at the detached stations.

The allowances of the commandant, including house rent, amount to some £350 a-year; he has forage for four horses.

The subalterns draw 6s. a-day, and forage for two horses.

By our proposed concentration of the regular troops in Van Dieman's Land and New Zealand, a considerable gain may be effected on the score of economy without any decrease of efficiency.

One general officer only would be required, having his head-quarters in New Zealand. The appointment of a second, in this command, was at any time a most useless expense. The senior regimental officer in Van Dieman's Land, would as now exercise a subordinate command at Hobart Town. This is ample for all the requirement of the service, and by this arrangement we retrench at once a general officer, a deputy adjutant general, military secretary, aid de camp, and brigade major, of whom there are already duplicates in New Zealand.

Wherever there is to be seen an useless or overgrown staff, there, it

Digitized by Google

may be taken as a rule that every other officer in the garrison is harassed and worried with the veriest trifling, under an affectation of zeal:—fidget and fussiness are endeavoured to be palmed off as smartness and devotion to the service.

As a blind to the senseless extravagance of this staff excrescence, there will always be found a boundless extent of office premises, and an army of clerks entertained, whilst a host of orderlies will be incessantly trotting about, bearing mysteriously-sealed missives, and corpulent order books filled with balderdash, signed by a deputy-adjutant-general, or a brigade-major.

With an effective force of five hundred men, there will be as many officers of different ranks detailed each day for garrison duty, to visit a couple of serjeants' guards, as in an important garrison of three thousand men.

There is no excuse for an abuse of this nature:—the origin of this is *patronage*. Tried and deserving officers should be rewarded—would that this axiom were more regarded,—but it is neither flattering to them, nor fair upon others, that their gain should be identified with the punishment of their comrades; that the means whereby they are recompensed should conduce indirectly to the detriment of the service, and directly to its unpopularity with the public, never slow to detect jobbery.

Such of our military readers as have been edified observers of ordnance pranks, will not have failed to notice the zeal of the functionaries in that department when their own comfort or interests are concerned, and their languid indifference on behalf of those of others. With a vivid recollection of systematic dilatoriness in repairing or building barracks, where troops are permanently and necessarily quartered, it will be no matter of surprise, that a new and spacious barracks should just have been completed at Sydney, when the necessity for it, and the probability of its occupation was becoming daily more problematical. But supposing it to be vacated by the Queen's troops, there would be little loss, or cause of regret to any party.

The buildings would still be available for any substitute for the regulars which the colonial government might set on foot, or they might be made serviceable as a depot for emigrants on their arrival, for the lodging of whom it is desirable that some such provision should be made. The military, on the other hand, will not lament vacating a residence, whose attractions we will leave the uninitiated to gather from the short description we propose to offer.

The new military barrack is situated without the town of Sydney, at Paddington, on the so-called Surrey-hills, between two and three miles distant from the old barracks, which were in the heart of the town. The site is about the worst conceivable; the foundation is chiefly rock, with a deep superstratum of sand, which is constantly drifted from the plain intervening between it and the low shores of Botany Bay, nothing being interposed but some three miles of a dreary waste, divided between swamp and sand, producing a stunted growth of brush wood and scrubby-looking trees. The sand thus accumulated has formed a range of hillocks, close under the N.W. wall of the barracks, from whence the whole of the area and buildings are threatened with premature interment. The attempt to get rid of, or even to keep down

Digitized by Google

this nuisance, has proved to be a hopeless experiment. The periodical visits of a cart to remove the sand, produce about the same visible result as the labours of the memorable "man and boy," at Nelson's monument, so faithfully recorded in *Punch*.

To the occupants of the barracks, these sand hills are productive of the double evil of a painful glare from the dazzling white mass directly opposite, and the drift which defies every precaution to exclude it from the inmost recesses of the quarters.

The journey into Sydney is to be performed through a six-inch layer of dust or mud, according as the season may favour the production of those accessories to the comfort of equestrians and pedestrians. The principal duties of the troops, and the guards they have to furnish, are all as remote as possible from the site selected for the new barracks. Government house, the Commissariat stores, the quays and point of embarkation for Cockatoo Island, are only reached after traversing the extent of the town. It is the same when it is a question of field exercise, the domain being the scene of these tactical exhibitions. The gaol alone, which claims a corporal and three men for its protection, is an exception, having chosen a congenial site at a familiar distance from the military palace.

The facilities for reaching town by public conveyances are very limited. No cab stand is within two miles, but a solitary omnibus passes at rare intervals, at a pace which worthily rivals the "creeping" of its prototypes in Cheapside and the Strand. Lastly, by way of climax to the disgust of the military exiles, after banishing them from town, and removing them from the scene of their duties, to locate them amongst sandhills, the municipal authorities erected a toll bar between the barracks and Sydney; thus not only mulcting the fortunate possessor of horses and carriages, but laying a tax on every thing consumed by both high and low, since butchers, bakers, and grocers did not entertain the idea of paying an additional toll out of their former profits. So much for the selection of a site for this new and happy creation of the Ordnance Department. We will now dispose of the remainder of the subject—the interior arrangements—in case we should have piqued the curiosity of prospective occupants.

The spacious enclosure of the new barracks is surrounded by a partially loopholed wall, about twelve feet high, but with ample facilities at the angles and elsewhere for "fast men" to indulge their propensity for breaking out of barracks by escalade, or breaking in by the same means if too late for tattoo. The area presents a most irregular surface of rock and sand. High above all stands the officers' quarters, having a command of about thirty feet over the soldiers' barracks and the hospital, whilst, in a sort of abyss, deeper still, are sunk the military prison and numerous out offices. The accommodation is nominally calculated for six hundred men and forty officers.

The soldiers' barracks are in a two-story range of building; the rooms, to contain about twenty beds in each, are lofty and well ventilated; a broad verandah, both above and below, extends along the whole length of the front.

The officers' quarters are in a long shallow range at right angles to those of the men. In the centre is the mess room, with two field-officers' quarters over it. Each wing contains another field-officer's

Digitized by Google

quarter, with eighteen others for the inferior grades, at the liberal allowance of one room for each officer.

The army owes a deep debt of gratitude to those considerate beings who have ruled, that in a Sydney climate a single room is a suitable habitation for the veteran captain of twenty-five years' service, with his wife and such a quota of children as it may please Providence to bless him withal!

To these forty quarters there are attached, or detached, ten kitchens. After appropriating four of these for the field-officers, there remain six kitchens for thirty-six officers, or one-sixth of a building sixteen feet by ten, for the above-mentioned captain's roasting, boiling, frying, and broiling, with sundry other performances too many to be enumerated.

In the British service the usual distinction between the barrack accommodation of a field officer and the subordinate ranks is an additional room conceded to the former. The only external indication is in the letter F. O. QRS. being painted on the door, instead of the modest OFF. QRS. which designate those appropriated to captains and subalterns; but in the new military barrack at Sydney the presiding engineer genius has taken an alarming flight of liberality, and to the ordinary distinctive features of the superior quarters, have been added the pomp and luxury of a house bell and a door scraper. Not having personally made the experiment, nor ever seen it even tried, I cannot vouch whether any sound will respond to a vigorous application to the bell-pull; but the *bona fide* character of the scraper is self-evident. Lest, however, the sight of this unwonted luxury should excite the cupidity of less favoured neighbours, the strip of iron of which it is composed is firmly mortised into the wall, and may bid defiance to the efforts of graceless abstractors of sign posts, knockers, and other such tempting emblems.

A good racket court and the canteen are perhaps the most attractive features of the barrack enclosure, and we may sum up the list of buildings with the Barrack-Master's quarter, which, though last in place, is here first in importance. To a military reader it is superfluous to observe that this would necessarily be a splendid mansion; by comparison with the Field Officers' quarter, it would be suitable for a General Officer. Even the servants' rooms in it are superior to those allotted to the captain on the opposite side of the square. There we find every convenience that could be desired—kitchen, scullery, larder, butler's room, laundry, stabling, &c. &c., the site and prospect also being the best in barracks. All this is very consistent—with Ordnance modesty and self-denial.

The new barrack was first occupied in 1848, at least six months before it was fit for the reception of troops, the interior being unfinished and ill-fitted; although the works had already been six years in progress.

Let us now change the scene, and, passing from one of the least attractive suburbs of Sydney, hasten to the shores of Port Jackson, and behold the inhabitants in joyous throngs keeping holiday to commemorate the anniversary of the foundation of the colony. The 26th January is the day on which this event is celebrated, and verily, to witness the festival as it fell under our observation, the population would seem to be proud of the birth-day of their adopted country.

Aquatics hold a prominent place in the national sports of Australia, so that a regatta seems appropriately chosen for this commemoration. At

Digitized by Google

noon the booming of guns from the saluting battery announced the commencement of the sports. At the same time a breeze sprung up and the sun darted his fervent, though here innocuous rays, from a sky clear and unclouded as seen only in the most favoured climes.

I have given a forbidding, but I believe, faithful picture of the climate of New South Wales, pointing out the personal *desagrémens* associated with its reputed salubrity; far be it from me, however, to disparage the few enjoyable days that there are in this new world. A fine day in Australia is something superb; it is probably the rarity of the atmosphere which lends to it a charm irresistible to the most discontented spirit; an enchantment which chases away the most obstinate legion of blue devils, and for the moment banishes those regrets which a retrospective glance might call up in the mind of the home-sick exile.

On regatta day business is at a stand still; banks and shops are closed; parties are formed to eat, drink, and dance, both ashore and afloat. In the morning all the world was on foot. Fort Macquarie was the general rendezvous, near which a temporary bazaar had sprung up.

It is only to see Sydney harbour to pronounce that the world can scarcely produce its equal for a purpose such as the present. Every point and headland on both shores was crowded with spectators in holiday attire. The sun shone brightly on the numerous tents and booths for refreshment which peered out from amongst the trees. Pennons and streamers of every colour fluttered over these places of entertainment. All the shipping in harbour were gaily dressed with flags, while conspicuous over all was a large merchantman, which *faute de mieux*, had hauled out into mid-channel to act as flag ship, and from whose sides came at intervals a puff of smoke, followed by the report of a gun which announced a start, or the return of the victor in the race. Several large steamers were careering about with crowded decks, whence strains of music came floating across the water. In another a perpetual thumping was kept up on a big drum, whilst Mr. Merryman exhibited his antics on the paddle-box, alternating his tumbling with comic songs. Smaller steamers were flitting between the town and the north shore; yachts, whale-boats, gigs, dingys, and craft in every variety of shape and rig were crossing and recrossing in most intricate courses, each bearing a joyous freight. A good many larger vessels, such as coasting brigs and schooners, were likewise under weigh, following or waiting upon the competitors in the races.

Each side of the road leading to the Fort was lined with refreshment booths, where the consumption of potables was incessant. There was a running fire of corks popping from ginger-beer, soda-water, and lemonade; mountains of fruit, grapes, peaches, and nectarines, and inappreciable quantities of gingerbread, whilst an appetizing odour was diffused from hot pies, smoking sausages and savoury puddings.

Passing on we enter the fort, a small work, mounting ten guns; of which four in the angles are en barbette. A spacious platform had been erected for the accommodation of subscribers; this, as well as the slope of the parapet, was crowded with spectators.

In one angle of the Fort, a pavilion had been constructed of boughs of trees, interwoven in a framework of timber, and tastefully decorated with flags and enormous bouquets.

Within, an excellent table d'hote was spread, and no one need grudge

Digitized by Google

his half crown for "the run of his teeth" amongst the rounds and sirloins, turkeys and geese, hams and tongues there displayed: and truly the work of demolition was sustained with vigour.

But now the word is passed that the yachts are rounding Shark island; the breeze has freshened, and there is just as much of it as will permit the boats to crowd on every stitch of canvas. Every eye is strained, every glass pointed in the direction of the island. "Champion's first!" cries one. "No, it's Phantom,"—"Why where's Boomerang?" is the enquiry of a score of voices. All is doubt and confusion, for at a distance of three miles, with a flotilla of sailing vessels round them, it is next to impossible to distinguish the competitors in the race; but they are coming up before the wind, and rapidly diminish the distance. The struggle between the two leading boats is so close, that no one can tell who is first: one, however, is much larger than the other, and shows a greater spread of canvas in proportion to her size; she rounds the flag-ship first, but only a few feet ahead of her rival; so close was the shaving, that every one expected the boats would have been aboard of each other. Still they have not accomplished half the course: they have to round a vessel anchored off Big Manley Beech, some five or six miles below, and as it is a dead beat down, the little boat is still the favourite, from her known weatherly qualities; of this she gives good proof, for in her second board, she has already gone far to windward of her antagonist.

The yachts are now left to continue their course, and all interest is centered in the approaching struggle between the gig and dingy. In the former are five men, four to pull, and one to steer: in the tiny dingy is one active little fellow, his bright red nightcap affording a conspicuous mark for his pursuers. The bowman of the gig will have enough to do to win the slippery prize. The signal is given, the dingy takes up his position, and keeps sculling round the flag-ship, doubling and dodging, baffling his pursuers at every turn, and then resting on his sculls, to give them delusive encouragement. Twenty minutes are allowed to catch him: half the time has elapsed, and he is emboldened by success; he quits his ground of safety, and now he is spinning about amidst a flotilla of small boats. Away dashes the gig after him, and succeeds in driving him out of the shoal: he feels his danger, wheels sharp round to return, again and again he eludes his merciless pursuers, but at length he miscalculates his distance—the gig is upon him—the bowman springs out of his boat, falls rather short, for half his body is in the water, but with his hands he clings to the dingy, and holds on till he grapples his prey.

The yachts are still out of sight, and the crowd is fain to listen to the military band which is playing in the Fort. Eating and drinking are resumed, until the appearance of a cloud of canvas, like masses of white vapour, comes rolling round Bradley's Head, announcing the approach of the yachts. Up come all the steamers who had accompanied the race; a splendid contest it is. The same two are still singled out from all other competitors, and victory to the last minute is uncertain; but the little vessel is failing, she drops slightly astern, and shooting across, tries to take the wind out of her adversary: the stratagem avails not. On they come, amidst cheers and shouts; the leading boat drops her square-sailas she rounds the flag-ship, who salutes her as

Digitized by Google

conqueror. Evening was drawing on—I had had enough for one day, and wended my steps homeward.

On my way down, some hours before, I had passed a "camp meeting," to which my attention had been drawn by the shrill monotonous accents of the preacher. I paused, certainly more in the hope, than with the expectation of being edified; a gentleman in a tallowy face, lank black hair, and a tight white choker, was holding forth with a vigour and energy, which practice in preaching to the winds could alone produce. Some hundred and fifty persons, chiefly females, were assembled under his tree, standing, or sitting on forms, duly provided.

A few minutes sufficed for me to listen to this Mawworm, who denounced God's judgments against hopeless reprobates who, having a holiday to spend, preferred boat racing to prayer. Now on my return, after a lapse of four or five hours, the apostle had been relieved by another sample of the same goods. His vocation, however, would appear not to have endowed him so plentifully with this world's wealth, if I might judge from the state of his wardrobe.

His nether garments were in such a dilapidated condition, as to remind me of the mendicant friar who, proposing to lecture the Marchioness de Crequy, was advised by that *spirituelle* lady to *soigner un peu mieux l'etat de sa culotte*, lest he should inadvertently shew his auditors something else besides the road to heaven. A few steps further on, I nearly stumbled over a prostrate son of Adam, whose shockingly bad hat imperfectly covered a very blotched face. Whether intoxication had entered by his ears or his mouth, whether the stream of the preacher's eloquence, or that from the beer-barrel at the regatta had overpowered his senses, I know not. Both may have had something to do with it. He had probably taken warning from the preacher, and sensibly impressed with the instability of all human things, and the probable shortness of his time, he had decided on making the most of it —after his own fashion. Be that as it may, there he lay at the foot of the tree, insensible to the voice of either preacher or publican, a significant illustration of *fallen* man.

Above the town of Sydney, in the Paramatta River, which, as already mentioned, is merely a continuation of the estuary of Port Jackson, there are a few islands, the principal of which are Goat and Cockatoo Islands. They are respectively about one or two miles above Dawes' battery. On the first stands the magazine, and another building dignified with the style of laboratory, in which three or four soldiers are employed doing nothing. A sergeant and twelve men protect these establishments and the few cottages which shelter the officials employed there. Geraniums seem to be the chief produce of this rocky islet, for they grow in wild profusion, spreading everywhere in large gaudy coloured bushes.

Cockatoo Island is familiar to those interested in convict discipline, as the penal station of New South Wales. The outcry raised in Van Dieman's Land on the occasion of a proposed transfer of the "Cockatoos" to that colony, might have induced those unacquainted with facts to believe that this island was the receptacle for the most irreclaimable of their class; but, from information gained on the spot, I gathered that such was by no means the case. Having had opportunities of observing the system and arrangements in force at Norfolk

Digitized by Google

Island, and in Tasman's Peninsula, I devoted a forenoon to a glance over Cockatoo Island, with a view of contrasting them with the treatment here, which is independent of the rule of the Comptroller General in Van Dieman's Land. On the day of my visit there were something under two hundred prisoners on the island, a detachment having recently been embarked for Norfolk Island. They were lodged in one building, consisting of two lofty rooms, separated by an entrance hall or passage. On either side of the room is a double tier of bed-places, or rather such species of sleeping accommodation as is afforded by a guard bed. *There were no partition battens, not even a plank to separate one man from another.* Here then some eighty or ninety men were *pigged* together, locked up at night in one room, with every facility and temptation to the commission of unnatural crime. I questioned the two officers who accompanied me as to the existence of this: the reply was, that although difficult to prove the fact, their opinion certainly was that the offence prevailed. With such arrangements I hold it almost incredible that it should be otherwise; at any rate, this was a painful admission, after all that has been said and written—all the plans that have been devised—all the expenditure authorised to check such odious practices. This too, close to Van Dieman's Land, the head-quarters of "probation," and every other experiment in convict discipline. It struck me as shameful, as outraging public opinion, that here should be neglected even the first and simple precautions of a separation of the sleeping berths, and a strict and constant supervision of the dormitories. The first would involve an expense of some ten or fifteen pounds.

Each dormitory is closed by an iron grating or door, and, at night, the only eye upon the inmates is that of the sentry placed in the vestibule. It is not for him, however, to exercise supervision; it is no part of his orders or duty to check crime, or offences against morality and order, provided the latter do not immmediately affect the safe custody of the prisoners with which only he is charged.

A covered shed, at right angles with the dormitory, affords a temporary shelter for the prisoners to take their meals. I saw the gangs at dinner—a disorderly meal it was—the ration is one pound of meat daily, one pound and a quarter of twenty per cent bread, and a pint of maize meal in "*hominy.*" But this is not their only nourishment, for, contrary to the practice at all other penal establishments in Australia, the convicts at Cockatoo Island are allowed to work for themselves in their own hours, that is to say, at *meal times,* and to devote their earnings, whilst still undergoing punishment, to the purchase of tea, sugar, tobacco and other luxuries. Tradesmen in town are permitted to supply the cabbage tree leaves, or other material, which they work up into plait, hats, &c. Smoking is allowed at all times when the men are not at labour, and even in the dormitories after locking-up at night; the latter, I should submit, is rather an objectionable practice, to say nothing of the danger of fire; there may be some who find it an annoyance to sleep in an atmosphere of tobacco smoke. I could not learn that the hours of labour were more clearly defined, than that in summer, they extended over nearly all the daylight, say from half-past six a.m., until half-past six p.m., with half an hour allowed at eight o'clock for breakfast, and an hour for dinner at noon. There

Digitized by Google

were no prayers either morning or evening; no resident clergyman nor religious instructor. A Protestant clergyman and a Romish priest visited the establishment, each once a week.

Superintendence and discipline were vested in a superintendent, aided by an assistant and two free overseers. There was a foreman of works to direct the application of the labour, and a clerk, I suppose because there was an "office." The powers of the superintendent extend, I believe, to solitary confinement for five days on bread and water; my informant added that cases did not often occur requiring the intervention of the visiting magistrate, who attended twice a week, or at his discretion. I will not pretend to say whether this may be assumed as an index of orderly conduct, the consequence of a careful administration, or whether it be the result of a system of coaxing and screening—a sacrifice of strict discipline to secure quiet, and avoid "unnecessary trouble."

Great diversity of costume prevailed, and there was no lack of noise at the dinner tables, every one coming and going as he listed, and no salutation or outward mark of respect shown to the officers when passing, although the order is stringent in this, as well as the sister colony, that all prisoners of the crown, even when holding a ticket of leave, shall touch their cap to the military and civil officers of government; much more then should men, in a chain gang, be required to conform to these observances.

There is no resident surgeon to this establishment; a dispenser from the bond class is employed on the island, and a medical officer attends twice a week.

The solitary cells, twelve in number, are in a building adjacent to the military barrack. They are trap cells, not subterranean, but in a basement; access is obtained through a trap-door, by a ladder which is withdrawn. The only labour here is quarrying stone. The supply of water is the rain which is collected in tanks; three of these, which are open, communicate with each other, the last emptying itself into an underground reservoir or filterer—the supply is said to be good and ample.

Without being able to define precisely the class of men now sent to Cockatoo Island, I believe that it comprises all who may be sentenced in the colony to transportation, or to work in chains on the road, until a road gang may be available to receive them; also the reconvicted, *i.e.*, sentenced men from England, holding tickets of leave or conditional pardon, who again fall under the arm of the law. I inquired how the selection was made for the drafts occasionally forwarded to Norfolk Island, expecting naturally that they were such characters only as were dangerous to society, hardened and irreclaimable offenders. The reply was—"We send to Norfolk Island only the reconvicted; those who, having been originally transported from home, have an unexpired portion of their English sentence to complete, and who, whilst holding indulgence, have become amendable to the law,"—thus it is not a question of character or conduct, but simply of *time*. This would appear to be a grievous mistake, when it is remembered that all the probationers and direct English prisoners have been removed from Norfolk Island, solely with a view to reserving that spot as a place of ultra penal punishment and safe custody for the most daring and notorious characters.

The military guard on Cockatoo Island consisted of forty-eight men, with a proportion of non-commissioned officers, under the command of

Digitized by Google

a subaltern; the officer was relieved daily, the men stood fast for a week. Thirty men are on duty daily during the working hours of the prisoners, furnishing ten sentries, a chain of whom extend round the island close to the water's edge. At sun down the sentries are reduced to four, and only twelve men, the "watch" stands fast as a guard during the night.

A favourite ride of the Sydney equestrians is to the South Head, one of the bluffs which form the entrance to Port Jackson. It is distant about seven miles from Town; the road, though none of the best is here considered practicable for carriages, although the deep sand through which huge boulders of rock, protrude at intervals, would somewhat disturb the equanimity of a Jehu of macadamized roads; certainly either riding or boating is a preferable mode of reaching this spot. The road for the most part follows the irregular outline of the harbour, now descending to the beach, and crossing the sands as at Rose Bay, the favourite resort of the Cits, for their Sunday excursions, and again scaling the hill sides and threading the bush, variegated by wild flowers of every hue; conspicuous amongst these are the epacris in every shade, between white and deep red, and the singular looking metrosideros with its bottle brush of rich crimson or orange. *En passant*, glimpses are caught of the dwellings of some of the colonial "dons," who retreat from the dust of Sydney, to bury themselves amidst shrubberies and shady bowers, on the shores of Port Jackson. Amongst these are Tivoli, Vaucluse, and the pretentious mansion raised in earlier days, when "money was no object," by the Port Captain, then better known by his *sobriquet* of Prince Piper. But open house is kept there no more; no longer are carriages and fours passing in and out of these gates with shoals of guests, for never ending festivities; hushed are the sounds of revelry, and discharged are the musicians of the "princely" proprietor's private band. Desolation reigns there and around. The house with some hundreds of acres, were long since surrendered by the uncalculating Amphytrion of those splendid hospitalities, as a set off against defalcations to Government of untold amount.

On the South Head stands a light-house, a stone tower seventy-six feet high, with a revolving light formed by nine lamps, with silver-plated reflectors disposed in triangular groups, so that when the salient angle is presented to the observer, two sets of lamps are visible, and the illumination is increased when compared with the moments when only three lamps are presented. Thus at a distance Sydney light seems to be dark at intervals, though in fact at no time is it wholly obscured. The revolution can be retarded or accelerated, in order that in thick dirty weather, the darker intervals may be of shorter duration. The tower is flanked by two small low wings, capped with cupolas; these are the quarters of the three men employed here. The light-house, as appears from an inscription, was erected in 1817, by Governor Macquarie. A spiral staircase leads to the lanthorn, and from thence access is gained to a circumscribing gallery. The prospect from hence is varied and extensive. Immediately beneath, lies the Pilot station, in Watson's Bay, just inside the Heads; the cottages of the pilots, and the fishing village dotting the hill side. Nearer at hand are the semaphore and signal station, which with a few huts and a small Independent Chapel, complete the signs of civilization which this region affords. Up the river the view is full of interest; this noble estuary is studded with

Digitized by Google

wooded islands, which seem to float on the smooth sunny water; numerous small craft under sail were creeping up towards the anchorage, giving a wide berth to the warning vessel moored off the sunken dangers of the "sow and pigs," a reef which is submerged at high waters. A light stream of vapour here and there floating across the bright blue sky, indicates the course of a steamer. A haze hanging over one tract, marks the site of Sydney, which is screened from view by eminences dotted with windmills; the taper masts of numerous vessels are descried rising over the low point on which Port Macquarie stands. The flag-staff and semaphore on Signal Hill and Dawe's Battery, also cut the sky with sharp dark lines; the villas on the north shore alone relieve the gloomy foliage of the forest trees, which clothe the hills on that side of the harbour. Seaward, the eye ranges to the limit of the ocean-bounded horizon, in search of approaching vessels, several of which, from different points are converging towards the opening which Cook simply reported to be "a good boat harbour" whilst extolling the excellence of Botany Bay, now abandoned. The signal station at the South Head is under the care of a superintendent and a signal man; besides Maryatt's Code, they use another for communicating with Sydney; the semaphore has only two vanes. The land on both sides of the entrance to Port Jackson is high and abrupt. The South Head rises perpendicularly from the sea, and in some places the cliff overhangs the water, which even in calm weather breaks in rollers at the base. The cliff comes away in rectangular blocks, separating with a precision and sharp edge, which would convey the idea that it had been cut away by artificial means. The cliff may be some four hundred feet above the sea. On the North Head, which is the opposite barrier, the only sign of life or occupation is afforded by the buildings of the Quarantine establishment, The Quarantine Harbour is a bay formed by a recess behind the North Head. A visit to this locality will form a pleasant yacht excursion from Sydney. Landing at Spring Cove, the station, which is some distance up the hill, is reached by a path leading under the deep shade of umbrageous trees, closely interlaced with a luxuriant growth of creepers. The limits of the Quarantine ground are marked by conspicuous white pillars at sufficient intervals, and just beyond the boundary is a military guard-house, only occupied when necessity requires. The buildings consist in the house of the superintendent, and several weather boarded huts, comfortless enough, for the patients.

When descending the hill, on my return, I diverged from the path, to visit the burial ground. Reflecting upon its recent date, for little more than eight years had elapsed since the formation of the place, I was amazed and saddened at the terrible tale of mortality related by the array of tombstones, and silent mounds which surrounded me. In one ill-fated year, a succession of Scotch emigrant ships arrived in the port; typhus fever in its most malignant form had broken out amongst the passengers, owing, it is believed, to imperfect discipline, and the absence of due attention to ventilation and cleanliness, a virtue to which it would seem that the Northerns did by no means "seriously incline." Fearful was the penalty they paid for their imprudence. As many as from forty to sixty in each vessel fell victims to this scourge. I observed one row of head stones, numbered from 1 to 4, and on the first, an inscription noted that it and the three adjacent stones marked the resting place of some forty emigrants, by the ship William Rodgers, the whole

Digitized by Google

of whom had died of typhus, either on board the vessel, or at the Quarantine ground. The captain of the ship and his son, the one thirty-eight and the other eighteen years of age, had each a separate head-stone. I believe that the mortality in the Lady Macnaghten was still greater. My companion on this occasion, an old resident in the colony observed to me, "The circumstances connected with that unfortunate vessel are still fresh in my recollection. She had got a clean bill of health, and had gone up to the wharf. Several passengers had even landed, when it was discovered that there had been typhus on board. Every one belonging to her was immediately hurried on board again, and she was towed down by steam to the Quarantine harbour. It was a dark and gloomy morning, when that pest ship, like a huge floating coffin, slowly moved towards the Lazaretto, her furled sails, and the absence of all signs of life on board, giving a supernatural character to her sluggish progress through the waters. It struck a chill to my heart, to think what might be the feelings of the almost hopeless beings on board, the healthy and the infected cooped up together, to linger out perhaps weary weeks in that lonely spot, with death stalking amongst them."

These were not scenes to linger amongst; it was a relief to get once more on board our little bark; the mainsail is filled, and we are again bounding over the rippling wave.

Having got as far as Sydney Heads, it seems a pity to go back. An idea strikes me,—Sydney looks charming at a distance, 'twere wrong to dispel the illusion by a nearer approach. Now is the moment to say adieu, while we can part friends. So my dear fellow, up with your helm, and just run on board this comfortable looking vessel now approaching, deep with her freight of wool, newly painted, and all ataunt for sea.

"Are you mad?"

"Not in the least,—I'm quite ready for England even to a *fi-pun* note in my fob."

"Well, that's a large capital to start on—but your passage money?"

"The skipper will take a bill."

"And your kit?"

"Ah, I'm up to a dodge there—send round the hat—excellent fellow passengers, subscribe shirts, socks, and towels. It's not a novel expedition. I knew a similar case of a man going to India, whose kit, through the kind offices of an "agent," was shipped in one vessel and himself in another. He found that the garments of his friends, thus promiscuously contributed, fitted him marvellously. Why shouldn't I improvise a kit too? So come, shove the barky alongside. And see! if fate does not decree it, and accident is aiding and abetting the scheme! The hawser has broken, and the word on board the steamer, is 'stop her.' Thanks! here we are then, and up I go,—good bye!"

"Good bye—God speed you for a madman!"

So here I am on the deck of the homeward bound vessel, we hail the steamer, to tell her it is not worth while to make fast again, we are just at the Heads, and the breeze, what there is of it, is favourable. The paddles of the steamer are again in motion, three cheers for our prosperous voyage ring forth from her decks, and she stands in, leaving us to shift for ourselves. The shores of New Holland slowly recede from view, and my last look is accompanied with a devout wish that this adieu may be a final one. B.

Digitized by Google

OUR USELESS COLONIES.

The mind of the nation is now absorbed in considerations of financial reform. To enjoy a good government appears not so much the object as to obtain a cheap one. Now, we by no means deprecate a strict inquisition into the details of public expenditure; we believe no service is better performed for being wantonly rewarded, and we consequently join in the movement for regulating on economical principles, the fiscal affairs of the country.

There is, however, a test to be applied to all plans of financial reform. What expenditure can be reduced, without injury to the public interests? That is the point. To save the outlay of a million by no means implies being richer to that amount, for some schemes of economy resemble that of the Hibernian trader. Being about to freight a ship, he had thirty thousand pounds to spend. He at first intended to embark the whole, but a mental Cobden whispered to his conscience some suggestions of financial prudence. So the merchant saved fifteen thousand pounds, sent his ship with half a cargo, realized a proportionate profit, and smiled complacently upon himself when the thirty thousand had grown to thirty-five, instead of the forty which it would have developed to, had not the spirit of Joseph Sturge invaded the trader's mind. Precisely so is it with some of our economical philosophers. To save a million in the public expenditure they would lose ten millions in the national trade, which, according to Cocker, would leave a trifling balance against this retrenchment-loving country.

Among the schemes of financial reform suggested by the leaders of the Manchester Confederation, is the abandonment of our useless colonies. By all means, let the economists prove that any British colony is and must be useless, and we are ready to give it up. But this is never attempted. They love fancy better than fact, and indulge far more to their taste in pompous generalities than in practical details. However, we need not follow their example, since it will be easy to shew that every possession we hold, from Australia to Labuan is valuable to Great Britain in a commercial, in a social, as well as in a political point of view,

The map of the British colonies is a chart of the world in outline. We include under the title our possessions in the East Indies, for we have now to a degree colonized Hindostan, and the only difference between that mighty dependancy and those in Australia, is the form of administrative policy. We have, therefore, immense colonies in India, holding a vast territory lying between the vallies of the Indus, and the Brahmaputra, settlements in the Indian and China Seas, and the valuable island of Ceylon at the head of the Indian Peninsula. We possess territories in North, and South, and Central America, in the West Indies, in Australia, in Africa, and in Europe; some vast tracts of land, exhaustless in their fertility, and peopled by millions of inhabitants; others lonely, barren, and desolate coasts, the resort only of hardy fishermen and fur traders, yet important as the cradle of a growing commerce; others, solitary rocks, the little citadels of our maritime empire, where our fleets may collect, where our tra-

Digitized by Google

ding depots may be formed, and whence our navy may watch the ocean they aspire to command.

The first consideration that appeals to the common sense of the country, is the commercial value of these possessions. In proportion as our colonies have increased and prospered, has the mother state risen in wealth and rank among the nations of the world. We suppose that, with the exception of the economists, who see only what they choose to see, no one will call for a demonstration of the identity between commercial prosperity and national prosperity. They are coincident. Commerce is the mainspring of industry, and it is by industry the people live. In proportion, therefore, as trade is depressed, employment is lessened, and the people pauperised. Those who doubt this would doubt that the sun shines; but to those who acknowledge it some proof may be necessary that the possession of a colonial empire, bound to us by commercial relations, affords more advantage to the parent country than the ordinary trade with foreign states. Facts are the strongest arguments, and on these our views are based.

The taste of every people is regulated in some degree by customs, which are matters more of habit than caprice. Consequently it is natural that English colonies related by the ties of language, religion, manners, and general aptitudes, to the citizens of the home state, acknowledging the same government and professing a common interest in the prosperity of the empire, should depend on her manufactures infinitely more than on those of any foreign country. This may be illustrated by the actual consumption of them among foreign states, in contrast with that among the colonies. It has been calculated by an ingenious writer that the population of Russia consumes of British manufacture at the rate of sevenpence halfpenny per head, that of the German league eightpence halfpenny, that of the French empire seventeenpence, and that of the United States five shillings and sixpence. The large proportion of America is caused by two circumstances—first, the community of language, manners, wants, and taste; second, the relation of offspring to their parents, still recognised though the bond of authority has been broken.

The United States, however, are now opening markets for themselves, and manufacturing for themselves, though it is probable our commercial intercourse with them may, under a liberal policy, continue to develop itself for many years. In the colonies, however, the proportion of British manufacture is infinitely larger. In Canada every person, on an average, consumes to the value of thirty-five shillings, at the Cape of three pounds ten, in Australia seven guineas per head per annum. In a commercial point of view, therefore, every settler in New South Wales or Western Australia is worth a hundred Frenchmen, or two hundred Germans.

First, therefore, as the great fields of emigration, to relieve this country from excess of population, from paupers, from criminals, and the poverty which produces them, the colonies are the great sources of our prosperity. There are those, we are well aware, who dissent from these views and laboriously pile up statistics to prove their opinions correct. In the ponderous compilations of McCulloch, dished up in a dozen forms, we find some unwieldy sophistry to shew that our distant possessions are not the great foundations of our empire; but the torture of a

Digitized by Google

few figures cannot contradict the evidence of history. Through every era, ancient and modern, states have flourished through their colonies. Greece rose with the expansion of her dominions and fell when they contracted. Rome prospered while the tide of her authority rolled away from the centre, but immediately that it entered on the reflux her heart decayed. Spain derived all her splendour from her empire in the New World, and sank not under its weight, but because her misgovernment loosened the bond that bound the children to the parent. Holland rising from the sea, laid the foundations of her wealth in Java and the Spice Islands, flourishing only as long as her Indian settlements flourished. The history of our own success is the history of our colonies, for our dominion of the sea dates from the period when we entered into the rivalry of influence in the New World, with the fleets of Spain. Previously we had been an inferior, but we rose with our navy to the rank of a first-rate power, and if ever again we lay down the reward a long series of maritime triumphs has secured, the first symptoms of decay will exhibit themselves in the alienation of our colonies.

A glance at the actual commerce of the United Kingdom will, however, more clearly show the strength of this proposition. Our exports amount to about seventy millions sterling per annum. To produce this mighty supply our labouring classes are employed. More than six million worth is sent to India, and out of the whole no less than half is required to feed our various colonies, or to store the commercial depots like Singapore and Labuan which distribute the productions of British industry among the populations of the Indian Archipelago.

To such stations as these, the main objections of the economists apply. They are worthless as territory, their population is wholly insignificant, and they are only so many toys, to forward the views of private individuals or flatter the vanity of statesmen. This is the language of the thrifty orators. Singapore, however, was thirty years ago exactly what Labuan is now—a barren insignificant islet, peopled by a scanty tribe of fishers, and was altogether contemptible as territory. Yet England persisted in taking possession of it, establishing a government on a proper scale, and expending large sums upon its protection. The naval force in those seas was also augmented. Mr. Cobden was then obscure, and Mr. Hume was young, so that their tongues were silent on the question. But these worthies need not imagine that the idea of financial reform originated with them. Long before the music of their speeches tickled the ears of London Tavern crowds, itinerant lecturers were busy assuring the public that every settlement established was a wicked imposition on their pockets, a profitless scheme to gratify the selfishness of some individual happy in ministerial favour. But the truth is, such things are not too often achieved by the government. Memorials, petitions, representations, deputations, a stir in the press, and long agitation is necessary to induce their attention to a proposal of the kind. Singapore was established at the urgent instance of those acquainted with the interests of British commerce in the East. Economists of course, were ready to proclaim it a job; government, however persevered, and the result was magnificent.

In a few years the settlement completely paid its own expenses and became the centre of a new field of commerce, which, since that period,

Digitized by Google

has continually grown more lucrative. So also with Labuan. The first year of its existence it cost ten thousand pounds; a great storm was raised and the House of Commons smoked with the oratory of the economists declaring that the little island would be a perpetual burden round the necks of the English people. What is the case? In a short time Labuan will not cost a penny, while on the neighbouring coast where twelve years ago there was absolutely no trade, an increasing commerce has sprung up which promises to add immensely to the demand for British manufactures in the further East. In the same manner, Penang, Hong Kong, Aden, Socotra, and many other places have proved of the utmost importance to our interests as a trading nation, though decried by the economists as bald and barren isles to be watered with a profusion of English gold without producing a blade of grass in return.

To possess large dominions in the East, in Australasia, and in Africa, is the source of great prosperity in times of peace; but we might make them our salvation in time of war. Should hostilities ever break out between Great Britain and the United States, our cotton manfactories need not be without a supply while India remains to us, or while the territories of the Cape and Port Natal are cultivated to the extent of their resources. With the exception indeed of some kinds of wine, there is nothing required for our home consumption or for our manufactures which our own possessions could not supply, and to be convinced of this, is to rest secure upon the consciousness that our prosperity is founded on the deepest basis. Do we need cotton?—India can supply it.—Silk? the same exhaustless soil will yield it; and so on through all the materials of industry, the supports of life, and the ministers of luxury.

Besides silk and cotton we may procure indigo and lac-dye from India, spices, and pepper, ivory, oil, saltpetre, rice, and countless other commodities; timber, corn, furs, skins, fish and other commodities from the North American colonies; sugar, coffee, rum, cocoa, ginger, cochineal, and an infinity of articles from the West Indies; with, indeed, almost everything necessary to be consumed by our untiring population. Should war, therefore, break out and close the ports of all the world against us, we have in our colonies a resource, and can be supplied by them with all we need.

This, however, supposes us equal to the protection of our colonies, and we are thus introduced to another part of the question. The colonies without the navy would be worse than useless. In the first place, they would be at the mercy of ambitious adventurers styling themselves patriots, who would not scruple to stir up conspiracies among our remoter possessions; and secondly, in case of war they would fall an easy prey into the hands of any hostile power. But a navy dispersed over the four quarters of the globe loses half its efficiency without centres, where it may rendezvous, harbours of refuge, depôts for supplies, and coaling stations where steamers may replenish their fuel. Nor should it be forgotten, that possessions like Gibraltar and Aden—keys of the Mediterranean and the Red Sea—are of the utmost political importance. It was among the designs of Lord Ellenborough to abandon this seat of influence on the Arabian Coast, but, fortunately, that weak statesman was unhorsed before he had run his projected race, or we might have had to lament the ruin of our Indian Empire. Aden, from its admirable con-

Digitized by Google

struction, its natural strength, the excellence of its port, and the strength of its fortifications, is among the most valuable possessions of the kind within the circle of the British Empire. It will doubtless become the centre of the coffee trade, and is rapidly rising in importance as the half-way place of the steamers between Bombay and Suez. Some sage politicals sneered at the Indian Government for accepting the cessions of a naked rock, occupied by a hundred houses, and tenanted by a wretched tribe of Jews and Banian Indians.

They forgot that it is the natural capital of one of the finest provinces in Arabia,—superior in soil, climate, and resources, to most of the peninsula—and that formerly it was the home of industry, wealth, and science. Its ruins testify this, and we have no doubt that the Aden of this day may, in our possession, surpass the Aden of the seventeenth century, with a population of thirty thousand, its mansions, its jasper-lined baths, and batteries mounted with enormous guns. The success of this station should teach the economists to pause before they prophecy.

As for Gibraltar, so long as we aspire to maintain our supremacy upon the sea, which is the sole support of our national greatness, it must be retained. Supposing it to be submerged, a powerful fleet would have to patrol the waters that now wash upon that mighty rock, at an expense infinitely greater; nor is this the empty platitude of one who is uninspired by the French ambition of *la gloire*. It is simply a discovery which common-sense, decently educated, cannot fail to make. Neither is it in the interest of a naval or military class that we advocate the retention of such positions. On the contrary, it is in the interests of peace. Let us place the matter plainly before the eye of the reader's reason.

Not even the most arcadian of the peace philosophers can suppose that the rival powers of Europe would not rejoice to humble England and aggrandize themselves at her expense. What deters them? repugnance to war and love of peace? If any one entertains the idea, let him be happy in his delusion, but it is evident Mr. Cobden does not. What then prevents the attempt? the want of an opportunity, perhaps. We remember, however, the exclamation of the Greek moralists, "when did wickedness ever want an opportunity to commence its work." Then by the plainest sequence of argument, we may suppose that it is the danger and difficulty of the enterprise that deter our enemies from it. When Russia insisted on the extradition of the Hungarian refugees from Turkey, can we imagine that Lord Palmerston persuaded Nicolas he was wrong? or was it the display of a fleet near the Dardanelles, and the consciousness that over all the ocean our castles were scattered, founded on rocks, and bristling with batteries? No enemy is equal to us on the sea while we possess these bulwarks, linked one to another by the navy, and only so long as we preserve them are we safe from insult or injury. When we are too weak to repel an aggression, an aggression will be made upon us; but while we are too powerful to offer a hope of success to any foe, we may confide in the continuance of tranquillity.

We touch on this part of the question because there is a vulgar error prevalent among others besides the economists with regard to naval and military men. They are supposed to be a class of cormorants only to be appeased with blood. Every officer, in either service, is supposed daily to snatch up the newspaper in hope that the peace of Europe has been broken by some accident, dreaming nightly of a convulsion of all

Digitized by Google

Christendom, and gloating on the prospects of battles by land and sea, to bedew the soil with blood, and render the continent once more the theatre of a long and desolating struggle. That some malignant fever may break out among the higher ranks, is supposed to be a hope included in the prayer of every junior officer, and a military title at once conjures up the fancy of a man hungry for human life. The idea never invades the minds of these simple philosophers that there is a proud sense of honour in the soldier's mind when he feels that so dreaded is his sword that no enemy will venture to call it from its sheath. Nor do they imagine the noble feeling that stirs the sailor's breast when, pacing the ramparts of some huge floating fortress, he knows those wooden walls render his country impregnable against every assault. Nothing of this kind is ever suggested; but the military and naval class is represented as a wandering tribe of cannibals, restless in times of peace, and longing for the desolation of a war. When war arrives none are so ready, but while peace exists, it is a great reward, even to the veteran who never won a laurel on any field, that his brethren and he have ensured this blessing to their country.

In this light we view the possession of places like Aden and Gibraltar—the outworks of an empire. Others we value as the depots of commerce, others as fields of emigration, others as producing staple articles of consumption, and all as forming the ground and foundation of our greatness as a nation. France has a few weak colonies, which probably detract from, rather than add to her prosperity; but she has not an over-peopled territory, she has not the genius of colonization, she has not settled her own provinces, and she aims only at a barren empire of the sea. Russia has extensive military colonies; but, miserable and oppressed as they are, they are valuable to her, vast as her original dominions are; Holland, deprived of her possessions in the Indian Archipelago, would lose the last claim she holds to rank among states. Of England the case is far different. She flourishes upon her commerce; her commerce is forwarded by her colonies, and so long as those dependencies are well governed and well protected she may expect to reap advantages from them. During the twelve years ending with 1843, British ships of the burden of more than twenty-two million tons were employed to carry exports from these shores to those of our possessions. Are not such possessions worth the care of just administration? If we wear a sword, who claims its protection more rightfully than the colonist?

An anile philosopher, rabid with love of economy, compares our native army in India to a body of gladiators, hired to spill blood for the amusement of the conquerors. The battles on the banks of the Sutlej, according to him, were spectacles got up for show, and our whole empire in Hindoostan is a costly toy, maintained to flatter our national pride. Whether if India were relinquished, Russia, France, or even Holland, would not take possession of her—whether her ports would not be closed, and the six millions of her trade be lost to us, it never occurs to these declaimers to inquire. All they see is, that the whole of our transmarine empire involves an expenditure of almost three millions sterling; and when it is added that it supports half the commerce of the country, we believe that John Bull will confess that he gets good interest on his capital.

Digitized by Google

But to attack writers of this class is like fighting with the air. There is nothing to strike at. All is vapid, flimsy, diluted declamations, incontrovertible because without meaning. To those, however, who declare not against the profession, but against the misgovernment of our colonies, there is not a word to be urged. Unhappily the charge is too true. They are administered not for their own benefit, or that of England, but to suit the crotchets of a family clique. It is our province chiefly to dwell on the modes of defence adopted; and here we must remark, that Earl Grey has displayed more caprice than propriety in his arrangements, considering the military forces in Australia, while in the other colonies, none have more to complain than the soldier, of the maladministration to which he is subjected.

In New Zealand the following of "a would-and-would-not" system perpetually engages him in a harassing dishonourable service, in which failure is always probable, and success without a reward; in Canada he is at frequent intervals displayed to awe the colonists, disaffected from misgovernment, and is therefore exposed to all their hatred and jealousy; at the Cape regiments absurdly chosen are driven to service in petty wars against savages, when a bold and manly policy might draw an impenetrable line of defence along the frontier. As it is no day passes without danger of an irruption of the Kaffres, news of which is always hourly anticipated in England. The regulations of the army in India depreciate the character of the soldier, and lower his position, while the hard-headed speculators at home would secure morality in the colonial barrack by excluding women from them altogether. Besides this, while launching out against the immorality engendered in young colonial towns "by the presence of a body of profligate troops," the moment a proposition for educating them in ethics and religion is advanced, St. Stephen's rings with shrieks from an economical band; the tune is taken up by Gilpin and Sturge on the platforms, and a full chorus is supplied from behind the counters of men made wealthy by the sale of those sugars, opium, cotton, silks, &c., which are the produce of our distant possessions. Should the deep laden galleon of some Manchester cotton-merchant be assailed by pirates, or plundered by wreckers in a remote sea, what memorials, couched in language of frantic indignation, would pour in upon Parliament—what meetings would be held—what denunciations fulminated against the Admiralty for leaving the seas unswept of freebooters, and against Earl Grey for withdrawing the guards from the coasts—yet all this is expected while the cost is grumbled at.

There is, however, a policy to be preserved with respect to the colonies utterly without reference to the clamours of the economical agitators. It is to maintain this country as the leading state of Christendom, to increase her commerce, to foster her industry, to secure her safety against the chance of war, and her interests in times of peace, that the colonies should be supported, upheld, protected, and inspired with the conviction that while we look to them as great channels of our trade, we are ready to share with them all the blessings which are the fruit of a safe, solid, friendly compact of empire. "Promote the prosperity of your colonies, enable them to extend their commerce, bring them into competition with European countries, and believe me that the bond of your colonial dependencies will be tightened, not by power, not by restraints, but by the conviction that England is not

Digitized by Google

prepared to abandon that principle of colonial policy,—namely, that the interests of the colonies themselves should be especially promoted, and not merely be instruments subservient to the mother country."

These were the sentiments of Sir Robert Peel. We are aware that his opinion thus quoted is viewed with suspicion, since he rarely expressed one which he did not afterwards contradict, yet these are principles impossible to be denied in the abstract, though our practice is far from consistent with the altered theory they shadow forth. We may be sure that what we give to our colonies they will render back to us, be it good or evil. Twenty years ago a speaker stood up in the House of Commons and ridiculed the idea of preserving Canada, because it was a barren desert, producing "nothing but a few skins and some wretched timber." Its resources still remain, indeed, undeveloped, but it has a large population, a considerable trade, and flourishes in a moderate degree on the industry of its people. If it be less prosperous than it might, is that a reason for abandoning it? Shall we confess ourselves unable to govern a colony; shall we begrudge the cost that would be ten times repaid, or resolve by a comprehensive policy to erect in Canada a great offshoot of the British empire, redoubling the mighty states that border it on the south? Undoubtedly we have the free choice, but it is not by puling parsimony or reckless waste that this result can be obtained. What is needed is the broad consideration of public interests, the immersion of all private caprice.

When we look upon the mighty mass of empire embraced in the designations of British possessions, it is with a feeling nearer to contempt than to pity that we listen to the low, un-English, peddling rant of those itinerant rhapsodists who extort the cheers of the ignorant crowds on a barn floor,—the Manchester stoics, who would dismember this gigantic fabric and restore England to the humble simplicity of power she enjoyed during the middle ages. All the wasted blood, all the expended treasure, all the energies exhausted, all the patriotism lavished, all the enterprise unbroken by fortune, all is to be thrown away, and the prize it has cost so much to win, is to be abandoned that the expense of its retention may be saved. For, although the economists select a few colonies—such as the Cape and Mauritius—to be first sacrificed, give them the reins, and when will their operations cease.

Let us, however, go no further than they profess to go. The Cape is, we are told, a useless colony. Those who are acquainted with history know that the possession of this, the half-way station between England and India, has at all times been regarded as of the highest importance by politicians and merchants, independently of the millions who look upon emigration as their only hope. The Dutch prized it as the gate of the east, and the English frontier on the continent of Hindostan was never safe until the passage of her fleets and the supplies of her ships were ensured by the possession of the Cape. Since steam has been introduced it is doubly valuable. Brought as it is within a month's voyage of Southampton, its trade must increase until the advantages we derive from it are developed to the extent of its natural resources. Of the Mauritius much the same may be predicted. During the wars in which Great Britain asserted her supremacy upon the ocean it was proved to be most important in a naval and military point of view. But our economists argue as though war were in future an impossibility. If they be sincere, they must consent to be reckoned among dolts, unable to read the plainest signs of

Digitized by Google

the times. Look upon the continent of Europe, upon the divided nationalities or the still more divided interests of courts, on the rumours of invasion and revolution. Are they preparing for the millenium of peace? Have the Congresses of Paris and Frankfort induced them to refrain from enforcing their claims by the threat of arms? While the pacific champions sat in council in one part of Germany, were not others meditating plans of campaigns, and did not the promoter of the Schleswig Holstein war write with the same pen a mild answer to the representations of Elihu Burrit, and a proclamation of uncompromising hostilities against the Danes? All these are simple facts, and they teach but one lesson. It will require the utmost patriotism, prudence, and forbearance, not without some sudden stroke of fortune to preserve the tranquillity of Europe. When a war breaks out our share of it will directly lie on the sea, or along the shores of the Old and the New World. On that theatre the nation will be victorious that has the best armed fleets, and the most powerful colonies. With our dependencies well guarded and wisely governed, there will be in every part of the world, a coast of Kent, and a line of Dover cliffs to assail, for the empire, intersected by seas and mountains, is but one; and men will be as ready to launch the oaks of Canada in her defence, as to patrol the British channel.

Consequently, whether in peace or war colonies are the signs and elements of our greatness as a people. Some may be ill chosen, others may be imperfectly governed; but no man who has ever viewed in a philosophical light the causes of our prosperity as a people, can fail to be convinced that Great Britain has risen to eminence upon the vigour and the valour of her children displayed in the exertions of a dominion that extends from Labrador to the farthest isles of Asia, from the seven isles of the South, round again to the Antarctic Pole; that these mighty and valuable possessions are ensured to us by a powerful navy, and that the commencement of our decline from greatness will be shewn by the disintegration of our colonial empire.

A TRIP TO THE CONTINENT.

Every one now-a-days who goes from home writes an account of what he has seen. The usual form is that of a journal; and as I row with the stream, I must follow the example. Some write to please their vanity, and make a book.

> "Man likes to see his name in print,
> A book's a book, though nothing in't."

Others have an idea that every one is interested in what *they* do, say, or think. They are a world within themselves. Some, again—close calculators—like to record the price of beds, beef, boots and bacon, at every place they visit—immortalize themselves by screwing or *Jewing* landlords, getting value for the *fixed* price of a dinner, by ordering what they do not require and cannot eat; and making themselves as disagreeable and uncomfortable as possible, by imagining that every house in which

Digitized by Google

they reside is the *legalized* abode of some modern Dick Turpin. A few, however, write to learn—and learn to live in Rome as the Romans do: happy in themselves, and imparting mirth and gladness to all around them. *Such* journalists I would like to follow; learning as I live, and recording what I learn for my own benefit, and friends who are not too wise to improve.

If I remember aright, the usual way to commence a journal is:—June 21st. Left London at 4-30, p.m., by the express train for Folkestone, where we arrived at 7-15 p.m. Glad to get away to the fresh breezes, beneath the clear blue sky, and far away from the eternal din and stir of the mighty city, equally so was Hector, who had been stewed up for the past week in a suffocating Committee Room of the House of Commons, and no one more happy to be free than our young friend Donald, who had been almost killed during the last three weeks with the balls and routs and fetes and dinners of my Ladies Look-'em-out and my Lords Sixdaughters. It is a sad thing to be a *nice young man*, and a member too, supposed to be in want of a wife.

As to our worthy friend the Bailie—the remaining companion of my journey—his round face was beaming brighter than usual, as the train commenced rocking, whirling, wizzing and bounding away, as if it was equally glad and anxious to leave the city smoke behind, and revel in the rich green fields. "How charming," exclaimed the Bailie, as we opened out one of those beautiful rich diversified valleys which alone are to be seen in the south of England—"What a delightful country; and see how even the brute creation rejoice in an evening like this." Query, I should say, as the calves, young stots and their mothers were kicking up their heels at the puffing and whirling noise of the train. But the Bailie's heart was full; and, for once in his life, he felt inclined to be poetical.

We arrived at Folkestone at a quarter past seven, the railway running close to the quay; and shortly afterwards, we embarked on board of a handsome little steam-boat. These packets are swift paddle-wheeled, of a superior order; more adapted, however, to river navigation, and on this account, must prove most unpleasant sea-boats in the winter and stormy months. The passage from Folkestone to Boulogne is generally accomplished in two hours and a quarter; the distance being about thirty miles. During westerly gales it is very rough, caused by the cross-ground swell, and the steamers being so short, labour much, and bob up and down at every successive roll of the sea; to a landsman, and even many seafaring persons, a most unpleasant sensation; and in this short trip many suffer more from sea sickness than they would have done on a voyage across the Atlantic.

The day on which we crossed the sea was, however, beautifully smooth, with a gentle western breeze, just sufficient to fill the sails of the many homeward bound vessels with which the Channel was that evening crowded. The chalky cliffs of Dover looked whiter than usual, and the bright rays of the setting sun, striking at acute angles their summits, gave us the most highly pictured idea of their boldness and beauty.

As we approached the shores of France the sun had set, and a lovely summer evening was casting its shadows over us. To the left was Cape Grisnez, with its strong revolving light visible at the distance of

Digitized by Google

eight leagues. To the right numerous fishing boats, looming large in the haze, which the heat of twilight had thrown round them. Right a-head the piers of Boulogne, and the numerous lights from the town; and standing dimly visible on the cliffs, the column of Napoleon marking the spot where the "Army of England" had encamped.

Boulogne is a tidal harbour, capable of admitting at high water, vessels of about 250 and 300 tons burthen. There is nothing here however worthy of particular attention. The shipping trade is limited, chiefly confined to the steam vessels on the Dover and Folkestone stations, and two vessels of the General Steam Navigation Company employed in the direct trade between that port and London. These with the fishing smacks, a few Newcastle colliers, and French coasting traders, constitute its whole maritime commerce.

Boulogne has of late become a fashionable sea bathing resort, and many families from England now reside there during the summer months. It has also long been famed as a rendesvous for others from the opposite side of the channel, of a somewhat questionable character. The hotels, lodging-houses, and cafés, considering the population of the town, are of rather a superior description; the "Marine," where we took up our abode, though not known to the tourist in the same favourable manner as many of the others, is one, which for cleanliness, comfort and attention deserves support. To the traveller, who has for the first time crossed the channel, it is not the less pleasing by being in all respects a French inn. The red brick flooring, arched doorways, oak stairs brightly polished, the small clean back yard with its trellised gates, the verandas, balconies, marble stoves, and various other matters so different to what we are accustomed to, and above all the smart cleanly chattering little landlady—*all* stamp it as an inn of another country, and forcibly remind the traveller that a short two hours from the cliffs of Dover, have effected a complete change—have made him for the time a denizen of a foreign land.

As our sojourn at Boulogne was to be but of very short duration, we were next morning early a-stir, anxious to make the most of our limited stay. Here, I may remark, that if, during this hot season especially, you wish to examine a town or country with pleasure, ease, and satisfaction to yourself, there is no time so well adapted as early in the morning. Be up and out, not later than *six* o'clock. Then the body is refreshed with sleep, the mind vigourous, all the faculties clear, and the senses keen and penetrating. You will get a better idea of a place in *one* hour in the morning, than you would do in *four* during the day, or six during the afternoon and evening. There is then a cool and balmy freshness in the air which sharpens the senses, brightens the faculties, and makes a very ordinary man, *for the time being*, an architect, a poet, a painter, an admirer of the fine arts—in fact, everything that a man requires to be, who travels to other countries *to learn*; to return home a better and a wiser man. Those who go just to say "they have been there," who can form no idea of nature's beauties, and who love to lounge about cafés, balls, fêtes, billiard rooms—eat, drink, and smoke, may rise at any time of the day. Two p.m. is quite early enough for them—six would suit them better.

Our first visit was to the beach, where you will find excellent bathing machines at moderate prices. Refreshed by our bathe, we then

Digitized by Google

strolled along the quays, where to a stranger the groups of fish women, with their sun burnt countenances, pure white caps, red stockings, short blue-and-white petticoats, laughing countenances, and chattering tongues are alike interesting and amusing. Not less striking are the various and diversified groups, which surround the public "salesmen." All is brought to the hammer; and the poor itinerant vendor, who has neither cash nor credit, is compelled to purchase *his fish* second hand by private contract, at comparatively exorbitant prices.

In the lower portion of the town, there is nothing particularly worthy of description. The upper and fortified part is however well worth a visit. It is *especially* interesting from the striking contrast which it forms to an English town, and its associations with ancient history; and not less so from the fact, that its walls for many weeks resisted the invading army of Henry VIII. of England. From the ramparts the view is pleasing, if not picturesque and extensive. The small river Liane, winding its way amongst green sloping hills, somewhat luxuriant valleys, and well cultivated fields and market gardens; the old town itself with its tall dingy abodes, narrow streets, and almost death-like silence, with the dome of the cathedral of Notre Dame—an elegant and classic Gothic structure, but still unfinished, towering high in the centre, at once attract the gaze, and command the attention of the traveller. This in older times—in ages now long past, was the favourite resort of many of the most influential peers and "noblesse" of the northern districts of France. The deserted streets, half dilapidated houses, and once gorgeous superstructures, reminded me of Mrs. Hemans's beautiful song, "Oh dim deserted mirror, thou of the silent hall;" and when I gazed upon the blackened and disfigured images, which had guarded the entrances to many of these tall dim mansions, I was led to exclaim with her—

"The song has left no echo—
The bright wine hath been quaffed,
And hushed is every silvery voice
That lightly once had laughed."

Here I read for the first time, the new motto of the Republican Government—"Liberty, Equality, Fraternity," written in large letters over the entrance gates of a massive watch tower, barracks and prison, which surmount the fortifications. Strange to say, in that very prison, he who had dictated that nominal motto of freedom—Louis Napoleon, the President of the French Republic, *had himself* only a few years previously, been confined for attempting to achieve what the French people themselves some two or three years afterwards had almost unanimously adopted—had crowned with acclamation a man whom they had imprisoned as a usurper, a traitor, and in the eyes of many an *imbecile* pretender to the throne of France, fit only to be confined in a lonely and almost unknown outport battlement.

In this sudden change from contempt to admiration we see exemplified in a most extraordinary manner one of the great characteristics of the French people. Raising to the highest position by almost one accordant voice, the man whom they had so very recently not merely rejected, but held in the most pitying contempt. Is it by his *name*, as we in England at first supposed, he now rules? Is he on sufferance for

Digitized by Google

a season? or does he possess abilities, which hitherto have lain dormant, greater than any of the others who aspired to the high office he holds, and competent to govern France in all emergencies? These are questions which time alone can solve, and in my brief tour I will endeavour, for my own satisfaction, to assist in their solution.

Our arrangements would not permit us to examine minutely any of the sights of Boulogne. These—with the exception of the cathedral of Notre Dame and the Napoleon column—consisting of the Museum, the picture gallery, the crypt beneath the cathedral, the churches of St. Nicholas, St. Joseph, and St. Peter, are not worthy of the attention of the traveller whose time is limited, and who intends visiting the churches and palaces of Paris. We therefore proceeded thither and arrived on the 23rd June.

Englishmen are often too bigoted in favour of their country to the disparagement of all others, and think nothing perfect unless there be something English in it. In the construction of first class railway carriages, they are, however, sadly deficient, when compared to many of these on the continental lines. At the station of Boulogne we found carriages vastly superior to any I had seen on the best lines of England. They were, indeed, fitted in a style of eastern luxuriance—all that the most indolent Indian Nabob could desire was there. The seats were covered with rich cream-coloured figured damask and cashmere stuffed, so that in whatever position you were pleased to recline, there was ease and comfort. The roof was of highly polished and embossed maple texture woods. The windows of clear plate glass and small brass squared wire alternately. The usual oil light in the centre was encased in cut crystal and covered with a silk screen, which you might displace at your pleasure. Leaving Boulogne, there is little that interests the traveller. The country is sandy and barren, and devoid of interest, till you arrive at the ancient, but now dilapidated town of Etaples, which is situated on the left bank of the mouth of the river Canche, and about six miles distant from Boulogne. Here, as you may be aware, Julius Cæsar embarked his legions to invade Britain; and here the treaty of peace, at a much later date, was signed between Charles VIII. and Henry VII, of England. Once it was a place of considerable commercial importance, and the residence of many of the noblest families of France. Few remains, however, of its ancient splendour, except some half-buried ruins to mark the spot, are now visible, and like many of the ancient towns of northern France, has left few records of its former magnificence. Passing the ancient fortified city of Montreuil, which I am told at the remote period of 845 had its fortresses destroyed by the Normans, and which, at a much later period, was ceded to the English by the treaty of Brittany—and passing also St. Valery, Sur Somme, and the Chateau d'Eu, where, in 1846, Louis Philippe received our Queeu, we arrived at the very ancient city of Abbeville, which is still a place of considerahle commercial importance. As far back as the year 1800 it was made a corporate city, and then united in itself a civil and military government. Here, in the fourteenth century, resided a certain portion of the season and during the greatest period of her life, Isabelle of France, Queen of England; and here also is the church of St. Sulfranes, a magnificent structure, in which Louis XII. married the sister of Henry VIII.

Digitized by Google

Between Abbeville and Amiens there are many places of much historical interest, and none more so than Picquigny, where I was informed was to be seen the splendid ruins of a once magnificent castle founded in the seventh century, where now stands the new castle of the dukes of Chaulines and Picquigny, and where the treaty was signed in 1475, between Edward IV. and Louis X.

Amiens, as you are aware, is still a place of considerable importance, and is celebrated for its manufacture of cotton velvets and various articles of woollen fabric. It was here that the treaty of peace—known as the treaty of Amiens—was signed between France and England 1802. It is likewise renowned for its historical recollections connected with the residence of kings, princes, and illustrious foreigners, from even the days of Charles VII. to the very recent official visit of Louis Napoleon. There is a handsome station, with a café replenished with every delicacy the season affords, and where also, at a moderate charge, you may obtain a substantial cold collation. It forms the junction where the passengers from Boulogne, Calais and Brussels meet to join on the main trunk-line to Paris. It is a sort of Rugby or Derby or York, but more resembling the first of the three junction stations, as only three important lines there meet. You are generally required, if arriving from Boulogne, to wait half an hour at least for the passengers from Calais, and if you are an admirer of human nature, and like to see it dressed in fantastic shapes and almost every conceivable character, from the glowing roast beef countenance of burley John Bull himself, to the poor emaciated and swarthy denizen of some dingy lane in Notre Dame, or the laughing faced and curiously dressed Flemish girl, you will see it to perfection here, and the half hour glides fleetly away.

Leaving Amiens, with its magnificent cathedral of the thirteenth century—its churches of St. Germain and St. Leu—its Palais Episcopal and Palais de Justice—its Madelaine, and its pleasing Boulevards and Cours de la Hotoye, all of which I learned were well worthy of a visit, we pass the stations of Boris, Dilly, Breteuil, St. Just, Clermont, Creil, and other places of about like extent and little importance, till you arrive at Engheim, which is beautifully situated amongst green meadows, and is celebrated for its mineral waters. At Montmorenci, near this place, Rousseau wrote his life and his dream; and since his day till the present moment it has been a fashionable resort for the Parisians.

At the stations Clermont and St. Denis, we, for the first time, witnessed some of the handywork of the revolutions of February 1848. They were completely gutted and burnt, and in one case only a portion of the outer walls was standing. No attempts have been made towards their repair. The question, who is to pay? remains unsettled, and until that is known and acted upon, the traveller must content himself with the fragile wooden erections which are contiguous; and should it perchance rain in torrents, a drenched coat in the waiting-room will remind him that revolutionists do very foolish things towards obtaining their ends; and that burning railway stations and tearing up rails appear a round-about way of arriving at freedom.

Shortly after six, we entered the fortifications of Paris—a great work, undertaken to employ an idle people, and protect them from foreign invasion, but not from themselves. In a few minutes afterwards we arrived at the station, an apparently convenient and commodious

Digitized by Google

building, where we had to wait half an hour, to have our luggage examined. Our intention was to proceed direct to the Hotel de Meurice, rue de Rivoli, but an *officious* official, who serves the railway company *directly*—some hotels *indirectly*, and himself either way (and of whom many are to be found in this country), strongly recommended us, apparently in the *most* disinterested manner, to give the preference to *a* most charming and delightful inn, as he described, close to the Bourse, looking at the Boulevards, and just a hop-step-and-jump from the gardens of the Tuilleries. The official, with a degree of politeness inherent to Frenchmen, took care to have our luggage packed on the roof of an omnibus calling at his favourite hotel, and ourselves packed inside. More than half an hour elapsed before we started on our rambling journey through the streets of Paris, and it was another long half hour ere we reached his "charming and delightful inn." By this time, some suspicion as to its whereabouts and charms, had crossed the mind of one of my companions, who becoming impatient for his dinner, commenced interrogating the conductor as to the distance and true locality of this said "delightful" tavern; and as the stoppages, turnings, and windings increased as we proceeded, at last began to give vent to his feelings in no very measured language. "Sacré," roared a still more hungry Frenchman, who, like ourselves, had, I presume, been deceived; and after a few more sacrés and such like sounding words, unintelligible to me, the great lumbering omnibus pulled up at the arched gateway of the Hotel de l'Etranger, where a huge bloated landlord and a sprinkling of dirty-faced waiters were prepared to receive us, the signal having been sent to them. Our friend Donald, who is rather sensitive in such matters, surveyed from his seat the great dark hotel in the narrow lane, and its unscaped attendants, with a look of the most benign contempt. Then turning to the Bailie and myself, who had by this time began to think about such things as being stewed alive in these burning "dog days"—emphatically exclaimed "*this won't do*—stop these fellows from taking down the luggage." We then politely told them that we had made a mistake, and requested to be driven to the Hotel de Meurice. I wished that Cruikshank had been there to have sketched the rueful countenances of the bloated landlord and his unwashed waiters, as the rumbling omnibus rolled slowly away from the great arched gateway of the charming Hotel de l'Etranger; and no doubt it would have required a Dickens himself to have pourtrayed the scene between the "official" and the landlord when he came to receive his *head-money*.

We at last arrived at Meurice's hotel; when, however, we found, as we had half anticipated at this season, that the house was all but full. Not satisfied with the apartments there vacant—the third floor—we proceeded thence to the Windsor hotel, also in the rue de Rivoli, where we found accommodation, and a suite of apartments quite to our liking. These consisted of a handsome drawing and dining room, with three bed rooms, which we engaged for twenty-five francs per day, including attendance. The superstructure of the houses and their internal arrangements are not unlike what you have in Scotland. They are subdivided into flats, a group of lands forming in a square the Hotel de Windsor, on the separate staircase to each land, and a main entrance on each landing to the separate suites of apartments. The mode of

Digitized by Google

living, therefore, resembles much more a private residence than an hotel in England.

My first impression of the gay, and I may add, beautiful city of Paris, with its 1,200,000 inhabitants, it is no easy matter to describe. To one such as myself, accustomed to the every-day bustle of an active London city life, and with the same *fixed* object in view, whereby I can either benefit myself, or others, or both—my feelings were those of pity, if not contempt, for the manner in which the Parisians appeared to spend their time. Such was my first impression. A longer residence amongst them might subdue these feelings, and teach me some milder word than contempt, and impress upon me, that if all lived as I lived, the destiny of fallen man would be literally fulfilled. Here it would appear to be unknown. No one seems to exist "by the sweat of his brow"—all by pleasure. Wander through their streets, their arcades, their gardens, their boulevards, and the English working stranger will exclaim, This is a nation of consumers—a people whom political economists would style "a non-productive race."

To give you a minute description of Paris, with its elegant triumphal arches—its myriad statues of marble—its magnificent squares and beautiful fountains—its graceful columns; and, above all, its gorgeous palaces and cathedrals; with its hundred and one gardens and resorts of gaiety and fashion, is not my intention, and would far exceed the limits of a journal letter. I must leave this to Galignani or some other guide author, and just tell you where I was and what I saw, with my own impressions, and in my own way.

A minute description of Paris and the Parisians would, however, I may remark, prove a most interesting and instructive novel. It would require no stretch of the imagination to give it the stamp of romance. In almost every street, arcade, and square, and in not a few private dwelling-houses, will be found fit subjects for the pen of the novelist; and the imagination cannot pourtray stronger and more striking incidents than the history of Paris has afforded during these last three short years.

Early on the morning of Sunday the 23rd, we were astir. With little idea in what way to bend our steps, we strolled through the westermost part of the gardens of the Tuileries, and stumbled, as if by chance, upon the Place de la Concorde. Here reality surpasses imagination—I could have conceived no square so elegant. It is of great extent, subdivided by fosses, which are laid out in gardens and crossed by graceful bridges, placed diagonally. In the centre has been erected the celebrated obelisk of Luxor, one of the two which once stood in front of the great temple of Thebes, and which was presented to the French government by Mehemet Ali. It was executed 1550 years prior to the Christian era, and is indeed a splendid relic of ancient Egypt. On each side are handsome fountains dedicated to maritime and fluvial navigation. Around the circular basins, which are 50 feet in diameter, are placed six figures, about nine feet in height, separated by sporting dolphins, seated on the prows of vessels; and around are numerous statues, most of them beautifully executed in white marble.

A Sunday in Paris is a strange anomaly. The reality forms a striking contrast to what we are accustomed. You enter some great cathedral with its gorgeous chapels, its windows of painted glass, its altar of bur-

Digitized by Google

nished gold, with the vessels of polished silver, and its myriad mass of human beings. The deep-toned organ is echoed from dome to nave, aisle to aisle, and rings in your ears, as if thunder had become musical.

The High Priest bows before the altar, crosses himself, and performs various mystical signs. The bell rings—the name of Jesus is spoken, and every knee in that mighty mass of men, women, and children bow before his image. It is high mass; and the priests assemble to celebrate a feast day. The more sacred the day, the more striking the contrast; for alas! great is the levity which follows. The gold and silver urns, and the silvered wand of office are in requisition, the vessels for incense are lighted, the procession is formed around, and the blue smoke curls and ascends above the altar. The people kneel—devotion is in every feature. There are no signs of mirth and levity *there*; all appear to feel that there is a God to serve, and a Sabbath to hold sacred. I wish not to judge, lest I be judged; but the unhallowed manner in which the time of the worshippers was spent immediately after service vividly brought to my recollection—as I gazed with amazement on that dazzling and pompous display of solemnity before me—that beautiful paraphrase

"Your sights, your fasts, your solemn feasts."

Service having terminated, and amidst that myriad mass, we left the precincts of the cathedral. No sooner across the threshold, than the worshipping multitude appeared to forget all that had passed in that solemn assembly. The Parisians, you must understand—especially during the favourable summer months—spend most of their vacant time in the open air. From the church to the café, the restaurant, the pleasure garden, the shades of the Tuileries gardens, and in not a few cases, as I learned, to resorts of doubtful description, they wend their way. The laugh and the dance commence, and the service in which they were so recently engaged is forgotten in the song or the merry sounds of instrumental music. The Boulevards throng with people, seeing, and to be seen. The cafés are crowded. Theatres, fetes, and gaiety of every kind, and in every shape, meet the eye and rivet the attention. The shops for the sale of fancy goods, eatables, and the lighter description of wares, are thrown open. The long walk from the Place la Concorde to the triumphal arch, is one mass of human beings. On each side are ranged stalls for the sale of wares too numerous to mention, lottery-tables, platforms with stage dancers, and others with singers, round-abouts for children to ride on, and swings for those of more mature age; mountebanks playing their fantastic tricks, whilst gipsies and astrologers in their tents and boxes are ready to reveal to you the secrets of the future; tables for games of chance, either for money or for the multifarious articles exposed by their proprietors. In fine, I cannot describe to you any sights or scenes in England or Scotland, to be at all compared to them. Imagine, however, all your fairs, with all the London fancy scenes merged *in one*, and all in full play, and you will have some idea of the scene. Such is a Sunday in Paris.

Tired with the Parisian "sight-seeing," we left on the evening of the 27th, at eight o'clock, by the express train for Brussels, en route for Cologne and the Rhine. Judging by the time it occupied to take us from the railway to our inn, we left early, and arrived,

Digitized by Google

to my idea, at the station long before our time, full three-quarters of an hour before the moment of starting. It did not, however, prove one minute too soon. The whole three-quarters were fully occupied—first in quarrelling with the coachman as to the fare, for he had learned that Englishmen were fit subjects for imposition, and who for full one quarter, vainly endeavoured to convince us that *double* the proper fare was too little. Then what confusion to get our tickets, and afterwards get our luggage weighed, paid for, and booked, so that it was just upon eight o'clock before we got to the platform, and too late to obtain four seats in one carriage. A more than usual number of passengers were that evening bound in the same direction, and it was with great difficulty that Donald and I got stowed away into one compartment of a first-class carriage, and Hector and the Bailie into another. Here we found for our fellow travellers, a ferocious moustached Frenchman, who, fearing that he would be stewed alive, commenced growling the moment we entered—a fat Spanish lady with her two maid-servants who, did not appear to have washed their faces or gowns for the last week, with a man servant equally dirty, steaming of brandy and tobacco. Then a thin elderly gentleman, who by his dress I took for a Russian, made up our complement. I had, before leaving the inn, resolved to have a snug doze, but sleeping, with such companions, I soon found to be impossible.

The ferocious gentleman *would* have the windows up, the Spanish fat lady *would* have them down. The Russian liked smoking, and the dirty man-servant liked snoring—quarrelling seemed to be most suited to the tastes of the unsoaped maids, to which their fat mistress appeared quite accustomed and resigned; so between them we had a night of it. At every station where the train stopped, the lady was like to faint or suffocate, so that either the man or one of the maids, which invariably caused a row between the three, were compelled to bring her a bottle of wine. The poor fainting lady, after drinking one half, invariably handed the bottle—glasses or tumblers were found to be unnecessary—to be finished by her domestics, which *as* invariably caused a quarrel as to who should have the first pull, except when the man was awake and brought it; and then *he*, who was a sulky-looking fellow, helped himself *first*. Happy family—I never longed so much for the morning. In due time we arrived at Cologne, where we remained a couple of nights, and then embarked on our excursion up the beautiful Rhine.

The passengers or rather tourists by the steamer were not numerous. The fairer sex numbered more than one half, but amongst these were none whom a novelist would describe as beautiful. For such, the Bailie and the representative of our city looked in vain. Our friend Donald, it would appear, entertained, however, a somewhat different idea of beauty, and was not long in forming an acquaintance with an interesting young Russian lady, who, with her younger brother and two little sisters, under the guardian care of their mother and a somewhat stiff-necked governess, were making a tour of Germany and the Rhine from their native city, Moscow, on their way to Nice, where they intended to pass the winter. The young lady might be about twenty—a little above the ordinary height—not handsome, but well formed—not beautiful, nor even pretty, but interesting and very intelligent:—She spoke German and French fluently, and conversed with our friend in English exceedingly well—better, perhaps, than he could have spoken to her in

Digitized by Google

French. Their conversation warmed, and at last became animated. I do not mean to say that all at once they mutually fell in love with each other, but their love and admiration for the beautiful and classical scenery around them was evidently *quite* mutual. Every village had its charms —every hill with its vine-clad ridges—every peak with its ruined tower—every valley with its rich summer verdure, were *alike lovely* and grand in *their* estimation—and above all, every *chateau*—the home of some happy pair—was in *their* eyes, a paradise on earth.

Now as Hector, who is somewhat of a stoic and philosopher, observed that there was a similarity, less or more, in all things—a connecting link which bound villages, and hills, and towers, valleys, and especially *chateaux*, to humanity, he very philosophically arrived at the conclusion, that as they *mutually* admired all these, it was a natural consequence that they must admire each other. I cannot exactly say—but at their parting they certainly looked very like it. As the Bailie, however, confirmed it *as a fact*, about which there was no mistake, it must be admitted that Donald had fallen in love, and that the young Russian lady, with the consent of her mamma and papa, would have no objection to change her abode.

My friend Donald, you must understand, is the best of fellows, with the sweetest temper, and most amiable disposition. He is, at the same time, a very *prudent* and a very sensible man; and, though by no means avaricious, I do not think that his affection for the young lady was in any way lessened when he discovered that she was the daughter of a rich Moscow merchant. I do not by this mean to imply that it was at all increased, but doubloons, Russian bonds, and wedding dowries, create somewhat pleasing ideas, and I am quite certain that the Russian bonds would rather strengthen his desire to enter into the *bonds* of wedlock with his interesting and intelligent fellow passenger.

In our refined notions, Russia and *oil*, or grease, are rather unpleasantly associated; and many would be inclined to scoff the idea of an honourable member of parliament, accustomed to mingle with the sensitive and accomplished ladies of England, marrying one who had been accustomed to live upon train oil. But this objection was soon overcome. There were many precedents for it. My Lord H.—— had married a Russian, and his own cousin, my Lady Mary G——, had married a foreign duke; and Russia, you know, is *tru'y* foreign.

Donald had more than once sailed up the Rhine; but, to his ideas, the scenery was much more beautiful at the present period; the stream surely did not run so strong, or the steamers were of much greater power, for we arrived at Coblentz long before he had anticipated, and, perhaps, long before he desired. It was, however, evidently a great source of satisfaction to him to know that the young lady, her mamma, with her younger brother and sisters, and the stiff-necked governess, with her little pet dog, intended proceeding by the steamer for Mayence. He also learned that they would leave on the following day by the boat sailing at noon. Donald never travelled on Sunday, and opposed, honestly, conscientiously, and independently, in his place in parliament, the running of railway carriages on that day; but as he found that Hector was impatient to go home, and as it would lose a day to remain at Coblentz and go to church, he resolved to meet the views of his brother member—journey for once on Sunday, and leave by

Digitized by Google

the boat, starting *at noon*. In this you will say that the similarity of sentiment was even stronger than his desire to meet the wishes of his honourable friend. I do not pretend to determine, but going at *noon* and starting on a Sunday, was a somewhat remarkable incident; and that they *both* should go, was a still more remarkable coincidence.

At the great hotel, Coblentz, we found fair accommodation. The house made up 200 beds, every room was full, and we learned that it was equally so with the others. This season is the harvest for the landlords of the inns on the Rhine. For a description of the town and the "sights," I must refer you to Murray or some other guide. I may merely remark that it is a well-fortified town, containing about 27,000 inhabitants, situated on the peninsular land which forms the junction between the rivers Rhine and Moselle. The situation is most beautiful, and the scenery around it truly picturesque.

The morning we remained there, was one of the brightest we had since we left home. Not a cloud was visible, and the beauties around were displayed to the best advantage. In my many wanderings I have seldom enjoyed a scene so much as I did from the old stone bridge which spans the Moselle. Opposite to me was the strong fortress of Ehrenbretstein, erected on the summit of a hill, close to the banks of the Rhine, and one of the most important fortifications in Germany. To the right was the town of Coblentz, with its turreted walls, from which the muzzles of the bristling guns and the helmets of the soldiers on watch were distinctly visible. Below were numerous boats, landing their multifarious cargoes; and streaming along the bridge, a multitude of peasants in strange attire, hurrying to town with their various gear on the market-day.

The few hours spent at this place afforded me much pleasure. At noon we started for Mayence, as arranged. The company was more numerous than on the preceding day. It consisted of a sprinkling of English and American, but the bulk were Germans, some of whom appeared to me as "bloods" or "dandies" of the first water. One, in particular, with blue and red striped *silk trousers*, a short goat-like beard, and a splendid moustache, attracted my attention, and successfully vied with a cockney "gent," who stated that he was on "a tour of pleasure," and who, to give himself a foreign or *swell* air, had allowed his moustache to grow immediately on quitting Gravesend. This latter ornament was evidently somewhat unpleasant to him, as he was constantly licking it with his tongue. Perhaps some one had told him that, like plants, it required water, and that if he wished it to grow well and fast, he must often moisten it.

Our young Russian friend, with her mamma, stiff-necked governess, little dog, and other et ceteras, were, of course, also there. She was quite as agreeable as on the preceding day, and even more communicative. Donald was not long in wishing her a good morning, hoping a pleasant journey, and other usual and common-place openings of the conversation. She, in return, had apparently prepared herself for the pleasant chit-chat in prospect, and, as it appeared, had revealed her mind somewhat freely. A Russian Count had courted and asked her in marriage—and a Count, too, of high station—no common Count. She, however, discovered that it was her money he wanted, and she would not have him. Besides, long before she had ever thought of making the journey which she was now upon, an astrologer had foretold that

Digitized by Google

she would take a trip to Italy, and that in one of the "great rivers" she would fall in—I suppose *in love*,—with an English gentleman, who would afterwards proceed to Italy, there fairly and officially court her, be married, and proceed with him to England.

The revelation rather staggered our worthy M.P., and when she finished by asking him if he was *in love*, as he used so much *salt*—for such, it would appear, is the habit with those in Russia who are so affected—he looked as if he felt that she was coming to rather close quarters. He said nothing, and the Bailie was obliged to answer for him by declaring that he *was in love*, but with *whom* he did not say, and the young lady became rather puzzled. I half expected to hear her asking. Her looks told that she wanted particularly to know, as the Bailie had so emphatically said that he *was* so.

Whether it was to show that she did not care, or that she believed he was in love with another, or merely to tantalize our friend Donald, I cannot say; but after dinner we found her closely engaged, in evidently a very pleasant chit-chat, with a young American gentleman. I rather began to suspect she was a flirt, and so did he, as he paid her less attention during the remainder of the day. She had come out rather strong for him. Made too bold an attempt to storm the citadel: and let this be a warning to all young ladies who wish to get married.

In due time we arrived at Frankfort, and parted company with the young Russian lady, who, though she wished Donald good-bye in one of the sweetest of voices, and oft repeated it, he did not even leave with her his address, as he had at one time intended.

A REMINISCENCE OF CUBA.

(Concluded from page 358.)

On the following morning the wind blew with more violence than ever. We set to work cleaning up our arms, which the rain and salt water had not by any means improved, and after a frugal breakfast set out to explore the localities of our unhoped-for harbour of refuge. The basin of the lake, deeply sunken as it was within its boundaries, which rose to the height of ten or twelve feet above the level of the water, offered, however, a more easy access at one or two spots where small strips of flat, hard, and brilliant looking sand were plainly perceptible. The islets with which the lake was dotted, all of volcanic formation, imparted to the landscape the most varied aspect. Towards the left, at about a hundred paces from the basin, the land rose gradually, then, the ascent becoming all at once abrupt and rugged, terminated by a wide plateau surmounted with lofty banana trees; a truly admirable observatory, which we attained with difficulty, but which, by the splendid view we obtained therefrom, amply repaid us for our labour. In front the open sea stretched away to the horizon; between it and us a thousand peaked rocks, extending to a considerable distance like a huge broken wall, rose to the height of more than a hundred feet from out the billows which broke in sheets of foam at their base. The numerous fragments of vessels, planks, rigging, and even guns, which we could plainly discern in the fissures of the rocks, as well as here and there along the coast, left not a doubt upon the numerous shipwrecks of which from time immemorial they had been witness. It must have been an

Digitized by Google

admirable position for the pirates. From the point where we stood, every sail that passed along the coast could be clearly noted; while the little channel into which Providence had guided us offered a certain shelter to the buccaneers after a successful or an unfortunate expedition.

We descended from our eyrie to dry our provisions, and after having exposed them for some time to the beams of the sun, we re-loaded our bark and commenced the circumnavigation of the lake. In several caves or hollows in the rocks, some rusty old guns of small calibre, as well as pieces of rigging and the remains of shrouds, &c., confirmed the opinion I had expressed the evening before. It was evidently the ancient sanctuary of the buccaneers. At the bottom of the bay, and at about ten fathoms distance from the shore of the lake, we perceived, half hidden amid the foliage of the surrounding trees, a species of singular roof, which announced a habitation of some sort. No smoke, however, was perceptible, nor a single indication of the presence of man. We nevertheless loaded our guns, and stepping ashore, cautiously approached the dwelling.

An inverted boat's keel formed the roof of a long, narrow, shed-like cottage, constructed of the planking of some old wreck; the stern-post of a ship in which an opening had been cut, served as a portico. But all was in a ruined and dilapidated condition; pushing open a ricketty door which hung by one hinge, what was our astonishment on entering a commodious and even elegant little apartment, lighted by a couple of windows which looked out on a cheerful garden. A few mahogany chairs and a couple of tables, covered with very rich cloth, now falling into rags, a lamp of American workmanship suspended from the ceiling by a brass chain; a few settees, covered with threadbare crimson velvet, and a bust of Napoleon placed upon a small bracket, beneath which depended a geographical chart, and facing this a Venetian mirror, in a carved frame of antique workmanship, formed the decoration of the apartment, and seemed to indicate that but few years had elapsed since the pirates had deserted their quarters. A narrow winding staircase, constructed at the further end of the room, led to the first and only floor of the dwelling, and from the room in which we were, downwards to the cellars. We shouted aloud; no one replied; I fired off my gun through the window; the echoes from the rocks repeated the report ten different times as distinctly as possible, and this was all. The upper floor, to which we now ascended, was much less rich in furniture and appointments than the room beneath, and resembled an infirmary or dormitory. Three little tressle bedsteads, some washing utensils, a mattress or two lying on the floor, and a couple of straw-bottomed chairs, composed the whole of the furniture. Several old worm-eaten portmanteaus were piled up in one corner; the locks were decayed and rusty, and we broke them open without difficulty. Inside we found some linen and clothes, but all in a ragged and mouldy condition, and several French and Spanish books; among others, the *Vida de Santa Teresa*, in Spanish; and the "History of the Buccaneers," in French. The margins and fly leaves of this last work, which seemed to have been much read and well "thumbed," were covered with manuscript notes, a few of which I transcribed, as follows:—14th February, 1809—Ran down and sunk that rascal, de la Martinez.—8th April, 1809—Lost the Sylph.—September, 1811—Discovered the old hiding-place of the buccaneers."

Digitized by Google

These "notes and queries" were sufficiently explicit, and we could not be deceived as to the profession of the writer.

To say the truth this "old hiding place of the buccaneers," was a most delicious retreat.* A host of tropical birds of all species: the little *negritos*, or black canary birds whose plumage is of a golden brown colour; the radiant and multicoloured paroquets, and the white and pearly grey turtledoves, at every instant crossed and recrossed each other in their rapid flights above the lake which they seemed to regard as their own private domain; blue and golden scaled fish darted hither and thither beneath the surface of the limpid water; in short, on every side there seemed to be the indications of the active yet silent life of nature, while the murmuring of the breeze amid the foliage of the cocoa and banana trees, which lined the shore, and the far off roaring of the ocean as its waves broke against the rocky boundaries, its harsher sounds mellowed by the distance, imparting a greater feeling of security to the dweller in this "happy valley," completed the scene of enchantment.

We took formal possession of the pirate's haunt, and after an excellent breakfast, to which the addition of some delicious oysters we had found among the rocks, and a portion of the flesh of a wandering turtle we had surprised and captured while taking his early morning walk along the shore, added a higher zest, my companion stretched himself on the sofa and fell fast asleep, while I, with a cigar in my mouth, established myself upon a couple of chairs at the open door gazing in a state of dreamy idleness on the lovely landscape that lay stretched before me. I had sat thus for some considerable time in a half sleeping, half waking state, when a slight noise from without attracted my attention. I rose, and looked cautiously forth; a figure whose form I was unable to distinguish, so rapid were its motions, darted from the bank into the lake and began to swim. I proceeded to rouse my companion. "It's a woman by Jove!" cried Paddy, after carefully observing the figure for some moments.

My companion was perfectly correct in his conjecture, it was a woman in truth. We remained perfectly quiet and silent for some moments, watching the gambols of the young Indian girl, for such she was, as she sported through the waters of the lake. I shall not stop to describe all the frolicsome antics of our Indian naiad who, as well as we could judge, appeared to be very pretty, and whose presence in this apparently uninhabited spot vividly excited our curiosity.

"Well master Paddy" whispered I at length to O'Neil, 'this fish is of a very pretty species. Let's hold a council what's to be done."

"Yes, the circumstance is serious; what say you to the matter?"

"Why, that the individuals of the other sex who must necessarily be

* At the hour at which we write, the banks of the lake are no longer deserted. A Havanese gentleman, the Condé de Villamar, has constructed a beautiful grazing farm upon its shores, where numerous flocks, and herds are now pastured. Situated between the rocks of the Boca-Grande and the Boca de los Caballones which rise and conceal it on either hand; embedded amid groves of luxurious verdure; at the same time reflecting and bathing the leaves of the palm, the mangrove, and the banana trees which lean over its brilliant waters; it still offers a picture of the most graceful yet most magnificent natural basin it is possible to conceive, its limited extent, and the calm limpidity of its waters strongly contrasting with the ferocious aspect of the two black crested rocks which close its entrance.

Digitized by Google

somewhere in the neighbourhood will not view an intrusion into their domain with a very favourable eye: we shall have to fight them."

"Pooh! who cares for them—haven't we our two guns?"

And so saying, my scatterbrained Irishman sprang out of the window and began to address the fair inhabitant of the lake in Spanish, which, by the way, he pronounced very badly.

She uttered a wild cry, turned round and dived, and we perceived but a very faint ripple, which indicated the secret route taken by her beneath the surface. Two or three minutes afterwards her timid head re-appeared above the surface of the water, directed towards a grotto or very low cavern, forming a species of little vaulted arcade, crowned by the dense foliage of the mangrove bushes. There all trace of the naiad vanished. We called aloud in our best Spanish, as well as in English and French, saying that we were travellers, and that we would do her no harm; but that if she would take us to her family we would recompense her liberally. She made no reply; and at the moment when O'Neil, who had made the circuit of the lake, leaned towards the cavern, and endeavoured to put aside the mangrove bushes to see what was passing in the interior, a pistol bullet whistled through the foliage, putting a sudden termination to the indiscreet investigations of my Hibernian companion.

Who and what were the inhabitants of the grotto into which this young girl had evidently penetrated by the water entrance, and whose portals were so valiantly defended? Was it the retreat of some refractory corsair, who had disdained submitting to the yoke of civilization? Or might it not rather be some Mexican from Yucatan, who had transported hither his obscure penates, seeking shelter in this peaceful spot from the troubles of the wars of independence? We were occupied in resolving these problems when a second shot, fired, not from the grotto but from the wooded heights which commanded the lake, warned us to philosophize no more, nor yet to indulge in any further speculations relative to the primitive type of the Cuban naiads, or in Eden-like dreams of solitude and love. It would appear that our enemies, whoever they were, merely wished to signify to us politely that they were not at home to our call; for as soon as we had unmoored our boat and were under weigh—a step which we thought it most prudent, under the circumstances, to adopt—no one troubled us further. With a fresh breeze from the south-west, we ran through the channel, and on gaining the open sea we lay to and held a council of war as to what course was to be pursued. We had but a scanty supply of water on board, and the first gale that might blow us out to sea would be our destruction.

"Let us double the Cape and stand to the north'ard," suggested O'Neil; "the isle has so many bays, creeks, ports, and channels that we can run into the first one that suits us this evening and water at our leisure."

O'Neil's advice, however good it might be in theory, was, like many other pieces of advice, very difficult to be carried out in practice. The wind, which had been gradually rising since morning, now began to blow in nasty squally puffs, veering about to every point of the compass; our little boat was like a cockle shell on the waves, which began to rise in a very threatening manner; despite all our efforts, the very circumstance that I had anticipated as just possible took place, we were

Digitized by Google

blown clean away from the land which we entirely lost sight of, and as night closed in, a heavy rain began to fall, adding considerably to our discomfort. The sea now began to rise in a very alarming manner and became heavier than we had yet seen it, and Master Paddy O'Neil, in general but little devout, although a good Catholic, set to praying lustily, a circumstance which I regarded as a very bad sign. To say the least of it, our position was a very perilous one, at one moment buried, as it were, between two mountains of water, and the next dancing on their foaming crests, at the imminent hazard of being at any moment engulphed by some breaking wave. Nevertheless I grasped firm hold of the tiller, and continued to steer as well as I could, and after two days and two nights of intense anxiety and fatigue, we again caught sight of land. The wind and sea had moderated a little; O'Neil began to sing, and took the helm.

The part of the coast which we now approached presented a peculiar aspect. It resembled less the sea shore than a marine forest, for not a vestige of soil was perceptible. We steered our bark into a little channel or creek, overshadowed on all sides by the dense foliage of the mangrove bushes. After proceeding with some difficulty, on account of the lowness and thickness of the mangroves, a short distance up the creek, our boat ran aground on the mud, and all our efforts to disengage it were unsuccessful. The defenders of the grotto and the lake having accelerated our departure from that little Cuban paradise, we had put to sea without a sufficient stock of water, and our supply was completely exhausted. We were dying of thirst, and consequently it was absolutely necessary to procure some water at all risks and perils.

Stepping ashore, or rather into the mud, we abandoned our boat, and commenced the most cruel and fatiguing march it was possible to imagine. Sometimes we would sink into the mud up to our waists, at others we would suspend ourselves the best way we could to the knotty boughs of the mangrove bushes, or glide like serpents beneath the low dark passages formed by their tortuous branches. We cut away with our hatchet and knives as many of the branches as we could, but our labour seemed interminable. Only imagine, for one moment, our situation; the sun darted down upon us its vertical rays, hunger and thirst tormented us, and to appease these cravings of nature we chewed the thick tough leaves of the mangrove, which, saturated as they were with the salt water, but added to our torture, and excited our thirst to such a pitch that it became almost intolerable.

We still continued to advance, however, with a species of sullen ferocious determination. The night came, and with it myriads of mosquitoes; the atmosphere was oppressively close and sultry. We stopped through sheer exhaustion, but the bites and stings of the various insects which literally swarmed under these mangrove bushes prevented us, tired as we were, from closing an eye. Stretched upon my bed of leaves and mud, my maimed and bleeding limbs half buried in the muddy water, which formed little pools here and there around us; in default of sleep, a series of horrible visions, the effect of what the Spaniards denominate the *calentura de morte*, visited my aching and disordered brain. Sometimes I imagined I was dancing in New Orleans, at one of the public balls, and that at every instant servants were passing to and fro, bearing glasses filled with delicious iced sangaree upon silver salvers; anon I was metamorphosed into a Cuban picador, and was charging an enormous bull, who

Digitized by Google

cast me from my horse, and left me on the earth bathed in my blood. Ere long these visions dispersed, and I found myself in a situation little less deplorable than that which I had dreamt of.

Day broke, and we resumed our toilsome march; utterly exhausted both in mind and body, stumbling and falling at almost every step, scarcely protected by the hard dry foliage, which opposed an obstacle to our advance and yet offered us no shelter, our stomachs empty, our tongues parched with thirst, our extremities stiff and painful from the night's inaction, we nevertheless continued to stagger forward, until about noon we perceived that the mangroves became less dense, and that the soil began to change its character, a few palm trees taking the place of the interminable mangroves. Pursuing our course with less difficulty, we at last came upon the trail of a wild boar, which with her litter had passed that way. In the state in which we were, this was a piece of good fortune not to be despised. For upwards of an hour we followed up this trail, which finally ceased on the border of a dense thicket, from whence proceeded a very formidable growl. But we were not men to be scared at trifles, and we forthwith commenced an attack. The boar and her little ones made a vigorous rush, and all at once I felt myself wounded in the leg; but I did not give the matter a thought; beyond the wild boar's lair I had perceived a little puddle of stagnant water, and to have attained this precious deposit I would have gone through a flame of fire. O'Neil fired at hazard upon the sow, broke her fore paw, and making use of his gun as a mace, dealt her such a tremendous blow upon the groin that the stock of his piece snapped short off, and the animal came to the ground. I rushed in upon her, and plunging my bowie knife into her throat, soon finished her; as to the little ones, they had dispersed in all directions, leaving us absolute masters of the field.

Although the water was brackish and detestable, and the flesh of the wild boar, which we roasted over a fire composed of the dry leaves and branches of the mangrove bushes, of a toughness of fibre sufficient to repel the most energetic teeth, we enjoyed a repast fit for the gods. By digging a little we succeeded in obtaining some more drinkable water. As the night drew on we collected a large quantity of dried sticks and branches and lighted a huge fire to keep off the mosquitoes, and after having washed our entire bodies, black and swollen as they were from the bites of insects, we laid ourselves down by our fire and fell into a sleep, which would have raised envy in the breast of a Sardanapalus.

I awoke about four o'clock on the following morning, and the first sensation I experienced was the acute pain arising from my wound; the wild boar's tusks had penetrated the flesh and muscles of the leg which had bled freely; to allay the inflammation I made use of the fat of the animal, and after carefully washing the wound, bound it up with an old pocket handkerchief. What was now to be done? Our ship was lost as well as our horses. To return in search of the boat was not to be thought of for an instant; I was dead lame, and under any circumstances it would have been impossible to have retraced our steps along the painful and tortuous route which had conducted us hither; the only course then left for us to pursue was an onward one. Accordingly, after having roasted and devoured the remainder of the sow, we once more girded up our loins and directed our steps in a northerly direction. I shall pass over an enumeration of the fatigues and perils which we

encountered during a further march of two days duration, sufferings rendered still more distressing for me from the pain of my wound. Towards the evening of the second day's march however, we came upon a little creek swarming with caymans, whose monstrous jaws and black fins were at intervals very plainly perceptible above the surface of the water. These were incommodious neighbours, but as it was absolutely necessary that we should pass this creek by some means or another in order to attain a wooded and cultivated hillock which we descried on the opposite side, we did not hesitate an instant. From this same hillock, which offered a very attractive prospect to our eyes, there reached our ears certain sounds pertaining to civilization, such as the tinkling of bells, the lowing of oxen, &c., &c., which had a peculiarly invigorating effect upon our nearly worn out frames. We consequently gathered a quantity of large stones to terrify the monsters, and what with these weapons, and by thrashing the water with a couple of long branches we had provided ourselves with, we succeeded in putting them to flight, and after effecting the passage of the creek in safety soon caught sight of a human habitation at a short distance from the bank.

Whatever danger there might now be in store for us it could not be compared to that from which we had escaped, and we preferred risking the united vengeance of the governor and the American Consul to a death either by the teeth of the sharks, or from hunger and thirst in some unknown forest lair. Chance led us precisely to the dwelling of a *teniente* or lieutenant of the governor's, named Don Fernan Pacheco, in whom our poverty-stricken appearance, and the muddy rags which covered us, would not have inspired a high degree of confidence had not the precious *salvo conducto*, which amid all our mishaps we had preserved with the greatest care, and which I bore constantly on my person, turned his suspicions into a different channel. O'Neil related to him the history of the boat and of our shipwreck; of which he disguised certain details, representing himself and me as naturalists in quest of the marvels of the flora of the Havanah. The *teniente* did not believe a word of this statement, but his incredulity saved us. Would the Gobernador-General have confided to a pair of unknown adventurers the precious "safe conduct" of which we were the bearers? Inhabiting a portion of the isle but rarely visited, he had never even heard of the two American spies proscribed by the authorities. He accounted for our presence in this retired spot in an entirely different way.

The desire and hope of discovering gold and silver mines in the island of Cuba have not yet abandoned the hearts of the Havanese authorities, though these fond hopes and vain imaginings have been, alas! very frequently disappointed.* Now, possessors of a safe conduct signed by the governor, whom could we be if not American engineers dispatched by his excellency for the purpose of examining into some newly discovered vein of metal and reporting thereon? The apparent mystery which surrounded us, as much as the safe conduct, clearly an-

* By decree of the Spanish Government every Spaniard who will give information to the authorities of the existence of a gold mine will be created a Duke; if a man of colour, he will be entitled to one-sixth of the profits; a slave, to a tenth of the profits and his freedom; a foreigner to one-third of the profits, the government, in every instance taking upon itself the necessary expenses attending the working of the mine.

Digitized by Google

nounced our mission and testified to our importance. Fully impressed with this idea the worthy *teniente* overwhelmed us with polite attentions, and with a variety of nods, winks, and grimaces promised the most inviolable secresy as to our movements, as well as a file of soldiers to accompany us in our expeditions, and his protection under all circumstances. Were we not going to produce gold, and is not gold the source of all favours?

He accordingly gave vent to several mysterious and skilful allusions relative to our Government Commission; and this circumstance, as well as the constancy with which he unceasingly returned to the subject of mines and metallurgy in general, soon let us into his error, a mistake too favourable for our interests for us to trouble ourselves in dissipating. He insisted upon our accepting a change of clothes from his wardrobe, installed us in his own house, and presented us to his wife—a charming little Spaniard, with the loveliest face in the world, but most profoundly ignorant with regard to every species of scholastic attainment. After a few days spent in the *teniente's* house we obtained permission to establish ourselves alone, in a little hut constructed temporarily of shingles and the branches of the wild fig tree, amid the savage rocks with which the whole place appeared to be filled. A couple of soldiers were told off every day to act as our body guard, a circumstance which rather interfered with our projects, but we reckoned upon soon being able to rid ourselves of this wearisome protection, and once in possession of our hut we commenced, hammer in hand, and cigar in mouth, our metallurgical excursions in the environs, excursions indispensable to the success of our ulterior designs.

The first day that we brought into the honest *teniente* our basket filled with fragments of freestone, schist, quartz, and mica, he saluted us to the ground, and with eyes sparkling with joy and curiosity, he exclaimed, "*Que es oso, senores illustrisimos? Oro o plata sin dubio?* What is this, most illustrious senors? Gold or silver without doubt?

Our embarrassed and unsatisfactory replies but strengthened the previous conviction of the *teniente*, who gave us that evening an excellent dinner, and produced his finest wines. At the desert I gave him to understand that his escort was perfectly useless to us, and a slight and but just perceptible closing of the *teniente's* left eye informed us that he perfectly comprehended us. Why should a common soldier be associated in this important mystery? The following day we were perfectly free, and the soldiers returned no more.

Our chief desire now was to effect our escape from the *teniente*, who, sooner or later, could not fail to discover his mistake. About eleven o'clock that evening, after having dismissed the soldier who had escorted us to our quarters, we once more set out on our journey. We had taken the precaution, during the five days we had passed with Don Fernan Pacheco, to obtain all the information in our power relative not only to the general lie of that part of the island but also as to the social and moral condition of the various proprietors whose estates lay around. One of them, and the wealthiest of them all, whose plantation was situated about ten miles distant from that of the *teniente*, a Frenchman by birth, and renowned for his good nature and generosity, seemed to us by all accounts to be the man to whom it would be safest and most useful to confide the history of our escapade, and whose protection it would be most prudent to demand.

Digitized by Google

And we were not deceived. On reaching the estate of M. Gerbier, I imposed silence on O'Neil, and replaced the ordinary tales of my companion by the simple and naked truth. M. Gerbier received us in the best manner possible.

This M. Gerbier, a Frenchman of St. Domingo, having lost both his property and his family in the great black revolution, had become a buccaneer in his youth, and had taken service in the celebrated squadron of Laffitte and Gomez. According to all accounts, M. Gerbier had been one of the most dreaded captains of that redoubtable band. Peace being concluded, and Laffitte having returned into the ranks of legal society, Gerbier obtained letters of grace from the President of the United States and the Spanish authorities, and purchased near Batavano a piece of land, upon which he had constructed a very pretty Italian villa. From the polished tone of his manners and conversation, no one would have supposed him to be a retired buccaneer, but would have taken him rather for a gentleman of the *ancien regime* who had served in the army of the great Condé. Our excursions and adventures interested him, and he promised us that we should have nothing to fear from him, and that on the first appearance of danger he would find some means of favouring our definitive escape.

The following day he presented us to his wife, but O surprise! who would have thought it? M. Gerbier's wife was none other than Seraphita herself, prettier and more attractive than ever. She had been married upwards of a year and a half to the ex-buccaneer, who had embraced marriage with the other virtues of civilization, and now lived like a little patriarch under his own vine and fig-tree, none making him afraid. It was then, in the home of Seraphita, that O'Neil and I were hidden. Poor Paddy had not yet discovered his uncle, and I, who had found in the most unhoped for manner the object of my idolatry, was scarcely more fortunate than he.

The beauty of Seraphita, the charming air of gentleness and grace that her presence seemed to impart to everything she came in contact with, the cordial hospitality that was freely offered us under the roof of the retired pirate, altogether would have rendered my state of heart a very complicated one if chance had prolonged it for any length of time; the first result of this situation was an intermittent fever, which, whether arising from love or previous fatigues, or perhaps from a mixture of both, had the effect of laying me on the broad of my back for a considerable period. During my illness, the worthy M. Gerbier used to come and sit by my bed-side to keep me company. On one of these occasions O'Neil having spoken in rapturous strains of the beauty of the little lake from which we had been so summarily put to flight, I saw M. Gerbier smile.

"I know the spot well," said he; "it is there that Laffitte used to retire after his great expeditions. And since you are acquainted with my former profession, which it must be said is in very good odour in these regions, I will not hide from you that my most agreeable moments have been passed upon the banks of that very lake which you discovered. As soon as our invalid has recovered his strength we will undertake an expedition to the *Lago des los Caballones*. The weather is fine, I am well acquainted with the country, and it will be an amusement for me to pay a visit to my old familiar haunts and live over again, in imagination at least, the many strange scenes of my early youth.

Digitized by Google

I was soon, in fact, reported off the "sick list," and all was arranged for our excursion; to tell the truth, I was not sorry to get away from Seraphita, whose presence I began to find very dangerous for my peace of mind. Accordingly, about four o'clock on the following morning, our entire party, consisting of mules, horses, three negroes, four Spaniards, comprising the overseer of the *cafetal*, Xaramillo, a native of old Spain, and who had the air of a true bandit of the fifteenth century, M. Gerbier —or, as he was called by his people, Don Gerbero—O'Neil, and myself, started from the dwelling house. By the side of the muscular and weather-beaten Xaramillo, an individual, by name Carnejo—the dandy of the estate—ambled along on his mule, like a cardinal of the middle ages, clad almost in the costume of a *Majo* of Madrid, while six enormous dogs, of the redoubtable breed with which I had already made an acquaintance, brought up the rear.

"These parts are not very safe at all times," said Don Gerbero to me as we rode along; "the maroons very frequently scour the country in bands of thirty or forty strong, and it is for this reason that I seldom proceed to any distance from home without taking with me some of my faithful body guard; for the runaway slaves dread these animals far more than they do ourselves."

But the worthy Don's anticipations were unfounded, and we spent a very agreeable night on the banks of the Rio Cobre undisturbed by any visitation, save a slight shock of earthquake, an event of too frequent occurrence in the Havana to call for more than a passing remark.

About eight o'clock the next morning, as we were continuing our way through a pine forest, a singular individual, whose costume gave no precise indications relative to his race or calling, shewed himself for an instant behind the trees, and then disappeared.

"There goes Watchinango, by Jove!" exclaimed Cornejo. "Shall we follow him, Don Gerbero? He has started off in the direction of Goyava, between the Boca-Grande and the Bahia."

"By all means," replied Don Gerbero. "Forward, men, and after him!"

The individual in pursuit of whom our little band was now flying helter-skelter through the forest, wore the strangest costume that could well be imagined. A Spanish woman's mantilla was belted round his waist, partly covering a pair of yellow satin inexpressibles; his arms and feet were bare, but on the naked shoulders a pair of tarnished field officer's epaulettes were strapped in guise of ornament, and over his head waved a magnificent collection of parrots' feathers. His language, as I learned later, was an extraordinary mixture of Spanish and Indian, the whole modified by the most unheard-of turns of phrase. A Catalan poinard, and an American bowie-knife retained by a species of rude belt formed of the fibrous bark of a tree, contrasted strongly with the rosettes of green and blue ribbons, apparently the odds and ends of some feminine wardrobe, with which he had been pleased to deck his person. Poor Watchinango! You must excuse me if I dwell upon this apparition, for, strange as it may seem, it is to him that I owe my entire fortune; had it not been for his thirty thousand dollars, I know not in truth what or where I should have been at this present moment,—very probably a houseless wanderer on the face of the earth. But I must not anticipate.

After about half-an-hour's gallop, Don Gerbero called a halt, and directed Xaramillo to proceed alone along a forest path bordering a

Digitized by Google

piece of rising ground, from whence he could easily discern the motions of Watchinango, and afterwards return and make his report at head-quarters. We accordingly dismounted, and I took advantage of the halt to inquire of our host what all this meant.

"This Watchinango," replied he, "is a Mexican of the indigenous race, who very rarely shows himself, and who, according to the popular opinion, is the possessor of a gold mine, the locality of which he keeps carefully concealed from every one. I will tell you now how this belief took root in the people's mind. Watchinango was in the habit of going and coming, according to his fancy, from Yucatan to the coast of Cuba; he was generally liked on account of the gentleness of his disposition, and might constantly be seen kneeling, like a good Christian, before the shrine of the *Virgen del Cobre*, an altar which is, as you know, the object of frequent pilgrimages. About two years ago, he arrived at Santiago with a little packet, the contents of which he displayed. Now this bundle contained nothing less than a collection of rudely-melted golden ingots, which Master Watchinango endeavoured to sell, and which, in fact, were purchased from him at a price far below their real value. Now from whence could this gold come? Thus all imaginations were instantly excited to the highest pitch. They followed the Indian to the sea-side, saw him embark in his canoe, but after a short time lost sight of him amid the rocks which line the coast. Some few weeks afterwards, he again made his appearance in a village at a considerable distance from Santiago, and there played the same part. The Cubans, one of whose favourite articles of belief is that their island is seated upon the bed of a gold mine, the issues of which have not yet been discovered, now began to dream golden dreams of the most fantastic nature. Hundreds of persons spread themselves in every direction over the entire length and breadth of the land, hammering away for their lives at every fragment of rock that came in their way, in the hopes of discovering Watchinango's famous mine."

"Well!" shouted Don Gerbero, breaking off his narrative, as Xaramillo, panting and breathless, returned from his *reconnaissance*, "what news?"

"He is seated near a cavity formed in the rocks of the Boca-Grande," replied Xaramillo. By quietly skirting the forest we can come upon him unawares, and get hold both of him and his hiding-place."

Xaramillo's plan was an excellent one, and the leaders of our little troop were not more than a fathom's length of the Indian whom we descried lying asleep between two fragments of rock, beneath an old tree, when the sound of our horses' hoofs awoke him. He sprang upon his feet, and seeing that we were numerous and well-mounted, seemed to hesitate for a moment what course to pursue. By his side opened a species of cavern or crevice, about eight or ten feet wide, and into this gulph he cast himself headforemost and disappeared.

The interest of our chase now sensibly augmented. We hastily dismounted, and all heads were curiously bent down at the same time towards the interior of the obsure cavern into which Watchinango had vanished like a second Curtius. Not even the glimmer of a light shone within, but all at once, as our eyes sought to pierce the gloom, the report of a pistol was heard, and poor Cornejo, chosen as victim by destiny, was shot dead on the spot. On witnessing the fall of their comrade, the assailants, as may be imagined, became furious. A hasty council of war was held, and all the party, with the exception of Don

Digitized by Google

Gerbero and myself, loaded their pistols, and forming a circle round the mouth of the cavern, pointed their weapons towards the entrance and fired.

A piercing cry escaped from this black and yawning hole, within which a fresh detonation was heard, accompanied by a couple of bullets, which passed between my legs, and struck one of the horses in the head. The gold-seekers recoiled; there was evidently much danger. Soon, however, exasperated and irritated by this determined resistance, and conjecturing that a prey thus defended was well worth the trouble and danger of being secured at all risks, they cast into the opening a quantity of lighted branches of trees, the smoke from which ought, according to their idea, to compel the garrison to surrender. Watchinango's sole reply was a couple of shots, both of which took effect at the same time on two of the assailants, a negro and a Spaniard, who had both been leaning over the mouth of the cavern. The two wounded men, one of whom had been hit in the thigh, the other in the breast, were instantly carried to the rear, but the unfortunate Spaniard died almost immediately.

Not a sound was now to be heard. In dead silence the assailants cautiously approached the opening, and plunging their lighted torches within the dark abyss, a strange spectacle met our eyes. The light of the torches shone upon the unequal pilasters and fantastic colonades of micacious quartz with which the interior wall of the cave was lined, the surfaces of which, chiselled by nature into a variety of grotesque forms, shone like the *facettes* of a prism. In a species of recess or alcove a large carpet, suspended from the roof, formed a sort of partition, behind which might be descried a forge; but the fire was extinguished, and all the instruments scattered upon the unequal soil. Three or four steps rudely hewn in the quartz led to this forge; around the walls were suspended, here and there, a collection of curiously-manufactured arms, consisting of Spanish sabres, American pistols, &c. &c.; a large Mexican grass hammock, ornamented with birds' feathers, swung gently to and fro in the breeze, which seemed to find its way into the cavern through some distant opening.

This opening was precisely that which gave out upon the *lago des los Caballones*, and in a second recess of the cavern we soon perceived what appeared to be the body of a young female, stretched upon an Indian mat.

By the aid of ropes and staves, we descended into this singular dwelling. The young girl on our entrance rose languidly from her mat, and showed us that she had been wounded in the left arm by one of the Spaniard's pistol balls. The bullet had passed through the fleshy part of the arm, and damaged the muscles, without, however, fracturing the bone. In our fair prisoner O'Neil and I recognised the naiad that had charmed us, the Undine of the *lago des los Caballones*. The peculiar characteristics which distinguished her were those of the Peruvian race: the fully-formed bust and delicately slender waist, finely-developed hips, and hands and feet the smallest that could possibly be imagined. A perfect forest of glossy black hair fell in rich profusion over her shoulders. Her costume, so elegant in its tasteful simplicity, was very similar to that of the Spanish mulatto women: a gown, or rather striped petticoat, of black and yellow cotton, was compressed round the loins by a girdle of coloured beads; a little yellow

Digitized by Google

handkerchief was knotted carelessly round her neck, which was ornamented besides with a necklace formed of beads and pieces of cut glass of various colours; her eyes, which were magnificent, were now swimming with tears; at her feet was stretched a tall, powerfully-made man, whose hand still grasped the butt of a pistol, and whose skin, of a reddish brown colour, betrayed his Indian origin. We raised him up, but he breathed no more—the vital spark had fled.

Don Gerbero discovered, under a species of trap, the source of Watchinango's wealth. It was an old treasure of the buccaneers, consisting of piles of rudely-melted ingots, which Watchinango had discovered in some of his wild peregrinations. Whenever he had need of some of the coin of the realm, he would exchange this rough metal for specie.

The maiden of the lake, the offspring of Watchinango by a Spanish woman, a Christian, like himself, and to whom the half of her father's treasure was secured as dowry, was carefully removed, by M. Gerbero's orders, to his own house, where she was placed under the gentle care of Seraphita. We passed fifteen days more under the roof of the worthy and kind-hearted ex-buccaneer, in company with Seraphita, whose presence no longer disturbed me, and Watchinango's daughter. The extreme beauty of our young patient made so lively an impression both upon O'Neil and myself, that we were upon the point of disputing her hand and heart in single combat.

The preference of the fair Theresa Wah-minga—which signifies the "golden partridge," was, however, declared in my favour, and I became master in front of the altar of Santa Trinidada of her hand and the buccaneer's treasure. It was indeed as strange a dowry as ever bride brought to husband. Watchinango's ingots, transformed into specie, realized almost thirty thousand dollars, a little capital which I did not let sleep in my hands; for, having through the kind offices of Don Gerbero succeeded in making my peace with the Cuban authorities, I settled down quietly in the Havana, and commenced business as a merchant, in which I have been as successful as I could well expect. As to Theresa, the naiad of the *lago des los Caballones*, she became the most chaste, devoted, and loving of wives. She very soon succeeded in reading and speaking very elegantly and fluently both Spanish and English; but what I have never been able to teach her is the art of writing; the very sight of a pen is horrible to her. On the other hand, however, she has a great taste for music, and sings remarkably well; and what is of more consequence than all, she is possessed with an excellent stock of sound common sense.

As for poor Paddy O'Neil, he returned to New Orleans soon after my marriage, without having found his uncle, and is now, I believe, doing remarkably well there, having been taken as junior partner into the firm of Willoughby, Clayton, and Co.

Here my friend concluded his narrative, and so lively an impression did it make upon my mind, that on my return to head-quarters, I committed some rough notes of it to paper at my first leisure moment, from which notes, reader, the foregoing pages have been transcribed.

G. I. K

Digitized by Google

SKETCH

Of the Formation and Services of the various Regiments of the Line Raised and Disbanded since the commencement of the Seven Years' War in 1756.

N.B.—R. signifies raised; D. disbanded.

In 1755, the highest numbered corps was the present 70th, or Surrey Regiment; after the outbreak of the seven years' war, the following corps were from time to time added to the establishment of the British Infantry, viz.:—

71st regiment of foot, R. 1756, D. 1763, does not appear to have served abroad. 72nd, R. 1756; expedition to Quiberon Bay, 1758; attack on Cuba, 1762; D. 1763. 73rd regiment, R. 1756, D. 1763. 74th regiment, R. 1756, served in Jamaica; 6 Cos. Senegal, 4 Cos. in 1759; D. 1763. 75th regiment, R. 1756, served in Jersey; D. 1763. 76th regiment, R. 1756, stationed at Goree, Coast of Africa, served at the siege of Belleisle, 1761; attack of Martinique, 1762; D. 1763.

77th (Montgomery's) 1st Highland Battalion, R. 1757, American War, 1756—63; attack on Fort du Quesne; attack on Cuba, 1762, and Martinique, 1762; D. 1763.

78th (Fraser's) 2nd Highland Battalion, R. 1757; storming of Louisbourg; Battle of Quebec; disbanded in North America, 1763.

79th regiment, R. 1757; served in the East Indies; D. 1763.

80th light armed foot, R. 1757; served in America; D. 1763.

81st Invalids, R. 1757; served in garrisons in Germany; became in 1763—4, the 71st Invalids.

82nd Invalids, R. 1757; served as the preceding; became 72nd Invalids.

83rd regiment, R. 1758, D. 1763.

84th regiment, R. 1758; served in India; D. 1763.

85th Royal Volunteers, R. 1759; served the campaign of 1762, in Portugal, under Count La Lippe; D. 1763.

86th regiment, R. 1759; served in Senegal; D. 1763.

87th, Keith's Highlanders, and 88th, Campbell's Highlanders, R. 1759; both served, with great distinction, under Prince Ferdinand, in Germany; present at the battle of Fellinghausen, 1761, Grabenstein, 1762, &c., and D. 1763.

89th, Morris' Highlanders, R. 1759; served in India; D. 1

90th Light Infantry, R. 1759; taking of the Moro, Havannah, 1762; D. 1763.

91st regiment, R. 1759; taking of Martinique, 1762; D. 1763.

92nd regiment, R. 1760; D. 1763.

Digitized by Google

93rd regiment, R. 1760; D. 1763.

94th Royal Welsh Volunteers, R. 1760; served in North America, D. 1763.

95th regiment, R. 1760; served in North America; D. 1763.

96th regiment, R. 1760; served in India; D. 1763.

97th regiment, R. 1760; Battle of Fellinghausen, Siege of Belleisle; D. 1763.

98th regiment, R. 1760; Siege of Belleisle, attack on Cuba, 1762; D. 1763.

99th regiment, R. 1761; D. 1763.

100th regiment, R. 1760; attack on Martinique, 1762; D. 1763.

The following regiments never extended their services beyond Ireland and the United Kingdom, and were all reduced at the peace of 1763, viz.:—

101st, Johnstone's Highlanders, R. 1760; 102nd, Queen's Royal Volunteers, R. 1760; 103rd Volunteer Hunters, R. 1760; 104th King's Volunteers, R. 1760; 105th Queen's Own Highlanders, R. 1761; 106th, Black Musqueteers, R. 1762; 107th, Queen's Own Royal Regiment of British Volunteers, 1762; 108th regiment, R. 1762; 109th regiment, R. 1762; 110th, Queen's Royal Musqueteers, R. 1762; 111th regiment, R. 1762; 112th, King's Royal Musqueteers, R. 1762; 113th, Royal Highlanders, R. 1762; 114th, Royal Highland Volunteers, R. 1762; 115th, Royal Scotch Lowlanders, R. 1762; 116th, 117th, and 118th Invalids, R. 1762; 119th, Prince's own Foot, R. 1762; 120th, 121st, 122nd, 123rd, and 124th regiments of foot, raised in 1762.

At the peace of 1763, the whole of the foregoing corps were disbanded, with the exception of the 81st and 82nd Invalids, who now became the—

71st Invalid regiment,	R.	1757	All disbanded in 1768.
72nd "	"	1757	
73rd Invalids, raised		1765	
74th "	"	1765	
75th "	"	1765	

The commencement of hostilities with the American colonies and the subsequent war with France and Spain, caused a large increase to the land forces of England. Scotland contributed a large quota to the new levies.

71st Fraser's Highlanders, two battalions, R. 1776, and embarked at once for America. Present in the actions of Savannah, Camden, Guilford, and Ninety-six, and surrendered at York Town, with Lord Cornwallis. Returned to Europe, and D. 1786.

72nd Royal Manchester Volunteers, R. 1777; Siege of Gibraltar; D. 1783.

73rd MacLeod's Highlanders, R. 1777; served in India against Hyder Ali; numbered the 71st in 1786, and is now the 71st Highland Light Infantry.

74th Argyll Highlanders, R. 1777; served at Halifax and at New

Digitized by Google

York during the revolutionary war; assisted at the taking of Penobscot; D. 1786.

75th Prince of Wales', R. 1778; Siege of Gibraltar; D. 1784.

76th MacDonald's Highlanders, two battalions; served in the American War, Battle of Guilford; surrendered at York Town, 1781. Reduced 1786.

77th Athol Highlanders, R. 1778; mutinied at Portsmouth in 1783, upon being ordered to India contrary to the terms of their enlistment. D. 1783.

78th Seaforth's Highlanders, R. 1777; mutinied at Leith in August, 1778, for the above cause, but afterwards embarked for India, in May, 1781; became 72nd regiment in 1786, by the reduction of some senior corps, and are now serving as the 72nd, or Duke of Albany's Highlanders.

79th Royal Liverpool Volunteers, R. 1778; D. 1784.

80th Royal Edinburgh Regiment, R. 1778; served in Nova Scotia; D. 1784.

81st Aberdeenshire Regiment, R. 1777; embarked at Portsmouth for India, March, 1783, but objected to proceed thither, as being contrary to the terms upon which they enlisted, and were D. 1784.

82nd Duke of Hamilton's Regiment, R. 1778; served in Nova Scotia, and were at the capture of Penobscot, July, 1779; D. 1784.

83rd Royal Glasgow Volunteers, R. 1778; served at the Defence of Jersey in 1781, against a French force; D. 1784.

84th Royal Highland Emigrants, R. 1775; formed at the outbreak of the American War of Independence of discharged Highland soldiers, principally of the late 78th regiment; served at the defence of Quebec in 1776, against an invading American army under Montgomery, who was killed in the assault; employed chiefly in Canada during that war, and were disbanded in 1784. Two battalions.

85th regiment, R. 1776; D. 1784.

86th Rutland regiment, R. 1779; D. 1783.

87th, 88th, 89th and 90th regiments, R. 1780; D. 1783.

91st regiment, R. 1780, served a short time in India; D. 1784.

92nd, 93rd and 94th regiments, R. 1780; D. 1789.

95th regiment, R. 1780, defence of Jersey, 1787; D. 1789.

96th and 97th regiments, R. 1780; D. 1783.

98th regiment, R. 1780, served on board Sir E. Hughes' fleet in the action with the French fleet, under Suffrein, July 1782; D. 1784.

99th Jamaica regiment, R. 1781; D. 1784.

100th regiment, R. 1781, served in India; D. 1783-4.

101st regiment, R. 1781, served in India, battle of Cuddalow 1781; D. 1784-5.

102nd regiment, 1781, served in India; D. 1784-5.

103rd King's Irish Infantry, R. 1782; D. 1783.

104th and 105th regiments, R. 1782; D. 1784.

The peace of Versailles in 1783, caused an immediate reduction in the army. The 73rd Highlanders became the 71st, and the 78th the 72nd; the 79th Royal Liverpool Volunteers to the 105th regiment, inclusive, were reduced in 1784, and the 74th, 75th, 76th and 77th regiments, shared the same fate in 1786,

Digitized by Google

In 1787, a slight increase to the army took place out of the 2nd battalion 42nd Royal Highlanders; a new corps was formed in 1786, viz.:—

73rd Highlanders. This regiment served long in India, and saw service in Holland and at Waterloo. The Highland title and dress was discontinued in 1809.

74th Highlanders, R. 1787. India, Seringapatam, Assaye, Peninsula, discontinued the Highland dress in 1809, but resumed it in 1845.

75th Highland, R. 1787. India, Seringapatam, discontinued the Highland title in 1809.

76th regiment, R. 1787, formerly styled Hindostan regiment, served long in India, in Holland under the Duke of York. Flushing and Peninsula.

77th East Middlesex, R. 1787. Seringapatam, Flushing, Peninsular.

The outbreak of the war with France in 1793, caused a large increase to the army, as many as fifty-eight regiments of the line being added on paper to the establishment; but of these few of the high-numbered corps attained any efficiency, and after a few months they were reduced, and the effective men were transferred to the old regiments.

78th Highland (Ross-shire Buffs), R. 1793. Holland Assaye, Maida, Java.

79th Cameron Highlanders, R. 1793. Holland, Egypt, Peninsula, Waterloo.

80th Staffordshire Volunteers, R. 1793. Raised by the present Marquis of Anglesey. Holland, Egypt, Sobraon.

81st Loyal Lincoln Volunteers, R. 1793. Flushing, Maida, Corunna.

82nd Prince of Wales' Volunteers. Flushing, Peninsula, Niagara.

83rd regiment, R. 1793. Cape of Good Hope, Peninsula.

84th York and Lancaster, 1793. India, Peninsula.

85th Bucks Volunteers, R. 1793. Holland, Flushing, Peninsula, Bladenburgh, New Orleans. Light Infantry, 1808, made King's Light Infantry, 1821.

86th Leinster regiment, R. 1793. Holland, Egypt, Bourbon, Royal County Down in 1812.

87th Prince of Wales' Irish, R. 1793. Holland, Monte Video, Peninsula. Royal Irish Fusileers, 1828.

88th Connaught Rangers, R. 1793. Holland, Egypt, Peninsula.

89th regiment, R. 1793. Holland, Egypt, Java, Niagara, Ava.

90th Perthshire Volunteers, 1794. Mandora, Egypt, Martinique, Gaudaloupe. Light Infantry in 1815.

91st (Campbell's) regiment and 92nd (Hewett's) regiment, both R. 1794, and D. 1795, never went abroad.

93rd (Shirley's) regiment, R. 1794, served at the taking o Demerara in 1796; D. 1797.

94th (Hutchinson's) regiment, R. 1794; D. 1796.

95th (Edmondston's) regiment, R. 1794; D. 1797.

Digitized by Google

96th (Murray's) regiment, R. 1794; D. 1796.

97th (Strathspey Highland), R. 1794; served on board Lord Howe's fleet as Marines in 1794, reduced in 1795, and the flank companies were transferred to the 42nd Highlanders.

98th (D. Campbell's) regiment, Argyllshire, R. 1794, became in 1799 the present 91st regiment.

99th (Douglas') regiment, R. 1794, served at the capture of Demerara 1796; D. 1797.

100th (Marquis of Huntley's) R. 1794, served in Holland, and in 1799 became the present 92nd, or Gordon Highlanders.

The following regiments had a temporary, and, indeed, but a nominal existence of a few months, and did no duty out of the United Kingdom. They were raised in 1794 and reduced early the following year, viz.:—

101st (Fullerton's); 102nd (Frenche's); 103rd (Lord C. Somerset's); 104th (Royal Manchester Volunteers); 105th (Forbes); 106th (E. Bulwer's); 107th (Earl of Granard's); 108th (Keates); 109th (Aberdeenshire); 110th (O'Donnell's); 111th (Loyal Birmingham Volunteers); 112th (Lord Donoughmore's); 113th (M'Donnell's); 114th (Viscount Landaff); 115th (Prince William's); 116th (Perthshire Highland); 117th (St. John's); 118th (Talbott's); 119th (Ogle's); 120th (Williams); 121st (M'Namara); 122nd (Stratfords) 123rd (Letherland); 124th (Beresford's); 125th (Waterford regiment); 126th (Londonderry regiment) 127th (Cradock's); 128th (Ogle's); 129th (Troughton's); 130th (Pigot's); 131st (Pennington's); 132nd (Fraser's Scotch); 133rd (Cameron's Scotch); 134th (Lewis's) and 135th (Hunt's) Limerick regiment.

After these reductions the 98th and 100th were retained with their late numbers, till 1799, when the 98th became 91st Argyllshire regiment. Holland, Peninsula.

And the 100th, 92nd Highlanders; served in Holland, Egypt, Peninsula, Waterloo.

93rd Sutherland Highlanders, R. 1800. Cape of Good Hope, New Orleans.

94th, raised as Scotch Brigade of two Battalions in 1793. Served with distinction in India; numbered 94th in 1803; served in Peninsula and D. 1818.

95th regiment, raised as a corps of Riflemen in 1800; numbered 95th in 1804, and served as such at Copenhagen, Monte Video, in almost every action in the Peninsula, and at Waterloo; taken out of the line in 1816, and are at present styled the Rifle Brigade.

96th, formed from the 2nd Battalion 52nd foot in 1801. Served at the attack on Guadaloupe 1810; became the 95th regiment in 1816, on the removal of the Rifles from the line; disbanded 1818.

97th Queen's Germans, raised 1798; numbered 97th in 1804; Egypt, Peninsula; became the 96th regiment in 1816; D. 1818.

98th Prince of Wales' Tipperary Regiment, R. 1804. Taking of Custine, State of Maine, 1814; became 97th regiment in 1816; disbanded 1818.

99th regiment, R. 1804; became 98th. 1816; D. 1818.

100th Prince Regent's County Dublin regiment of foot, R. 1804.

Digitized by Google

Expedition against Sackett's-harbour and defence of Isle Aux Noix, Canada, 1813, battles of Niagara, Lundy Lane, and attack on Fort Erie, 1814; became 99th regiment 1816, and disbanded 1818.

101st Duke of York's Irish, R. 1806, served some time at Jamaica; D. 1817.

102nd, raised in 1789 as New South Wales Corps; taken into the line 1808. Taking of Hampton, State of Maine, and of Passamaquoddy, 1814; became 100th regiment 1816, disbanded 1817.

103rd regiment, R. 1801. Battles of Lundy Lane and Fort Erie, attack on Sackett's Harbour, 1813; D. 1817.

104th, raised as New Brunswick Fencibles in 1803; numbered 104th in 1808; overland winter march from New Brunswick to Canada, 1813. Battles of Lundy Lane and Fort Erie, 1814; D. 1817.

The army was then reduced to 93 numbered regiments of the line in 1818, but a subsequent increase being deemed necessary, the

94th regiment was raised 1823, has served in Malta, Ceylon and India.

95th Derbyshire regiment, R. 1823, served in the Mediterranean, Ceylon and China.

96th regiment, R. 1823, served in Nova Scotia, Australia, and India.

97th, Earl of Ulster's regiment, R. 1824, served in Ceylon, Corfu, Jamaica and Nova Scotia; a Reserve Battalion was added in 1842, which is now in course of reduction.

98th regiment, R. 1824, served at Cape of Good Hope, in the latter part of the Chinese war, and in Bengal.

99th Lancashire regiment, R. 1824, served in the Mauritius, New South Wales, and in the operations against the natives of New Zealand in 1846. This is the sixth regiment that has borne this number since 1756.

WEST INDIA REGIMENTS.

1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th and 6th, R. 1795.

7th raised 1796. The 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th and 12th regiments, R. 1798.

Of the above the 7th, 8th, 9th, 10th, 11th and 12th, D. 1802.

A new 7th and 8th were raised 1803.

The 7th and 8th D. 1816. The 5th and 6th D. 1817. The 3rd and 4th D. 1819.

The Royal African Corps became the 3rd West India regiment in 1840.

T. E. K.

ON THE EMPLOYMENT OF TIME IN INDIA.

THE remarkable order, in which Sir Charles Napier bade farewell to the army of India, is one of those practical papers which has afforded us considerable insight into the social habits and manners of our military brethren in the "far East." It is impossible to peruse it without experiencing the most painful emotions; and these are heightened rather

Digitized by Google

than repressed, by a paragraph which appeared in the *Bombay Times* of the 3rd February, 1851, intimating "that the liabilities of the officers in India to their creditors exceeded a million sterling." We would fain hope that this statement is an exaggerated one. Still, if even partially borne out, it proves that the stern rebuke of the late Commander-in-Chief in India was at least *justified*, if not imperatively called for, by the magnitude of the evil that was gradually extending its baneful influence over the whole framework of society, and could alone be arrested by a bold and skilful hand. Debt, it would appear, stalked through the land; and, like another Sampson, sought to overwhelm the entire community in one common destruction. Sir Charles Napier's order, through the medium of the public journals, has been widely circulated through every part of the empire. Independent of the parents and relatives of those who were the immediate cause of it, there are two descriptions of readers by whom it will be perused with feelings of poignant and bitter mortification. Of these, we would first name the earnest and truly pious persons, who, heralded on their way by the Reverend Claudius Buchanan, and headed by Wilberforce, Thornton, Grant, and other eminent men, were unceasing in their efforts to found an Episcopal; and who looked to the dispersion of a body of well-educated and zealous clergymen, through the vast plains of India, as a *panacea* for much of the laxity of principle and immorality of conduct, which had been brought so palpably under their observation. Nor will another not less amiable, and equally sincere, description of Utopians, be less grievously disappointed. We allude to the benevolent and philanthropic individuals who bestirred themselves in the formation of funds for the provision of widows and orphans, which being supported by subscription, established *a claim*, and did away with the humiliating feeling of eleemosynary relief. These funds, indebted for their origin to the unwearied assiduity and untiring perseverance of active individuals, eager for the welfare of their brethren in exile, have since been fostered with princely liberality by the East India Company. A solid provision having thus been secured against the casualties inseparable from this mortal state, the promoters fondly looked to the presence of a much larger body and a superior order of our fair countrywomen, as one of the surest means of raising the moral tone of society, of repressing low and degrading habits, and of encouraging, both by precept and example, a more rational, a more intellectual, a more blameless course of life. Both these causes are now in full operation, but they have evidently failed in bringing forth the expected fruit. How comes this?

In endeavouring to discover the source of an evil, which all must deplore, we wish not to weary our readers by reiterating trite and commonplace remarks on the folly, the imprudence, we may appropriately add, the moral obliquity of affecting a style of living incompatible with that confined income which necessarily attaches to the junior ranks of the service, the army more especially; with all our gallantry we fear we can not wholly acquit the ladies of being in some degree obnoxious to this censure: and that the handsome bonnet, or the elegant evening dress of the collector's wife has been rivalled by the *cara sposa* of the writer, or the subaltern, without due regard being had to the difference in their exchequers. When this principle of imitation extends to the general

Digitized by Google

style of living; when the man of comparatively slender means affects the more expensive habits of his superiors in rank and emolument, the consequences may be easily foreseen. Debts are contracted—which there is no reasonable prospect of discharging—credit is exhausted, every sort of device is resorted to "to raise the wind" for the time being, and that nice sense of honour, which Sir Charles Napier justly observes, ought to be inseparable from the character of the officer and the gentleman, becomes fainter and fainter; till, under the pressure of increasing difficulties, it is totally extinguished. Nor do the ladies escape the evil consequences resulting from their false position in society. There is, perhaps, no part of the world which has witnessed so great a revolution in the general mode of living as India. Sixty or seventy years ago, civil and military officers of the highest rank, who were stationed in the provinces, were lodged in bungalows inferior to those of a subaltern of the present day. In other respects there has been a marked deviation from the early hours and more simple habits of the last century. With much less genuine hospitality, there has been much more form and outward show; and an increase of luxurious and imprudent expenditure. Seeing, therefore, the general tendency to luxury and dissipation, and the continual whirligig of dinners, balls, and other amusements at all the great stations during the cool season, with the inevitable embarrassments to many which is the necessary result, prudent men have paused, and remained "in single blessedness," preferring to

"——— bear those ills they have
Than fly to those they know not of."

The remedy for these evils must partly originate with the heads of society, who have it in their power to discourage superfluous expense and needless extravagance. The last mail has brought an honourable instance of this feeling, on the part of a lady, not less distinguished by her rank than by her amiable character, who, on quitting the Upper Provinces declined accepting a public ball, which the society were anxious to give her, *on account of the expense it would necessarily occasion to many who could ill afford it.* It must gratify the late Commander-in-Chief to observe so excellent a commentary on his parting address.

Let us, however, pass to the more immediate object we have in view. Let us trace to its first cause that evil, which in every part of the habitable globe, in our own more favoured country, as well as in the sunlit regions of the East, has a natural tendency to entice the unwary, the thoughtless, and the inexperienced, into the deceitful paths of folly, of frivolity, and of crime. As the original source of imprudence, as the fruitful parent of error, we have no hesitation in naming the want of useful occupation. Idleness is an ugly demon, which enervates the mind, which obscures the faculties, which depresses the best and brings out the worst part of our characters, until, having gradually become our master, we are reduced from the proud position of reasonable and accountable beings, to that of miserable slaves to a spurious and false divinity. But, quitting that flowery imagery of allegory for the sober language of truth, let us fairly ask every reflecting person, whether, on a review of his past career, he has not had reason to look

Digitized by Google

with the least satisfaction on that portion of his life which has been passed in listless inactivity, in that *dolce far niente* which is equaly destructive to the finer propensities of the body and of the mind. The state of feeling which is induced when

" the discernings
are lethargical,"

is well put by a French author, in a treatise " Du péché de paresse."

" Combien enforcissent leurs talesn, et se les cachent à eux-mêmes, de peur d'avoir la peine de les faire valoir ? Enfin, le paresseux s'aveugle leur même sur les suites de la paresse, par la crainte qu'il a que cela ne l'oblige de se réveiller de cet assoussisement pitoyable, dont il fait un bonheur; car comme il na pas de passion violente, et qu'il ne veut pas se donner assez de mouvement, ne faire des efforts qui sont quelquefois necessaires pour commettre de grands crimes, il se croit bon parce qu'il ne peut pas être fort méchant."

We will venture to say, that no person, who has long yielded to the sedative and sluggish influence of indolence, has ever risen to eminence in any walk or profession of life. If our proposition is admitted, it follows that whatever has a tendency to combat with this source of evil, however weakly or immethodically it may be advanced, is at least worthy of consideration. Now what do all writers on Anglo-Indian life and habits, female as well as male, characterise as one of the most formidable drawbacks on a residence in the East ? *ennui*. And from whence does this destroyer of mental repose and bodily activity proceed ? from the wily sorcerer, idleness ! This may, perhaps, in some degree, be incidental to a country in which we are told " we have a climate where the air without is often, during the prevalence of the heat or land-winds, like a blast furnace, whilst that within imparts a sepulchral sensation." This offers a formidable impediment, no doubt, to study, or mental exertion. Still we hold the truth to be, and in the worst parts of India it is corroborated by many illustrious examples, that in no clime, however adverse, in no region, however uncongenial, can the mind, that boldly sets forward and struggles incessantly to reach the goal, be deterred from its noble career by local impediments. In the noxious damps of Bengal, and under the scorching sun of Southern India, JONES and WELLINGTON equally braved an inclement climate in the different paths they had selected to honour and renown. We willingly admit that it is the few only who possess those finer elements of the *mens divinior* that elevates them far on the hill side, above the dismal fogs of the valley beneath. Under the guidance of a stern resolution, they have gained a mastery over themselves, and shaken off the enchanter that sought to enthral them in his magic bonds. Turning, however, from the theoretical to the practical, from the ideal to the real, let us consider whether much of that listless indifference, that is so universally the theme of complaint in India, may not be, in part, at least, attributable to individual short-coming. We have all, we fear, and with shame we acknowledge it for ourselves, been the suicide of our time, of that time which has been bestowed upon us for immortal

Digitized by Google

purposes. Few there are, we fear, who must not plead guilty. "Une grande facilité à maitre ses devoirs les plus essentiels sur le moindre prétexts et sur le moindre difficulté; une inconstance continuelle dans ses bonnes résolutions parce qu'on se rebute des plus legeres obstacles."

But let us consider the fittest remedy for a state of things so destructive to our temporal happiness, and incompatible with a prospect of attaining to a higher position.

The habitual restlessness of the human mind, the dissatisfaction with the present, the straining after the future, proves its innate tendency to active exertion. Whether that tendency be in the direction of good or evil, must depend, not entirely on the individual himself, but on the facilities afforded for the former, and on the barriers provided against the latter. That some philosophical considerations of this kind crossed the mind of Sir Charles Napier, when he was penning his memorable order, we will take for granted, even if we do not altogether agree in his conclusions. We are not so presumptuous as to doubt the soundness of the advice he gives as to "plenty of drill." This, however, can only occupy a small portion of the early morning, in a climate where the thermometer soon rises to 80 or 90 degrees. We have likewise found a passage in a very intelligent and experenced writer, Colonel Sleeman, which bears on this subject, and which appears to display good and kindly feelings, as well as sound judgement:—

"It would be much better to devise more innocent amusements, to lighten the miseries of European soldiers in India, than to be worrying them every hour, night and day with duties which are in themselves considered to be of no importance whatever, and imposed merely with a view to prevent their having time to ponder on their miseries. But all extra and useless duties to a soldier become odious, because they are always associated in his mind with the idea of the degrading punishment inflicted for the neglect of them. It is lamentable to think how much of actual misery is often wantonly inflicted upon the brave soldiers of our European regiments on the pretence of a desire to *preserve order and discipline*. The martinet, who is seldom a man of much intellect, is satisfied so long as the bodies of his men are drilled to his liking. His narrow mind comprehends only one of the principles which influence mankind—*fear;* and upon this he acts with all the pertinacity of a slave driver. The real soldier, who is generally a man of more intellect, cares more about the feelings than the bodies of his men; he wants to command their affections as well as their limbs, and he inspires them with a feeling of enthusiasm that renders them insensible to all danger. Such men *were* Lake, Ochterlony, Malcolm, Adams; and such *are* many others well known in India. No portion of this extra duty is necessary for the soldiers of our Native Army, who have no miseries to ponder over, or superior enjoyments in peaceful life to look back upon; and a very moderate quantity of drill is sufficient to make a Regiment of Sipahees go through its evolutions well, because they have all a pride and pleasure in their duties, as long as they have a Commanding Officer who understands them."

The great desideratum, as it appears to us, is to find useful and agreeable occupation for the many vacant hours which must intervene between the breakfast-hour and the period when the bugle may again summon the young officer to evening parade, or roll call, or, if in a mounted corps, to stables. Sir Charles Napier says, that "some young

Digitized by Google

men get commissions without having had much education, or, perhaps, a vulgar one, which is worse." To all such we would say, in the language of a writer in Chambers's Edinburgh Journal, "Let me urge you, if you are without any regular employment, to devote some hours of every day to the perusal of such books as may be most congenial to your taste. Whatever you do do not waste the whole of your time in listless indolence. If you are young and active, cricket, rowing, fives, football, &c., may vary your more solid occupations; but the mind requires to be exercised, to prevent its relapsing into a morbid condition."

The regulations which have been very judiciously introduced into Her Majesty's service, as to the preparatory examination which candidates for commissions will in future have to undergo, as well as those required on attaining each successive step, will make it a matter of necessity on the part of every officer to devote some part of his time to study, in order to pass through the not very severe ordeal. Such as are desirous of doing so with credit, and the laudable ambition of being honourably reported at the Horse Guards, will not be content with a mere superficial acquaintance with the works in which they are to be examined, but will endeavour to make themselves thoroughly conversant with the subjects severally treated of by authors whose labours have established for them an enduring reputation. The same system already partially adopted, will, no doubt, be shortly carried out in its integrity in the Company's service, more particularly after the recent order of Sir Charles Napier. But independent of a course of study, which may be considered general to the officers in both services, the late regulations render it imperative on every Company officer who aspires to ultimate distinction to make himself thoroughly conversant with the Hindostanee language. This, in short, may be considered the keystone to honour and preferment; and, if we are correctly informed, no young officer can even be appointed to the charge of a troop or company in a Native regiment, until he has undergone the preliminary examination, and been favourably reported.

Whilst on this subject, we will offer a suggestion grounded on some experience and long acquaintance with Indian military life. In Her Majesty's service in India are to be found many excellent, deserving, and most intelligent officers, who are at present entirely confined to regimental duty. Might not employment on the General Staff, under sufficiently stringent regulations, be partially opened to a limited number of officers actually belonging to regiments serving in India, on their passing a creditable examination in one or more of the Oriental languages? To prevent any abuse of this relaxation, and to preclude young men with strong family or parliamentary interest from pouring out *by the overland*, to swamp the humble officer, who had long been toiling under a burning sun, it would, we should say, be indispensable, independent of having passed with credit the examination prescribed by the regulations recently promulgated, to possess a thorough acquaintance with at least one or more languages in general use in the East. Superadded to these he should have done duty for at least three years in India as a regimental officer, before he could be recommended as eligible for any staff situation. We are aware that the limit we have given, for it is nothing more, will not be popular in some quarters. But we

Digitized by Google

are writing not for a class. We are taking a more comprehensive view of what we humbly conceive would tend to the general interests of the entire army, whether European or Native, serving in India. It is our object to place a difficult, and, as we admit, a very delicate subject before our readers, and to entreat them to consider it in a calm and dispassionate manner. The renovation that we have suggested is a very important one, and it is therefore the more requisite that it should be considered, not with the narrow view to class or individual interest, but on the broader basis of general utility. Our idea is not a prejudiced one—we should hope that, considering every one of Her Majesty's regiments in the East Indies is domiciled there for fifteen years at least, even in a period of peace, whilst the period requisite for an officer in the Company's service to retire on the full pay of Captain has been recently (liberally as we think) fixed at twenty years, there is not so great a disparity between the two services in the requisite period of residence abroad. Under existing circumstances, therefore, we cannot bring ourselves to believe that the admission of three or four officers from each of the Queen's regiments actually serving in India, to employment in the Staff, so long only as their regiment was on the India establishment, could be attended with any serious injury to the Company's service, or materially interfere with their prosperity. And as a set-off for this liberal measure, the Commander-in-Chiefship of the two subordinate Presidencies, Madras and Bombay, might be thrown open to distinguished officers of the Company's service, such men as Sir John Littler, Sir Walter Gilbert, and others that might be easily named.

We confess we are most anxious to see the harmony and good fellowship, which to a great extent already exists between the officers of the two services, more fully developed and extended, as one of those great principles, which not only tend to the peace and happiness of society, but to the general welfare. We believe that great public advantage would ensue from any inducement that could be held out (at present they have none) to officers of Her Majesty's service, to make themselves acquainted with the language and habits of the Native troops, with whom they are constantly thrown in contact, more particularly when in the field. And we would humbly submit that were our idea carried out, having previously served on the staff in India should be considered an additional recommendation to an officer, as he attained the higher grades of the service, for the command of regiments proceeding to India. By this means, officers who are often thrown into command of a garrison or station, would, from being conversant with the native languages, find themselves *less dependent upon others* in the exercise of their command. If the door, so long closed, were partially opened, and the chance afforded to every officer, who chose by study and perseverance to enter the field as a candidate for additional honour and emolument, one good effect would at least be produced. It would do away with those little jealousies and heart-burnings which, if smothered, are not less felt, and will occasionally, to the detriment of the public service, break out. And this, we are prone to think, is one of the most important considerations in a national point of view, connected with the subject. Distinguished services and gallantry in action, when supported by other requisite qualifications, would thus ensure a reward. Lord Lake, whose generosity was pro-

Digitized by Google

verbial, not only gave poor Shipp, who twice led the forlorn hope in the storm of Bhurtpore, the commission he so richly merited, but presented him with a tent, two camels, and a horse. Was there a man in India who would have grumbled, if he had it in his power, *on passing the prescribed examination*, to have given Shipp a staff appointment, and would not any future Commander-in-Chief have considered it as a legacy which he would have been proud to discharge? "In all the junior grades," we again quote from Colonel Sleeman's interesting work, "the Company's officers have advantages over the Queen's in India. In the higher grades the Queen's officers have advantages over those of the Company. The reason it does not behove me here to consider."

Emma Roberts has pleasingly observed, "Were it not for that home sickness of the heart, from which comparatively few Anglo-Indians are exempt, we might be well content with a lot cast on the broad plains of Hindoostan." We are inclined to think that with too many, the remedy for this home-sickness is sought in the very worst source, dissipation. Of the many distinguished men, who, with an equally keen relish for their native land, bravely struggled to make their temporary exile a source of solid comfort to themselves, and of lasting usefulness to the community, instead of frittering it away in listless indolence or in frivolous if not in worse pursuits, Sir William Jones stands pre-eminent. "I have no happiness on this side the grave," wrote this great man, "but in a faithful discharge of my duty." Actuated by this noble sentiment, we find him from his earliest days struggling with a naturally weak constitution, and contributing, as well by his studies and pursuits as by his example, to the amelioration of society and the welfare of those around him. Of his time he had early learnt to be a rigid economist, and he frequently regretted the sacrifices of it which custom or ceremony extorted. His biographer has given us a remarkable proof of method and arrangement in the disposal of his leisure hours, contained in a card in his own hand-writing. "Daily studies for the long vacation of 1785. *Morning*,—One letter. Ten chapters of the Bible. Sanscrit Grammar. Hindu Law, &c." "*Afternoon*,—Indian Geography." "*Evening*.—Roman History. Chess. Ariosto." "I rise," he writes to a friend in Europe, "before the sun, and bathe after a gentle ride. My diet is light and sparing, and I go early to rest." Yet this did not exempt him from severe attacks of illness. It was at Boglipore, that he was for a considerable time detained, during a long vacation, by illness and subsequent debility. Still the vigour of his mind continued unimpaired, and during the hours of convalescence, whilst so weak as to be confined to his couch, he applied himself to the science of botany. With the works of Linnæus before him, he procured the plants of the country to be brought to his bed-side, comparing the productions of nature with the descriptions and classifications of the Swedish philosopher. He did not, however, forget the duties that attached to his high office, and we find him in 1787, writing to a friend from his retreat at Chrishna-nagur, "Even in this cottage I am assisting the Court, by studying Arabic and Sanscrit, *and have now rendered it an impossibility for the Mahommedan or Hindu lawyers to impose on us with erroneous opinions*." Can we be surprised that he is able to say, "I never was unhappy in England—it was not in my nature to be so—but I never was happy till I was settled

Digitized by Google

in India; and now my constitution has overcome the climate." He has left a noble monument to his fame, as the founder of the Asiatic Society, the objects of which he described to consist in inquiries into the history, antiquities, natural productions, as well as the sciences and literature of Asia. Commencing with such eminent names as Gladwyn, William Chambers, Captain Charles Hamilton, Reynell, Charles Williams, &c., it has continued to enter on its rolls the most distinguished men in every department of science and literature, and will remain to future ages a noble record of the devotion to the highest exercises of the human mind, which characterized its excellent founder. By the exertion of rare intellectual talents, he acquired, we are told, a knowledge of arts, sciences, and languages, which has seldom been attained, and scarcely, if ever, surpassed. In the idioms of India, Persia, and Arabia, his skill has perhaps never been equalled by any European; whilst he was at the same time thoroughly conversant in the modern dialects of Europe, French, Italian, Spanish, Portuguese, and German. He had proceeded to read a grammar in Russian, and had made some progress in Welsh. His own language, it is needless to state, he both wrote and spoke with great purity and eloquence. How nobly must that time have been employed, which achieved so much in the brief space of forty-seven years, when he passed the waves of this troublesome world and entered into his rest. It may be said, "Even if I had the inclination to study, I have not the means of purchasing or carrying about a library!" Now, let us extract a brief passage from the writings of this eminent judge, this distinguished Orientalist, this almost universal scholar, as recorded in his own MS., in that portable volume which of all others, he prized the most. "I have carefully and regularly perused these holy scriptures, and am of opinion that this volume, independent of its divine origin, contains more sublimity, purer morality, more important history, and finer strains of eloquence, than can be collected from all other books, in whatever language they may have been written." In our own time, too, we have a similar testimony to the excellence of the sacred volume from a professed man of pleasure. Lord Byron is known to have declared that for boldness of imagery, originality of thought, sublimity of description, and surpassing poetical beauty, he could find nothing that approached to many parts of the Bible. We have here therefore a remarkable testimony from two gifted individuals, not churchmen, but men of the world, alike only in the vastness of their intellectual grasp, but diverging "wide as the poles asunder," in their tastes, their habits, and their pursuits, as to the character of a volume, which, in the most stirring scenes of military life, in the excitement of the field, or the confused hurry of the march, may be always at hand. Its occasional perusal, when time would perhaps otherwise hang heavy on hand, might be productive of lasting advantage, not merely by filling up leisure intervals, but by awakening a train of thoughts and reflections, which would tend to the improvement of the other hours of the day. Let us not be misunderstood. We should be the last to wish our officers metamorphosed into gloomy ascetics, or sour methodists. The demure hypocrisy of a *Tartuffe* would as ill become the open, manly bearing of the British Officer, as the vulgar ranting of a *Mawworm*; nor would it be consistent with their several walks in life, that the sacred volume should be so frequently

Digitized by Google

the subject of contemplation with the military man as with the ecclesiastical. But there are times and seasons for every thing; and the day has long gone by, when the humble-minded, unobtrusive officer, not courting notoriety as a censor of others, but occasionally, in the retirement of his own chamber, meditating on "another and a better world," has ceased to be shunned as a madman, or ridiculed as a visionary enthusiast. The worst consequence that he could expect, would be such a gentle "laument," as we once heard from a gay young cavalry officer, in speaking of a most amiable man, the captain of his troop, "C. B. was a regular brick, till he set up for a saint."

We are reminded of our limited space, and must reserve for a future occasion a few further observations, as to the useful disposal of that time, which is swiftly gliding past us; and which can only be considered valuable, when it has been employed in a manner not unbecoming a rational, an accountable and an immortal being. The acquisition of the native languages, and the prescribed course of study, which the late regulations have rendered imperative on all who aspire to rise in their profession, must occupy a portion of those hours that may have been formerly devoted to more questionable pursuits. In addition to these we would recommend the cultivation of a taste for reading, which is far more generally implanted in the human breast than the superficial observer would suppose.

We feel we cannot better close this article, than by briefly recalling to mind a young officer, who is described as having united the bravery of the soldier with the humility of the Christian, and of having presented a fine picture of youthful promise, tempered with uniform gentleness and sweetness of manners. Nor let it be forgotten, that his Bible, we are told, was his constant companion, and never a day passed that he did not consult it. To every young officer, whether in the Queen's or Company's service, proceeding to India, we venture to recommend the interesting journal of Lieutenant James Slater Cumming, of the 9th Foot, a little work in which they will find much useful information, conveyed in a pleasing manner, and unalloyed by a particle of *cant*. Whilst galiantly leading a company of the 9th up the frowning height of the Khyber Pass, he fell gloriously, at the moment of victory, on the 5th April 1842, the day of his birth, and the 23rd year of his age, thus early flitting from this mortal state, and amidst the fury "of the battle, and the thunder of the Captains, and the shouting," putting on immortality. The Officers of this fine old Regiment have placed a monument in the cathedral of St. Patrick, in Dublin, the simple and soldier-like inscription stating, "This tablet was erected by his brother Officers, in testimony of their friendship and respect for one who combined the virtues of a brave soldier and a sincere Christian."

Digitized by Google

THE MEDALS FOR THE ARMIES OF INDIA.

When a medal was distributed among the whole of the brave men and officers who extinguished Napoleon's power on the plains of Waterloo, a feeling arose among the heroes of the Peninsula that they, too, who had been instrumental in driving the Corsican out of Spain and Portugal, and ultimately forcing him to an abdication of his sovereign power, were equally deserving of a mark of distinction. It was long before this claim was recognised. The Duke of Richmond who took the lead in the matter, was warmly supported by the professional press, and in every military circle his advocacy found an echo; but the Duke of Wellington, who carried to an unaccountable extreme the notion that medals, if made too common, would lose their value, offered a sort of passive opposition to the measure, and it was long, as our readers know, before the old soldiers of Roleia, Talavera, and Busaco, Barossa, Vittoria, Badajos, &c., could display their well won trophy and its honourable links. It came at last, however, and the recipients combined to present the Duke of Richmond with a memorial of their gratitude.*

The principle of rewarding services of ancient date having been recognised, the heroes of Egypt now thought it high time that they should put in *their* claim; and as death had been very busy in fifty years, the Government felt that there was no occasion to refuse a medal, which would put the country to so little expense. No doubt, if any of the warriors of Ramillies, Oudenarde, and Malplaquet could have made their appearance, a "*Malbrook*" decoration would have been provided.

Acting upon a plan, wrung from the British Government by the clamours of the interested, and anxious to save themselves the worry of applications, the East India Company have now come forward with a very comprehensive grant, which leaves it almost beyond the power of any individual to complain of partiality. They have taken in the whole scope of the wars of the present century, and announce a medal for every great battle fought since the days of Lord Lake, and General Wellesley, including of course the memorable actions in which those distinguished soldiers led small and determined bodies against masses of Mahrattas! This is at once generous and politic. We do not expect that the Court of Directors will be called upon to devote a very large portion of the revenues of the country to the medallic-commemorations of the earlier battles; for not two hundred gentlemen now survive who were in the services so far back as 1803 and 1804, and of that two hundred, very few—and those only of the Bengal and Madras armies—were actually with Lake and Wellesley. As we come to later times, however, 1817 and 1818 for instance, we find a good many names among the higher ranks, and the retired list, which occupied places in the army list as ensigns and lieutenants. These men were with Hislop and Doveton, and Lionel Smith, in the long pursuits and hard fought actions in the Deccan, and to this moment, delight to talk of the chivalry of their opponents. From 1818 to 1824, peace

* By the way, have the Committee yet decided what form this memorial shall take?

Digitized by Google

was nearly universal in India. In the latter year, however, the provocations given by the Monarch of Ava, compelled the Supreme Government to dispatch a force to Burmah, and for two long years, amidst pestilential swamps, and up rivers fringed with unwholesome vegetation, the armies of Bengal and Madras made their way, encountering gallant oppositions from a warlike, though undisciplined race, and only terminating the expeditions with victory, and territorial acquisitions after a terrible loss in men and officers. For such services a medal has long been due, and the Government of India now pays its debt. The crowning achievement of the time—the siege of Bhurtpore, is likewise medalled, and there the grant stops short; for the later events of Ghuzni, Cabul, and Khelat, the Punjaub, Gwalior and Scinde, received due honour soon after their occurrence.

Considering that nine-tenths of the modern public know little or nothing, save from hearsay and the devices on regimental colours, of some of the remarkable victories of the early part of the century, now honourably distinguished, we have thought it our duty to the gallant survivors, to narrate briefly the leading features of each great battle, beginning with the earliest of Lord Lake's achievements.

The great Mahratta powers had, in 1803, formed a confederacy having for its main object the spoliation of the Company's possessions, and the expulsion of the English from India. To frustrate this object, which at the same time threatened the dominions of our native allies, the commanding officers in the Deccan and Hindostan were vested with such a combination of civil and military power as should enable them to act with promptitude, according to the exigency of circumstances, for the settlement of peace or the active prosecution of war. The British Resident having quitted the camp of Scindeah, whose designs, long suspected, were now upon the eve of development, the system formed to frustrate the projects of the enemy, and to place our eastern possessions in a state of permanent security, began to be carried into effect. The more effectually to destroy the dangerous confederacy which actually existed, to prevent its recurrence in any form, and to provide for the safety of our own states and those of our friends and dependencies, it was determined that a general attack should be made at the same time on the forces already assembled in the Deccan, under Scindeah and the Rajah of Berar, and upon their most valuable possessions. This plan comprehended within its sphere of operations the whole of India. The respective governments of the Paishwah and the Nizam were to be placed upon a more solid foundation, and Shah Allum, the Emperor of Delhi, was to be freed from the abject condition under which he was held by General Perron, who, in the monarch's name, exercised an uncontrollable dominion over some of the finest provinces in Hindostan.

The force of the British collected for these great purposes in different parts of the country amounted to 55,000 men, and was so arranged, that the whole could commence operations at one and the same time. In the Deccan General Wellesley (the present Duke of Wellington) was opposed to a vastly superior numerical force, commanded by Scindeah and the Rajah of Berar in person. The General's troops consisted of the 19th Light Dragoons, three regiments of Native Cavalry, 170 Artillerymen, the 74th and 78th Highland regiments, and eight battalions of Sepoys, with about one thousand Gun Lascars and Pioneers.

Digitized by Google

Colonel Stevenson commanded the Hyderabad subsidiary force (7,911 strong) for the protection of the Nizam and his territories. The Mysore Rajah furnished 2,400 horse; the Paishwah 3,000 cavalry, and these were added to the force with General Wellesley. In Guzerat, 7,300 men, under Colonel Murray—the greater part of them Royal regiments (the 61st, 65th, 75th, 84th, 86th, and 88th)—were employed against Scindiah's seaports and territory. Another force of 5,000 men was employed under Colonel Harcourt to reduce the province of Cuttack, in Orissa, belonging to the Rajah of Berar, and 1,300 men were stationed at Midnapore to support them. A large reserve, 4,000 strong, under General Campbell, was likewise stationed at Moodgul, in the Kistna, to assist the Hyderabad subsidiary, while directly in the General's rear lay encamped the Dewan, or minister of Mysore.

In the Dooab, between the rivers Ganges and Jumna, lay the Grand Army, personally commanded by General (afterwards Lord) Lake. It amounted to 10,500 men, consisting of three regiments of European and five of Native Cavalry; 200 European Artillery; one regiment of European Infantry (Her Majesty's 76th), and eleven battalions of Sepoys. At the confluence of the two rivers, near Allahabad, was another force of 3,500 men, appointed to invade the province of Bundlecund.

The great object of General Lake was to destroy the French party established on the banks of the Jumna, under Monsieur Perron, the extension of the British Frontier, by taking possession of Agra, Delhi, and certain adjacent parts, and the annexation of Bundlecund. The French party, although aiming at independent existence, was, in point of fact, in the service of Scindiah, and aided him in his projects for the expulsion of the English. It was a powerful body, consisting of nearly 44,000 soldiers and 500 guns, officered and directed by French and and other foreign adventurers. The key to the position of this force was the city of Coel, contiguous to the strong fortress of Allyghur. It was to this point, therefore, that General Lake first directed his efforts. Being joined by Major-Generals Ware and St. John, he formed his army into four brigades of infantry and three of cavalry, and moved forward. He had a powerful staff and a valuable body of political officers with him—a class which it has been the fashion of later generals to deride. Among the staff were the afterwards distinguished Ochterlony, and the present Sir Alexander Morison; among the "politicals" were the renowned Malcolm and the able Metcalfe. The present General Shubrick, of the Bengal Cavalry, was a Lieutenant and Brigade Quarter-master.

As Lake advanced, Perron retreated towards Agra, in order to avoid a general action. He committed the care of Allyghur to Colonel Pedron, a resolute man and good soldier. Having occupied Coel without much resistance, Lake now summoned Pedron to surrender Allyghar. Acting, however, upon Perron's injunctions to hold the fort "while one stone remained upon another," Pedron refused. It was, therefore, determined to storm the fort; and on the 4th September, 1803, twelve companies of infantry, headed by the Honourable Lieut.-Colonel Monson, of the 76th, covered by artillery, proceeded to the attack immediately after day-break. The strength of the works, the heavy gates, the admirable arrangements for flanking assailants, the deter-

Digitized by Google

mined spirit of the enemy, and the numerous unforeseen checks presented in the peculiar formations of the approaches within the first gate, rendered the task one of the greatest difficulty. "Dreadful, however," says Thorne, "as the struggle was, with death flying and grappling in every direction, nothing could appal the determined spirit of the British troops, who, by their perseverance amidst fearful odds and perilous circumstances, succeeded in overcoming all obstacles."

The fortress fell after a vigorous defence, which lasted an hour. Six officers and forty-three rank and file were killed, and eleven officers and 180 men wounded in the conflict. The enemy lost 2,000 men, and 281 guns, and various other kinds of property. The government of India duly appreciated the importance of the conquest—and it now, after a lapse of *eight and forty years*, is to be distinguished with a medal!

Pursuing his plan of operations, Lake, after occupying Allyghur, marched towards Delhi, and exactly one week after the first triumph came upon a division of Perron's troops, commanded by the famous Bourgoin, posted on the Jumna in sight of the minarets of Delhi. As the Mahrattas would not deliver battle in that position, Lake affected to retreat in order to bring his cavalry and infantry together, and to lure the foe into the open field. The feint succeeded. Bourgoin's troops came out, shouting and yelling as if the victory were their own. The British went to the right about and faced them. The Mahratta line saluted them with a tremendous fire of round, grape, and chain shot. Lake now gave orders for the advance of the whole of his little army (4,000 opposed to 19,000!) and, heading them himself, moved to the attack. So cool and steady were they, that the infantry never moved their muskets from the shoulder until they came within a hundred paces of the enemy. They then charged with the bayonet, after firing a volley, and rushed forward with such impetuosity that the Mahrattas gave way, and fled with the greatest precipitation in all directions. Halting, the infantry broke into columns of companies—the cavalry and gallopper guns then charged through the intervals, and pursued the foe to the banks of the Jumna, where prodigious numbers perished in the river.

This, the Battle of Delhi, led to the immediate evacuation of the city, and put the finishing stroke to the French power in that quarter, establishing the influence of the British character and government in India upon a firm basis. In the battle of Delhi we lost six officers, and had eight wounded in the charge. Shah Allum and his subjects were emancipated from Perron's thraldom by the great victory, and the highest honours were lavished upon the British commander and the troops. The medal, however, was withheld until 1851!

Although so much had been done towards the attainment of the important objects which the British government had in view, there still remained the destruction of the army which Scindeah had detached from the Deccan under Monsieur Dudernaigue, and which had taken up a position in the rear of General Lake's army, in order to make an attempt to recover the city of Delhi. It was felt that as long as this force maintained its then existing attitude, there could be no dependence upon the security of the new possessions of the East India Company, or of the tranquillity of the country. Monsieur Dudernaigue did not long

Digitized by Google

continue with the army when he found Perron and the rest of the Frenchmen were quitting Scindeah's declining cause. The Mahrattas, therefore, had fallen under the command of one of their own body, Sarwar Khan, and in the "Memoirs of Colonel Skinner," just published, we have the following account of the action which took place between them and Lake's troops in November, 1803.

"Surwar Khan, with fourteen battalions and 100 pieces of cannon, still kept in a body; but he could get no Mahratta chiefs to join him. Several tempting offers were made by Lord Lake, both to himself and his troops, but he would not listen to them, but marched from Futtehpore Seekree to Bhurtpore to seek protection from the Rajah. This, however, was refused, so he prevailed upon a Mahratta pundit to join him with 4,000 or 5,000 horse, and they commenced their march towards the Mewat hills. Lord Lake, after settling matters at Agra, marched in pursuit of these faithful but unfortunate men, who, deprived of their officers, were commanded only by natives, assisted by a few European and country-born gunners among the artillery.

"They were overtaken at the pass of Lasswarrie, on the morning of the 1st November, by Lord Lake, with his cavalry, who attacked the rear-guard of four battalions, 1,000 horse, and twenty guns. The contest was severe. A regiment or two of the British cavalry made its way through some of the Mahratta battalions; but though they put them into confusion, they could not destroy them, and British and Mahrattas got into a mess together. The cavalry charged repeatedly up to the very bayonets, but could not penetrate them, until the main body, which had marched in the morning, hearing the cannonade, returned and joined their rear-guard: on which the British cavalry retired, with a severe loss, particularly in officers and Europeans.

"Surwar Khan now took up a position, determined to fight it out. He drew up the remains of the 2nd and 3rd brigade upon the right; and placed the 4th brigade, which, not having yet suffered, was complete, upon the left. The cavalry was stationed in the rear, a small tank of water was in front, and the flanks were each supported by villages, having in front long chopper grass. Had he cut the brind, or dam, of the water tank, he might have saved himself a few days longer; but fate had decreed otherwise. The British infantry came up about two o'clock, and after refreshing themselves a little, their brave commander led them to the attack. The contest was fierce and firmly disputed, as all who were there know full well. Again did the heroes of the 76th distinguish themselves, doing credit to their nation; and so also did the 12th sepoy infantry. Lord Lake's son was wounded, and his lordship had two horses killed under him. On the British side the loss was great, but the remains of Perron's infantry were this day totally destroyed.

"As Lord Lake was returning from the battle, some of the Europeans cheered him. He took off his hat and thanked them, but told them to despise death as these brave fellows had done, pointing to the Mahrattas, who were lying thick around their guns. All of these guns were captured, with several thousand prisoners, besides killed and wounded, the number of which on the Mahratta side was very great—but it never was properly ascertained, as I believe the field was never cleared, and the poor fellows were left to the wild beasts."

The battle of Laswarree is the third in the list of the early victories which the Company has now distinguished by a medal.

Contemporaneously with the exploits of Lake and his army, in Hindostan, Wellesley was pursuing a career of conquest in the Deccan. On the 8th of August, after the failure of the British Resident's negociation with the confederate chiefs, General Wellesley advanced

Digitized by Google

against Ahmednugger, and attacking it by escalade, gained possession of a fortress until then deemed impregnable. This acquisition was of great consequence to the British army, as a point of support to all future operations to the northward. The General then moved down the left bank of the Godavee in pursuit of the confederates, but it was six weeks before he came up with them. "With great prudence and decision," says Capt. Duff, in his History of the Mahratta, "founded on a remarkable discernment of the character of his enemy, he instantly resolved on attacking them without waiting for Colonel Stevenson." We may as well continue the quotation, for we are not aware that the memorable Battle of Assaye—the Duke's first victory—the first at least in which he commanded in chief—can be better and more accurately described.

"Having directed his Deputy Adjutant-General, Captain Barclay, to place the baggage in the village of Nouluye, under the protection of a battalion and some details from the native corps, and to bring on the rest of the line with convenient despatch, General Wellesley moved out in person at the head of the picquets to reconnoitre, and in a short time, on ascending a rising ground, the host of the confederates was seen extending in a vast line along the opposite bank of the Koilua river, near its junction with the Juah. Their army amounted to upwards of 50,000 men, of whom more than 30,000 were horse, and 10,500 were regular infantry, supported by upwards of 100 guns. The handful of British troops which now moved straight down upon this formidable array, did not exceed 4,500 men, but the general sentiment was that of their commander, 'They cannot escape us.' As General Wellesley drew nearer the enemy's line, he found their right composed entirely of cavalry, and that their cannon and infantry, which it was his object to take and destroy, were on their left, near the village of Assaye. He, therefore, moved round and passed the Koilua river at a ford beyond the enemy's left flank, forming his infantry into two lines, and his cavalry as a reserve in a third, with his right towards the Juah, and his left on the Koilua. The horse belonging to the Peishwa and Rajah of Mysore, accompanying General Wellesley, formed at a distance across the Koilua, but had little or no share in the conflict. The position thus occupied by the British, between the two rivers and near the junction, not only brought them upon their object, but was of importance in diminishing the front of the enemy, who changed their position as the British turned the flank of their old ground, and were now drawn up in two lines, one of them fronting the British troops, the other running a right angle to their first line, with the left of both resting on the fortified village of Assaye. In this situation, as the British lines were forming, the Mahrattas opened a heavy cannonade, the execution of which is described as terrible. The picquets of the infantry and the 74th Regiment, which were on the right, suffered particularly; the picquets were for a time halted, and the officer in command of them, when urged to advance, sent word that the guns were disabled, and the bullocks killed. General Wellesley received the message with the utmost composure, and coolly replied, "Well, tell him to get on without them." The whole line without artillery was exposed to a dreadful fire of round and grape; the ranks of the 74th were completely thinned, and a large body of the Mahratta horse charged them: the order was given for the advance of the British cavalry. The 19th Light Dragoons, who only drew 360 swords, received the intimation with one loud huzza! Accompanied by the 4th Native Cavalry, who emulated their conduct throughout this arduous day, the 19th passed through the broken but invincible 74th, whose very wounded joined in cheering as they went on, cut in and routed the horse, and dashed on at the infantry and guns. Never did

Digitized by Google

cavalry perform better service or contribute more to the success of a battle. The British infantry likewise pressed forward, the enemy's first line gave way, fell back on their seconds, and the whole line were forced into the Juah at the point of the bayonet; the fugitives on gaining the opposite bank were followed, charged and broken by the cavalry; but some of their corps formed again and went off in good order. One large body of this description was pursued and routed by the British cavalry, on which occasion Colonel Maxwell who commanded them was killed. As the British line advanced they passed many individuals of the enemy who either appeared to have submitted, or lay apparently dead. These persons rising up turned their guns on the rear of the British line, and after the more important points of the victory were secured, it was some time before the firing thus occasioned could be silenced. The enemy's horse hovered round for some time, when the last body of infantry was broken; the battle was completely decided, and ninety-eight pieces of cannon remained in the hands of the victors. The loss was severe; upwards of one-third of the British troops lay dead or wounded, but they had, considering the circumstances, achieved a triumph more splendid than any recorded in Deccan history."

Of the enemy, twelve hundred were killed, and the neighbourhood was covered with the wounded. Our own loss was very near 428 killed and upwards of 1100 wounded. Among the former were 23 officers, chiefly of the 74th Regiment. Thirty officers were wounded. Honorary colours, with appropriate devices, were presented to the regiments engaged, and a public monument was erected in Calcutta to commemorate the names of the officers and men who fell in the action. The survivors of Assaye, *if any at this distant date*, will henceforth have the privilege of exhibiting a medal.

Having dwelt so long upon the leading incidents of the war, we can only passingly allude to the other battles and assaults which brought it to a happy conclusion. Colonel Stephenson captured the fort of Asseerghur without much difficulty; General Wellesley defeated the Mahrattas, headed by Scindiah in person, and supported by a body of Persian troops at Argaum, and then captured the strong fortress of Gawilghur. These three incidents have been included in the list of exploits now considered worthy of a medal, as also is the Battle of Deeg which took place one year afterwards, Lord Lake heading the British troops against the celebrated chieftain, Holkar. At Deeg we sustained great loss in officers, chiefly of the immortal 76th, which, in every action in Hindostan, was foremost in setting a glorious example to the sepoys of courage and discipline.

In our next we will glance at the later events which have been recently distinguished by a Government the extent of whose gratitude contrasts so singularly with its tardy demonstration.

ABDICATION OF LOUIS PHILIPPE.

Related by Himself.

In the month of November, 1848, a young Frenchman named Edward Lemoine, a namesake, if not a relation of one of the cleverest contributors to the *Journal des Debats*, was travelling in England;

Digitized by Google

although he had no personal acquaintance with any of the Royal family, sympathy and feeling led him to pay his respects to the King at Claremont, who received him with the greatest condescension and kindness. The illustrious exile, finding his visitor a person of intelligence and education, entered freely into conversation with him.

About a year afterwards, M. Lemoine published this conversation under the title of "A Visit to Louis Philippe." Shortly after the publication, a friend of the Royal family called on M. Lemoine to return the thanks of Louis Philippe, and to say, that if the author should again visit England, the Royal family would be glad to see him.

In October, 1849, M. Lemoine being again in England, he took an early opportunity of visiting Claremont, where he was cordially received not only by the King, but the whole Royal family, nearly all assembled. A year of age and of cares had made a great alteration in the Royal person, but the mind retained its full vigour and clearness, and the voice was sonorous and energetic. We will allow M. Lemoine to speak for himself.

"When Louis Philippe perceived me approaching, he said in his still strong voice and clear tones, whilst holding out both his hands.

"'You have done me a true service, for, thanks to you, the truth as regards myself and my sentiments, has appeared in print. I had no such good fortune during the eighteen years of my reign.'

"'Your Majesty has then found my statements correct?'

"'Perfectly correct—and I am not the only one of that opinion—one of my sons read your pamphlet at Vienna translated into German, and the relation was so true, that he fancied it had been written under my dictation. There is, however,'——

"Here Louis Philippe stopped. I guessed by the hesitation apparent on his countenance, that the King had some remarks to make, but that he feared wounding my susceptibility. I hastened then to say, that if I had committed any error, I should be happy to have it pointed out, my modest ambition going no further than as a reporter of the Royal words.

"'Oh!' said the King, 'it is a matter of small consequence; but in history everything is of value—you have made me say that '*if the troops withdrew without fighting, it was by my orders*'—that is not perfectly exact. I had appointed a commander-in-chief, acknowledged by the ministry: it was the business of this general to give orders under the constitutional responsibility of the ministry, and he alone gave them. This was Marshal Bugeaud. The opposition papers called him the man of blood. It was he, the 'man of blood,' who, if my memory serves me right, dictated and signed the following order:—

"'I give orders to cease firing everywhere; the service will be taken by the National Guard.'*

"'Your Majesty is right, I recollect General Bugeaud causing this

* Since the above was in type, a letter has appeared from Colonel Feray, of the 7th Lancers, in which he says that Marshal Bugeaud gave two orders; the first was at four in the morning, and in it he directed the action to commence directly, wherever resistance appeared; to attack the barricades in the rear, &c. The last order to which the King alludes was only given at the reiterated command of the ministers, in the name of the King, and when the Marshal gave it, he said to several of his staff officers, that royalty was at an end (*La royaute est perdue!*)

Digitized by Google

order to be read by several persons on the boulevard Bonne-Nouvelle; it was signed Marshal, Duke d'Isly.'

"It must be understood," said the King, with a vivacity, "that I have not regretted, and do not now regret that the Marshal did not give battle. All my life long I have detested the iniquity called war, the result of which is to send to death thousands of men who have no interest in the matter. There was some foundation for my enemies in giving a different colour to the phrase, calling me the King of Peace at any cost. Above all, I have the most insurmountable horror of civil war: it is therefore quite certain, if my advice had been asked, I should have set my face by any and by all means against the effusion of blood; but at the moment in question I was not consulted.*

"For eighteen years I gave peace a consideration to my country; all Europe knows that, and posterity—you have said so yourself, I recollect—will pass judgment against the calumnies with which I have been overwhelmed. To day I am nothing, and I do not wish to be spoken of, even in my own defence. Our enemies give out that the Orleans family is conspiring in exile, intriguing to lay their hands on the crown torn from them; I make it a point not to furnish pretexts for such ridiculous accusations. Supposing any one to take up their pen in my behalf, it would be said directly: 'See how the Orleans family are agitating, intriguing, conspiring'—

"Odious falsehood! but which public credulity would swallow with that natural appetite it has for lies. What! the Orleans family intriguers, conspirators! Such have never been their habits, either now or in times gone by; neither under the first republic, the Empire, or the Restoration.

"Placed by the chance of birth within two steps of the throne, theirs has been an expectant policy; not that they have looked on with careless indifference; far from it. With an attentive eye on current events and looks fixed on the future, they have endeavored never to be below or beyond the limits of circumstances. This I had the custom of defining as politics *d'idoneité* (befitting).

"It may be said of the Orleans family, that they have always held themselves ready to give to their country when required, their zeal, their sword, their intellect, and their life. But do not let them be accused of either hastening or going before events; the accusation would be false. It is only when the wants or wishes of the country claim their services, that the family of Orleans will be found at their post.

"My children have received those principles from me and practised them; which, God willing, they shall continue to do. When I was King, I said to them, 'When the country calls, you must obey! Whatever may be the sacrifice required, or the mission imposed, it is the duty of every patriot to be ready.' They have understood this advice. At Antwerp, at St. Juan d'Ulloa, at Mogador, at Mascarra, at the Iron Gates, at Constantine, in the field of battle at Ain Taguin, in which the Smala of Abd-el-Kadir was carried off; on every other points of this African land, wet with their blood, everywhere in short, where duty or danger called they were ready.

* Thus it appears that the King was never consulted relative to the order given by the ministers to Marshal Bugeaud, "to cease firing."

Digitized by Google

"With regard to the conspiracies and intrigues of the Orleans family, they have no existence nor never had; on the contrary, they have pushed their scruples and reserve so far, that amongst their devoted and cherished friends several have accused us of being inert."

"Your Majesty is in the right; it is a reproach which many of the Orleanists cast on your family, loudly and often."

"I know it, and this is one of the things that grieves me most. But the reproaches of my friends will never make me deviate for a moment from my line of conduct. My personal device has always been, 'Act as you ought, happen what may.'"

The day but one afterwards I went to Claremont, at two o'clock, my arrival was announced to the King, who came immediately.

"Thank you, for your punctuality," said he; "on my part, I wish to fulfil the promise I have made; I will talk with you at some length—Better still: if there is any information you wish to have from me, I will furnish it with pleasure; and on every point, I will tell you the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. I only wish to repeat to you my conditions: I mean that our conversation shall not be published, at least during my life."

"I accept the condition, Sire, happy in the conviction that the conversation will not be published for many long years."

"I think you mistake," said the King, "it may probably be in print before long."

"Ah! sire, how can you entertain such thoughts; you, with such vigour and health? you—

My illustrious interlocutor interrupted me by a benevolent gesture, and said:—

"I am old: misfortune, which has not beaten down my courage, has, in a singular degree, diminished my strength: these latter times have furnished me with grievous trials. Recall to recollection, I beg, that I have lost a beloved daughter in the flower of her age, the pride of my house, who would have been a Princess by talent, had she not been one by birth; a son, for whom the brightest futurity was offered, and surrounded by the love of France. I saw my country, which I believed I had saved for ever from the horrors of anarchy, plunged into the abyss of revolutions; and that under the pretence of taking revenge on a King, who could only be reproached with one fault—if it could deserve that name—that of having carried, even to fanaticism, the respect due to the constitution of the country; for, mark it well, I fell in full constitution. My ministry, whose fall was called for, had a majority equal to that which in 1830 sufficed to overact the throne.

"History, which is partial to comparisons, will say: 'in the space of twenty years two Kings fell; one having against him a majority of forty voices, and the other the same number in his favour. If, yielding to the clamours of the opposition, I had broken up the ministry, I was no longer in the true practice of constitutional government. France no longer wished well to my ministers, pretended their adversaries; but this has been in all times, and in all countries the weapon of the opposition. This is what the most formidable of oppositions said to Pitt when, at the age of four and twenty, he took the helm of affairs: but Pitt was hard to convince; after suffering fourteen defeats in three months, (my ministry had not met a single one) he appealed to the

Digitized by Google

country, and the answer was in favour of Pitt; he kept his place for twenty years.

"My government was in a much more promising position than that of Pitt, it had the support of the Chambers and the King—the Constitutional King owed it his frank and honest support. Besides, I have promised to tell the truth. I believed in my heart and soul that the policy followed by my ministry was good and true. Have the events which have occurred since February, 1848, shewn that I was wrong? I put the question, let others answer it.

"Recollect that I pronounce judgment on no one. I pretend not to criticise any conduct, or dispute any service. Thus, I acknowledge what has been accomplished for the safety of society by General Cavaignac, and I give credit to the intentions of the President of the Republic, who has probably acted for the cause of order, to the best of his abilities; but I deceive myself very much if the policy practised since June, 1848, does not closely assimilate to that of my government, supported by the two Chambers.

"What I, who am a liberal of the old school, sought for, was the progressive development of the grand principles of 1789, and the compression of the revolutionary principle.

"At present, what does the actual government do? It proclaims itself also the defender of liberal doctrines while it declares war against revolutionary passions; a most legitimate war, for it is the safeguard of the repose of the world; a war that has been carried on with vigour, and has not wanted for means. You will allow that there is a great difference between the 28,000 men that supported the throne in 1848, and the army that defended the republic. I shall say no more on this point: *sapienti sat verbum;* beside, the present concerns not me, I belong not to it, the past was what we were talking of, let us return to it. Some friends have said here, at Claremont: 'Ah! if the King had not refused reform, he would still be at the Tuilleries.' I do not believe that. M. Guizot promised this reform, he had said, I shall not effect it myself, such a step would not suit me. But let the Chamber pronounce against me by a vote, and I will retire; and I will take the engagement that the first law proposed by my successors will be one of reform. I dare say you know all this."

"Perfectly, Sire, I know that this promise was given to certain deputies who call themselves *Conservateurs progressistes;* I knew also as well as every body else, that a part of the ministry had determined on retiring—that the Chambers were acquainted with this disposition, and only sought for an occasion that would overthrow the ministry without embarrassing the march of affairs. Thus, on reform and change of ministry, that part of the opposition that did not wish the destruction of the monarchy was satisfied, or at least on the point of being so.

"What came of this promise, which in my eyes was a fault, for in politics a promise is sure of being an embarrassment, when it is not an impossibility? The radical opposition which had its own plans, pushed forward the other section, because it was itself pressed by the secret societies it pretended not to have comprehended, and cried out louder than ever 'Down with Guizot, who refuses reform.' With regard to myself, long experience had taught me, that reform was

Digitized by Google

only an arm, a pretext. I formally disapproved of this promise, and I said—

"Everybody is for reform, some ask for it, others promise it, to the deuce with it! but the day when it will be necessary to yield the point I shall not lend my hand to such weakness. Reform is the arrival of the opposition, and the advent of the opposition is war, it is 'the beginning of the end;' as soon therefore as the opposition shall take the reins of government, I shall depart.

"One of my devoted friends overheard these words, and said, 'Sire, a Constitutional King cannot leave, he submits to the law of the majority, and remains!' 'No,' replied I, 'he does not remain, if his conscience tells him that under his name and with his concurrence, the ruin of the country is to be effected."

"Ah! Sire," said I in sadness, 'your Majesty has been consistent with yourself, when it was believed that affairs had passed into the hands of the opposition, the King went his way! (*le roi s'en est alle.*')

On hearing these words, Louis Philippe gave signs of impatience; he raised his grey head quickly, his thick eyebrows were gathered in a frown, and fixing his eyes on me as if he would read the depth of my thoughts, he said with emotion—

"No concealment! You do not approve of the facility of my abdication? I have already discussed this affair with you; I had believed that you were convinced; I observe that such is not the case; I will go into the matter again, it deserves sifting to the bottom. Tell me, then, what you think, speak out?"

"I cannot, Sire, pretend to give an opinion on a fact which took place among circumstances that I only know imperfectly. But I believe I may affirm to your Majesty, that since the events of 1848, and the return of the Emperor of Austria to his capital, there was in France a conviction, nearly general, that any government—whether monarchy or republic—that fights against insurrection (*l'emeute*) not only with vigour but with perseverance, is sure to triumph in the end."

"Even," cried the King, striking the table before which we sat, "when the government finds itself abandoned by public opinion, that great power, without which nothing is possible. Even when everything appears to give way, when the Councillors of the Crown stammer, when all the means of repression are wanting * * I myself have had my miseries, my days of June (less terrible than those of the republic for which I thank Heaven, but equally cruel and lamentable, since French blood flowed! At that epoch I triumphed over my horror for civil war, and defended myself. Do you know why? Because I was supported by public opinion.

"Those who were adverse to my policy did not feel as I did on that occasion; for Messrs. Lafitte, Arago, and Odillon Barrot, told me in a conversation I had with them at the time of that insurrection, that my popularity was undermined.

"No; it was not; far from it, it had never been more striking. Recall to mind my ride through Paris on the morning of the 6th of June, 1832, what warmth and enthusiasm waited on my passage; nothing stopped me; I went to the front full of confidence; nothing happened to me for I had the approval of the insurgents, even of those who held arms in their hands.

Digitized by Google

"It was at *la place du Châtelet*, at the corner of every street were barricades. I resolved to visit them and go round the square, as firing was going on; they endeavoured to stop what they called my imprudence; but I declared I would go alone. I pushed forward my horse, and followed by a few friends whose fidelity led them to disobey me, I went over the square at a foot pace, the insurgents saw me, yet not one of them fired on me! opinion had not yet gone so far as to fire on the King; they did better than abstain from firing, they raised up their muskets and clapping their hands called out—'Bravo, the King!' What influence stopped the fire of musketry? Who called, Bravo the King? It was opinion. In June, 1832, opinion was with me; in February, 1848, the reverse.

"What did it signify? They say now you ought to have listened to the counsel of those who advised you to defend yourself.

"But nobody gave me advice. I mistake: a voice called out, that I ought to defend myself, and that after the victory, conditions could be made if necessary. Twenty other voices—some of which were dear to me and knew the way to my ear and my heart—exclaimed, that defence either in or out of Paris was an impossibility, and an act of folly.

"They added 'That civil war, which is always the greatest of misfortunes, becomes a crime when it is not inevitable, and impious where victory is uncertain.' Such was the language around me—such was the counsel given on all sides to the King, who had no longer any official advisers (for recollect I had no longer any ministers), I was told in every tone of voice and in every form, *Allez vous en!*

"What did it signify? Still argue my friends, you should not have listened to those who gave you such bad counsel, you should have defended yourself. Defend myself! With what? With the army! Oh! I know that it would have bravely done its duty, and notwithstanding doubts with respect to some chiefs, whose names I have forgotten, my excellent soldiers would have marched as one man. But the army alone was ready, and that was not enough for me. The National Guard, that force on which I felt happy to lean—the National Guard of Paris, my native town, that city which had stood sponsor to my grandson—that capital which had said to me, before all other towns, 'accept the Crown and save us from a Republic!'—the National Guard of Paris to whom I had displayed so much benevolence, either held back or pronounced against me.* And I should have defended myself? Nay, I could not, when not one of those hands that I had so often pressed within mine, was raised in my favour. I had but one course to take: to follow the example of my ministers who had abdicated—of my partisans who had abdicated—of the National Guard who had abdicated—of the public conscience which had abdicated.

"I followed these examples, but it was at the last extremity, and mine only followed the universal abdication! Are you of my opinion?"

"Very nearly, Sire."

"Very nearly? You shall soon be so altogether."

(To be continued.)

* This is another proof of what has been offered in these pages on former occasions, of the utter worthlessness of a National Guard, as a military institution.

Digitized by Google

BALL PRACTICE;

OR,

HINTS FROM A GOOD CHAPERONE.

[SCENE, *A dressing-room.—Time, Midnight.*]

Come, come, dear Emmeline,
Put on your crinoline,
Think of the beaux that will be at the Ball!
Your favourite dancer,
The handsome young Lancer,
Sir Philip, Lord Harry, the Marquis and all.

A little bit tighter,
Your waist *must* be slighter,
You 'll forget the discomfort when once you are there;
And the Marquis has said,
You 're so fairy-like made,
You must live upon moonbeams, and dance upon air.

You 're pale, too, I see,
Which ought not to be;
A *soupçon* of rouge will add bloom to your cheek:
You must look quite as bright,
And as radiant to-night
As if you had *not* been out six times a week.

Now your brows might be made
Of a far better shade,
But we ought to be careful to-night about this,
As I think it would *answer*,
Before the young Lancer,
To give your fair forehead a *motherly kiss*.

I 've one thing to mention,
To which pay attention:
When supper's announced, do not fly to a seat,
And merely take ices,
Or sugar devices,—
It ruins romance when you see a girl eat.

I know the *new* school
Own a different rule,—
They drink beer, and play cricket, can skate, swim, and spar—
They can shoot, and can hunt,
Drive a drag, row a punt,
Wear their hair "*à la* Victime," and smoke a cigar!

But though this may be
Very charming to see,
And men are *amused* by such whimsical ways,
As your dear cousin Fred
Only yesterday said,
"In the long run I'm not quite so sure that it *pays*."

Digitized by Google

Pull crackers in plenty,
I don't care if twenty,
But gracefully start at the sound that they make.
The mottoes read slily,
Then turn away shyly,
And do not forget, dear, to let your hand shake

With a marrying man,
You should *blush* (if you can),
And (*as* you 've long eyelashes) look on the ground.
You soon will discover,
That with a shy lover
Such good opportunities seldom are found.

Avoid *detrimentals*
In gay regimentals,
Remember the pittance a subaltern's paid;
With Scott of the Rifles,
Be careful in trifles,
Ill natured remarks have already been made.

Of "Counts" with long hair
And moustachios, beware,
And of "Barons" with names that are *painful* to say:
Their English so broken,
And so softly spoken,
Is often *assumed*, silly girls to betray.

If dying with heat,
You must never retreat:
A passage is called, love, a "dangerous place,"
And to sit on the stairs,
(Though there may be no chairs)
Don't venture—unless with an "*absolute* CASE."

And however delightful,
(The world is so spiteful!)
I really must warn you against *married* men;
For a *fiancé's* heart
You may try every art,
The dowagers scarcely will notice you then.

But never dance twice,
Or go out to take ice,
Unless you feel certain that something is meant,
Or in flirting and fooling,
While resting and cooling,
The time will be lost that might better be spent.

When *another's* admired,
As I've often desired,
Be sure that you cordially join in her praise,
And don't whisper hints
That she limps, or she squints,
But be careful your manner no envy betrays.

Digitized by Google

As 'tis lately the fashion,
In fact quite a passion,
To ape the "Parisienne" in all things you know.
Wear French gloves, and French shoes,
"Poor dear England" abuse,
Lisp a little, and mind you say *Valse*, and *Gal-op*.

Like that little coquette,
Maria Reynett,
Whose curls, à la Thillon, they so much admire,
Who dresses and dances,
And sings French romances,
And calls herself *Marie*, though christened *Maria*.

Although you've no ear,
Remember, my dear,
To say, that on music you "perfectly dote,"
And as you can't sing,
I think the best thing,
Is to seem "*far too nervous to utter a note*."

Should your partner be sad,
Don't look giddy and glad,
But with feminine gentleness pity, and cheer;
While, if he be gay,
Let your spirits have way,
And I, with a smile, will to check you draw near.

Mind, I'll tell him 'tis strange,
"The wonderful change"
"That I've noticed in Emmeline's manner to-night.
You do so *amuse* her,
I *beg* you'll *excuse* her;
Her *spirits*, dear child! run away with her quite!"

Now darling, be steady,
And when I am ready,
Come instantly out, with an amiable face,
And don't look enraged,
Though you're deeply engaged,
Or shew, I implore, of your temper a trace.

But say, "Mama's tired,
And though I desired,
To have one more Valse before coming away,
I hope you'll excuse me,
She would not refuse me,
But ah! not for worlds would I press her stay!"

Now but one thing more,
As the Brougham's at the door,
If the Marquis escort you on leaving the Ball,
You must shiver, and tremble,
A slight cough dissemble,
Then he'll think it his duty to-morrow to CALL!

Digitized by Google

Some work I have bought,
That is charmingly wrought,
'Tis a copy from Landseer, a terrier and hound,
As the *dogs* are complete,
From their heads to their feet,
Let the Marquis *discover* you working the *ground*

I have also some sketches,
(I think they are Retsch's),
Your copies of which must, by *chance*, meet his view
At the window first trace
Every figure and face,
The rest of the work any infant might do.

There's a man no one knows,
Whom I've told to compose
A polka of martial and spirited tone,
With some slight *dis*-arranging,
Transposing, and changing,
We'll make it pass current, I think, for your own

Then we'll get Mr. Brandard
To paint us a "Standard,"
All crimson and gold, for a title-page grand,
To the Marquis inscribe it,
And briefly describe it
"Expressly composed for his Regiment's Band"

Should our trick come to light,
Of which I'm in fright,
Still a *ruse* I have ready, to answer as well,
"It was written," we'll say,
"By a poor protégé,
"But we thought that if published as yours, it would *sell!*

Though a piercing cold night,
Don't cloak up like a fright,
Your pretty pink "visite" is all you need wear;
Don't put on a hood,
The effect is so good
Of night breezes playing in long flowing hair.

Dear child, your ennui
Is quite shocking to me,
Be a little more lively, you seem nearly dead,
Take some Eau de Cologne,
And don't linger alone,
And dance quite so often with dear cousin Fred

Come, your gloves, and your flowers,
You've been dressing four hours!
But you're looking bewitching I really *must* own
All I've said bear in mind,
And through life you will find
The value of "Hints from a good Chaperone."

Digitized by Google

PIPP'S CRUISE IN THE "VIOLET."

By James Hannay, late R.N.

Author of "Singleton Fontenoy," &c.

It was confoundedly dull at Malta. The scandal which usually sets in there, as regularly as the *sirocco*, had fallen short that year. The island was more virtuous and more uncomfortable than usual. There was to be no regatta for one thing. The Admiral would not allow the boats to sail without having their guns in. To be sure, a brisk course of dunning is always rather exciting—but apt to grow monotonous. Accordingly, the midshipmen of the fleet were *au desespoir*. One enterprising military man had started a duck-hunt, the fun of which consisted in hunting a duck with good dogs that could swim; and one Captain had tried a midshipman by Court-Martial, for looking disrespectfully at his cocked hat. But the duck had escaped, and the midshipman been acquitted, and all was stagnation once more. Picnics to Bosketto Gardens were at an end, for the strawberries were all eaten. Besides, there was a general scarcity of "tin" in the squadron and of libels in the Malta newspapers, and under such circumstances at Malta, "the mourners go about the streets." These are the times when you hear a general wish for a war; when one or two men turn "blue;" when others work at navigation; and when a few artful fellows try to advance themselves in the profession—beginning by paying attention to the plainest of the Captain's daughters. At such times, too, there usually starts up a little sort of anti-papal controversy in the island, and Tomkins and Gibble grow indignant at the absurdities of superstition. Occasionally, then, somebody is "converted," at least, so some process or other is called. For example, some time ago, old Midiff was "converted" to Catholicism; "converted," I should fancy, meaning, in such a case, literally turned upside-down—for he subsequently displayed all the mental vagaries and confusion of a man who had been set standing on his head.

At this period, Pipp, a midshipman of the Preposterous, was one of the most promising specimens of the new school to be found in the profession. One of those youths at whom Sir Charles Napier gives a glance of contemptuous thunder; over whom the old school bewail as over a lost soul; one who could "draw iron tears down *Benbow's* cheek," as Milton (slightly altered), says. What the principles of the new school are, it would be difficult to define with accuracy. It may perhaps be said to be founded on the one great principle of believing the old school to be bores who hold exploded notions. In vain you argue with these young gentlemen. You tell them with that affecting regard for antiquity which is so touching in a middle-aged gentleman of respectability, that Nelson and Collingwood were frequently without a teapot: they grin. You remind them that the gallant Howe ate his junk too frequently off a biscuit: they ask you to pass the sherry. You quote Dibdin, and they respond with Keats. Of course, you have nothing left but to bewail over the lost profession, and to hint at our

Digitized by Google

lot in the next war. For, who can expect us to beat the French if our mipshipmen drink chocolate in the middle watch?

Pipp came out to join the flag-ship, as a "youngster" of nearly six feet, and two years older than he ought to have been by the Admiralty Regulations. He had been originally sent to Cambridge, being intended for the church, but had been ignominiously plucked for the "little-go." His father sent for him home, and informed him that he was a disgrace to the family; and must be sent to sea. Pipp, who was one of those easy affable fellows who are quite ready to go anywhere, and whom nothing appears to disturb, very readily assented. Accordingly, one morning he walked on board the "Preposterous" over the gangway, and looking about him spied the officer of the watch.

"The 'Preposterous,' I think?" he said.

"Yes," said the Lieutenant, drily.

"Ah—I've come to join."

At these words, old Ricks, the Captain, who was prowling about the poop, turned round, "Eh!—what is it, eh?"

"Come to join the 'Preposterous.'"

"What's your name, sir?"

"Pipp—Lionel Pipp—Pipps of Dumbledyke," said the youth, rubbing his hands, and looking about him.

"Pipps of Dum—devil!" muttered old Ricks. "Hoist his traps on board." And Mr. Pipp began his naval career.

In a short time, it became apparent that the New School had received a remarkable ornament. Mr. Pipp's hair curled naturally, and he encouraged the tendency by the aid of a tobacco-pipe. His uniform had been made by a new school tailor, who deviated gracefully from the precision of orthodoxy. He was appointed to the mizen-top, and at crossing top-gallant yards in the morning, used to go there in white kid gloves. And there was nothing undignified in his haste to ascend, either! He paced gracefully from ratline to ratline in a style that would have done for the grand staircase at Versailles. Before long, Pipp was a notable man in Malta, the dread of the "old school,"—the terror of the dun—the scandal of the serious—the envy of the youngster—and the hero of the unmarried. You saw him "just above the horizon" in the morning, adorning himself at his chest; doing a little work in a gentlemanly way in the forenoon; eating plum-cake at 1 P.M. and, at night, in a billiard room. The ivory music of the Strada Forni Billiard Rooms will be long remembered by all those who received their naval education (as we may almost say) on shore at Malta! Which of us forgets the Italian Count with the white beard, who would give the aspirant twenty-three out of twenty-four, and playfully make the game off the balls? Pipp was a very good performer when he arrived to join, and soon became one of the best of the frequenters. He had a weakness in favour of quails, then plentiful at Malta (alas! *non sum* QUALIS *eram!* I can't get quails in this barbarous land!) and was usually to be seen during the evening at Joe Micallef's in Strada Teatro. There he partook of his favourite birds under the placid and benignant smile, the radiant fatness, of Joe's countenance.

Pipp's views of the nature of DUTY were singular. He and a few other gentlemen had established a peculiar standard of merit, by which they judged the abilities of their friends by their ignorance of profes-

Digitized by Google

sional matters. "Ah—a 'brace' you call that?" said Pipp, "and these ropes, oh, 'reef tackles?'" When the boatswain piped, Pipp stopped his ears against the barbarous sound; he and his friends always spoke of the men as the *plebs*, and had no respect for the commander on the ground that he looked like a tailor. In a word, he was completely what they call a Q. H. B., "Queen's Hard Bargain."

It chanced that the Governor gave a fancy ball. Everybody was to go in an assumed character—which, to say the least of it, was an agreeable change! I am no friend to fancy balls. First of all is it not a somewhat superfluous affair? For what is society itself, in its everyday aspect, reader, but a fancy ball? One gentleman goes about disguised as a prince daily, elegant, sumptuous in appearance, but in reality a serf, a slave, with the culture and spirit of a Hottentot. The Rev. Mr. Bigwam—does not he wear the garb of a priest, and disguise himself in black and white, when, in reality, he is but a drawing room and dining-out fop, like the rest of mortals? Don't some dozens of people "set" to each other all through their existence—"asking the pleasure" of somebody's hand (for life), and capering through life's mazes to the most fashionable tunes? At all events, however, though *a* fancy ball changes the costumes of *the* fancy ball; so, let us be thankful for the variety, and march into the Palace!

There was a guest whom nobody could penetrate through the disguise of. It was an admirable assumption of the character of an old woman—a fortune-teller. Never was such an assumption of costly squalor, and ornate eccentricity, and elegant imbecility. A little crowd gathered round her, and the fingers of many a little disguised damsel thrilled as the old woman pressed her palm and looked at the fairy lines by which she was to predict her fortune. Several midshipmen who had come simply in uniform, gathered round her, and asked questions, and watched the fun. Among others, I sauntered up there. There are so few hags who are Sybils, now-a-days, that I felt curious to see what this one made of the character; and, indeed, I felt somewhat of a personal curiosity, for I, in common with some of my friends, suspected the wayward genius of Lady —— to be employed in the matter. To say the truth, we anticipated a little oracular scandal.

"Well, dame," said Mr. Dulcimer, brushing up, pertly, before the silken Chaldean. "What do these lines read?" and he held out one of those white hands of which he was so proud,

The mysterious one gave a supercilious glance. "I. O. U." she said briefly.

This was decidedly a good guess, and we all laughed. Dulcimer petted a little, and turned away.

Presently, a tall gaunt man, dressed as a Knight of St. John, passed near our group, and came up to the fortune-teller. We looked at him curiously, but none of us could the least guess who he was. He drew off his right glove, and held out his hand. The fortune-teller took hold of his fingers, and looked at the lines curiously, then broke into a kind of low muttering doggrel:

"Cavalier who can't ride,—
Celibate with fat bride,
Feather's in your cap in pride,
Ditto on your head inside!—"

Digitized by Google

"Why,—hillo!" said the cavalier, as we all grinned at this extraordinary oracle.

"Stop," said the dame, let me tell your fortune out."

"Knight from dregs of Northern nation,
Vow with you's an execration!
What worse ill can you await?
Be yourself—and take your fate!"

"If you call this joking, madam!—

"Stop, look at these lines! 1—2—3—see 6, 7, 8, 9—nine lines—cat-'o-nine-tails, on your hand, Captain, plainly."

There was a stir and murmur in the circle. Captain Ricks—for as if by inspiration everybody saw at once that the cavalier was Captain Ricks of the "Preposterous,"—moved away angrily. The Captain had a bad repute for flogging his men. And what was strangest, he always made a little speech on the occasion, in which the word "Christian" figured very frequently. Whenever the Captain talked of a "Christian ship," it was preparatory to rigging punishment on board her; and when he talked of a "Christian man," it was preparatory to flogging him!

The discovered cavalier went away to the refreshment room. I turned to an acquaintance, Linley of the "Wavelet," and asked him if he knew who the old woman was? He shrugged his shoulders, and replied in the old saying, *Davus sum non Œdipus*. We chatted for a minute or two: when we turned round, the old woman had disappeared.

For the next hour or so I thought no more about her, for one or two of us were in a recess, watching the graceful movements of a young girl whose mother was a Southern, and who, having been born and bred in the south, had that supremely dazzling olive complexion and those intensely lustrous eyes of living darkness which are seen nowhere else. Poor little Madeline! Her beauty was precisely of that kind which nobody could appreciate who had not romance in his soul, and for such she had not mind enough! Fops and idlers, and "men of the world," as a very sorry set call themselves, hung round her, and grew tired, and went away. Better and purer spirits were sorry that there should be so much beauty without that charm of the soul, of which beauty is the type. She was like those fair birds of the islands in the far south who have plumage heaven-coloured, and no note.

But to return,—that is to say, to the supper-room, where there were the usual crowd of Turks who knew nothing about Mahomet, and Princes, descended from tradesmen, characteristic of fancy balls. Captain Ricks' indignation was still visible. Many a time I saw his eye wander round the room in search of the portentous fortune-teller—but in vain. All who had heard the doggrel lines of doom, too, kept looking at him. And what a pleasant state of mind it is, when to be looked at is to be ridiculed! And yet, again, to how many is that state the habitual one?

At last, the ball was over. The Mediterranean daylight was just beginning to break and discover the clear blue pale sky, of crystal-azure, with bars and fragments of thick rose-clouds in the horizon—the whole looking like fresh porcelain heaped with streaky fruit and flowers, as Linley, myself, and a few other midshipmen, began to think

Digitized by Google

of going off to our respective ships. We were still talking of the mysterious hag, and chatting away in that half-sentimental, half-yawning way in which men talk after a scene of pleasure and excitement. Who does not know that Epicurean sensation of agreeable melancholy, when you talk about your late partner; and when turning to your friend, you see that the colour has all flowed out of his eyes, and wonder if *you* are looking as pale—and so on? The Maltese were all up, and the fishing boats beginning to crawl out of the harbour, as usual.

Suddenly, one of our party stopped—and with an air of burlesque solemnity, pointed before him, and cried "ha!"

This gesture directed our attention to a Maltese, who, with a knowing look, and a bundle under his arm, was observed to be trotting down towards a well-known hotel near us. Part of the bundle was hanging loose—and in fact, there dropped from it the sleeve of a midshipman's uniform-jacket.

"Come on, boys," cried our friend Carisford, laughing. At the same time a *caléche* drew up at the hotel in question, and a dark figure bounded in—just as we reached our Maltese.

"Stop, *switch*, a moment," said somebody. "Where's that uniform going?"

"For English genelman, sare."

"All right; I'm an English gentleman."

"But it no for you, sare?"

"I'll give it to the owner. I say, you fellows, what a ark Somebody's togs, and he can't get on board without them! by Jove, he'll have to come on board in his fancy-rig! Won't it be a lark?"

"Fancy a red-cross knight marching on board the 'Preposterous!'"

"Stunning!" ejaculated Mr. Jigger of the "Bustard."

> "A bow-shot from her bower-eaves,
> He rode between the barley sheaves,
> The sun came dazzling through the leaves,
> And flamed upon the brazen greaves
> Of bold Sir Lancelot!"

shouted Linley with Tennysonian gusto. The bundle was instantly appropriated by the first proposer, and we all went away very jollily towards the Marina—having given the Maltese a small gratuity, and left him to his fate. We examined the prize, and found a complete uniform midshipman's suit. The jacket was double-breasted, against orthodox custom. The sleeves were slashed with a whole row of little buttons—instead of the plain ugly three required by the regulation. The gentlemen who belonged to the "Preposterous" carried the things on board—while I and the others returned to our respective ships—and learned the result next day.

Captain Ricks returned on board the "Preposterous" in a very bad temper, and very much inclined for work—two things which often go together. You might usually know the state of his health, by the number of times the sails were loosed and furled of a morning. Here he was, about five A.M., watching the holystoning.—"Where's Mr. Timms; Mr. Timms make them bring more water here! call the

Digitized by Google

boatswain. By G—, sir, this shan't go on in *my* ship! Look alive, sir!" The men muttered to each other, that he was like a "bear with a sore head"—the nautical emblem of irritability.

"Mr. Timins, sir, come here, sir, where's the other midshipman of the watch?"

No answer.

"Who is he?"

"I believe, sir, it's Mr. Pipp."

"Mr. Pipp! eh!" (d—d puppy—*sotto voce*) "Send for him. Quarter-master, tell him to come just as he is——"

Away went the quarter-master.

"Keep h'off in that boat!" shouted the sentry from the gangway, sternly, as became a solid marine of the Chatham division.

"What's the matter, sentry?" cried Captain Ricks.

"A boat, con-taining a fea-male, Capting Ricks," answered the sentry, gravely—the sentry being a stern disciplinarian, one of those Puritans *minus* the Purity, which amuse us modern observers.

A little knot immediately gathered round the gangway, and saw a boat, sure enough, with an elderly lady in it.

"Keep off, marm," cried the sentry. "Bless the woman! keep that boat o' your'n off, boatman! Pray, marm, listen to reason!"

"Hold your d—d tongue, you idiot," shouted the elderly lady, while a roar of laughter resounded round the gangway. The aged female then jumped on the steps, and seized the side-ropes.

Captain Ricks came running to the gangway, and received —— the fortune-teller.

Off went the bonnet and mask, and disclosed Mr. Pipp!

"Oh, it's you, sir, is it? I shall have something to say to you, by and by." Said the captain.

"Somebody intercepted my uniform in an unjustifiable manner, and—"

"Go below, under arrest, sir."

Mr. Pipp gathered his habiliments round him, and disappeared down the companion-ladder, pretty quickly; when he got to the cockpit, he laughed heartily at the idea of the captain's having found out his disguise, and recognised him as the mysterious person who had told him "something to his advantage." When he reached his chest, there were his uniform clothes lying on it. A chuckle broke from a distant hammock, as Mr. Pipp "turned in.' "Never mind," thought Pipp, "hearing the truth will do old Ricks good. Truth is like—what is truth like? Truth is——." Mr. Pipp fell asleep.

Captain Ricks could not—no, not even under the administration of Sir Boody Boring—bring Pipp to a court-martial, for quizzing him at a fancy ball. He resolved, however, to "keep his eye on him," and a very fierce bloodshot old eye it was!

To "keep an eye" on an officer, now-a-days, is a peculiar process. I have observed that an "eye" fixed determinedly on any body to spy a fault in him, is apt to acquire a horrible squint. The moral vision gets all awry, I remark. Nay, it not unfrequently happens that the eye gets bleared; and mistakes its own muddiness of haze for an external object of evil. This is one of the failings of the many, and most of the failings of the many were concentrated in Captain Ricks!

Digitized by Google

But there was an exquisite easiness of manner about Pipp which nothing could disturb; a blandness of impertinence which was immoveable. You could not put him out of temper, more than you could put his hair out of curl. So Ricks had him transferred one day to the "Violet," Captain Lobb. To the "Violet," a corvette, Pipp was "lent." And I am bound to say, that the maxim "he who goes a borrowing goes a sorrowing" was painfully illustrated by Captain Lobb, when he went to the Admiral to borrow an officer, and got Pipp.

The "Violet" was an ugly corvette which had just come out to the Mediterranean from the West Indies; it being the opinion of every body fit to judge (which did not include Captain Lobb) that if caught in a hurricane she would go down all standing. Somehow or other, she had had the wrong masts put in her, I believe, and so went cruising about the world with the rigging of a vessel of a higher rate. Accordingly, in the hurricane season, a good sharp look-out had to be kept on the "glass;" as its falling was a not improbable prelude to all hands falling to the bottom.

Pipp stepped lightly on board, and presented himself before Captain Lobb, with the "come on board to join" as usual.

"Ah," said Lobb, "my youngster, ah. Very tall for a youngster."

"You mustn't look a gift horse in the mouth, you know, sir," said Pipp, with his sweetest smile.

Lobb started. "And I tell you what, sir, you must not be insubordinate on board here."

"Far from it, Captain Lobb. No man, sir, is more profoundly impressed with the necessity of maintaining discipline. What says the poet—"

"I tell you what I say," said Captain Lobb, "that you had better be very careful while you're on board my ship."

"I am aware that she's overmasted, Sir," replied Pipp, innocently

"Well, just go below, and you'll be appointed to a watch," said Lobb,

Pipp bowed, and descended the main-ladder. "What is the Service coming to? My Gad," soliloquized Lobb. Lobb was one of those elderly gentlemen, who are alternately stern and maudlin: They waver between trying you by a Court-martial, and adopting you as their heir; and personate by turns, Dionysius and your grandmother.

The signal was made soon after for the "Violet" to prepare for sea. She started "up the Arches," in other words, for the Archipelago. Then came the creaking of bulwarks, and the "trim sails," and all the pleasant phenomena of being at sea. Pipp descended the main-ladder, —having spent his three months in a flag-ship, and seen nothing else of the service—with melancholy misgivings, we may be sure.

Turning to the right, he found himself at the door of a little berth, lighted by a couple of "bull's eyes" in the deck, one of which *wept*, or, to speak less poetically, dripped—so that plump drops of rain, or anything else that was going on overhead, fell into the coffee, or anything else that was going on below. There was a buffet with tumblers and glasses in it; a few old novels were lying about—a Nautical Almanac of last year lay on the table, among fragments of biscuit and half a glass of "swizzle."—a net with lemons in it, hung in a corner.

"Is this the midshipmen's berth, gentlemen?" inquired the bland Pipp, as he entered.

Digitized by Google

"Yes," said a midshipman, briskly. "Come to join?"

"Yes."

"That's jolly. You'll have to keep the 4 to 6. Won't he, Burley?

"I suppose so," said Burley, who was sprawling on the lockers, and looked up lazily. "You're Pipp, aint you?"

"Yes."

"I say, Charley," said Burley to the other, "this is the fellow that chaffed old Ricks at the ball! that was stunning! I say, won't Lobb hate him? You and Lobb will have jolly rows."

"I am glad you're come, Pipp," said West, who had spoken first. "We've got some jolly claret we got at St. Thomas's."

"Glad to hear it," said Pipp. "What sort of fellow is your skipper?"

"Lobb? Oh! an old muff."

Then "hands up anchor," was piped, and the mess all bolted on deck. Pipp, who had not been stationed, had to remain below. Presently, "call the watch" was heard, and down came the mess again.

"Mr. Pipp wanted." Mr. Pipp sallied on deck, and went to the First Lieutenant, Joe Squabb. Joe stammered rather—which was annoying—for the sentences, when they did come, scarcely seemed worth waiting for.

"Mr. Pa—hipp, I believe?"

"Just so," said our friend, taking his cap off with a bow.

Joe instructed him as to his watch, and quarters, and division, and directed him to get his watch-bill ready; concluding, as Lobb had done, with a warning to him, to be "very careful on board here." To say the least of it, this kind of warning is usually very kind—for it means—"you know I intend to smash you if I can."

Pipp's annoyances now began. A gentleman of the New School in a "small craft," with "somebody's eye upon him," is a spectacle for the Gods.

First of all, poor Pipp's dressing was a melancholy spectacle. Mr Pipp's marine, once or twice, used his Macassar to rub his musket with. The first island the "Violet" anchored at, he was sent on shore, to bring off the ship's beef. In this expedition, however, he managed to secure the kidneys, and had them devilled for breakfast—which is a way of illustrating the fact that, "the service is going to the devil"—very popular in these times. Mr. Pipp's "log" was called for by Captain Lobb, and proved to have a long quotation from Byron on the title-page. The captain, who considered Byron a monster of iniquity, censured him. Pipp attempted to vindicate his lordship; but was sharply silenced. The captain very soon set him down as a misguided young man, and resolved to exercise over him a paternal control.

Now, of all the forms of government which can be adopted in a ship, the paternal government is about the greatest nuisance. Ship-governments are various like governments on shore. First of all, there is the stern despotism. This is really, after all, the best; for the despot usually rules from a sense of duty; expects you to do your work, and does not haggle about trifles. Sometimes you find a constitutional monarch who allows himself to be warped here and there by the lieutenants; and perhaps keeps a fool according to ancient custom.

Then, there is the mild president of a Republic; and last, *and* least, there is the Paternal Captain—usually a twaddler and a bore—who

Digitized by Google

always speaks of his midshipman's welfare, when he means his own self-importance; who is always busying himself about your affairs, and is all the while more ready to appeal to courts-martial and the terrors of law, than any body else. These old gentlemen—usually, by-the-bye, very bad seamen—make you take their children about in the ship's boats. And what is highly amusing, all the family think they share in the paternal power. Jemima and Emily must have their little fingers (if they were pretty fingers, perhaps one would not mind!) in every pie: young Bob assumes the rank of prince and heir-apparent to the old boy, and is too frequently castigated for his unconstitutional conduct, by the midshipmen. The old boy himself must be writing off now and then ("impelled by a deep sense of his paternal responsibility") to his youngsters' relatives, terrifying guardians, and making elderly ladies indignant.

All these annoyances Captain Lobb's midshipmen had to endure in full force. Pipp, the gay Lothario Pipp, who, like most youths of the present day, set up for being a "man of the world" at a very early period—was treated by Lobb as a wayward son.

"And between ourselves," said Pipp in the mess, "you know he is not the old fellow one would like to pass for the son of——; eh, West?"

"I should think not, indeed."

"He expects you to drink ginger-wine," said Burley. "Did you ever drink ginger-wine?"

"I prefer still Moselle," replied Pipp.

"Midshipmen wanted in the Captain's cabin," was the announcement which cut short the conversation. There was a general groan at this news; at last they rose and made their way to Lobb's *sanctum*. They found him peering at his weather-glass, which was always going wrong; the mercury being eccentric, and rising and falling in a peculiar manner, from some mechanical arrangements, without any reference to the state of the atmosphere. This infelicitous phenomenon was attributed to the demoniacal mischief of a youngster whom they had had for a week or two in the West Indies; this young gentleman not being used to a paternal captain had various ways of showing his displeasure. He usually did this by a series of perplexing "accidents," by one of which the Captain's wig had been mistaken for a chafing mat, while left airing on the poop; by another, a rope suspending the Captain's bottle of wine had been cut down to a single strand, and had gradually worn away so as to drop into the sea when it was cool by dinner-time! Lobb was peering at this weather-glass, I say, and then fitfully ejaculating "My Gad," and twisting himself about: the very picture of a weak, fretful, whining, self-important old gentleman. Not that he had not originally some good in him—but weak wine easily changes to vinegar. He had in him a great deal of the milk of human kindness; but it had turned sour. As his "youngsters" entered, he surveyed them with that mingled pride and superiority with which an old woman looks at her chickens. At Pipp he glanced awry; he had a misgiving that Pipp used to quiz him in the berth.

"Sit down, gentlemen. We're drawing eastward—eastward, you see. We must all be careful of our health. Health is a blessing—"

"Very true, sir," said Pipp.

Digitized by Google

"Allow me to proceed without interruption, Mr. Pipp," said the captain with dignity. "Oh!"

Here he gave a loud roar—everybody started.

"What are you doing with your feet? My gad, my toe!"

The fact was, that Pipp, desirous of giving a comic signal to one of his friends, had trodden on Lobb's gouty toe by mistake. This awkward interruption over, the captain continued:

"I just want to give you some paternal advice. I don't know whether you are in the habit of drinking anything—"

"Why, it *is* rather early in the day," broke in Pipp, cheerfully, "but perhaps in this weather, something weak"—

West tittered very audibly; Burley took a mouthful of his handkerchief; Lobb looked very fierce.

"Mr. Pipp, sir, if this is an exhibition of vulgar humour, you will keep that low tendency in check. You have come, sir, into a happy united ship—as a wolf, sir! I must make your parents acquainted with your state. Where does your father live?"

"In England, sir."

"Well, I suppose so. Whereabouts, sir?"

"I really must decline to give you any further information respecting that worthy man."

"Oh, very well, Mr. Pipp."

The captain rose. "Come on deck, sir." Pipp followed him. Joe Squabb, the first lieutenant, was stalking about; the ship was just coasting along beside the black lofty sides of one of the volcanic islands of the Grecian sea.

"Pray, Mr. Squabb," said Lobb, "punish Mr. Pipp for insubordination."

"We-hatch and wa-hatch," said Squabb laconically, for he rather affected a laconic stutter, so that he spoke something like a Spartan with a potato in his mouth (if we may be permitted the anachronism).

So, Pipp was put in "watch and watch," four hours on deck, and four below alternately. But nothing could disturb his placid and elegant serenity. His tall and graceful figure paced the deck in its usual neat attire. The same benign smile greeted Lobb when he addressed him.

To be sure, one would fancy that Pipp found it a bore to walk the deck for the prescribed time at night. But they anchored in a short time at one of the islands; and there Pipp hit on an ingenious plan for lightening the fatigue of the middle-watch, without being discovered. He got a long string—tied one end of it round his thumb; and leaving the other end in charge of the quarter-master, who paced the gangway, descended the main-ladder, and turned into his hammock with his clothes on. If any sound betokened the approach of Lobb, or the awakening of Squabb, the quarter-master gave a tug; Pipp started from his couch, and bounded on deck.

Unluckily, one night, the faithful quarter-master wished to go aft for a quid of tobacco, which he had left behind the mizen-bitts. We are all human (except a few old flogging captains): the quarter-master was obliged to abandon the string, *pro tem.*, and tied it to the gangway ladder, to wait his return.

It was night (as an epic poet would begin when drawing near a

Digitized by Google

catastrophe); half the planet was snoring; but Lobb was restless; he got out of his bunk in his cabin, and was very soon on deck. There was a great, mild, moist-looking Mediterranean moon out. Lobb grew sentimental, I suppose, for he paced abstractedly towards the fore-castle. In a moment the quarter-master heard a heavy fall—a dismal yell—and the rattling of the capsized ladder. When he reached the spot, he found the captain sprawling on all fours—the ladder balanced across the ampler portion of his majestic person, and the wild and startled Pipp wringing his tortured thumb beside him.

Of course, there was to be a court-martial; of course, discipline was infracted; Sir Booby Boring had "a painful duty to perform;" and the "Service was going to the devil" at last. Of course, I say, this was the immediate result. But, somehow or other, the affair got hushed up. There had been a rather plentiful court-martial season that year—and Sir Booby, perhaps, did not want to swell the returns. Pipp still remained in the "Violet;" the same imperturbable gentleman—the same easy air of superciliousness marked him while work was going forward—the placid unconsciousness of the spot where any perplexing part of the running-rigging "led," distinguished him still. How delicately that gloved hand pointed out the top-gallant halyards to the notice of the watch!—Pipp! Thou wert a model of that dandified class of gentlemen, who look on Her Majesty's ships as yachts—only that you have nothing to pay for using them!

Captain Lobb had now abandoned the paternal system with Pipp, and treated him with stern punctuality. Pipp, however, was not to be disturbed; the eastern sun had not freckled him—thanks to his Kalydor—the claret from St. Thomas's was still unexhausted: Pipp senior paid what was expected of him, very creditably; and the steamer from Marseilles brought a due supply of Paul de Kock. The "Violet" was now dodging about the coasts of Greece, looking after a Greek rebel, who had shot somebody and was wanting to shoot somebody else—which was all the "Violet" knew about the affair, at least. No doubt the rebel was mixed up with the Eastern question—the treaty of Unkiar-Skelessi – King Otho's having no children—and the recall of the Russian Minister, Lobskousky—somehow or other—but that was nothing to the "Violet." What interested the gentlemen of the "Violet" much more, was, that just then, Captain Lobb astonished them by asking Pipp to dinner. Pipp!—his natural foe! Was this a dark Machiavellian project?

"By Jove! he means to poison you, Pipp!" said Burley.

"I shouldn't wonder; and his dinners are doubtless just the thing—his cook and himself being equally imbecile," said Pipp, languidly.

The day arrived; the drummer and fifer struck up "The Roast-Beef of Old England."—"an infernally coarse disgusting sentiment," as Pipp observed of it. The second-lieutenant looking very neat and very miserable, and the purser in a white waistcoat, marched off, followed by Pipp. Pipp was splendidly attired; and, by the bye, so perfumed (designedly), that Lobb instantly ordered the steward to have the sky-light opened, and let fresh air in.

A captain's dinner is a preposterously dull affair. In some fast ships they call it "dock-yard duty;" and as for the midshipman's part of it, that is the worst; he must eat what he's asked to eat—drink spa-

Digitized by Google

ringly—and say very little indeed. Now, our friend Pipp rather piqued himself on his conversation. Pipp had not decidedly wit, wit I mean that would pass muster among the London select cliques; but he had that amount of easy, fluent facetiousness, which is popular in provincial towns—agreeable at country-houses—and thought wonderful at military and naval messes. The stern Lobb could not be made to smile, and was terribly shocked at such loquacity in a "youngster." All which, of course, Pipp saw, and treasured up the situation for some future day when their mess should have a stranger to dinner. Indeed, Pipp's anecdotes of Lobb were part of the regular mess entertainments. Joe Squabb, the first lieutenant, used to listen to these through the gun-room partition—report them as "disgraceful" to the captain's ear, privately—and tell them himself, when he dined on shore with the Rifles at Corfu.

Pipp kept edging in here and there—ruining poor Lobb's chances of digestion—frightening the purser.

Pipp—"Captain Lobb, *apropos* of what you were saying just now, I said a good thing, t'other day—a rather good thing, that is—"

(*Lobb*—"Mr. Mealey, a potatoe—thank you!")

Pipp—"T'other day! Little Miss Plimmer at Malta, you know—pretty little girl—has a mother that treats her very badly—wants to marry her to an old fellow she detests, who has an infinity of money-bags."

(*Lobb*—"Are they trimming sails? Wind changed?")

Pipp—"Money-bags! So I said to the old woman one day—'Madam, you remind me of Agamemnon, who sacrificed his daughter *to raise the wind.*' Not bad, eh, Captain Lobb? You remember the story of Iphigenia, no doubt?"

The Captain gave a ghastly grin, and the purser a galvanic chuckle. Poor Lobb never dreamed that a youngster could be so audacious—but worse remained behind. Dessert made its appearance.

Now Lobb was a screw. It was his custom to place on the table on these occasions, a bottle of port and one of sherry—keeping one of claret in the centre. But this claret-bottle, like the guinea of the Vicar of Wakefield's children, was not to be used. It stuck there as a stately ornament, but was not passed. It was a pretentious and useless symbol. However, all the officers hitherto had conformed with cautious policy to the Captain's obvious wishes, and confined themselves to the port and sherry. Pipp saw the "move" (as he subsequently expressed it), and came to a dark and deadly resolution. He let the port and sherry go by him, intact. When Lobb looked round the table previously to proposing the "Queen," he saw that Pipp's glass was empty.

"Mr. Pipp," said he, "don't you take wine?"

"Thank you, Captain Lobb, I take claret."

That bottle was doomed. It had to pass every time for Pipp's benefit—he making the affair complete at the "fourth round" (as the sporting papers say), by exclaiming, as he took it by the neck, "*Ah! On revient toujours à ses premiers amours!*"

Conversation was destroyed. Coffee, at last, was discussed in solemn silence—broken only, during a pause, by Mr. Pipp's asking in a bland, mellifluous tone, the steward "whether he had 'any Maraschino?'"

The second mail from that day brought an order for Mr. Pipp to be sent back to the "Preposterous.

Digitized by Google

PENCILLINGS OF THE PRAIRIE.

By John Mills.

Author of "The Old English Gentleman," &c.

(Continued from page 274.)

On the frontier, and in the settlements where the Indians are permitted to remain, they cultivate maize, and are not dependent exclusively on the chase for subsistence; but although more artificial in their tastes and appetites than formerly, they still regard meat as the staff of life, and care little for fruit or vegetable. A sweet prairie root, not unlike a turnip, may be found in great quantities in the autumn; but they use it very sparingly, and the wild fruits, such as gooseberries, buffalo berries, plums, grapes, and strawberries, they set little store by. From some cause, not easily to be defined, an Indian considers it effeminate to require anything besides flesh, and looks with contempt on the pale face, who sickens at the interminable meat diet set before him. There is, however, a remarkable exception to this disinclination for farinacious food. When the Indian corn is sufficiently matured, there appears to be an universal taste on the continent of America to feast upon it, and both in the cities and the wilds it is considered a luxury of no ordinary kind. With that improvidence which is characteristic of the Indian, he inconsiderately consumes in wasteful extravagance the best portion of his harvest, frequently leaving barely enough for seed for the ensuing season, although that terrible wolf, starvation, may have visited his wigwam more than once, to make even his bold heart quail and tremble with despair. For the game, although still abundant, recedes, and is driven into far distant solitudes by the squatter and settler, and often has to be sought far away from the Indian's home, where dangers of many kinds encompass him. If sickness attacks him, or accident renders him helpless, it may be deemed cruelly expedient to "expose" the wretched victim, which means nothing more nor less than to leave him to die, perhaps, where he dropped. On such occasions as these, a little food and water are placed within his reach, and in silence, and without a murmur, he watches his companions deserting him in the hour of his need, and while his bleared eyes, losing sight of them as they wane gradually in the distance, express the resignation to his cruel fate, the turkey buzzard wheels above him, and screams his requiem.

It is, of course, impossible, as it is unnecessary, to justify such acts of atrocity as these, and which could alone be perpetrated by savages; but the Indian has a defence, and it is nothing but common fairness that it should be given. His argument is, that upon war and hunting parties, if any one becomes unable to proceed, it is the obvious will of the Great Spirit that he should go no further, and to resist this will, would bring great misfortunes upon all. He also believes that the issues of life and death being left in the hands of the Great Spirit, he is doing right in evincing an entire confidence in His mercy, and that if it pleases Him to remove his brother to the beautiful hunting grounds of the shades of his fathers, it is good, and not to be opposed.

Digitized by Google

I think it not improbable that this part of the red man's creed may have originated from the same politic causes which are traceable to portions of those systems of faith entertained by far less simple communities. For nothing can possibly be conceived more inconvenient and burdensome, than conveying the halt, maimed, or diseased, across vast prairies, or through the entangled bush and vine of dense and intricate forests. The expediency, therefore, of leaving the afflicted and helpless to their fate, is not an unlikely source of this theory, which, for the sake of humanity might be more highly commended in the breach of its practice than in its observance.

While upon this subject, although somewhat of a digression from "Pencillings of the Prairie," it may not be uninteresting to give a few particulars concerning the general religion of the North American Indian. Among the various tribes, they practice different observances, and deviate in the details of their faith; but all unite in the belief of the existence of a good and evil spirit. To the latter they attribute the greater power, which is the cause of our being more prone to thieve and lie, and commit other offences, than to be exemplary and honest. Punishment hereafter, they consider, will be commensurate with the sins committed on earth; but they do not entertain the fear of everlasting tortures, let their violations of the laws of commission or omission be never so great. Suffering, as the Indian does, from exposure to the elements, and the privations of the winter cold, it is not surprising that his ideas of the infernal regions should coincide, in a great measure, with the causes of his temporal sufferings. His simplicity of reasoning leads him to infer that the abodes of the blessed are warm and sunny, and abound with game, and everything which is conducive to happiness and enjoyment, while those undergoing the process of purgation, he imagines, are dwelling-places of eternal snows, where there is nothing but barren and bleak wastes, want, and misery.

By reasoning which seems strangely inconsistent at the first glance, he avers that heaven is presided over by the arch-fiend and enemy to mankind, where he is continually tempting the happy to perpetrate offences, in order that they may be summarily dismissed to the country of perpetual frost; while he maintains the Good Spirit is to be met with only in the land of torment, where he superintends the just proportion of punishment awarded to the frail and wicked.

Winding through the broad and verdant vallies of this magnificent prairie, we at length came in view of the forest of the Cross Timber, stretching over a rough, scattered tract of hills, ravines, and glens, of some forty miles in breadth, and reaching from the Arkansas to the Red River. This belt of forest land divides the lower prairies from the upper, and keeping a direct westerly course, it was anticipated that in two more stages we should be among the haunts of the buffalo. Indeed, from the fresh traces which were perceptible in various directions, a sharp look out was already kept up by the ardent hunters, and a few were ordered to quit the line of march and examine the opposite sides of the bluffs, which might screen the game from view. From "the running season," however, being just over, and which takes place in August and September, it was rather doubtful where we should meet with any of the scattered herds, as, after the gathering of countless numbers in these months to fight their fearful contests, and make night and

Digitized by Google

day "hideous" with thei continued bellowing, they separate by common consent, and spread themselves over these seas of pasturage in small knots and families. Governed, apparently, by caprice, they migrate from place to place, and wander for the mere love of change, and like the Indian, for whose especial purpose he was assigned by that inscrutable wisdom which provides for the necessities of the gnat as it does for the camel, possess a decided antipathy to a life of inactivity or sameness.

I had no opportunity afforded me of witnessing an assemblage of this kind, where thousands upon thousands congregate; but I was informed that great numbers are trodden to death in fording streams and rivers, and many get killed in tilt and tournament for the prize of amatory conquest. The description given me of an immense body forcing a passage across the Red Fork was exceedingly interesting. Hawkeye told me that he was engaged in an expedition of the same kind three seasons before, and taking time by the forelock, in order to forestall other hunting parties, *en route* for the upper prairies, he and his companions pushed forwards with more than ordinary speed, and upon gaining the banks of the river, overtook the straggling followers of the main body which had been passing, probably, for many successive hours. At the point where they were still ploughing through the mire, heaps of carcasses lay piled upon each other, and some, half-buried in the spongy shoals and quicksands, were plunging and struggling in desperation to escape.

On the other side of the river, and as far as could be seen, continuous lines of these animals were pointing towards their grazing grounds, and the entire prairie looked dotted so thickly with them as to resemble a nest of ants suddenly disturbed. Oh! but it was a rollicking time for Hawkeye and his party, for he dealt most liberally in the minstrel's lore, and told of things which might have been, but never were!

There was a strange mixture in this red-skinned retainer of mine, and contradictory elements of character which may be found among the exquisites of the high-viced cities of Europe. Although no modern beau could be vainer of his dress and general effect, yet unlike the Indian dandy, who is held in the greatest contempt by all the manly portion of the tribe for his effeminate habits in avoiding danger, and tricking himself out for the mere purpose of winning admiration from the women, Hawkeye possessed as brave and undaunted a spirit as ever glowed within the breast of an Osage. It was admitted that not one of the remnant left of the tribe had greater courage, and he was regarded as a rising brave, of whom his nation might well be proud; but the gaudiness of his attire and extreme popularity among the ladies drew upon him many a sneer, and envy, perhaps, had not a little to do with these shafts of censure levelled at his arrogance.

Notwithstanding his proverbial painstaking and pleasure in winning hearts, Hawkeye appeared to eschew love in chains with singular pertinacity, for, strange to say, that although fully capable of both purchasing and maintaining half-a-dozen wives, or more, if he thought proper, he was still a bachelor, and devoid even of a solitary helpmate to prepare his stew or carry his baggage. This was the more unaccountable, from the fact that to an Indian, who does nothing in the

Digitized by Google

shape of menial labour, wives are so undeniably convenient and useful, and puzzled for the reasons of his continuing in a state of incommodious singleness, I plainly asked him, upon a fitting opportunity, to assign them.

"Dere 's no squaw in my wigwam, Major," replied Hawkeye, and his attitude became majestic as he spoke, "from de same cause dat fish don't mate. Indian can tell his pale face brother," and a smile of complacency played upon his lips, "dat many squaws like to come, but——" here his even white teeth became particularly conspicuous——"he like to make presents to many, an' be free like de birds."

So then the Giovanni school of ethics does not appear to be limited to the refined and luxurious, for here, in the person of an unsophisticated savage, was as perfect and self-convicted a *roue* as one might anticipate to meet, withal, in the *salons* of Paris. The rake has generally been deemed a kind of draft upon the primitive stem; but it is to be feared, if this model of an Osage can be received as a standard of the rude material, libertinism springs from the stock root.

Feeling assured that it would be a mere waste of idle words to enter into a discussion with Hawkeye concerning the extremely lax condition of his morals, I made no reply; but lying upon my back, with my feet towards the watch-fire, whiffed my pipe in silence, and as the wreathing smoke curled upwards from my lips, built many a star-lit castle in the air, which time has crumbled and left but few—very few—ivy-twined stones to mark the ruin.

Still maintaining our course due west for the upper prairies, we were approaching "the Cross Timbers" without meeting with a head of buffalo, and as we bivouacked on the skirts of the forest, it was decided by the imperative chief of our party, that we should make a forced march through the land of black-jack and post-oak, and lose as little time as possible in prosecuting our journey. Before arriving on the margin of the Cross Timber, we had to pass the Red Fork, bending its snake-like course through the verdant valleys, and tree-capped hills; and the spot chosen for the ford, being not less than two hundred yards in width, with a turbid channel boiling between the sand bars and shouls, made me regret that I had paid so little attention to that priceless accomplishment, swimming, and which all Indians, both male and female, possess to perfection. Without bridge, boat, or canoe, however, there was no choice; and after the precaution of watching the successful transit of some of my companions, I turned Nigger's head a little out of the direct course taken by the rest, in order to avoid the deep mire caused by the plunging of their horses, and consigned myself to the chances of the stream.

For some distance, Nigger effected a progress as satisfactory as could be desired; and I flattered myself with the assurance of making a safe passage, when, like many a hope which withers in the bud, he made a sudden halt, and with a snort began to sink gradually from under me. It was a horrid sensation, and not a little increased by the loud confusing shouts which greeted me on both sides the river; and the violent gesticulations of Hawkeye, who dashed towards me in front, confirmed a shrewd suspicion that I was in a "pretty fix."

The water rose far above my saddle-girths, and we were still sinking; when the conviction flashed across my mind that a quicksand was en-

Digitized by Google

gulphing us. Without the hesitation of an instant I threw myself from my seat, and as I did so dropped at once to my middle by Nigger's side. Locked in the yielding sand, without the smallest power to either advance or retreat, and finding myself still with a downward tendency, I cast my eyes forward with a solicitous gaze for assistance, and was not a little relieved at seeing Hawkeye preparing to throw his lasso towards me, as he stood in the river some fifteen yards off. With a whirl it came, and the noose fell lightly over my head, while I extended my arms for it to pass beneath them, and the succeeding moment I was being dragged with a force which clearly developed the *sequitur*, that had not the sand given way, my joints must. Fortunately however, my thews and sinews proved the tougher of the two, and head foremost I was pulled roughly over the remaining portions of the quicksand, and by the united efforts of Hawkeye and Adonis, who rushed to the rescue, with more regard for my safety than care to prevent a thorough ducking, and sundry forced draughts of ill-flavoured and gritty water.

"All right 'dis time, Major!" ejaculated Hawkeye, assisting me to scramble on my feet with an effective tug of his lasso; "but," continued he in a grave and emphatic manner, "take Indian's word, its safer doo follow. Don't foord again by yourself, for many a man and hoorse has been swallerer'd up in one of dem thar," and he pointed significantly to where the unhappy Nigger still stood, visible only to the shoulder. My care was now directed to the preservation of my horse, and I was not a little delighted to see him landed through the same agency as myself; with the additional power of the thong being attached to Hawkeye's quadruped, who apparently gave his willing, aid in the bond of good fellowship.

It was with some trepidation that I came to the resolve of relating what may be called the sequel to this adventure; but in the fear of being struck with the ague, rheumatic fever, or some such-to-be-dreaded malady, if I continued to wear my saturated habiliments, I followed Hawkeye's urgent recommendation; and denuding myself of them, continued the journey for that day, with little improvement on the simple costume worn by my forefather Adam. A buffalo robe, however, was substituted for the fragile material of the fig-leaf, and the arrangements, as a whole, might be considered more in accordance with our modern notions of general refinement and delicacy. With this precaution I felt no further inconvenient effects from my immersion in the Red Fork, than a difficulty in reconciling myself to ride for the remainder of the day's march without my —leggings.

Devoid of any incident worth recording, we had passed through the greater part of the forest of the Cross Timber, and from the numerous dry water-courses intercepting our path, and the rough nature of the wooded and rolling bluffs, found the task anything but an easy one. Occasionally we crossed the most verdant valleys, affording the richest pasturage, flanked by beautiful groves and clumps of oaks, and walnut trees of a gigantic size; and sometimes the most exquisite taste appeared so striking in these hills and dales of woodland, as to make it difficult to believe that we were in a primeval wilderness, of which nature alone had been the planter.

Having struggled through the impediments to our track, to within

Digitized by Google

about one league of the western edge of the forest, we bivouacked in a glade by a deep and glassy brook, over which a row of cotton-wood trees threw a varied shade and waved their graceful branches. As soon as the horses were hobbled, and turned loose to graze on the bountiful pasturage and vine growing in the vicinity, a member of each lodge, or mess, started off in the quest of wherewithal to satisfy the cravings of appetites such as hunters are supposed only to possess; and from the great abundance of the game which we had started and viewed during our diurnal course, there was no fear of the supply being more than equal to the demand.

Being more than ordinarily wearied and faint with fasting, I took upon myself the office of fire-keeper, and intrusting my rifle to Adonis, permitted him to accompany Hawkeye in catering for our necessities. In a short time the sharp cracks of the rifles rung through the forest in various directions, and among the first to return with the desirable spoil was Adonis, laden with an antelope, which he had knocked over on the verge of a deep ravine. Unfortunately for him, the carcase rolled to the bottom, and from the thick beads of perspiration standing upon his shining brow and face, I have no doubt but his glowing account of the onerous labour in dragging it from the precipice was correct in every particular.

"He make nice broil, though, sar," said he, jerking it from his shoulders on to the ground, and his knife was soon busy with the delicately-limbed creature, whose large, bright, dark eyes were scarcely dimmed by the film of death.

We had not broken our fast since early in the morning, and although it is the Indian's custom to eat but twice within the twenty-four hours, I need scarcely add that it far from accorded with my own. Greatly to the amusement of my companions, I frequently reserved a dainty bit for my individual refreshment *en route*, and many a laugh burst from their lips in chorus when I commenced operations from my wallet (fabricated of bearskin), which was conveniently slung across my right shoulder. In spite of the ridicule, however, which this proceeding engendered, I continued to protect the inward man from long abstinence, and only regretted when the cause pleaded with irresistible force the neglect, or want of opportunity of replenishing the exhausted scrip.

From one of the two causes, and I forget now which, my hunger, on this occasion, had not been appeased for more than twelve hours, and as the flakes of the antelope meat hissed and phizzed most temptingly upon the hot embers, I could scarcely refrain from snatching them from the fire and conveying them half-cooked to my lips. By dint, however, of straining that noblest of Christian attributes—self-denial—to the utmost limits, I managed to keep my fingers off, and it was not until Hawkeye's return with the best selected cuts from a goodly doe, and the assemblage of the remaining members of the lodge, that I seized my whack, and set an example of as furious an attack on viands as were ever spread beneath a greenwood tree.

At the conclusion of the meal each charged his pipe with knick-kneck, or Indian tobacco made of the willow-bark and narcotic herbs with which they are familiar, while I puffed the true Virginian leaf, and sought the soothing influence of the weed which administers priceless consolation to the wearied either of body or mind,

Digitized by Google

The mosquito's horn began to give notice of the blood-sucker's approach, and the fire-fly already flitted in the darkness, when the watch was set and all, save the sentinels who reclined by the fire smoking their pipes in unbroken silence, gave themselves willingly to the embraces of "nature's gentle nurse," and became oblivious of earthly toils and exigencies.

The night was dark, and a moaning wind swept through the forest like the voice of a discontented spirit. The leaves, too, rustled sharply in the gusts which bent their tops and branches, and now and then a vivid flash of lightning quivered in the murky gloom. Distant thunder began to roll like reports of heavy artillery on the ear, and as peal succeeded peal they reverberated against the hills, and were borne far away on the breath of the lusty storm, which now gave unequivocal evidence of his approach.

Like many of Nature's arrangements in the far west, she seems to revel in performances upon a large scale, and in none more so than in a thunder-storm. The sheets of lightning soon played upon the ground so rapidly, as to leave scarcely an instant between the flash coming and the one gone, and the claps of thunder burst and rattled over our heads, and roared as if "the wreck of matter and the crush of worlds" might be anticipated at a much earlier date than the sagest philosopher ever reckoned by the sun. And then, ye water-spouts—for I cannot call it rain—how in one compact, unbroken, and continued deluge, ye smoked upon the earth and disgorged in cataracts from the floating clouds!

Through the thickest foliage of the trees, which we sought for shelter, the water streamed and would have quickly saturated us, but for the impervious buffalo robes which we wrapped closely around us, as we stood resting against the trunks, albeit, the danger of such protection was not unheeded by myself. The Indians, however, seem to think nothing of the attraction which trees present to the electric fluid, although many struck with lightning meet their view in journeying through the forest.

The storm occupied hours in passing, and it was not until break of day, when its violence gave place to that hasty and dead calm which frequently succeeds the fierce strife of elements.

"The Great Spirit has spoken," observed Hawkeye in a whisper, and never did I feel the effect of words so simple and so few as these. For, if He who directs the thunder-cloud, did not speak in its awe-inspiring sound, there was something so natural and touching in such a belief, that, at the time, thrummed a chord of sympathy in me.

In the light of "the morning early," we began to examine the damage done to our weapons and ammunition, and not a little general satisfaction was entertained by the discovery that some diligent rubbing and scrubbing, drying and airing, would set all things straight again. The worst disaster to be deplored, was the breaking away of my wild colt, who, to insure an effective and salutary check upon any rambling inclination he might still entertain, was tethered by a lasso, instead of enjoying the comparative freedom of wandering where he listed with his legs hobbled. By some means, however, he had managed to escape with the thong which bound him attached to his neck, and it was shrewdly surmised that from being wet, it would soon become entangled in some thicket before he had dragged it to any great distance.

Digitized by Google

As it was necessary to defer continuing our march until our saddles and weapons, and general equipments, were restored from the consequences of their soaking, I readily accepted Hawkeye's invitation to accompany him in search of the fugitive, and leave Adonis to the less agreeable task of furbishing and renovating.

Armed with our rifles and knives only, which we hastily prepared during a very hasty breakfast from the ample remains of the last night's supper, we turned our heels upon our companions and commenced following the trail of the deserter. For some distance the traces were distinctly visible; but as we proceeded through the thicket, and where there was not, to my sight, even the displacing of a twig or blade of grass, Hawkeye, with the incredible powers of detecting the trail of anything which all Indians possess, made no pause in the line which he took; but strode along at a pace requiring an effort on my part to maintain a corresponding pace.

"Hoorse drag lasso all his life on de prairie," remarked he as we pushed through the brake; "but soon get tied here."

This expectation, however, appeared to be in no likelihood of being realized with the speed with which Hawkeye entertained the most sanguine hopes; for although we toiled on, scrambling through rugged ravines, climbing precipitous bluffs, and continued the arduous course with the truthfulness of hounds on the scent of the hunted game, as yet there existed nothing upon which a hope could be founded of an early capture.

As we emerged from the cover upon an open tract of woodland thinly scattered by trees, and gradually sweeping to a long and winding valley, bordered on the opposite side by a wild, rolling country, my attention was rivetted by the sudden halt of Hawkeye and his eagle look, bent upon the declivity of a conical hill in the distance.

"Thar, Major!" ejaculated he, stretching out one arm like a Roman senator, and pointing to the bluff upon which he still kept his earnest look, "you now see buffalo."

It occupied some few units of time to direct my gaze with sufficient precision to feel assured that it was not diverging at a tangent of considerable magnitude, and before I could feel *convinced* that the black spots I saw were really a herd of the noble bison. The doubt, however, was soon cleared of the feathery mist; and a pleasure, but rarely felt before, glowed through my blood as I watched them gradually steal over the top of the hill, and become lost to sight.

Hawkeye shook the powder from the pan of his rifle, chipped the flint with the back of his knife, re-primed, and said, "Will Major hunt for hoorse, or have buff'lo tongue an' hump for supper?"

To my certain knowledge there are a few who, in perusing this page, conscious of my weakness for gastronomic delicacies, will at once jump to the conclusion that my choice was for "buff'lo tongue an' hump for supper," and with becoming meekness of spirit, let my confession be offered that such was precisely in accordance with the fact. And yet I might add that a more captivating charm existed in the hope of my maiden attempt to stop one of the shaggy-headed denizens of the prairie, of which I had just caught a glimpse, might prove effective, floated uppermost in my mind, and led me to abandon, without remorse, the search for the wild colt.

Digitized by Google

With hasty strides we pointed down the winding course of the valley, and upon reaching the bluff, over which the herd passed, began to climb the cone in the careful fashion of deer-stalking. When within a few feet of the top, and before our heads were visible on the opposite side, Hawkeye stopped and addressed me in the following way:

"You like to shoot buffa*lo*, Major? Good. Den remember, 'tis no use hittin' him here;" and he pointed with unmistakeable significance to that part of his person which the pale face conceives the greatest umbrage in getting kicked. "An' it's no use hittin' him here," continued he, pressing a finger in the centre of his forehead, "unless berry close indeed. Ball bring him to his knees; but soon run away, an' we got no hoorse. De mark for rifle's here," and he spread his long hand over the regions of his heart; "but dere's nothin' like bow an' arrow for buffalo."

We now dropped upon our knees, and crawling stealthily upwards, laid our bodies flat upon the ground and peered with the utmost caution over the steep brow of the hill.

To my indescribable joy the small herd, numbering between twenty and thirty, was quietly grazing on the slope of the bluff, and four stragglers, in fancied security, cropped the herbage within fifty yards of where we were crouched Among the latter was a majestic animal as black as a thunder-cloud, with a thick curling mane which hung over his neck and eyes, and a beard reaching almost to the ground. As he was about the closest and by far the most conspicuous, I secretly resolved to award to him the distinction of receiving the contents of Mr. Lancaster, and brought my rifle to cover the vulnerable point suggested by Hawkeye, when I felt his rough gripe pressed upon my arm.

"Not him," whispered he. "Old bull no meat."

The mistake being rectified in time to prevent so egregious a blunder as, probably, slaying the tough and ancient patriarch of the herd, I changed my object, and running my eye along the barrels, pulled at a much less attractive animal feeding a little in advance. The beast dropped simultaneously with the sharp crack carrying with it the mission of death, and Hawkeye's unerring aim rolled over another before the frightened body could sweep out of range, with their tails up and the agony of fear depicted in their wild rush for escape.

"Thar, Major," ejaculated Hawkeye, as I ran with an evident desire to examine the animal which rolled to the bottom of the hill, "no mistake 'bout dat shot any how."

My victim proved to be a young cow in famous condition, while Hawkeye's was not so desirable, from a lowness of flesh and an accumulation of years, generally productive of toughness both in the animal and vegetable kingdoms.

"Dis," said he, spurning the carcase at his feet, wasn't worth powder; "but dis," and he pointed with his knife to the more juvenile and obese animal, "*berry* good, an' so Major say."

It occupied but a short time to flay the cow and slice off the juicy hump and other well-chosen parts, and with the tongue and a generous load of buffalo meat we began retracing our steps towards the encampment.

Digitized by Google

VICTORIES OF THE MONTH.

The record of victories achieved during the month of April in almost every year in which we have been at war since 1793, is so resplendent, that the mind is quite bewildered in attempting to fix upon any one battle as meriting the highest place in the dazzling list. In whatever direction we turn our eyes, the name of some glorious triumph—some striking manifestation of British prowess—some gratifying evidence of military skill—greets us, and claims priority of notice. If we turn to the pages of the Peninsular War, such mighty enterprises as the storming of Badajoz, the Battle of Toulouse, the combats of Usagre and Sabugal, invite marked attention. If we look to the history of our Eastern wars, we read of Sale's brilliant defence of Jellalabad, of the exploits of the army sent against the Burmese in 1824 and 1825, and of the early victories under Lake and his captains. And when we turn our eyes elsewhere we are challenged to render justice to the triumphs in the Western Indies, where Grey and Abercromby distinguished themselves at St. Lucia and Guadaloupe. So of our Naval annals. Dip where we will into James, Brenton, and other historians, we are sure to stumble upon the names of Hood and Rowley, Warren and Pellew, sweeping the seas of the rebel Frenchmen, and practically verifying the figure of speech which gives to Britannia the "rule" of the waves.

Perhaps under this *embarras de richesses*, the plan least open to objection will be to take each year in succession, and place the victories in due order of seniority. Under this arrangement the sea fights will naturally take precedence, for, as the reader is aware, our land operations did not commence immediately after the declaration of war with France, and of those which were conducted in the low countries, the least said the soonest mended.

1794.—The first engagement which arrests notice in this year was the capture, by Sir J. Borlase Warren, of the French frigates Pomone and Engageante, and the corvette Babet. It was a well and bravely conducted enterprise. We need not, however, dwell upon the details, as the event was eclipsed by later actions, which we shall have occasion to notice below.

The military operations of this year were confined to the capture of some islands in the West Indies, and the engagement at Catillon and Blucos in the Netherlands. The spirit of English troops was powerfully manifested in these victories; but there was nothing in the plans of the Duke of York to raise us very high in the scale of military nations on the score of our acquaintance with the science of war. No wonder—we had then had no experience.

1795.—On the 10th of April, La Gloire, French 40 gun frigate, surrendered to the Astrea, Lord Henry Paulett, in the Channel.

In the same year, St. Lucia fell to the arms of Sir Ralph Abercromby. It was the only opportunity afforded the troops of displaying their capability of taking possession of an enemy's settlements.

1796.—The naval incidents of April were confined to three actions, in one of which the French frigate Unité fell to the Revolutionnaire, Captain F. Cole, off Ushant; in another, the Dutch frigate Argo was captured by the Phœnix, 36, Captain Halstead, in the North Sea; and

Digitized by Google

in a third, the French 40 gun frigate Virginie struck her colours off the Lizard to the squadron under Captain Pellew. The military affairs of the month were *nihil.*

Excepting the capture of a Spanish ship, La Nuestra Senora de la Piedad, by the Viper, not a single event, naval or military, distinguished April 1797; nor was there any action in April 1799 deserving of particular record, the operations being limited to such small occurrences as the capture of La Rebecca, 16, by the Black Joke, and of L' Impregnable by the Lark, both of which had their scene on the coast of Holland.

The intermediate year, however, was remarkable for one of those sea fights in which the superiority of the British at close quarters was made particularly evident. Lord Bridport was out with the Channel fleet. The detachment, with his lordship, put to sea from St. Helen's, bound for Brest. On the 21st of April, the Mars, the Jason, and the Ramilies, three of the ships of this detachment, gave chase to two French vessels, which were soon joined by a third. The Ramilies losing her fore-top mast, dropped astern. The Mars out-sailed the Jason, and came up with the Frenchman at the Passage du Raz, distant seven leagues from Brest. The Frenchman proved to be L'Hercule, 74, who immediately saluted the Mars with a broadside. Captain Hood then ranged the *Mars* ahead of the Hercule, and having passed on to a short distance, let go the anchor. "As the Mars dropped astern at 9, 25 p. m., the anchor on her larboard bow caught the anchor on the starboard bow of the Hercule; and thus entangled, with their sides rubbing together, did the two ships engage, until 10h. 30m. p. m.; at which time the Hercule having failed in two attempts to board, and being dreadfully shattered in her hull, particularly on the starboard side, hailed that she struck. So close had the ships fought, that the guns on the lower deck of each could not, as usual, be run out, but were obliged to be fought within board." Neither ship lost a spar, but the hulls of both were damaged. The Hercule's starboard side was riddled from end to end. The loss sustained by the Mars was severe. The commander and the captain of marines were killed, and she also lost about 28 men. Several of the officers, and nearly fifty-eight men were wounded. The Hercule lost 290 officers and men—two-fifths of her compliment.

A part of the year 1800 may be passed over as unproductive of honor to our arms, either by sea or land. But April, 1801, opened with an achievement, which it would be an insult to the readers of English history to detail. Who is not familiar with the attack on Copenhagen, and the episodes which the honour, coolness, and love of war peculiar to Nelson, furnished? One of the incidents—that of sealing the letter to the Crown Prince of Denmark, lest the use of the wafer should betray haste—has been perpetuated in one of the precious bronze tablets which *decorate* the base of the pillar in Trafalgar Square. The solitary military event which occurred in April 1801, was the surrender of Saba and St. Eustitia to the troops under Lieut.-Colonel Black.

The peace of Amiens brought hostilities to a termination, and diffused a boundless joy throughout Europe. "Ten years of ceaseless effusion of blood," writes Mr. Alison, "had tamed the fiercest spirits, and healed the strongest passions; the finances of all the parties in the strife had become grievously embarrassed, and the people of every country,

Digitized by Google

yielding to the joyful illusion, fondly imagined that the years of discord had terminated, and a long season of peace and prosperity was to obliterate the traces of human suffering. They were soon destined to be undeceived. Two years later, the war again broke out with increased animosity on both sides the Channel. It does not appear, however, that a single victory graced the month of April, in 1803 or 1804. In 1805, however, we again began to acquire a place of honor in warlike annals. On the 1st of April, the fort of Burrapore, on the river Jumna, was captured; on the 4th Jerganhet, another fort in India, surrendered; on the 5th, two French brigs were cut out by the Bacchante in the harbour of Moire, near Cuba; on the 8th, the Barbadoes took La Desirée, in the West Indies; and on the 9th, the Scorpion captured L'Honneur, a Dutch Ship of War.

1806. April the 6th in this year was distinguished by Lord Cochrane's capture of the Tapageuse French corvette of fourteen long eight-pounders and ninety-five men. The Tapageuse lay in the river Garonne, about fourteen miles above the Cordovan shoal and within two batteries. Lord Cochrane dispatched the boats of the Pallas to cut her out, and this was effected with great gallantry at three in the morning. Meanwhile the Pallas, though deprived temporarily of her complement, was not inactive. She chased and drove on shore two 20-gun ship corvettes, and a 16-gun brig corvette. On the 17th of April, in the same year, the Sirius, Captain William Prowse, assailed a large French flotilla at the mouth of the Tiber, compelled the corvette Bergère to strike, and succeeded in disabling several smaller vessels.

1807 does not present us with a single incident favourable to April, and the exploits of 1808 were limited to a gallant and successful attack by the boats of the Alceste and Mariney, supported by the Grasshopper brig, upon a convoy near Cadiz.

1809 is memorable as the dawn of those victories in the Peninsula which eventuated in the utter expulsion of the invading French armies. Up to this point little had been accomplished by our troops towards the consummation of the great work of Spanish and Portuguese liberation. But now the genius of a Wellington obtained full scope, and rarely did a month elapse in which the *London Gazette* did not announce some success worthy of the great master of strategy. But the land affairs recorded of April 1809 still fell short of the brilliancy of our maritime achievements, foremost on the list of which was the attack on the French fleet in the Basque roads, where the "cool intrepidity and inexhaustible resources" of Lord Cochrane came into vigorous play. The tale, stripped of the technicalities and rigid matter-of-fact peculiar to Naval historians, may be found graphically told in the pages of Alison's Europe. It was in truth a very brilliant achievement. Passing the whole occurrence before the mind's eye, like a moving Diorama, we behold Admiral Villaumez with his eight sail of the line and two frigates escaping from Brest and, aided by a fair wind, making his way to the Basque Roads, where he joins the ships pent up before L'Orient. A formidable force he has now under his command—not less than eleven line-of-battle ships and seven frigates. The canvas unfolds before us, and now we discern the approach of Lord Gambier with his lesser fleet, amounting, with the L'Orient blockading squadron, to no more than eleven sail of the line. But they are enough! The Frenchmen's

Digitized by Google

hopes of relieving Martinique are now at zero. He dreads the saucy foe, and seeks shelter under the batteries of the Isle d'Aix. Gambier follows, and in spite of the menaces of the batteries, faces the Frenchmen. In such a position what is to be done? Any regular action is hazardous. A blockade were tedious. Gambier decides for sending fire-ships among the enemy. It is a dreadful alternative—full of hazard. Who shall lead them on? The common voice of the fleet exclaims LORD COCHRANE! And Cochrane, after a proper show of deference to his seniors, accepts the task.

And now the dioramic lights shift and change—evening falls—the shades of night succeed. Villaumez, alive to the danger with which he is threatened, has drawn a boom, of cables and chains twisted together, and secured by anchors at either end, across the line of his fleet. No matter—on come the dark masses, each the instrument of extensive destruction. Cochrane directs the leading vessel, L'Impérieuse—the daring seamen cheerfully second his courageous efforts. Fifteen hundred barrels of powder and four hundred shells are on board his ship. The Mediator, equally charged, follows in his wake. The night is pitch dark—the wind blows in tempests, but blows towards the Isle d'Aix. Villaumez would give his right hand if it would blow in a diametrically opposite direction. For a moment the awful tenebrosity aids his cause: it is difficult to steer under such a mantle, and so some of the fireships explode before they reach their objects.

Another change—a lurid glare illumes the scene. The boom is burnt—the fireship's prow is wrapped in flames. Aghast, the Frenchmen slip their cables and run ashore, followed by the angry fire-god. L'Ocean, the Admiral's ship, is soon enveloped in flames—the Patriote and the Tonnerre are in equal peril, but a roll of the sea throws the Tonnerre wide, and the fireship drifts past.

Day dawns—Cochrane beholds half the enemy's fleet ashore; he makes signal to Gambier to come and destroy the whole. Gambier, brave, but wanting in moral courage, hesitates—he waits a rising tide. It comes, but it is favorable to the Frenchman, for now, his vessels till then ashore, float again. Cochrane maddened by the prospect of losing his noble prizes, advances against them in his own frigate, followed by Bligh and the bomb-vessels. A cannonade commences—huzza!—the Calcutta strikes, the Ville de Varsovie and the Acquilia yield to the concentrated fire of the other frigates; the Tonnerre blows up; the Indienne is burnt; the Tourville is abandoned. The curtain falls and anon changes to a civic scene. Cochrane appears decorated—most justly decorated—with the Order of the Bath. Gambier is before his judges; Harvey, for reviling Gambier, is also on his trial: he is dismissed, but good feeling rises paramount above the stern decrees of martial law. He is restored, and the diorama closes with a pleasing picture of the nation, by its Parliament, thanking its heroes.

After such an affair as that of L'Isle d'Aix, it were an anti-climax to speak of the capture of the Haupoult near Porto Rico, by the Pompée and squadron, or of the capture of the Niemen near Bordeaux.

April 1810 was a very unproductive month in the way of naval victories. And the only event which afforded scope for military enterprise, was the capture of Santa Maura by General Oswald.

The third of April 1811, is distinguished in our military annals for

Digitized by Google

the combat of Sabugal. It was a combat highly honorable to the Britis arms. Lord Wellington had nearly surrounded the French army, which commanded all the approaches from the fords of the Coa towards the upper part of the town. A heavy fall of rain interfered with the British general's dispositions—the French retreated and escaped, but not until the immortal Light Division had inflicted upon it the severest punishment; killing and wounding many, and taking several prisoners. Following this incident, was the passage across the river Guadiana in the face of manifold difficulties. It was accomplished on rafts. The measure was preliminary to the attack on Badajoz—the bloodiest siege perhaps, on record, but which was not destined to be accomplished in April, 1811. That great military achievement belonged to

April 1812. Beresford had attempted it with an inadequate force, and was compelled to relinquish his purpose by the intelligence of Soult's advance with a large *Corps d'Armée* to the relief of the place The Duke had likewise at a later period laid siege to Badajoz, but with even worse fortune than his captains. Circumstances, however, were more favourable to the attempt upon the fortress one year later. Wellington had made up his mind that the possession of the place was indispensable to the success of later operations, and when *he* makes up his mind, there are few difficulties which are permitted to stand in the way of the accomplishment of his plans. We need not follow the historian through the ever interesting detail of the gradual progress of the siege operations, from the sortie from the bastion of Trinidad, hurled back by Picton's division, followed by the desperate attack of the third division under Kempt, to the grand assault of the whole army. There are few educated Englishmen who are not intimately acquainted with all the particulars of the most terrific siege and storm of a fortified town on record.

1813 was not very fruitful of victory. The battle of Castella, Sir J. Murray commanding the British, scarcely demands even a passing notice.

1814 was the crowning year of the Peninsula war. In April of that year Lord Dalhousie defeated the French at Etuliers, and the Duke passed the Garonne, and fought the famous battle of Toulouse.

Some years of peace now elapsed, if we except the episode of 1815, in the April of which year, the French frigate Melpomene was captured by the Rivoli, 74, near the island Ischia. In the year 1818, however, we were at war with the Mahrattas, in the western parts of India, and although April is an unfavourable month for military operations in that country, the chronicles tell that in that month the forts of Wasutin, Trimbuck and Dewghur, Tulla, and Gorsella, and Manghur, surrendered, and the town of Mundalh was carried by assault. One year afterwards the troops took the fort of Asseerghur.

Peace was again in the ascendant until 1824, when the expedition was dispatched to Burmah. As we propose, in our next, to dwell upon the salient features of that prolonged campaign (in reference to the medals now granted), it will suffice here to observe that April 1825 saw us victorious at Donabew and Prome, Ramree, and Arracan.

Some small affairs took place in Coorg and Canara, in 1834 and 1847, illustrating the folly of allowing chieftains to remain indepen-

Digitized by Google

dent within our own territory, but nothing of any moment occurred, until April, 1839, when Sir John Keane occupied Candahar in Affghanistan without firing a shot.

The last event for which April is responsible belonged to 1842, and forms a suitable climax to our tale. In that month the intrepid Sir Robert Sale defeated the Affghans in a sortie from Jellallabad in Affghanistan. After the dreadful massacre at Cabul, it was joyous news to the people of England, to hear that the treacherous Acbar Khan had been gallantly driven from before the walls of a town where two regiments had long been cooped up, ill-provisioned, and scantily supplied with ammunition. The 13th Light Infantry immortalized themselves by their conduct in garrison, and subsequently in the field of fight, and their efforts were bravely seconded by the 37th Bengal Native Infantry. The candidate for professional advancement may derive a profitable lesson from the tenure of Jellallabad. The entire preservation of Sale's brigade depended upon their entrenching themselves until a relieving force could arrive. But they had no engineers with them! A Madras infantry officer, Broadfoot, had however studied field fortification, and under his auspices, aided by the artillery officers, the parapet gradually rose. It was nearly ruined by an earthquake; the men worked energetically and continuously, and in a few hours the works were repaired, and in a sufficient state of defence. At length a sortie was determined upon. Headed by the daring and enthusiastic Dennie, who had previously distinguished himself in Burmah, the garrison sallied forth, and in the face of superior numbers relieved the fort, and drove Acber Khan and his horde into their mountain fastnesses. The sovereign and the East India Company gratefully acknowledged this gallant service. But Dennie had fallen, as a soldier would wish to fall, in the moment of victory, and it was left to the country to transmit to his heirs the record of its thankfulness.

FOREIGN SUMMARY.

FRANCE.

It is impossible to deny that a reactionary movement is evident among certain Legitimist circles at this moment. In the saloons of the Faubourg Saint Germain an inclination is evident to accept the prolongation of the President's powers, the probability of a "fusion" no longer existing. On the other hand, a feeling of conviction seems to be gaining ground among the more respectable portion of the Orleanists that the younger branch has little chance of success at this moment to the exclusion of the Count of Chambord and of Louis Napoleon, while the restoration of Henry V. without the concurrence of the former is almost hopeless. The princes of the house of Orleans are by no means favourable to the "fusion," convinced, as they seem to be, that they have been deceived by the other party. Under such circumstances, it is not improbable that they may come to the conclusion that the only means of safety from the dangers of Socialism is by uniting in support of the person who is now in the possession of authority. The 286 representatives favourable to the policy of the Elysée still persist in favour of the

Digitized by Google

return of M. Baroche to power. That this event is considered probable may be seen from the large attendance of public men at his receptions.

Letters from Venice state that the Count of Chambord had quitted that city on a visit to his brother-in-law, the Duke of Modena. After passing a few days there, he proceeded to Parma, to pass a few days with the duchess, his sister. He returns to Venice on the 21st instant.

On the 14th ult. the President of the Republic reviewed three regiments of the line, two battalions of the Gendarmerie Mobile, and a regiment of cavalry in the Champs Elysées. The President left the Elysée by the Avenue Marigny at half-past two o'clock, accompanied by the Minister-at-War, General Baraguay d'Hilliers, and other general officers, with their staff, and escorted by a troop of Lancers. He wore his usual uniform of a General of National Guards. General Narvaez rode at his left, wearing the full uniform of a Spanish Field-Marshal, with the grand cordon and star of the Legion of Honour, and the Grand Crosses of the Spanish Orders of Charles III. and St. Ferdinand. The troops were drawn up in line from the Pont de la Concorde to the Pont des Invalides, and a large space in front was kept clear by a chain of sentinels and picquets. The President commenced at the Pont de la Concorde, and rode in front of the men at a slow pace. He then returned at a gallop. He afterwards advanced to the centre of the line, and after distributing some decorations, returned to the corner of the Pont de la Concorde, opposite the National Assembly, when the troops defiled before him—the Gendarmerie Mobile marching past first. The review was over at four o'clock. The day being fine, an immense crowd collected on the spot, and as Louis Napoleon rode down the Champs Elysées from the Avenue Marigny, he was welcomed with shouts of "*Vive Napoleon*!" "*Vive le President*!" but there were no cries of any kind from the men under arms.

SWEDEN.

At the opening of the Diet of Sweden, at Stockholm, on the 7th ult., the government, impressed with the necessity of introducing a change in the former constitution of the kingdom and in the electoral law, presented to the four Chambers various projects of reform which were called for by the progress of public feeling, and which were favourably received. Two of the ministers, in particular, defended these projects of law, which were accepted by the order of burghers, but rejected by those of the nobility, clergy, and peasantry.

The majority of the Chambers have just passed a vote of want of confidence in the advisers of the Crown, and have decided on an address to the King, demanding their dismissal. It is not, however, thought at Stockholm that the King will dismiss his present ministry, which is upheld by public opinion.

The King, who was anxious to return to Sweden, was still detained at Christiania, his presence being thought necessary on account of the disturbances which had broken out there, but which had been put down.

VIENNA.

It is stated that the Austrian Cabinet has addressed an energetic note to the Porte, demanding a definite tranquillization of Bosnia and of the Herzegovina, and protesting against the establishment of a free port at Scutari, which the Austrian Cabinet considers as a demonstration against the port of Trieste.

PRUSSIA.

A *plenar* sitting of the Dresden Conferences has been held, a week after the date fixed for it. A "note" is expected from Vienna in answer to the

Digitized by Google

latest representations of the Prussian Cabinet; the two Powers are not yet quite agreed on certain points, but those on which they differ are of far less importance than those on which their views are alike. Both are determined to oppose the spirit of revolution to the uttermost; both agree that the Confederative Government ought to be a strong one, and the entrance of Austria into the Bund with its non-German States, is evidently conceded by Prussia, since it denies that foreign powers have any right, by virtue of the treaty of Vienna, to interfere in what is an internal question. The representations of England and France on this subject assert the right of the parties to that treaty to be at least consulted before such a change in the organisation of the Bund is made. Within the old territory, as fixed in 1815, an article of the Federative Constitution itself asserts the right of the States to form unions among themselves, and voluntary cessions of a State to another sovereign, or succession to it by inheritance, are provided for. The high Conservative party has not made any objection to the remonstrance—for it can scarcely be called a protest—of England on this subject, but is excessively irritated at that of France. This is the irremediable result of the monarchs of Europe allowing a conquered enemy to be a party on a footing of equality with the victors. Even now the traces of the feeling of 1813 remain. The rising against the French Imperial power was a national movement on the part of the people; the Government treated it, when it succeeded, as one in favour of a dynasty; under the Bourbons France became an ally; under no possible ruler or form of government would the German people, as a mass, regard the French as friends. A Republican party might do so, but the fraternisation would not last long. The armies of the old Republic crossed the frontiers in the name of liberty, but marked their stay by too decided a love of contributions and levies. The people do not forget the fact; and after the first fraternal embrace, probably there would be no fiercer enemies than the French and German Republicans.

SPAIN.

On the 8th ult. the Fifth Committee proceeded to elect a member of the committee for regulating the public debt, in the place of M. Garcia Luna. In spite of the efforts made by the opposition, M. Sanchez Ocano, director of the Treasury, the Ministerial candidate, was returned by 22 votes to 18 given to M. Mora.

In the course of the discussion to which the resignation of M. Garcia Luna gave rise, M. Bravo Murillo, President of the Council, categorically declared that the Cabinet most earnestly desired that the arrangement of the debt should undergo no further delay.

GREECE.

According to the *Cologne Gazette*, the Greek inheritance question is settled. After the demise of the reigning king, Otho, his third brother, Prince Adalbert of Bavaria, is to succeed him.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE.

ADDRESSED TO THE EDITOR OF THE UNITED SERVICE MAGAZINE.

SOME OF THE COUNTRY'S HARD BARGAINS.

Mr. Editor,—The following particulars relating to half-pay, derived from the Annual Army List for 1851, may probably be deemed amusing, if not otherwise interesting.

There are 39 ensigns or second lieutenants on half-pay, whose commissions are dated previous to the commencement of the present century—that is, upwards of fifty years ago—nay, more, *four* of them are dated as far back as 1780, being upwards of *seventy* years ago! and *twelve* between that and 1790, or sixty years ago; of which last, *four* appear *never to have done a day's duty!* Another appears only to have served *one* year, one *two* years, one eight years, four, each ten years, and one eighteen years. Six of the whole have been on half-pay *sixty-seven* years, one *sixty-five*, one *sixty-two*, three *sixty*, one *fifty-six*, one *fifty-three*, and none less than *forty-seven* years. The rest of the 39 perhaps never served at all, as the period of their retiring is not specified against their names.

It may here be remarked that probably these appointments took place at a period when, owing to political influence commissions were bestowed on infants in the cradle, and babies in the nursery! and when half-pay commissions were purchased in the market as a speculation! and a profitable investment it has turned out, should such have been the case with any of the four, who, *without serving one day, have been receiving half-pay the last seventy years!!*

There are also 40 lieutenants on half-pay, whose commissions as such are dated in the last century. The ensigns commissions of *three* of those officers were dated upwards of *seventy-three* years ago. Six of them *seventy-two* years, and another *sixty-seven* years ago. *Four* of the forty have been *sixty-eight* years on half-pay, one *sixty*, seven *fifty*, and *ten* upwards of *forty years*. The retiring of the rest is not specified.

There are likewise the names of 21 captains on half-pay, whose commissions also were dated in the last century, and as far as can be ascertained by the information afforded, *three* of them have been on half-pay for at least *fifty* years, *nine* for *forty-five*, and *two forty years*. One does not appear ever to have served as a captain. The retirement of the remainder of the 21 is not specified.

It is a matter of wonder that the attention of our financial reformers has not been directed to these remarkable, and almost incredible facts; and it certainly would behove the Secretary at War to instruct some of his subordinates in office to scrutinize rigidly, and ascertain correctly the real state of these lists, that if necessary due explanation might be afforded to circumstances which really appear to be of an improbable and startling nature.

Feb. 27th, 1851. Δ

Peshawur, 1st January, 1851.

Mr. Editor,—In your Magazine for September, 1850, there is an article entitled the "Battle of Chillianwallah."

The writer of this states, "We were present, but not gifted with ubiquitous or omniscient powers, therefore much of this account rests on the statement of other parties who bore a part in the affair." Such being the case, he will no doubt be glad to be set to rights regarding certain parts of his narrative, the incorrectness of which is especially calculated to injure the commander of the 3rd Infantry division, to whose personal staff I had the honour to belong.

In the first place it is stated, in page 8 of the article in question, –

Digitized by Google

"His brigade (meaning Pennycuick's) as well as Hoggan's, advanced without any artillery to cover it."

This was not the case.

The 3rd division advanced to the attack covered by six companies of skirmishers, and with its artillery placed as follows:—

No. 5 Light Field Battery in the centre of the division between the two brigades; No. 10 Light Field Battery (which had been reduced to three guns by superior authority in the morning), on the left of the division.

As soon as the division got into movement, I conveyed the order to the former (No. 5), which was commanded by Major Mowatt, Artillery, "to advance to the front beyond the skirmishers and open fire on the enemy whenever an opportunity offered," or words to that effect; and I saw the battery trot out to the front for that purpose. A similar order was sent to No. 10 Light Field Battery, which, however, was soon after taken away from the division unknown to its commander.

Again it is stated at page 9,—

"To counteract all this there was no artillery and no fire of musketry, for the men were unloaded."

"So extraordinary indeed was the infatuation of the gallant Pennycuick and Brookes, that they sent out skirmishers without ordering them to load."

I saw Pennycuick's brigade load in the forenoon previous to the advance on the Sikh outpost on the mound. Besides those I have mentioned there are some other statements of less importance, concerning which the historian of the Battle of Chillianwallah has been misinformed, but, as I am unable to correct them from my own personal observation, I pass them over.

I am Sir, your obedient servant,

E. HAYTHORN,

Captain 98th Regiment, and Brevet Major, late A.D.C. to Brigadier General C. Campbell, C.B., Commanding 3rd Division Army of the Punjab.

MR. EDITOR,—There appeared in the *United Service Magazine* of Sept., 1850, an article professing to be a full and true account of the Battle of Chillianwallah. The writer decries the Bengal Light Cavalry most grievously, he makes it appear that throughout that hard fought action that branch of the service behaved most disgracefully; his reason for so doing I am unable to guess. It is strange, but at the same time he makes every allowance for the 14th Light Dragoons and 9th Lancers, whilst in the same breath he gives no quarter to the Light Cavalry. He lays the whole blame of this "unprecedented mishap" to Lieut.-Col. Pope, of whom he says, "This officer of Native Cavalry actually moved the four Regiments (9th and 14th Light Dragoons, 1st and 6th Light Cavalry) in line without any support. These our Regiments were, however, minus four squadrons, which were detached to the right to thwart all attempts of the enemy to turn our flank;" and also I may add, besides these four squadrons to act as support, if needful, there were three troops of Horse Artillery—Col. Lane's, on the right of the Brigade, as also Major Christie's and Captain Huish's; if this support had not been disabled by the Brigade itself, in its confusion, coming between Christie and the enemy, and upsetting his guns, the Sikhs could never have followed up the Brigade; as it was, Col. Lane's troop of Horse Artillery being clear of the flight, opened a heavy fire of shot and shell upon the "Goorchurras," thus preventing their getting round into our rear. Of this untoward mistake "the least said the soonest mended."

On the left flank of the British Army were Brigadier White's three Regiments of Cavalry. Here he says of the 5th Light Cavalry, "Sir Joseph Thackwell ordered the 5th Light Cavalry (three squadrons) and the gray squadron of the 3rd Dragoons to charge and disperse them," *i. e.* a large body of Sikh Cavalry and Infantry attempting to turn our flank. In the

Digitized by Google

first place he errs in saying that the 5th had three squadrons, they had only two, one being detached—Capt. Unett's squadron. On placing itself on the right of the 5th, the order for the charge was given. The two squadrons of the 5th came upon the solid body of the enemy, composed of Cavalry and Infantry—they were received by the enemy opening a sharp fire of matchlocks upon them; the 5th were beaten back, having two or three officers severely wounded. The 3rd Dragoons swept past the left flank of this body of men, they also being greatly broken by the heavy jungle. The Sikh horsemen, seeing their advantage, followed them up, cutting at them from behind; this squadron gallantly cut its way back, but did not regain their Regiment for a long time, after having 46 men killed and wounded, Captain Unett being wounded in the back. But that the 5th Light Cavalry "fled in the greatest precipitation" is false; they reformed into line on the 8th, this Regiment had also one squadron detached under Captain (now Major) Moore. Colonel Brind mentioned the gallant and steady behaviour of this squadron in support of his guns.

In another part of that article he most indignantly asks the question, "What! are not British Cavalry capable of contending with Irregular Horse, without having recourse to guns?" That they can do so in fair and open contest, is a fact beyond dispute; but that Cavalry charging four or five times their number of Cavalry and Infantry, through a heavy jungle like Chillianwallah and being unsuccessful, is surely not surprising.

It says also, "That the Native Cavalry place no reliance on their swords; instead of having recourse to them, they trust to their pistols; several commandants have taken away their small firearms in order to teach them more confidence in the sword." That the Light Cavalry place no reliance on their swords is a mistake; every Cavalry soldier was allowed to take any arms he chose into action at Goojerat; it proves they had reliance on their swords, by not one, scarcely, among so many, changing his weapons for the Hindostani tulwar. He says again, "That the horse is the principal part of the soldier, instead of the soldier being the principal part of his horse, for he never fails to make use of his speed when there is any danger."

But that article continues thus, "To make Dragoons out of natives of Hindostan is absurd." The Bengal Light Cavalry have constantly and gallantly distinguished themselves; we need not cite particular instances, but what could have been more gallant than the behaviour of the 3rd Light Cavalry at Aliwal, 9th at Meeanee, and 8th throughout Bhurtpore. The writer of the article on Chillianwallah gives it as his opinion that the Regular Cavalry should be converted into Irregular.

At Ramnuggur, the 5th Light Cavalry behaved most gallantly, charging alongside of the 14th Dragoons. But, says he, "They opened fire with their pistols!" That they were in the thick of the contest is a well-known fact; and also that they took a colour, the standard-bearer being cut down by a trooper of that Regiment, who seized the colour from the bearer's hands. This colour was presented to Lord Gough, in return for which he presented a donation of rupees to the privates. They nobly determined to present it to their brethren in arms, the 14th Light Dragoons.

Ferozepore, 23rd Jan., 1851. C. I. S. G.

Mr. Editor,—I cannot refrain from giving expression to my warm approbation of the moderate tone adopted by the officers of the 24th Bengal Native Infantry, in their united remonstrance against the following remark made by me in my account of the Battle of Chillianwallah, published in the last September number of your Magazine—"They (the 45th Foot) soon outran their native comrades, who at the best but shuffle along in the English

Digitized by Google

leather shoes with which they are supplied." It is a matter of sincere regret to me that I have been at all instrumental in spreading such a glaring misrepresentation; my plea in palliation is that "mendax fama" has misled me. The demand for a second edition of my Narrative of the Second Sikh War has furnished me with an opportunity of making full reparation to the gallant 45th.

If it should not be an insufferable trespass on your valuable space, perhaps you will permit me to make a few remarks on my work. My estimate of its merit was so low that I had no intention of abandoning the privacy and safety insured me by an anonym until I was forced from my hiding place *at the very last moment* by a paragraph in the newspapers, which fixed the paternity of the book on me. So many errors of print crept into the first edition, owing to the hurry with which the book was sent to press, that I am ashamed of it. If any one can detect any misstatements in the second edition, his bringing them to my notice will entitle him to my most heartfelt thanks. If any one shall convict me of error, I will rectify it; but as far as mere differences of opinion go, let no one take the trouble to dictate to me. It has been my object to please everybody as far as strict regard to truth would permit; but if certain gallant officers think to frighten me into giving them credit for a successful charge *solely* achieved by others, they are most egregiously mistaken.

With the expression of a hope that you will treat this communication with your characteristic courtesy, I beg to remain, your obedient servant,

EDWARD JOSEPH THACKWELL,
Late Aide-de-Camp to General Thackwell.

Union Club, Cockspur-street,
March 13th, 1851.

MR. EDITOR,—Referring to the remarks in your December number, I am very sure that the serjeants and soldiers of the British Army who are married, will all be most thankful to the author of the "Army New Generation," for the interest he takes to improve their personal comforts, by recommending that a certain number of decent quarters should be provided for the married men and serjeants at each barrack station. This, however, will entail an expense, and may be objected to; but we might obtain an enforcement of the regulation—that no extra accommodation shall be given to any regiment beyond the actual number of the men present. That all spare rooms must be shut up, would, in many instances, from damp, do more harm than the occupation; and as it is proverbial that the barrack charges for damages are very costly, there is therefore less reason for closing the rooms. This, indeed, would be a great boon; and I would therefore pray your correspondent H. S. to use the influence of his pen, to obtain from the authorities a reversal of that order, which will in some measure relieve his sensitive mind of one of the great evils of matrimonial alliances in the army; it being his expressed wish to place the women and children in a more favourable position. I must protest against the idea that soldiers' wives must be prostitutes, it is a most uncharitable one, and in truth not warranted, though they live, as it is said under great disadvantages, and often under great temptations to do evil. I beg also to add that instead of there being any prejudice against the parsons or rather chaplains of the Army, speaking generally, they are held in the highest respect, more particularly abroad where their services are usually most required, there being no other clergyman; and his being attached to any particular brigade or station, he is received both by officers and men with as much respect as the pastor of any parish can be. The opinions of an old soldier ventured in favour of his class, and speaking according to his conscience, will, it is to be hoped, be favourably considered by all who value the welfare of the British soldier. T. G. H.

Digitized by Google

CORRESPONDENCE FROM THE PRINCIPAL PORTS AND STATIONS.

Devonport, 24th March, 1851.

Mr. Editor,—*Kingfisher*, 12, Com. H. Harvey, arrived from the Coast of Africa on 26th February, which she left on the 24th January. The *Kingfisher* was paid off on the 7th inst. *Avon*, steam-tender, sailed on the 9th for Portsmouth, with marines and seamen paid off from the *Kingfisher*, and returned on the 11th. *Sprightly* arrived from Portsmouth, with men paid off from the *Powerful*, and sailed on her return the following day, with supernumeraries for ships fitting in the eastern ports. *Banshee*, steamer, Lieut.-Com. Hasken, arrived on 10th from Woolwich, on her way to the Mediterranean, and came into harbour to coal. *Devon*, tender, sailed on 11th for Falmouth, to raise and bring up a further portion of the moorings lately used by the packets. *Bosphorus*, screw steam-ship, arrived from the Cape of Good Hope on Wednesday, at nine p. m., bringing a mail, and important despatches from General Sir H. Smith, which were immediately forwarded to London by express train. She left the Cape on the 2nd ult., and brought a few passengers, and made the run home in 88 days, including a detention of three days at Sierra Leone from a want of fuel. The *Peterel*, 6, Lieut. Com. Thomas Creser, arrived on 12th from Falmouth, and has been brought into harbour to be dismantled and paid off. *Bonetta*, brigantine, arrived on 15th from Chatham, on her way to South America. *Banshee*, st., Lieut.-Com. Hosken, sailed for Gibraltar and Malta. *Manœuvrer*, tender, arrived with stores from Woolwich and Deptford. *Alecto*, st., Com. Lavie, arrived from Woolwich on 16th, and came into harbour to coal. 17th—*Lively*, tender, with victualling and other stores from Deptford. 18th—*Sanspareil*, 84, was launched from this dockyard about five minutes before four in the afternoon. The following are her dimensions: Length, 200 ft. 6 in.; breadth extreme, 42 ft. 2 in.; depth in hold, 22 ft. 8 in; burthen, 2,334 tons. In harbour—*Impregnable*, *St. George*, *Nautilus*, *Avon*, *Confiance*, *Alecto*. In Barnpool—*Bellerophon*. In the Sound—*Bonetta*.

Portsmouth, March 24th, 1851.

Mr. Editor,—*Powerful*, 84, Captain Hon. R. S. Dundas, arrived from the Mediterranean on 28th February. *Prince Regent*, 92, was paid off, and recommissioned on the following day by Captain Harris. *Cumberland*, 70, arrived from Sheerness on her way to Jamaica. Her Majesty, Prince Albert, and the Court have crossed to Osborne House since last week. *Cumberland* has reboisted Vice-Adm. Sir G. Seymour's flag The Committee on Shell Practice, consisting of Rear-Adm. Berkeley, Capt. Sir T. Hastings, Col. Hardinge, Lieut. Col. Dundas, Capt. Chads, Lieut.-Col. Stevens, and Capt. Pickering, R.N. concluded their trials and experiments on Saturday. *Powerful* was paid off in admirable style on Saturday alongside the dockyard. Several of her men have volunteered to join the *Prince Regent*. *Penelope* was commissioned on Saturday. *Cumberland*, with the flag of Vice-Adm. Sir G. Seymour, dropped down to St. Helen's on 16th. *Prince Regent* has been stripped of masts and bowsprit, and new ones are to be put in. *Birkenhead* is in future to be a regular troop-transport; she has returned to the dockyard all the riggers, and entered a crew of 130 officers and men; she will be ready for service early next week. *Cumberland*, 70, left St. Helen's for Jamaica on 24th. Ships in Port—*Victory*, *Britannia*, *Vengeance*, *Prince Regent*, *Penelope*, *Blenheim*, *Excellent*, *Birkenhead*, the Royal yachts, *Fairy* and *Elfin*, in harbour.

Digitized by Google

CRITICAL NOTICES.

MILITARY MEMOIR OF LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JAMES SKINNER, C.B., FOR MANY YEARS A DISTINGUISHED OFFICER COMMANDING A CORPS OF IRREGULAR CAVALRY IN THE SERVICE OF THE H.E.I.C. Interspersed with Notices of several of the principal personages who distinguished themselves in the service of the native powers of India. By J. BAILLIE FRASER, Esq., author of "Travels in Khorassan, Mesopotamia, and Kourdistan," &c. In two volumes. Published by SMITH and ELDER.

The subject of this memoir, universally known throughout India as one who took so active a part in the most stirring events of our struggles in that country, was born in 1778; he was the son of a subaltern officer, by the daughter of a Rajepoot zemindar. The prejudices against a half-caste, not yet extinct, closed the door against young Skinner's prospects in the regular army. He was apprenticed to a printer, and ran away. He was then transferred to his sister's husband, a lawyer, and by him set to copy papers --an employment as little to his taste as the labours of the press. In 1796, a military friend of his father gave him a letter to the French adventurer General de Boigne, then in command of a Mahratta army, and from that time till 1803 young Skinner served with the Mahrattas, who were engaged in continual warfare with each other, with various native powers, with the Affghans, and with the troops purporting to fight for the great Mogul—contentions that prepared the way for the conquest of the country.

On the breaking out of Lord Wellesley's war against the Mahrattas, two British subjects in their service solicited a discharge, as declining to serve against their countrymen—a demand which occasioned the angry dismissal of all their British officers, whether English or country-born. Skinner was among the number of those ordered to quit the Mahratta territory, though, in point of fact, he was Indian in all his ideas and sympathies. Accident introduced him to Lord Lake, by whom he was patronised and employed, and under whom he raised his celebrated body of horse for the Company's service, though in reality it consisted of men that he had trained in the Mahratta wars.

Having distinguished himself as usual in the wars under Lord Minto, his friends tried to obtain for him the decoration of the Bath in 1815; but such a thing was impossible, Skinner not holding a commission in the King's army; but, many years afterwards, he obtained the companionship of that order. Skinner's circumstances also improved as his fame continued to increase, and his last years were passed in comfort and content. He died in 1841, and was finally buried in a church at Delhi, which he had himself built.

Accustomed as Skinner had been to deeds of valour, the intrepidity and courage of the British astonished him when he first witnessed it.

"On our second visit to Lord Lake, I was offered the command of two thousand horse; but I refused it, declaring that I never would fight against Sindea. On the 4th of September, 1803, Lord Lake assaulted the fort with five hundred Europeans of the Seventy-sixth, and two and a half battalions of Sepoys. They started from camp about two hours before daybreak, and reached the place a little before dawn. A picquet of fifty men, with a six-pounder, had been stationed by Bajee Rao about fifty yards from the fort, at whom this handful of heroes ran like lions. The picquets immediately ran away to the wicket, and got in. The assaulting party attempted to get in along with them, but were shut out. Instead, however, of retreating, these brave fellows stood upon the goonjus for a full hour, under one of the heaviest fires of musketry and great guns I have seen, and only at sunrise, did they fall back about a hundred yards, on which the brave Lord Lake

Digitized by Google

who was standing near Perron's house at one of his batteries, called out, 'They run!' They were rallied, however, by some of their gallant officers, and in going back they carried with them the Mahratta gun. I was close by Lord Lake, and saw and heard everything that passed. The God of heaven certainly looked down upon these noble fellows, for with two shots they blew open half the gate, and, giving three shouts, they rushed in. The Rajepoots stood their ground like brave soldiers; and from the first to the second gate the fight was desperately maintained on both sides, and the carnage very great.

"As soon as he heard the shout, the countenance of Lord Lake changed from anxiety to joy, and he called out with the greatest delight, 'The fort is ours!' and, turning to me, asked me what I thought of European fighting? I replied that no forts in Hindostan could stand against him. Then, spurring his horse, he galloped to the gate. But when he saw his heroes lying thick there, the tears came to his eyes. 'It is the fate of good soldiers,' he said; and, turning round, he galloped back to the camp, and gave up the fort to plunder. I must here declare, that the courage displayed by the Seventy-sixth surpasses all I had ever seen, and every idea I had formed of soldiering."

These volumes, independent of their interest, as a faithful memoir of one of the most intrepid soldiers, form a useful addition to the military history of India.

THE SAILORS' HORN BOOK FOR THE LAW OF STORMS; BEING A PRACTICAL EXPOSITION OF THE THEORY OF THE LAW OF STORMS, AND ITS USES TO MARINERS OF ALL CLASSES, IN ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD; SHEWN BY TRANSPARENT STORM CARDS, AND USEFUL LESSONS. By HENRY PIDDINGTON, President of Marine Courts, Calcutta.

In late years, much attention has been paid to the electric and magnetic phenomena of the atmosphere; but though much familiarity has been acquired with the nature of the elements of our atmosphere, and familiar as these researches have made us with its quiescent state, little progress has been made towards a knowledge of it, when disturbed and excited. It is marvellous, considering the wonderful progress of the human mind in the march of science, how late it appears to have directed its contemplation to phenomena which in every age of the world have made man the slave of terrors which he could neither foresee nor calculate—have rendered him the sport of elements which he could not control, and the victim of desolation which he could neither confront nor escape. Of late years, however, the contemplations of the philosopher have been directed to the origin, nature, and laws by which gales and hurricanes are brought into existence and afterwards directed. And in the hands of two or three individuals the investigation of gales and hurricanes has been maintained with singular success.

Before the subject of the philosophy of storms was so well understood, it was generally thought that the only difference between a gale and a breeze was the degree of velocity of the air which is put in motion, so that a storm was supposed to be fully explained when it was described as wind moving in a rectilineal direction at the rate of 100 or 120 miles an hour. To the late Colonel Capper of the East India Company's Service, we are indebted for the first attempt to disabuse the public mind of this error. He published in 1801, a work on the winds and monsoons; shewing that hurricanes were in fact whirlwinds whose diameter could not be less than 120 miles, and that these whirlwinds had sometimes a progressive motion. Not only that ships might escape beyond their influence by taking advantage of the wind which blows from the land, but he refers to the practicability of ascertaining the situation of a ship in a whirlwind from the strength and changes of the wind.

Digitized by Google

These speculations obtained but little notice at the time, but were subsequently resumed by Mr. Redfield of New York, whose position on the Atlantic Coast afforded him valuable opportunities not only of observing such phenomena, but collecting the details of individual storms, and by a course of independent observations, he arrived at the same conclusion as that previously attained by Colonel Capper, namely, that the hurricanes of the West Indies as those of the East, were only whirlwinds occupying a large extent of the earth's surface. But Mr. Redfield satisfactorily established, that the revolving mass of atmosphere advanced with a progressive motion from south-west to north-east; whence he infers that the direction of the wind at a particular place forms no part of the essential character of the storm, and is in all cases compounded of both the rotative and progressive velocities of the storm in the mean ratio of these velocities.

Lieut.-Colonel W. Reid, of the corps of Royal Engineers, has devoted considerable attention to the subject but whose previous knowledge and habits seemed to have little fitted him by discipline to the analysis of physical events; and he has added but very little to what was previously known.

With regard to Mr. Piddington, we have the more pleasing task of drawing attention to a gentleman in all respects qualified for the responsible task which he has undertaken. His observations are made with untiring industry, the most scientific accuracy, and careful attention to those elements which form the essential data whereon to build theories of physical science. The book before us is a most valuable accession to science, and to statistics and the philosophy of storms. This is accompanied by practical deductions for the management of inward and outward bound ships at or nearing the Sand Heads, when a cyclone is approaching.

A STANDING NAVY, MORE ECONOMICAL AND EFFICIENT THAN OUR PRESENT IRREGULAR FORCE; WITH SOME REMARKS ON NAVAL TITLES, COURTS MARTIAL, OFFICERS' MESSES, &c. Longman & Co. and Parker & Furnival.

This is a compilation of letters on Naval reform that appeare din the *Morning Herald*, written evidently with unbiassed reflection, and having only one object in view—the welfare of the Service. The great and fundamental change proposed, is to adopt a standing Navy, by enlisting volunteers for the same length of service as for the Army. In order to prove that a standing Navy is more efficient and economical than our present irregular force, the author remarks:—

"To commence with the boys in the British Navy. We enter them for seven years, the time supposed to be required to make them efficient men-of-war's men; we are at great expense and trouble to educate and train these boys, but what return does the country receive for this outlay? Positively none; for at the very time they become serviceable, they are at liberty to go where and when they please, and they very often prefer the merchant service or the American Navy. Turning to the seamen, the case is worse. We commission ships and hire seamen for three or five years (which is about the time required to make an efficient man-of-war's man in the present day, when so much is required of him), and then discharge the whole crew, turning them on the wide world. I need not say that a great part of these men seek employment elsewhere, chiefly, perhaps, in our merchant ships, and all our trouble and training are thrown away. On the other hand, if we receive men from the merchant service, they are untrained, or, if they have served before, have in a great measure forgotten all they learned. Thus, in time of peace, we are rather the nursery for the other service than the reverse.

So much has been written by able and efficient men, showing how dangerous and impolitic it is to trust to impressment for manning our fleet, that it would be useless to attempt to improve on what they have said, or

Digitized by Google

do more than try to direct attention to their remarks. These officers and, indeed, all who have turned their attention to this subject, have shown, by different means, that our present system of hiring the men for a time, and dismantling the ship and disbanding the crew at the end of it, is at once the most extravagant and inefficient way of maintaining a fleet, and, that in few words, the remedy is to be found in the more rational way of engaging the men for permanent and general service, and only repairing or dismantling our ships when they require it. In short, that we should have a Standing Navy instead of our present irregular force, for irregular it is as far as the men are concerned.

When a ship-of-war is to be commissioned, the dockyard people fit her hull, and a captain and officers are appointed to her. The first care of the officers is to distribute themselves about the ports to induce men to join the ship, rig her, and fit her for sea. Seamen are frequently not to be met with when wanted, and the ship or squadron has to wait for months, unable to go to sea; and when men are procured, they are untrained, and cannot be said to be in proper order for service for two years. Thus is the country put to a useless expense. All that is now necessary for a man-of-war's man to acquire seems almost incredible. In addition to his being a good seaman, and perfect in gunnery and the use of shells, he has to learn many of the ordinary duties of the artilleryman and foot soldier. After teaching him those duties, mark the result—at the end of three years we disband the crew, and all our labour, all the expense of training these men, is thrown away, lost to the country, a great part of them joining some foreign, if not our merchant Navy. It is difficult to persuade many people, that a system which might have worked tolerably well as a part of, and in conjunction with, the plan of *pressing men for unlimited service*, is mischievous and unsuitable at the present time, and to a class of men very differently educated to what they formerly were.

To organize, fit up, and discipline a line-of-battle ship (especially in these days of steam) is beyond all comparison more expensive, more difficult and tedious, than organizing a regiment; yet how would it answer either as a measure of economy or prudence, to disband every regiment at the end of three years? Let any one go on board a large ship-of-war that has been three years in commission, and see the men going through the exercise and preparation for battle, and if he has not witnessed it before, he will be made of strange materials whose heart does not beat with astonishment and awe at this most wonderful of all human inventions. No man can witness the scene above described, without feeling that two or three years of excessive attention and labour must be required to get into order so wonderful and complicated a machine, and to break it up at the end of every three years only to re-construct it, must be extravagant, imprudent, and destructive to all concerned.

The manning of the Navy in time of war, without impressment, has been hitherto an insurmountable difficulty—even the genius of Pitt failed to accomplish it. It is thought that the Merchant Seaman's Registration Act is intended to have that effect; but we cannot see how. If, for example, every sea-port in England were required to furnish its quota of seamen for defence in war, he knows little of sailors who supposes they would voluntarily come forward and obey the call. Our knowledge of them tells us they would not without compulsion, and that, in fact, each sea-port would have to press the number required, if, indeed, they were willing to try the experiment; and sure we are it would not do to trust to anything so uncertain for manning our ships in case of emergency. We therefore think our proposition of a Standing Naval force, as far as the numbers go which may be required for general service, is the best remedy for impressment, for that number at least —say 25,000 men. And although our plan may not be perfect in its kind; our hope is, it may form the basis of one to be brought into operation at some future time, which may be more complete and comprehensive

Digitized by Google

It can hardly be believed by younger officers, that but a few years ago there was no uniform system of teaching naval gunnery; every captain followed his own devices, and the men did not care to learn, as they had it all to go over again in some other shape in the next ship. When I remember that such a piece of folly existed only a short time since, and the way in which the change was opposed, I am not without hopes for the future."

We regret that we have not space to follow the writer in his observations on the various improvements he recommends; but we cannot deny ourselves the satisfaction of referring to his remarks on officers messing together—sentiments that do infinite credit both to the author's head and heart.

"On so delicate a point as this (the messing together of all ranks of officers), we require the opinion of other persons besides naval officers. The isolated lives they lead and the strict routine in which they are brought up, make them apt to dread any change, especially where they conceive their own dignity may be compromised; but I would endeavour to impress upon them that the only true way for the senior officers to raise their position is to raise the position and moral condition of the juniors. I conceive that the disadvantages under which the Navy labours are to be traced to the somewhat selfish and isolated notions which prevent our considering ourselves as one body, no one portion of which can be depressed without bringing discredit on the whole."

Tourist's Gallery—Her Majesty's Theatre, Haymarket.

In these days of pictorial illustration, when Englishmen may "sit at home at ease," and, without encountering the perils and fatigues of foreign travel, become acquainted with the distinctive features of every clime, from Indus to the Pole—it appears to us that nothing could have been more happily conceived than the design of bringing to the curious enquirer a connected series of continental views, which should comprehend so much of what the accomplished gentleman is supposed to be familiarly acquainted with before his education is complete. This object is achieved in the work under notice, with a power and truth that leaves nothing to be desired, either in pictorial arrangement and execution, or in fidelity of delineation. The inquiring spectator is abundantly satisfied by the minutiæ of detail, while the connoisseur in art must feel that the subject throughout is dignified by its rich and harmonious, and in some parts poetic, treatment.

To the *habitué* of Her Majesty's Theatre no exordium of ours is requisite to bespeak faith in the artist, who has, since the commencement of Mr. Lumley's brilliant management, had the entire direction and production of the splendid scenic representations which, from time to time, have there challenged admiration. These, through the combined liberality of the *impresario* and talent of the artist, have become the pride of our own, and envy of every other city possessing a theatre where scene and song combine in aid of luxury and refinement. To those unacquainted with the resources of art, as there put under requisition, we feel confident in recommending a visit to "the Tourist's Gallery," where they will find a liberal display of that talent which has placed Mr. Marshall at the head of his profession.

Our limits will not permit us to indulge in a detailed account of the various points of interest which abound throughout the entire representation; but it is due to our readers that we should give such a general description as shall enable them to understand what it is we so greatly admire and unequivocally recommend to their notice and patronage.

The entire tour of Europe is divided into three parts, or "routes," which are defined in the programme, and traced by the attendant lecturer upon a monster map displayed at the commencement of each division of the subject. The first is from the Thames to Hamburgh, Berlin, Dresden, Prague with its Walhalla, Ratisbon, Vienna, Pesth, Buda, and Constantinople. Apropos of this part, we must not leave unnoticed the discriminating judgment which

Digitized by Google

has sought no meritricious aid from forced effects in the representation of cities and towns, which derive sufficient importance from their size and the character of their public buildings. All here is presented to the eye in its every day aspect, as it might appear to the ordinary observer on ordinary occasions, dependant only for importance upon the unostentatious clearness of its execution; while in such portions of the subject as in some degree admit of the ideal in their treatment, the painter has unfolded his mantle of genius, and clothed them in the poetic dress of his art. As an instance of the latter mode, witness his view of the Walhalla—Fame's temple, consecrated to the memories of the departed great of Germany—in depicting which he has seized upon an effect which comes home to the heart and mind of cultivated taste, and produced a picture worthy of a poet-painter. Soft twilight descends upon the nether world of mountain and river, while a gleam of glory seems to linger, in the last rays of the setting sun, upon the Fane itself, as it rears its graceful form into the pure evening sky, studded with stars, which seem to look down upon and claim kindred and communion with the pure spirits of the illustrious dead, whose memories are embalmed within. The dignity of historical painting is emulated in the composition, colouring, and treatment of another portion of the work, where groups of Hungarian peasants are represented as celebrating a wedding, and their national dance. Contrast is not wanting to enhance the relative interest of the various parts, as in succession they are presented to the eye. "From grave to gay—from lively to severe," is a motto, the value of which the artist has fully felt and illustrated on his canvass. Excitement vibrates between extremes, as in the next view is presented the rushing torrent, rending its fearful passage through barriers such as nature herself only can oppose to contending force. "The Irongate" is a turbulent rapid on the Danube, about midway between Pesth and Constantinople, where the mighty river, pent up and vexed in its headlong course, by rocks of horrid form and dangerous position, boils and eddies with deafening roar, which may be heard for miles away from the locality. Here many an adventurous boatman, in his perilous descent of these rapids, has terminated his voyage and life together, ending both in destruction. Commend us to pictures such as these. Though faithful transcripts of things that be, they are conceived and rendered in a spirit of art which is akin to true poetry, and leave but one regret in their contemplation—that their durability should be so ephemeral.

We regret that our space is nearly exhausted without our having been able to do justice to the entire work. Briefly, then, we must observe that the second route commences at Rome, which is brought under view; proceeds to Venice, of which city, three views are presented—all magnificent specimens of art; then on through Switzerland, with its stupendous works of nature and art; Monte Rosa, the glaciers, the gallery of Isella, the valley of Gondo, the village of Simplon, the mountain itself, with its glaciers and snow-clad summit, whence an avalanche spreads destruction over the devoted village at its base; Interlachen, the Jungfrau, the Wetterhorn, Grindelwald, the valley of Lauterbrunnen, Geneva, Montanvert; and lastly, in this division, the monarch Mont Blanc, now veiled in mist, now brilliant under the full effulgence of mid-day sun. Throughout the whole of this part the artist has played with sunshine or with storm, alternating from one to the other, under the eye of the spectator, in a manner that is truly magical.

The third part consists of the scenery of the picturesque portion of the Rhine, between Johannisberg and Cologne. It is of that lovely tranquillizing character which steeps the feelings in "measureless content," and dismisses the arm-chair traveller to his home fire-side, with an enlarged and improved heart and understanding, to ponder on the beauty of this world of ours, as illustrated in the "Tour of Europe," at the Opera Concert-room, Haymarket.

Well does Mr. Marshall deserve—and may he reap his reward—the patronage of the public.

Digitized by Google

EDITOR'S PORTFOLIO,

OR,

NAVAL AND MILITARY REGISTER.

KAFFRE WAR.—Another of those harassing little wars which bring desolation to the hearth of the civilian, and entail only fatigue and privations upon the soldier, has broken out at the Cape of Good Hope. The cupidity of the Kaffre, whose notions of *meum* and *tuum* are regulated by his power of obtaining possession of his neighbour's goods, is the exciting cause of the war. The chiefs have broken their compact with Sir Harry Smith and made a descent upon the frontier, massacring whole villages, and carrying off cattle. The troops have been active in resenting the outrage, and the burgher guard have shewn much determination in opposing the foe, but the best arrangements are, it is feared, insufficient for a permanent resistance, unless a reinforcement be sent out. Accordingly the 74th have been ordered to the Cape, and it is expected that another regiment will follow. The outbreak has illustrated two points of importance. It establishes the folly of attempting to form military colonies upon an insecure frontier, where the poor pensioners and settlers are cut up in detail by merciless savages; and the impolicy of withdrawing troops from a colony or settlement the moment a campaign has been satisfactorily concluded. Many of our possessions require the constant presence of a large protecting force. The Cape is one of them. The particulars of the recent conflicts are given in the despatches and general orders elsewhere published.

LODGING MONEY TO MARRIED SOLDIERS.—In order to afford married soldiers a better opportunity of procuring decent accommodation out of barracks, the government has now granted an *extra* penny per diem for this purpose to three in every hundred men in a regiment.

THE KNAPSACK.—We record with pleasure that considerable efforts are being made by various officers to introduce improvements into the construction of the knapsack and in the manner of attaching it to the person of the soldier. Whatever may be said of the "finality" of the knapsack question by those in authority who are averse to the trouble which changes of any kind temporarily produce, there can be no sort of doubt that much remains to be done to give ease to the man who is obliged to carry the knapsack. It is astonishing what heavy weights men (and women, also!) are enabled to bear, if the pressure is judiciously arranged. The *colporteur* carries a hundred weight upon his shoulders, in addition to the padded knot on which it rests: the milk-maid will set forth upon her morning walk with a weight of two hundred pounds in milk, yoke, and pails, all supported *upon the shoulders*. It follows, then, that the shoulder is the proper part of the

Digitized by Google

body for sustaining weights without distressing the bearer of them; and this point being ascertained, humane and ingenious men are endeavouring to apply the principle to the carriage of the knapsack. At present all the pressure is upon the lungs; for though the knapsack is attached to the person by arm and shoulder-straps, those again are held firmly together by the strap which crosses the chest. Observe a soldier when he marches up hill, or wishes to alter slightly the adjustment of his pack. He places his thumb *beneath the chest strap*, and then moves his knapsack. *Ergo*, it is upon the chest that he feels the chief burthen. How many diseases assail the human frame because the powers of respiration are confined, the medical fraternity can best tell. Let us hope that we are now at the very heels of reform. We have found out our errors, and it behoves us as honest men to correct them without delay, especially as they concern the cause of humanity.

Cadets in the East India Company's Service.

The following are the points upon which candidates are to be examined, before they are passed as Cadets for the service of the East India Company:—

1. Each candidate will be required to write English correctly from dictation.

2. He should possess a competent knowledge of the ordinary rules of arithmetic, including the rule of three, compound proportion, simple and compound interest, vulgar and decimal fractions, and the extraction of the square root. He should also have read the first three books of *Euclid*.

3. In languages he should be able to translate into English passages from "Cæsar's Commentaries," or from the first four books of "Virgil's Æneid," and he will be further expected to parse, and show his knowledge of grammar and syntax.

The candidate will be required to translate from French into English an extract from one of the following works, viz.:—"Telemachus," "Voltaire's Charles XII.," and "Peter the Great." But the candidate will have the option of being examined in the Hindustani, in lieu of the French language, and in that case he will be required to translate from Hindustani into English an extract from one of the following works, viz.:—"Bagh-o-Buhar," "Tota-Kuhanee."

4. In history he should be prepared to pass an examination in "Keightley's Histories of Greece and Rome," in "Gleig's History of England," and in the History of British India contained in vols. 1 and 2 of the "Edinburgh Cabinet Library."

5. In geography he should possess a competent knowledge of the modern divisions of the world, the principal nations in Europe and Asia, the names of the capital of each nation in Europe, and of the chief cities of Hindostan; and the names and situations of the principal rivers and mountains in the world.

6. In fortification he should have read some elementary work on the subject ("Straith's Introductory Essay to the Study of Fortification," or "Macaulay's Field Fortification,") and have received some instruction in drawing.

The examination of the candidates will take place before a Board of Examiners to be convened for that purpose at the Military Seminary at Addiscombe, near Croydon.

If the candidate has been confirmed as a member of the Church of England, he will be required to make a declaration to that effect. If not so confirmed, or if not a member of the Church of England, he will be required to produce a certificate from a minister, stating that he has been well instructed in the principles of the religion in which he has been brought up.

Digitized by Google

The candidate will also be required to produce testimonials of good moral conduct, under the hand of the principal or superior authority of the college or public institution in which he may have been educated, or under the hand of the private instructor to whose care he may have been confided; and the said testimonials shall have reference to his conduct during the two years immediately preceding his presentation for admission.

East India House, Feb. 25, 1851.—Her Majesty having been graciously pleased to assent to a medal being granted to the surviving officers and soldiers of the Crown and of the East India Company who were engaged in the several services enumerated in the following list, including the officers and seamen of the Royal Navy, and the Company's Marine, who took part in the Burmese war, notice is hereby given, that general and other officers, non-commissioned officers, and soldiers of the East India Company's Army, who are entitled to this honorary distinction, are to apply for the same to the Secretary to the Court of Directors of the East India Company, and to send at the same time, in writing, a statement of the claim, specifying in what action, and at what period of time they served, accompanied by any certificates calculated to substantiate the claim.

List of services for which the India Medal is to be granted.

Storm of Allighur, 4th September, 1803.
Battle of Delhi, 11th September, 1803.
Battle of Assye, 23rd September, 1803.
Siege of Asseerghur, 21st October, 1803.
Battle of Laswarree, 1st November, 1803.
Battle of Argaum, 29th November, 1803.
Siege and Storm of Gawilghur, 15th December, 1803.
Defence of Delhi, October, 1804.
Battle of Deig, 13th November, 1804.
Capture of Deig, 23rd December, 1804.
War in Nepaul in 1816.
Battle of Kirkee, and Battle and Capture of Poona, November, 1817.
Battle of Seetabuldee, and Battle and Capture of Nagpoor, November and December, 1817.
Battle of Maheidpoor, 21st December, 1817.
Defence of Corygaum, 1st January, 1818.
War in Ava, 1824 to 1826.
Siege and Storm of Bhurtpoor, January, 1826.

The Accountant General of the Navy.—The *London Gazette* contained the following announcement:—"The Queen has been pleased to confer the honour of knighthood on John Thomas Briggs, Esq., Accountant General of the Navy.". This mark of royal distinction upon a gentleman so highly respected by the department of which he is the efficient chief, and so universally esteemed, no less by an extensive mercantile circle than by all classes of public officers, has given the utmost satisfaction, for it is regarded as an honour conferred upon one to whom honour was due, for a career of faithful and distinguished civil services, in highly responsible positions, extending over a period of no less than 55 years, Sir John having in the course of his official life held the appointments of Secretary to the Board of Naval Revision, Private Secretary to the Right Hon. Sir James Graham, Commissioner of the Victualling Board, and for the last 19 years the more important and onerous post of Accountant General of the Navy. We are quite sure that we only repeat the sentiments of every one who has ever transacted official business, or has enjoyed the acquaintance or friendship of Sir John Briggs, when we state that, whether as a private gentleman or an officer of the public service, a more worthy or deserving servant of the Crown never received Royal favour.—*United Service Gazette.*

Digitized by Google

Sir C. Napier's Speech at Bombay, at the dinner given to him by the Bengalee Club, contained one or two passages which merit being retained. Speaking of the ensign who was serjeant-major of the Bombay Fusiliers, and who earned his promotion by planting the colours on the walls of Moultan, he said :—

"I must say, in this Bombay Presidency, that you are a little too much inclined to high birth, and such things. There is among you now a brave man, a glorious soldier, at this table, who rose from the ranks by his own good merits, and I love that man (cheering); yes, I do love him, because he was the man who first planted the colours of his nation on the breach at Moultan (Cheers). But regulation—that curse of honourable and honest feeling—which should be broken when found inconsistent, prohibits that glorious soldier from partaking, with his brother officers, of the benefits of that fund, which, if he were to die, would give his widow and children the support due to the husband's and father's rank and standing. If he die to-morrow, his widow and children would lose everything due to the rank and station to which his valour and bravery raised him. I know I am speaking to your feelings, and I know that your feelings respond, too. This regulation should be broken in Bombay. That glorious soldier led to the breach—to victory; and he is a brave and good man, and deserves all that can be heaped upon him, although he did rise from the ranks, and a glorious foundation, too, for a man to come from."

In allusion to the armies of India, Sir Charles said :—

"Take them altogether, I think they amount to 400,000 men, well armed, well equipped, well disciplined, and, I will also say, well officered, for they were officered by British officers; they were, as I said, well equipped (for the Company is most generous in its equipment of its military men), and led by officers, English officers, and I know that wherever a British officer leads, you will not find the black sepoy in the rear. I have seen this, and when their officers have fallen wounded, the sepoys' bayonets were crossed over them to protect them. I have seen this, and speak what I know. T'other day, at Kohat, where not a shot should have been fired, in that pass I saw the sepoys stand by their European officers, and bravely carry them off when wounded, and die by their side when they expired (cheers). I shall never think of the sepoys of India without respect and admiration (cheers), when I think of the 25th Regiment Bombay Army, and of the 12th, I cannot speak without affection and love (cheers). The Europeans belonging to the Indian armies are magnificent. I have seen them in action. The 1st and 2nd of the Bombay Army, and the 1st and 2nd of the Bengal Army; I have served with them too, and was never able to see the slightest difference between them and our own European troops, except that they have not officers enough. European regiments *are* officered, the Company's are not, because they have not a sufficient number of officers—at least in my opinion."

Staff Officers of Pensioners.—The Secretary-at-War has just issued a very important circular to Staff Officers of Pensioners. He deprecates the system of serjeants affixing *their* mark in lieu of the mark of the man who cannot write, and that he must visit in the most serious manner this practice in future. The man himself must affix his own mark. Again, the pensioner has been allowed to sign his name in the pay list for his *first* month's pay when there are two months' pay still due; this is very objectionable, as in the event of the officer's death, his representatives could claim credit for the three months, neither could an officer's quarterly account be made up. This practice has been allowed to creep in by some officers to prevent their having the trouble of making out monthly receipts. For the future, proper forms for filling up monthly payments will be issued to Staff Officers on the 31st inst. A Staff

Digitized by Google

Officer must also balance his cash account before leaving each place of payment; he will then know if he has charged for any man he has omitted to pay. He must also check the amount of cash in his possession at the end, and before the commencement of a new quarter, and should his account be wrong, he *must* find out the error before transmitting his account to the War-office. More care must also be used in affixing the date to the termination of pensions, as it has frequently occurred by this neglect that temporary pensions have been converted into permanent ones. Declarations are also to be more carefully examined, and compared with the record-book, and he is then to affix his initials to the declaration. No excuse will henceforth be admitted that errors arise through the carelessness of sergeants or other subordinates, they are only expected to do the manual labour of copying. The Staff Officer alone is to be held responsible for all future irregularities.

PREPARATION OF SOLDIERS' DISCHARGES.

Horse Guards, March 14th, 1851.

It having been represented to the Commander-in-Chief that difficulties have arisen on foreign stations, in regard to certain points connected with the preparation of discharge documents, His Grace, after communicating on the subject with the Secretary-at-War, has been pleased to direct that the following instructions be circulated throughout the Army for general information and guidance, viz.:—

The discharge documents should be completed to the last day of the month in which the Regimental Board sits, and the service in the parchment certificate should be filled in *in pencil;* after which the proceedings of the Board, together with the parchment certificate, should be transmitted to the General Officer commanding for approval and confirmation.

The General Officer should confirm the certificate, if necessary, to a date so considerably in advance as to secure its reaching the regiment before the expiration of the intervening period, filling in any additional service, if required, at the proper place in the second page of the "discharge."

The certificate, on its receipt at the Head Quarters of the regiment, may be either at once delivered to the man, should he be desirous of proceeding to his destination, or retained in the hands of the Commanding Officer, until the date of its confirmation shall have arrived; but in neither case, can the soldier be considered clear of the service until that date.

On stations where the communication between the Regiment and the Head Quarters of the command may be irregular, or liable to interruption, the date of confirmation, and the period of service, in the parchment certificate, should not be inserted *in ink* till the receipt of that document at the Regiment, when the Commanding Officer should report to the General Officer, the precise date of its final delivery to the man, in order that the additional service may be accurately inserted in the "discharge," and both documents made to correspond in this respect.

Whenever it may be desirable to get rid of a Soldier, *immediately*, whether in consequence of his purchasing his discharge, of his being an incorrigible or infamous character, or for any other adequate cause, and when the station of the Regiment may be contiguous to that of the confirming authority, there will be no objection to the man's services being made up, in the proceedings of the Regimental Board, to the date of the Board's sitting, or to such other convenient period, antecedent to the last day of the month, as may be deemed sufficient for the transmission of the discharge documents to Head Quarters for confirmation, and for the return of the parchment certificate to the Regiment for delivery to the Soldier.

In all cases of men sent home from foreign stations for discharge, their services are, of course, to be made up as heretofore, to the end of the month in which the Board sits. By command,

G. BROWN, Adjutant General.

Digitized by Google

THE FUTURE SHIPS OF THE LINE.—ARMAMENTS OF SAILING AND SCREW SHIPS.

On the launch of the first screw line-of-battle ship for the British Navy, it will be interesting to notice the armament of the screw ship as compared with the modern sailing ship. The screw ship is the Sanspariel, of 81 guns, to have screw machinery of 350 horse-power, launched at Devonport on the 19th inst. The sailing ship is the last of the new 80-gun ships of Vanguard improved class, namely, the Centurion, launched at Pembroke some time since. The tonnage and armament of each are as follow:

SANSPARIEL, 81 guns, 2,335 tons (*screw ship*).

Lower deck	30	32-pounders	56 cwt.	9 ft. 6 in.
Main deck	30	8-inch	52 cwt.	8 ft.
Quarter-deck and forecastle	20	32-pounders	25 cwt.	6 ft.
" "	1	10-inch	84 cwt.	9 ft. 4 in
Total	81 guns.			

CENTURION, 80 guns, 2,590 tons (*sailing ship*).

Lower deck	10	8 inch	65 cwt.	9 ft.
"	18	32-pounders	56 cwt.	9 ft. 6 in.
Main deck	4	8-inch	65 cwt.	9 ft.
"	24	32-pounders	53 cwt.	9 ft.
Quarter-deck and forecastle	24	32-pounders	42 cwt.	8 ft.
Total	80 guns.			

COMPARATIVE WEIGHT AND LENGTH OF GUNS.

	Sanspareil.		Centurion.	
Lower deck	1,680 cwt.	285 ft.	1,658 cwt.	261 ft.
Main deck	1,560 cwt.	240 ft.	1,460 cwt.	252 ft.
Quarter-deck and forecastle	584 cwt.	129 ft. 4 in.	1,008 cwt.	192 ft.
Total	3,824 cwt.	654 ft.	4,126	705 ft.

Thus it will be seen that the total weight of the guns of the screw ship is 302 cwt. less than that of the sailing ship, and length of guns 50 feet 8 inches less—a disparity in force which every intelligent man will admit is more than doubly counterbalanced by the advantages given to the screw ship by her screw propeller, which will enable the Sanspareil to use her broadside when the Centurion can scarcely bring a single gun to bear.

The complement of the two ships will be alike—we presume, 750 men; for the screw ship will not be so heavily rigged as the mere sailing ship, and thus the difference in seamen in the one will be made up in engineers and stokers in the other. With the advantages the screw propeller so palpably gives to a ship of-war, it would be useless waste of money henceforth to lay down any ship without providing auxiliary propelling machinery for her.

WINDWARD AND LEEWARD ISLANDS COMMAND.—Major General William Wood, C.B. and K.H., has been appointed to the command with the local rank of Lieutenant General, in succession to Lieutenant General Sir J. F. Fitzgerald, K.C.B., returning home in consequence of ill health.

CAPTAIN BURMESTER, 59th Foot, has succeeded Captain Mylius, Ceylon Rifles, as Major of Brigade at Hong-Kong.

LIEUTENANT GRANT, 2nd Foot, has succeeded Lieutenant Fairtlough, 55th Foot, as Superintending Officer of the Limerick District.

CAPTAIN TULLOCH has been relieved from duty at Tilbury Fort, where he has been for some time past employed superintending Pensioner Convict

Digitized by Google

Guards for the Colonies, and has been succeeded by Major O'Brien, Unattached, formerly Brigade Major at Chatham. Captain Tulloch is waiting the Commander-in-Chief's approval of his promotion to a Majority previous to his proceeding to Canada to enrol the Pensioners resident there.

STAFF.—Brigadier Derinzy, K.H., 86th Regiment, has resigned the command of the Upper Scinde Brigade, and been granted leave to Europe; and Brigadier N. Wilson, K.H., 64th Regiment, has been appointed to succeed him as a First Class Brigadier.

STAFF.—Lieutenant Teesdale, 83rd Regiment, Aide-de-camp to the Governor of Hong-Kong, has arrived in London by the last overland mail, having resigned his appointment on his Excellency's Staff.

MAJOR EDWARDES, C.B., has returned to India, by the Overland Route, on the 20th of March.

THE "MIRANDA," SCREW SLOOP.—This screw sloop, designed by the late Committee of Reference, and built at Sheerness, to be launched, is of the following dimensions:—

Length	196 ft.
Length of keel for tonnage	174 ft. 4 in.
Breadth, extreme	34 ft.
Breadth for tonnage	33 ft. 6 in.
Breadth, moulded	32 ft. 10 in.
Depth in hold	20 ft. 9 in.
Tonnage	1,039 tons
Steam-power ...	250 horses.

She is to carry the following armament of 14 guns, and her complement is to be 150 officers and men.

2 68-pounders, 87 cwt., 9 ft. 6 in. long.
12 32-pounders, 32 cwt., 6 ft. 6 in. long.

THE INDIA MEDALS.—The following are among the Officers in Her Majesty's Service who are entitled to medals for the wars in India which the East India Company have resolved to decorate:—

1803 and 1804.—Field Marshal H. G. the Duke of Wellington; Lieutenant General Huskisson, Lieutenant General Gordon; Major General D'Aguilar; Major General Forbes; Colonel Barlow and Colonel Js. Jones.

Nepaul, 1816.—General Wood; Colonels Dwyer, Carlyon, and Croker.

Mahratta War, 1817-18.—Major General Ewart; the Earl of Harrington; Colonel Eden and Colonel Croker.

Burmah, 1825 and 1826.—Lieutenant General Sir Willougby Cotton; Major General Sir R. Armstrong; Major General Godwin; and Colonel G. E. Jones.

Bhurtpore, 1826.—Lord Combermere; Colonel Childers, Colonel the Hon. J. Finch, Colonel Bisshopp, Colonel Everard; and Lieutenant Colonel John Luard.

There are many others of lesser rank, and many who are now *en retraite*. We shall be very glad of any assistance in preparing accurate lists for publication. The histories of the wars only mention the killed and wounded, and the honourably distinguished.

PAUL JONES.—The American frigate, *St. Lawrence*, now at Southampton, will, after discharging her cargo, take on board the remains of the celebrated Commodore Paul Jones, now reposing at Paris. The ashes of the first Republican Naval Officer, under General Washington, are thus to be honoured by special removal across the Atlantic in a ship of war.

MILITARY SAVINGS-BANKS.—According to the usual official account the balance due by the public on March 31, 1850, to the depositors in the Military Savings-banks was £114,123 10s. 6d. The number of depositors was 9,903—viz., 7,159 Cavalry and Infantry, and 1,204 Ordnance Corps. The dividends received up to the 8th of January last, on the savings-banks fund account amounted to £11,596 10s. 2d., making the total fund £125,720.

Digitized by Google

a

632

INDEX

TO THE

FIRST PART FOR 1851

Abdication of Louis Philippe, 575
Affghanistan, Political Importance of, 169; see also p. 65
Allen, Joseph, Legend by, 281
Argentine Republic and General Rosas, 103
Army, Distribution of the British, on the 1st of January, 151; on the 1st of February, 315; on the 1st of March, 477; on the 1st of April, 634
——— Hon. East India Company's, 152, 316, 478, 635
——— Danish, a Visit to the, 367
——— Expenditure and Discipline, 423
——— of Old England, Past and Present, 179, 374
——— Social Position of the, 459
——— Staff of the British, 191
Arracan, Operations of the Army in, in 1824-25, 384
A Trip to the Continent, 529
Australia, Position and Prospects of the Soldier in, 505

Ball Practice, 582
Bellew, Capt., A Gap in History supplied by, 384
Births, 166, 325, 484, 641
Bivouacs and Combats during the War in Hungary, 399
Black Rock, the Pirate of the, 215
Blackwood, Capt. Sir H., Bart., memoir of, 327
Bogbally, the Heiress of, 247
Bradford, Lieut.-Col., on the Battle of Chillianwallah, 303
British Army, on the Staff of the, 191
Bunyon, C. S. Esq., Translation of Panzavecchia's "Invasion of Malta," by, 255

Cabul, Disasters in, 65
Campbell, Rear-Admiral Colin, death of, 646
Canada, Reminiscences of a Voyage to, 124, 206, 359
Chaplains in the Army and Navy 144; see also p. 311
Cheltenham College, commendation of, 149

Digitized by Google

Chichester, Commander, death of, 647
Chillianwallah, Lieut.-Colonel Bradford's reply to certain statements respecting the, 303; further correspondence, 453, 458
Chinese Tartary, a few Days' Sport in, 111
Clephan, Capt., death of, 487
Coast Guard, Appointments, Promotions, Removals, 157, 321, 483, 640
Colonies, Our Useless, 521
Correspondence, General, 303, 453, 615
——— Port, 139, 305, 461, 619
Correspondents, to, 150, 319, 466
Crawford, Capt., Reminiscences of a Naval Officer, by, *reviewed*, 463
Crime, on the increase of, 238
Critical Notices, 141, 306, 463, 620
Cuba, a Reminiscence of, 344

Danish Army, a Visit to the, 367
Deaths, 166, 325, 486, 641
Defences, the National, 199; see also 457
Devonport, Correspondence from, 140, 306, 462, 615
Disasters in Cabul, 65
Dixon, Commander, memoir of, 168
Duff, Gen. the Hon. Sir A., death of, 648
Dutchman, the, a Legend, by Joseph Aller, 281

East India Company's Army, Stations of the, 152, 316, 478, 635
East India Company's Service, Cadets of the, 627
Editor's Portfolio, 143, 311, 467, 626
Education, Military, new conditions of, 147
Edwardes, Major, "Year on the Punjab," 448
Elements of Fortification, by Lieut. Yeele, *noticed*, 307
Eleventh Hussars, Alphabetical List of Officers of, *noticed*, 142
Employment of Time in India, on the, 559
England, the Army of, Past and Present, 179, 374
Eugenie, the Young Laundress of the Bastile, by Marin de la Voye, *reviewed*, 309
Europe, Military Crisis in, 1
Evatt, Lieut.-Gen., memoir of, 487
Expenditure, Army and Ordnance, 40

Fearon, Major General, death of, 486
Foreign Summary, 138, 311, 452, 612
Forty-fifth Reg. N. I., letter from Officers of the, on the Battle of Chillianwallah, 453
France, affairs in, 138, 301, 452, 612
French Army as it is, 51, 227, 415, see also p. 150

Gap in History supplied, 384
Gaze, Commander, services of, 488
General Correspondence, 303, 453, 615
——— Poor Law, Necessity of a, 444
Gold Coast, Reminiscences of the, 93
Gordon, Rear Admiral, memoir of, 326
Great Britain, Relations of, with Siam, 329
Grosvenor, Field Marshal, memoir of, 327
Guards and the Line, the, by Lieut.-Col. Hort, *reviewed*, 141

Hamilton, Admiral Sir Edward, death of, 648
Hammond, General Sir F. J., G.C.H., memoir of, 166
Harper, Commander, death of, 166
Harrington, Earl of, death of, 646
Hawlaw, Capt., on the Staff of the British Army, 191
Heiress of Bogbally, 247
History, Gap in, supplied, by Capt. Bellew, 384
Hoare, Capt., R.N., death of, 167
Hort, Lieutenant Colonel, The Guards and the Line, by, *reviewed*, 141
Hungary, Bivouacs and Combats during the War in, 399

Idol Shrine, the, by Lieutenant F. C. Laurie, 142
Increase of Crime, on the, 238
India, the Roads of Western, 223
——— on the Employment of Time in, 559
Indian Army, Stations of the, 152, 316, 478, 635
Invasion of Malta by the French in 1798, 255

Jervois, Major General, appointed to the command at Hong Kong, 148
Jessop, Paymaster, Steward of Greenwich Hospital, death of, 167
Junius and his Works, compared with the Life and Writings of the Earl of Chesterfield, *reviewed*, 306

Digitized by Google

Kaffre War, the, 626
Keate, Colonel, death of, 167
Knapsack, the, 626

Lambda on "Orders" and Honorary Distinctions, 89
Law of Naval Courts Martial, 308, 428
Lorimer, Lieut., death of, 167
Louis Philippe, Abdication of, 575
Lumley, General the Hon. Sir W., G.C.B., memoir of, 168

Malta, Invasion of, in 1798, 255
Marines Royal, Appointments and Promotions, 321, 640
Marriages, 166, 325, 486, 641
Mawhy, Lieut. General, memoir of, 167
Medals for the Army in India, 569
Medical Staff Officers, Papers by, 238, 444
Memoirs and Essays on the Navy, 22, 288
Mills, John, Esq., Pencillings of the Prairie, by, 118, 268, 435, 598
Military Crisis in Europe, 1
Mills, Major General, death of, 647
Month, Victories of the, 133, 274, 409, 607
Musqueteer, Rough Notes of a, 78

National Defences, the, 199; see also p. 457
Naval Obituary, Quarterly, 328
——— Courts Martial, Treatise on, *reviewed*, 308, 428
——— Officer, Reminiscences of a, 463
Navy, Royal, Ships in Commission, on the 1st of January, 153; 1st of February, 317; on the 1st of March, 479; on the 1st of April, 636
——— its Past and Present State, *reviewed*, 141
——— Memoirs and Essays on the, 22, 288
——— of the United States, 138
Necessity of a General Poor Law. By a Medical Staff Officer, 444
Napier, Lieut. General Sir Charles James, his career in India, 467
——— his Address to the 22nd Regiment, 469
——— his Farewell Order, 471
——— Rear Admiral Sir Charles, The Navy; its Past and Present State, by, *reviewed*, 141

O'Connell, Capt., death of, 646
Old England, the Army of, 179, 374
Orders and Honorary Distinctions, on, by Lambda, 89
Ordnance Expenditure, 40
Our Useless Colonies, 521

Panzavecchia, Canon, Account of the Invasion of Malta by the French, by, 255
Papal Aggression, the, 143
Pailby, Com. death of, 326
Payne, Rear Admiral, Memoir of, 168
Pencillings of the Prairie, 118, 268, 435, 598
Pensioners, Staff-Officers of the, 629
Piddington, Henry, the Sailors' Hornbook, by, *noticed*, 621
Pidgeon, Lieut. Colonel, death of, 644
Pipp's Cruise in the Violet, 586
Pirate of the Black Rock, the, 215
Political Importance of Affghanistan, 169
Pollock, Lieut. Col. services of, 488
Port Correspondence, 139, 305, 461, 619
Position and Prospects of the Soldier in Australia, 505
Power, Major General, death of, 488
Practice, Ball, or Hints from a Good Chaperone, 582
Promotions and Appointments, 156 320, 482, 639
Prospects of Europe, 489
Punjab, War in the, Correspondence respecting, 303, 453, 458

Quarterly Naval Obituary, 328

Reminiscences of Cuba, 344, 541
——— the Gold Coast, 93
——— a Naval Officer; *reviewed*, 463
——— a Voyage to Canada, 124, 206, 359
Roads of Western India, 223
Rosas, General, and the Argentine Republic, 103
Rough Notes of a Musqueteer, 78
Royal Marines, appointments and promotions, 321, 640
Rye, Rear Admiral, death of, 327

Sailor's Horn Book for the Law of Storms; *noticed*, 308
Savings' Banks, Military, 632
Shell Jacket, the, 147

Digitized by Google

Ships of the Line, the future, 631
Siam, Relations of Great Britain with, 329
Skinner, Lieut. Colonel, Military Memoir of, *reviewed*, 620
Soady, Com. services of, 488
Social position of the Soldier, 459
Soldiers' Discharges, Preparation of, 630
Sport, a few days', in Chinese Tartary, 111
Staff of the British Army by Capt. Haw Haw, 191
Standing Navy, a, *noticed*, 622
Storms, the Law of, 308

Thackwell, Lieut. his "Second Seikh War," *noticed*, 314
——— Letter from, in reply to Lieut Col. Bradford, 458, 618
Tourist's Gallery, 624
Travelling and Court-Martial Allowances, inadequacy of the present, 148
Trip to the Continent, a, 529

United States' Navy, 138

Victories of the Month, 133, 274, 409, 607
Visit to the Danish Army, 367
Voyage to Canada, Reminiscences of a, 124, 206, 359

War in Hungary, Bivouacs and Combats during the, 399
Western India, Roads of, 223
Whiting, Rev. Mr. his admirable conductin the Punjab, 146, 311
Whymper, Sir Samuel, M.D., Services, of, 167
Winniett, Com. Sir W., death of, 486

Year on the Punjab, by Major Edwardes 448
Yeomen of the Guard, the, 460

END OF THE FIRST PART FOR 1851.

LONDON:
Myers & Co., Printers, 22, Tavistock Street, Covent Garden.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

NOV 2 2 1939

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google